5-23-1902

From the Library of

Professor William Henry Green

Bequeathed by him to

the Library of

Princeton Theological Seminary

F64
.B24

W. Henry Green

Princeton N. J.

October 28th 1851

Drawn by J.W. Barber.

Engraved by A.Willard and J.W.Barber.

## BOSTON.

*The above shows the appearance of Boston as seen from the south-west, near the intersection of the Providence and Worcester Rail Road: the State House with its towering dome, and the Common appear in the central part. Bunker Hill Monument is seen on the extreme left.*

LIBRARY OF PRINCETON
OCT 14 1902
THEOLOGICAL SEMINARY

# HISTORICAL COLLECTIONS,

BEING A

GENERAL COLLECTION OF INTERESTING FACTS, TRADITIONS,

BIOGRAPHICAL SKETCHES, ANECDOTES, &c.,

RELATING TO THE

## HISTORY AND ANTIQUITIES

OF

## EVERY TOWN IN MASSACHUSETTS,

WITH

## GEOGRAPHICAL DESCRIPTIONS.

**ILLUSTRATED BY 200 ENGRAVINGS.**

BY JOHN WARNER BARBER,

AUTHOR OF CONNECTICUT HISTORICAL COLLECTIONS, ELEMENTS OF GENERAL HISTORY, ETC.

[The Seal of the State of Massachusetts.]

[By the sword he seeks peace under Liberty.]

WORCESTER:

PUBLISHED BY WARREN LAZELL.

1844.

Entered, according to Act of Congress, in the year 1839,
BY DORR, HOWLAND & CO.
In the Clerk's Office of the District Court of Massachusetts.

STEREOTYPED AT THE
NEW ENGLAND TYPE AND STEREOTYPE FOUNDRY—
GEO. A. AND J. CURTIS, BOSTON.

WORCESTER:
PRINTED BY M. SPOONER AND H. J. HOWLAND.

# PREFACE.

In view of the great variety of subjects introduced into this work, and the almost impossibility of producing a publication of this kind without errors and imperfections, it is with a degree of diffidence that it is laid before the public. This is felt in an especial manner when the author considers who will be his readers. A traveller in foreign places may make statements at random, in order to finish up his picture, which may pass for truth, when there is no one at hand who is able to correct his errors. This publication will come before persons many of whom have better means of information, and more knowledge on some subjects introduced, than can be reasonably expected from the author of this work.

Massachusetts may justly claim an elevated rank among the states of this Union. She is the "mother state" of New England, and the birthplace of American freedom. A nobler ancestry no people ever yet possessed. "The Puritans (says a celebrated foreign writer, in no wise partial to them) were the most remarkable body of men, perhaps, which the world has ever produced.—They were men whose minds had derived a peculiar character from the daily contemplation of superior beings and eternal interests. Not content with acknowledging in general terms an overruling providence, they habitually ascribed every event to the will of the Great Being, for whose power nothing was too vast, for whose inspection, nothing was too minute. To know him, to serve him, to enjoy him, was with them the great end of existence. They rejected with contempt the ceremonious homage which other sects substituted for the homage of the soul.—On the rich and the eloquent, on nobles and priests, they looked down with contempt; for they esteemed themselves rich in a more precious treasure, and eloquent in a more sublime language;—nobles by the right of an earlier creation, and priests by the imposition of a mightier hand." Let those who sneer at such an ances try go back to the titled robbers of the middle ages, and claim affinity, if they will, with those felons of the human race, who fatten on the sweat and blood of suffering humanity.

Travellers who have heard of the "cold and sterile soil of New England" are surprised on finding it the "Garden of the United States." On every hand he sees smiling and prosperous villages, and, to a very great extent, the appearance of public and private happiness. To whatever cause blind politicians may ascribe this, it is because "the Pilgrim spirit has not fled." Under no other system but Christianity does true liberty exist, or are human rights properly respected. By it, the existence of man is invested with dignity and importance; by this levelling and exalting system every human being, in whatever circumstances of degradation he may be placed, stands on an equality with the mightiest potentate of earth, and to his fate is attached a mysterious and inconceivable importance.

To the various gentlemen, throughout the commonwealth, who have furnished information for the work, the author would here return his grateful acknowledgments, particularly to the venerable T. M. Harris, D. D., librarian of the Historical Society, and to Maturin L. Fisher, Esq., formerly librarian, and also to Samuel F. Haven, Esq., the present librarian of the American Antiquarian Society, for their readiness to afford every facility in their power in accomplishing the object of the work. The statements respecting the business done in each town were copied from the "Statistical Tables," published by the state in 1837. With regard to the title, it being somewhat similar to that of the volumes published by the Historical Society, it was, at first, not thought advisable to adopt the one now selected; upon further reflection, however, as the work could not, with propriety, be called a History of Massachusetts, but is properly a *collection* of materials; and as the title is in fact different from the volumes above mentioned, it is believed that no just grounds of complaint are given by adopting the present title of the book.

In giving the ecclesiastical history of the several towns, it may perhaps be thought, by some, that an undue prominence is given to the Congregational denomination. In reference to this, it is to be remembered they are the most ancient, as well as most numerous, denomination in the commonwealth; that almost all the town histories which have appeared have been written by clergymen of that order; and of course it is to be expected that the religious history of their own denomination would receive their first attention. In this publication, impartiality has been attempted; and whenever authentic accounts of other denominations have been obtained they have been inserted. Owing to prescribed limits, there has been an absolute necessity of being brief on many subjects of importance: many things have been omitted which it was desirable to have inserted. There are materials enough to have extended this publication far beyond its present limits; but to have extended it to more than one volume would have rendered it too expensive for general circulation.

The drawings for the numerous engravings interspersed throughout the book were, with few exceptions, taken on the spot by the author of this work. Before deciding upon the correctness of these representations, he wishes his readers to remember that the appearance of any place will vary considerably as it is viewed from different points; thus a *north* view will appear quite different from one taken at the *south*. A person not being used to see a place from the point from which the drawing is made, it may not at the first sight be readily recognised. Before any view is condemned as being incorrect, it will be necessary, in order to form a correct judgment, to stand on the place from whence the drawing was made.

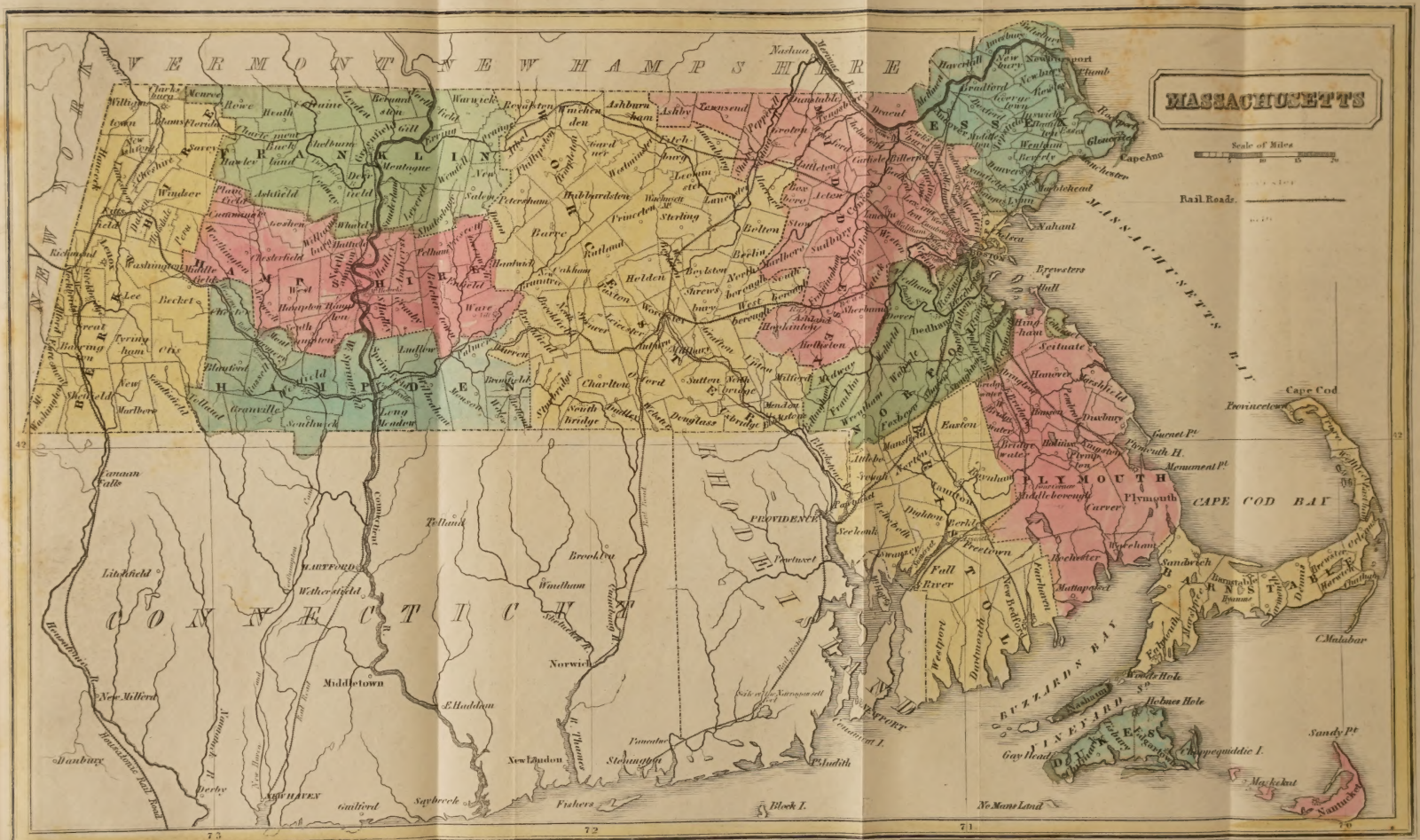
In giving notices of distinguished individuals, a limited number only could be inserted. In some instances the information respecting some towns may have been defective. The history of some important towns may apparently not have received that attention to which they are entitled. This is owing to two principal reasons: one is the failure to obtain the desired information after the attempt was made; the other is the fact, that of some important places but little can be said which would be of general interest. Amid such a number of names, dates, &c., it is probable some mistakes may have occurred. A certain writer defines all history to be merely "an approximation towards truth." Though this humiliating statement cannot be fully allowed, yet, when the imperfection of every thing human is considered, it cannot be denied but that it may have some foundation in truth.

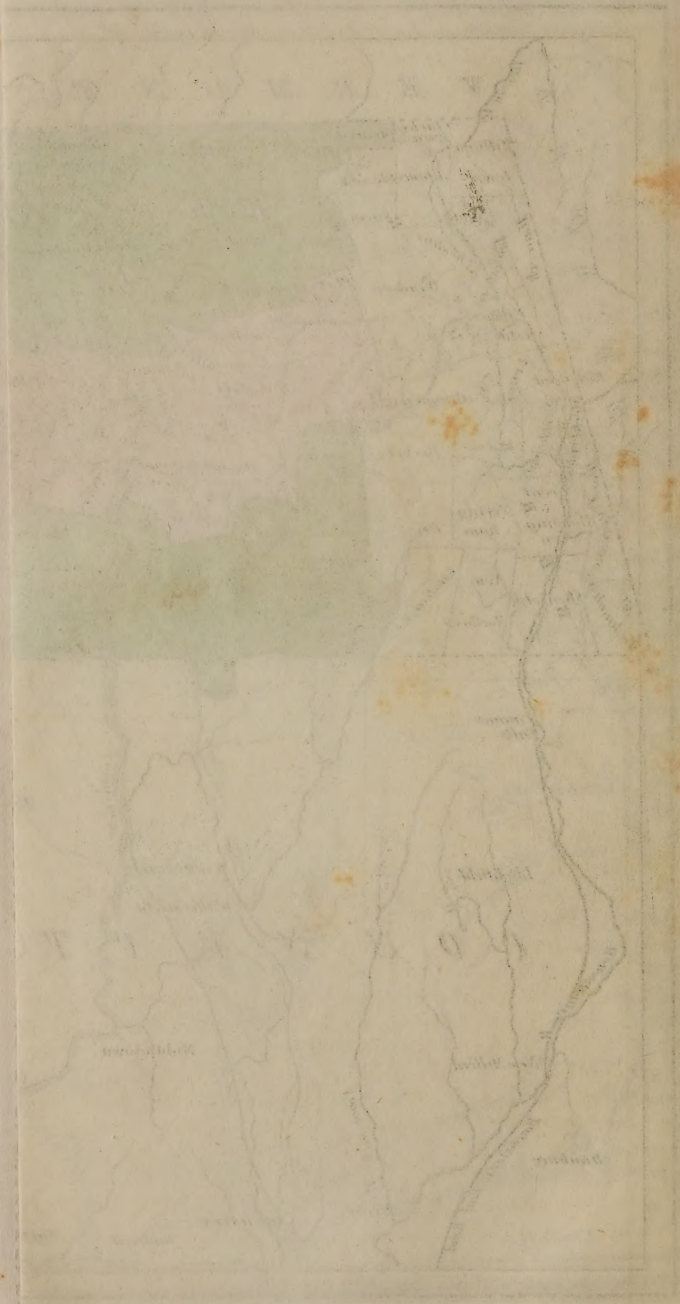
April, 1839. J. W. B.

# CONTENTS.


| | Page. |
|---|---|
| Abington, | 494 |
| Acton, | 346 |
| Adams, | 61 |
| Alford, | 65 |
| Amesbury, | 157 |
| Amherst, | 310 |
| Andover, | 159 |
| Ashby, | 347 |
| Ashburnham, | 551 |
| Ashfield, | 233 |
| Athol, | 551 |
| Attleborough, | 110 |
| Auburn, | 553 |
| *Barnstable County*, | 32 |
| Barnstable, | 33 |
| Barre, | 553 |
| Becket, | 66 |
| Bedford, | 348 |
| Belchertown, | 313 |
| Bellingham, | 450 |
| Berkley, | 115 |
| Berlin, | 555 |
| Bernardston, | 234 |
| *Berkshire County*, | 60 |
| Beverly, | 165 |
| Billerica, | 349 |
| Blandford, | 276 |
| Bolton, | 555 |
| Boston, | 532 |
| Boxborough, | 352 |
| Boxford, | 168 |
| Boylston, | 556 |
| Bradford, | 169 |
| Braintree, | 451 |
| Brewster, | 37 |
| Bridgewater, | 495 |
| Brighton, | 352 |
| Brimfield, | 276 |
| *Bristol County*, | 110 |
| Brookfield, | 557 |
| Brookline, | 451 |
| Buckland, | 240 |
| Burlington, | 354 |
| Cambridge, | 354 |
| Canton, | 453 |
| Carlisle, | 363 |
| Carver, | 497 |
| Charlestown, | 364 |
| Charlemont, | 240 |
| Charlton, | 561 |
| Chatham, | 38 |
| Chelmsford, | 374 |
| Chelsea, | 549 |
| Cheshire, | 67 |
| Chester, | 279 |
| Chesterfield, | 316 |
| Chilmark, | 148 |
| Clarksburg, | 67 |
| Cohasset, | 454 |
| Coleraine, | 242 |
| Concord, | 377 |
| Conway, | 244 |
| Cummington, | 317 |
| Dalton, | 68 |
| Dana, | 562 |
| Danvers, | 171 |
| Dartmouth, | 116 |
| Dedham, | 455 |
| Deerfield, | 245 |
| Dennis, | 40 |
| Dighton, | 117 |
| Dorchester, | 463 |
| Douglass, | 562 |
| Dover, | 467 |
| Dracut, | 386 |
| Dudley, | 563 |
| *Dukes County*, | 146 |
| Dunstable, | 387 |
| Duxbury, | 498 |
| East Bridgewater, | 500 |
| Eastham, | 42 |
| Easthampton, | 318 |
| Easton, | 119 |
| Edgartown, | 151 |
| Egremont, | 69 |
| Enfield, | 320 |
| Erving, | 253 |
| Essex, | 175 |
| *Essex County*, | 156 |
| Fairhaven, | 120 |
| Fall River, | 121 |
| Falmouth, | 44 |
| Fitchburg, | 565 |
| Foxborough, | 468 |
| Framingham, | 387 |
| Franklin, | 469 |
| *Franklin County*, | 233 |
| Freetown, | 125 |
| Florida, | 70 |
| Gardner, | 568 |
| Georgetown, | 176 |
| Gill, | 253 |
| Gloucester, | 176 |
| Goshen, | 321 |
| Grafton, | 568 |
| Granby, | 320 |
| Granville, | 280 |
| Great Barrington, | 70 |
| Greenfield, | 256 |
| Greenwich, | 321 |
| Groton, | 389 |
| Hadley, | 322 |
| Halifax, | 501 |
| Hamilton, | 181 |
| *Hampden County*, | 275 |
| *Hampshire County*, | 310 |
| Hancock, | 73 |
| Hanover, | 502 |
| Hanson, | 503 |
| Hardwick, | 571 |
| Harwich, | 45 |
| Harvard, | 571 |
| Hatfield, | 326 |
| Haverhill, | 182 |
| Hawley, | 259 |
| Heath, | 260 |
| Hingham, | 503 |
| Hinsdale, | 75 |
| Holden, | 572 |
| Holland, | 281 |
| Holliston, | 392 |
| Hopkinton, | 393 |
| Hubbardston, | 573 |
| Hull, | 509 |
| Ipswich, | 191 |
| Kingston, | 509 |
| Lancaster, | 574 |
| Lanesborough, | 76 |
| Lee, | 77 |
| Leicester, | 578 |
| Leominster, | 581 |
| Lenox, | 79 |
| Leverett, | 260 |
| Lexington, | 397 |
| Leyden, | 261 |
| Lincoln, | 401 |
| Littleton, | 402 |
| Longmeadow, | 281 |
| Lowell, | 404 |
| Ludlow, | 283 |
| Lunenburg, | 581 |
| Lynn, | 193 |
| Lynnfield, | 199 |
| Malden, | 409 |
| Manchester, | 200 |
| Mansfield, | 125 |
| Marblehead, | 201 |
| Marlborough, | 411 |
| Marshfield, | 511 |
| Marshpee, | 46 |
| Medfield, | 471 |
| Medford, | 413 |
| Medway, | 474 |
| Mendon, | 582 |
| Methuen, | 206 |
| Middleborough, | 512 |
| Middlefield, | 328 |
| Middleton, | 207 |
| *Middlesex County*, | 346 |
| Milford, | 587 |
| Millbury, | 586 |
| Milton, | 475 |
| Monroe, | 261 |
| Monson, | 284 |
| Montague, | 262 |
| Montgomery, | 286 |
| Mount Washington, | 82 |
| *Nantucket County*, | 445 |
| Natick, | 415 |
| Needham, | 477 |
| New Ashford, | 83 |
| New Bedford, | 126 |
| New Braintree, | 588 |
| Newbury, | 208 |
| Newburyport, | 210 |

| | Page. |
|---|---|
| Mallefuild, J., epitaph, | 298 |
| Mann, Bazaleel, and Dr., epitaph, | 115 |
| Marine Hospital, Chelsea, | 549 |
| Marblehead, description of, 1720, | 203 |
| Marriage, first, notice of, | 15 |
| Massasoit, sickness of, | 16 |
| Massachusetts, Fort, | 64 |
| Massachusetts patent, | 15 |
| Mather, Cotton, notice of, | 548 |
| Mattapoisett village, | 524 |
| Mayhew, Gov., | 154 |
| McLean Asylum, | 366 |
| Monument mountain, | 72 |
| Monument at Concord, | 385 |
| Monument at Bloody Brook, | 247 |
| Monument at Bunker Hill, | 373 |
| Monument at Danvers, | 174 |
| Monis, Rabbi Judah, | 590 |
| Mountain Miller, account of, | 336 |
| Mt. Holyoke Female Seminary, | 339 |
| Mugford, Capt. James, | 210 |
| Murder of Miss McKinstry, | 144 |
| Nahant, account of, | 197 |
| Nashoba, Indian town, | 402 |
| Navy yard, Charlestown, | 365 |
| Newman, Rev. Mr., remarkable death, | 133 |
| Newspaper, first in America, | 544 |
| Nonantum, Indian settlement, | 419 |
| Old colony seal, | 522 |
| Oldtown harbor, | 152 |
| Ordination at Woburn, | 443 |
| Ordination at Salem, | 220 |
| Ossian, quotation from, | 259 |
| Otis, James, notice of, | 35 |
| Page, "Old Governor," | 565 |
| Paine, Robert Treat, notice of, | 145 |
| Paper-mill, first in N. E., | 477 |
| Parsons, Theophilus, notice of, | 215 |
| Paskhomuch, Indian attack on, | 318 |
| Pear tree, ancient, Eastham, | 42 |
| Perkins, Jacob, notice of, | 216 |
| Philip's war, | 24 |
| Philip, King, draught by, | 526 |
| Pickering, Timothy, epitaph, | 227 |
| Pilgrim Society, | 521 |
| Pilgrim Hall, | 519 |
| Pilgrim Fathers, landing of, | 13 |
| Pirates at Saugus, | 230 |
| Plymouth settlers, names of, | 12 |
| Pool, Miss, monument of, | 143 |
| Powder mill explosion at Lee, | 78 |
| Pratt, Mr., great age of, | 272 |
| Prentice, Capt. T., epitaph, | 421 |
| Punkapoag, Indian town, | 488 |
| Puritans, account of, | 9 |
| Pynchon house, Springfield, | 292 |
| Quakers, laws against, | 23 |
| Quincy Market, Boston, | 543 |
| Quincy, Josiah, epitaph, | 481 |
| Quinsigamond lake, | 603 |
| Regicides, Goffe and Whalley, | 323 |
| Robbins, Dr., library, | 525 |
| Rock, fractured, Sunderland, | 273 |
| Rocks, sacrifice, Plymouth, | 522 |
| Rock, writing, at Dighton, | 117 |
| Rogers, Rev. E., epitaph, | 218 |
| Rolfe, Rev. Mr., killed by Indians, | 187 |
| Russell, Rev. J. and Mrs., epitaph, | 326 |
| Rutland, incursion of Indians, | 601 |
| Saddle Mountain, view of, | 64 |
| Salt, manner of making, | 40 |
| Samoset, account of, | 14 |
| Scammel, Gen. Alexander, | 588 |
| Sea serpent, account of, | 180 |
| Seal of Massachusetts, &c., | 219 |
| Sergeant, Rev. John, | 96 |
| Shaker village in Hancock, | 74 |
| Shays' defeat at Springfield, | 297 |
| Sheffield, remarkable occurrences in, | 93 |
| Sherman, Rev. J., epitaph, | 439 |
| Shipwreck of the pirate Bellamy, | 57 |
| Skeleton, &c., found at Fall River, | 123 |
| Snake attack on Nauhaught, | 59 |
| South Boston, view of, | 536 |
| Spurzheim, monument of, | 361 |
| Stamp Act, | 29 |
| Standish, Capt., notice of, | 17, 499 |
| State prison, Charlestown, | 367 |
| State-house, Boston, | 542 |
| Stockbridge Indians, account of, | 99 |
| Stoddard, Rev. Mr., preservation of, | 332 |
| Stone, Capt. J., epitaph, | 386 |
| "Striped Pig," &c. | 130 |
| Superstition of an Irishman, | 137 |
| Swamp fight, Narragansetts, | 24 |
| Swift, Rev. J., epitaph, | 389 |
| Tappan, Benj., epitaph, | 201 |
| Tea, destruction of, | 547 |
| Thatcher, Col. J., notice of, | 59 |
| Thompson, E., epitaph, | 512 |
| Thomas, Isaiah, notice of, | 621 |
| Tornado at Salisbury, | 228 |
| Townsend, Daniel, epitaph, | 199 |
| Treat, Rev. Mr., burial of, | 43 |
| Turner's falls, | 254 |
| Turner, Capt., killed, | 255 |
| Tuttle, Mr., killed by mistake, | 263 |
| Ursuline convent, | 368 |
| Van Rensselaer, Mr. remarkable preservation of, | 73 |
| Vale of West Boylston, | 616 |
| Walker, J., epitaph, | 328 |
| Ward, Judge, intrepidity of, | 624 |
| Ward, Artemas, Hon., epitaph, | 604 |
| Wachusett, Mt., view of, | 600 |
| Wadsworth, Capt., killed, | 430 |
| Wamesit, an Indian town, | 404 |
| Warren, Gen., notice of, | 485 |
| Washington elm, | 359 |
| Webster, John, epitaph, | 326 |
| Webster, Hon. Daniel, residence, | 512 |
| Wesleyan academy at Wilbraham, | 308 |
| Weld, Rev. Mr., notice of, | 113 |
| Wells, J., escape from the Indians, | 257 |
| Whale fishery, | 448 |
| Whaling song, by Dr. Osborn, | 53 |
| Whitman, Eliza, notice of, | 175 |
| Whitefield, notice of, monument, &c., | 214 |
| Willet, Capt. Thomas, notice of, | 138 |
| Williams, Hon. I., epitaph, | 328 |
| Williams, Mrs., killed by Indians, | 258 |
| Williams, Rev. S., epitaph, | 334 |
| Witchcraft at Andover, | 163 |
| Witchcraft at Danvers, | 172 |
| Witchcraft, notice of, | 27 |
| Witchcraft, Cotton Mather's account, | 221 |
| Wood's hole, Falmouth, | 44 |
| Wood, Capt. David, epitaph, | 45 |
| Woodcock, John, notice of, | 111 |


MASSACHUSETTS
Scale of Miles
Rail Roads.
VERMONT
NEW HAMPSHIRE
CONNECTICUT
RHODE ISLAND
FRANKLIN
HAMPSHIRE
HAMPDEN
BERKSHIRE
WORCESTER
MIDDLESEX
NORFOLK
PLYMOUTH
BRISTOL
BARNSTABLE
DUKES
NANTUCKET
ESSEX
Cape Ann
Cape Cod
MASSACHUSETTS BAY
CAPE COD BAY
BUZZARDS BAY
NARRAGANSETT BAY
Nahant
Plymouth
Sandwich
Falmouth
Edgartown
Nantucket
Sandy Pt
Cape Malabar
Gay Head
Holmes Hole
Martha's Vineyard
Nantucket
Block I.
Fishers
Gaillard
Saybrook
New Haven
Derby
Middletown
Norwich
Litchfield
Canaan
Stockbridge
Pittsfield
Lenox
Northampton
Springfield
Greenfield
Deerfield
Brookfield
Worcester
Boston
Lynn
Salem
Newburyport
Haverhill
Andover
Lowell
Concord
Framingham
Dedham
Hingham
Scituate
Duxbury
Plymouth
Bridgewater
Taunton
Middleborough
Rochester
Wareham
Barnstable
Yarmouth
Dennis
Harwich
Chatham
Orleans
Eastham
Wellfleet
Truro
Provincetown
Fall River
New Bedford
Dartmouth
Westport
Swansea
Seekonk
Rehoboth
Attleborough
Mansfield
Easton
Sharon
Stoughton
Milton
Braintree
Weymouth
Hingham
Hull
Quincy
Roxbury
Brookline
Cambridge
Charlestown
Medford
Malden
Chelsea
Revere
Lynn
Marblehead
Manchester
Beverly
Salem
Danvers
Peabody
Lynnfield
Wakefield
Reading
Stoneham
Melrose
Woburn
Medford
Arlington
Lexington
Bedford
Billerica
Tewksbury
Dracut
Lowell
Chelmsford
Westford
Littleton
Acton
Carlisle
Concord
Sudbury
Framingham
Natick
Wayland
Weston
Waltham
Newton
Brighton
Roxbury
Dorchester
Milton
Quincy
Braintree
Weymouth
Hingham
Cohasset
Scituate
Marshfield
Pembroke
Hanover
Norwell
Hanson
Duxbury
Kingston
Plymouth
Carver
Middleborough
Lakeville
Rochester
Wareham
Mattapoisett
Marion
Fairhaven
New Bedford
Acushnet
Freetown
Fall River
Somerset
Swansea
Seekonk
Rehoboth
Attleborough
Mansfield
Norton
Easton
Sharon
Foxborough
Walpole
Dedham
Needham
Wellesley
Natick
Framingham
Sherborn
Holliston
Hopkinton
Ashland
Southborough
Northborough
Berlin
Bolton
Harvard
Stow
Maynard
Sudbury



# MASSACHUSETTS.

## OUTLINE HISTORY.

Massachusetts,* the oldest of the New England states, and the first in population and resources, was first permanently settled by Europeans at Plymouth, on the 22d of December, 1620. There is good reason to believe that the first civilized people who visited the territory now comprised within the limits of the state, were the Norwegians, who emigrated from Iceland, and formed a settlement on the coast of Greenland in A. D. 986. From this place, in A. D. 1000, a ship, with a crew of thirty-five men, proceeded southward on a voyage of discovery. From the account of their voyage, which is still preserved, it appears highly probable that they sailed as far south as Narragansett bay, near the head of which it is supposed they passed the winter. It also appears that after this period they made other voyages along the coast, and even attempted settlements, of the fate of which we have no information.

About the period of the commencement of the seventeenth century, the English sovereigns maintained a despotic power over the consciences of their subjects. All who dissented from the national creed established by law were persecuted with great rigor. The avowed maxim in that age, adopted by religious as well as political rulers, was, that uniformity in religion was essential to the peace of society; and that it was therefore the right and duty of every sovereign to maintain it in his dominions, by the force of law and punishment.

In 1602, a number of religious people in the north of England, called *Puritans*, (so called from their efforts to preserve purity in divine worship,) were so persecuted on account of their religious sentiments, that they were compelled to take measures to find refuge in a foreign land. A little band of these brethren entered into a solemn covenant with each other "to walk with God and one another, in the enjoyment of the ordinances of God, according to the primitive pattern," whatever it might cost them. A number of ministers entered into this association, among whom was Mr. Robinson, a man of eminent piety and learning.

Mr. Robinson, and as many of his congregation as found it in

* This word was the name for an Indian tribe who lived around the vicinity of Massachusetts Bay. The word *Massachusetts*, according to Roger Williams, signifies, in the Indian language, *Blue-Hills*.

their power, left England in the years 1607 and 1608, settled in Amsterdam, in Holland, from whence, in 1609, they removed to Leyden. Here they lived in great friendship among themselves and their neighbors, until they removed to New England. As early as 1617, Mr. Robinson's people meditated a removal to America. The reasons of their removal were, to preserve the morals of their youth, which were in danger of being corrupted by the dissolute manners of their neighbors, the Dutch; the desire of perpetuating a church which they believed to be constituted after the simple and pure model of the primitive church of Christ; and a zeal to propagate the Gospel in the regions of the new world.

These reasons having been duly considered by the church, after seeking divine direction by humiliation and prayer, they agreed to come over to America, and settle in a distinct body, under the general government of Virginia. They also agreed that their pastor, Mr. Robinson, should remain with the greater part of the church, whether they chose to remain at Leyden, or to come over to America. In 1617 they sent Mr. Robert Cushman and Mr. John Carver to England, to treat with the Virginia Company, and ascertain whether the king would grant them liberty of conscience, if they removed to their territory. The Virginia Company were very desirous to have them settle within the limits of their patent; the king, however, would grant no public recognition of religious liberty, but promised that if they behaved peaceably he would not molest them on account of their religious sentiments. In February, 1619, Mr. Cushman and Mr. Bradford were sent to England, where, after a long attendance, they obtained of the Virginia Company a patent of the northern parts of Virginia. This patent was taken out in the name of John Wincob, a religious gentleman in the family of the Countess of Lincoln, who intended to accompany them, but was providentially detained. This patent therefore was never used, but carried, however, to Leyden, with proposals from Mr. Weston, and several other respectable merchants and friends, for their consideration, with a request that immediate preparations should be made for their voyage.

After a day of solemn prayer, in accordance with their custom previous to their engaging in important concerns, the congregation of Mr. Robinson concluded to remove to America. As it was not convenient for all of them to go at once, it was agreed that part of their number should go, and make preparation for the rest. After due consultation, it was determined that Mr. Robinson and the greater part of the congregation should remain at Leyden. The other part, with Mr. Brewster for their elder and teacher, agreed to be the first adventurers. A small ship, of about sixty tons, called the *Speedwell*, was now purchased and fitted out in Holland; another of about one hundred and eighty tons, called the *Mayflower*, was hired at London. "All other matters being prepared, a large concourse of friends from Amsterdam and Leyden accompanied the adventurers to the ship, which lay at Delft Haven; and the night preceding their embarkation was spent in tearful prayers,

and in the most tender and friendly intercourse. The next day fair wind invited their departure. The parting scene is more easily felt than described. Their mutual good wishes, their affectionate and cordial embraces, and other endearing expressions of christian love and friendship, drew tears even from the strangers who beheld the scene. When the time arrived that they must part, they all, with their beloved pastor, fell on their knees, and with eyes, and hands, and hearts lifted to Heaven, fervently commended their adventuring brethren to the Lord and his blessing. Thus, after mutual embraces, accompanied with many tears, they bid a long, and many of them a last, farewell."

Having a fair wind, they arrived at Southampton about the 2d of July, and found that the Mayflower had arrived at that place from London, and immediate preparations were made for embarkation. They divided themselves into two companies, one for each ship, and, with the approbation of the captains, each company chose a governor, and two or three assistants, to preserve order and distribute provisions. They sailed from Southampton on the 5th of August. They had not proceeded far, before the smallest ship proved so leaky, that they were obliged to return and refit. On the 21st of August, they sailed again, and proceeded about one hundred leagues, when they were obliged to return again, when the smaller ship was left behind as unfit for service. Leaving a part of the company which had embarked in the smaller vessel, the remainder went on board of the Mayflower. On the 6th of September, they set sail from Plymouth. After a boisterous passage, they arrived at Cape Cod on the 9th of November, and the next day they anchored in the harbor which is formed by the hook of the cape. This however was not the place of their destination; neither was it within the limits of their patent. It was their intention to have been landed at the mouth of Hudson river; but it appears the Dutch, intending to plant a colony there of their own, secretly hired the master of the ship to contrive delays in England, and then to conduct them to these northern coasts, and there, under the pretence of shoals and winter, to discourage them in venturing to the place of their destination.

Finding that they were not within the limits of their patent, and consequently not under the jurisdiction of the Virginia Company, they concluded it necessary to establish a separate government for themselves. Accordingly, before landing, having devoutly given thanks to the Almighty for their safe arrival, they formed themselves into a body politic by a *solemn contract*, to which they all subscribed, and Mr. John Carver was unanimously chosen their governor for the first year. The following is a copy of this contract, with the names of the signers, the number in their families, &c.

"In the name of God, Amen. We whose names are under written, the loyal subjects of our dread sovereign Lord King James, by the grace of God, of Great Britain, France and Ireland, king, defender of the faith, &c., having undertaken, for the glory of God and advancement of the christian faith and honor of our king and country, a voyage to plant the first colony in the northern parts of Virginia, do, by these presents, solemnly and mutually, in the presence of God and of one another, covenant and com

bine ourselves together into a civil body politic, for our better ordering and preservation, and furtherance of the ends aforesaid; and by virtue hereof do enact, constitute, and frame such just and equal laws and ordinances, acts, constitutions, and offices, from time to time, as shall be thought most meet and convenient for the general good of the colony, unto which we promise all due subjection and obedience. In witness whereof we have hereunto subscribed our names, at Cape Cod, the 11th day of November, in the year of the reign of our sovereign Lord King James of England, France and Ireland, the eighteenth, and of Scotland the fifty-fourth, Anno Domini 1620."

This compact was subscribed in the following order by

| No. in Family. | | No. in Family. | | No. in Family. | |
|---|---|---|---|---|---|
| Mr. John Carver,† | 8 | John Howland, (of Carver's family,) | | * John Goodman, | 1 |
| Mr. William Bradford,† | 2 | Mr. Stephen Hopkins,† | 8 | * Degory Priest, | 1 |
| Mr. Edward Winslow,† | 5 | * Edward Tilly,† | 4 | * Thomas Williams, | 1 |
| Mr. William Brewster,† | 6 | * John Tilly,† | 3 | Gilbert Winslow, | 1 |
| Mr. Isaac Allerton,† | 6 | Francis Cook, | 2 | * Edward Margeson, | 1 |
| Capt. Miles Standish,† | 2 | * Thomas Rogers, | 2 | Peter Brown, | 1 |
| John Alden, | 1 | * Thomas Tinker,† | 3 | * Richard Britterige, | 1 |
| Mr. Samuel Fuller, | 2 | * John Ridgdale,† | 2 | George Soule, (of Edward Winslow's family) | |
| * Mr. Christopher Martin,† | 4 | * Edward Fuller,† | 3 | * Richard Clarke, | 1 |
| * Mr. William Mullins,† | 5 | * John Turner, | 3 | Richard Gardiner, | 1 |
| * Mr. William White,† | 5 | Francis Eaton,† | 3 | * John Allerton, | 1 |
| (Besides a son born in Cape Cod harbor, and named Peregrine) | | * James Chilton,† | 3 | * Thomas English, | 1 |
| Mr. Richard Warren, | 1 | * John Crackston, | 2 | Edward Dotey, Edward Leister, (both of Stephen Hopkins' family.) | |
| | | John Billington,† | 4 | | |
| | | * Moses Fletcher, | 1 | | |

This brief, and comprehensive, and simple instrument established a most important principle, a principle which is the foundation of all the democratic institutions of America, and is the basis of the republic; and, however it may be expanded and complicated in our various constitutions, however unequally power may be distinguished in the different branches of our various governments, has imparted to each its strongest and most striking characteristic.

Many philosophers have since appeared, who have, in labored treatises, endeavored to prove the doctrine, that the rights of man are inalienable, and nations have bled to defend and enforce them, yet in this dark age, the age of despotism and superstition, when no tongue dared to assert, and no pen to write, this bold and novel doctrine, which was then as much at defiance with common opinion as with actual power, of which the monarch was then held to be the sole fountain, and the theory was universal, that all popular rights were granted by the crown,—in this remote wilderness, amongst a small and unknown band of wandering outcasts, the principle *that the will of the majority of the people shall govern*, was first conceived, and was first practically exemplified.

The pilgrims, from their notions of primitive Christianity, the force of circumstances, and that pure moral feeling which is the offspring of true religion, discovered a truth in the science of government which had been concealed for ages. On the bleak shore of a barren wilderness, in the midst of desolation, with the blast of winter howling around them, and surrounded with dangers in their most awful and appalling forms, the pilgrims of Leyden laid the foundation of American liberty.—*Baylies, vol.* i. p. 29.

Government being thus established, their next object was to find a convenient place for a settlement. On the same day sixteen men, well armed, with a few others, were sent on shore to fetch wood and make discoveries. They returned at night without having found any person or habitation. On the 15th of November, Miles Standish, and sixteen armed men, in searching for a place for settlement, saw five or six Indians, whom they followed for several

† Those with this mark brought their wives.

* Those who died before the end of the next March are distinguished by an asterisk.

miles, until night; but, not overtaking them, were obliged to lodge in the woods. The next day they discovered heaps, one of which they dug open; but finding within implements of war, they concluded these were Indian graves. In different heaps of sand they also found baskets of corn, a quantity of which they took away, to the amount of about ten bushels. This was a fortunate discovery; it gave them seed for a future harvest, and probably saved the infant colony from famine. They made diligent inquiry for the owners of the corn, whom they found, and afterwards paid them to their entire satisfaction. Before the end of November, *Peregrine White*, the son of William and Susanna White, was born, being the first child of European parents born in New England.

On the sixth of December, the shallop was sent out with several of the principal men, Carver, Bradford, Winslow, Standish, and others, and eight or ten seamen, to sail around the bay in search of a place for a settlement. The next day the company divided; and some travelled on the shore, whilst the others coasted in the shallop. On the morning of the eighth, those on the shore were surprised by a party of Indians, who shot their arrows at them; they however instantly fled upon the discharge of the muskets of the English. On the night of the ninth, being Saturday, they reached a small island, (since called Clark's Island). They reposed themselves, and on the next day on this spot they kept the Christian Sabbath. The day following, December 11th, O. S., they sounded the harbor, and found it "fit for shipping." A part of their number landed and went some distance into the country. They also examined the land near the shore, and found it had been planted with Indian corn two or three years before. A beautiful brook was near, and a number of springs of pure water; and judging this to be a good place for a settlement, they returned with the welcome intelligence to the ship. This day has since been considered as the day on which the *Pilgrim Fathers* landed on the Rock of Plymouth. The day which has been annually celebrated in commemoration of this momentous event, is the twenty-second of December, N. S., which has been supposed to correspond with the eleventh, O. S.

On Saturday the 23d, they began to cut timber and provide materials for building. This business found them employment, when the weather would permit, till about the 19th of February. The whole company, consisting of one hundred and one souls, were divided into nineteen families, who each built their own house or hut; they all, however, engaged in building a storehouse twenty feet square for common use. From the time of their arrival on the coast, till the day of their permanent landing, the weather was often stormy and severe. The men who were employed in exploring the coast, were exposed to great hardships from watchings and fastings, wet and cold. During the month of December, six of their number died, and many others sickened of grievous colds, of which they never recovered. On the Lord's day, December 31st, they attend-

ed public worship for the first time on shore, and named the place *Plymouth;* partly because the harbor was so named by Capt. Smith, who visited this coast in 1614, and partly from gratitude for the kind treatment they had received from Christian friends at Plymouth, the last port in England which they had left.

The colonists, on the 9th of January 1621, proceeded to the erection of their town, which they built in two rows of houses for greater security. On the 14th, their common storehouse took fire from a spark that fell on its thatched roof, and was entirely consumed; but providentially, by the timely exertions of the people, the contents of the building, so necessary for their support, were preserved. On the 17th of February they met for settling military orders, and Miles Standish was chosen their captain. The settlers suffered extremely this month by sickness and death, and no less than seventeen of their number died. Their sufferings were much increased by the want of well persons to take care of the sick; there being at one time no more than six or seven in tolerable health. In March, 1621, fifty-five only survived of the one hundred and one who came in the Mayflower.

On the 16th of March, an Indian came into Plymouth alone, and surprised the inhabitants by calling out in broken English, "*Welcome, Englishmen! Welcome, Englishmen!*" He was the first of the natives who visited them; his name was *Samoset*, and was a Sagamore who had come from *Monhiggon*, (a place now in the limits of Maine,) where he had learned something of the English tongue from the captains of the fishing vessels who resorted thither. He informed the Plymouth people that the place where they were seated was called by the Indians *Patuxet;* that all the inhabitants died of an extraordinary plague about four years since; and that there was neither man, woman nor child remaining. No natives, therefore, were dispossessed of their land to make room for the English, excepting by the providence of God, before their arrival.

Samoset was treated with hospitality by the settlers, and was disposed to preserve an intercourse with them; and on his third visit brought *Squanto*, one of the natives who had been basely carried off by Capt. Hunt in 1614, and afterwards lived in England. These Indians informed the English that *Massasoit*, the greatest king of the neighboring tribes, was near, with a train of sixty men. The meeting between him and the English was conducted with considerable formality and parade. They entered into a friendly treaty, wherein they agreed to avoid injuries on both sides, to punish offenders, to restore stolen goods, to assist each other in all justifiable wars, to promote peace among their neighbors, &c. Massasoit and his successors for fifty years inviolably observed this treaty. The prudent and upright conduct of the Plymouth settlers towards their neighbors, the Indians, secured their friendship and alliance. On the 13th of September, 1621, no less than nine sachems declared allegiance to king James, and Massasoit, with many sachems under him, subscribed a writing acknowledging the king of England as their sovereign.

The first marriage in the colony was solemnized on May 12th, 1621, between Mr. Edward Winslow and Mrs. Susanna White. The first duel in New England was fought on the 18th of June, between two servants, both of whom were wounded. For this disgraceful offence, they were formally tried before the whole company, and sentenced to have "their heads and feet tied together, and so to be twenty-four hours without meat or drink." Such, however, was the painfulness of their situation, and their piteous entreaties to be released, that, upon promise of better behavior in future, they were soon released by the governor. The colonists planted twenty acres with corn, of which they had a good crop. They were instructed in the manner of planting by Squanto; but were unsuccessful in their first trial with English grain, by reason, as is supposed, of the lateness of the season, and bad quality of the seed. Governor Carver was taken sick on the fifth of April, while engaged in planting corn, and died in a few days. His death was greatly lamented, as he was a man of great piety, humility, and benevolence. He possessed a considerable estate, the greater part of which he expended for the good of the colony. Soon after his death, Mr. William Bradford was chosen governor, and by renewed elections continued in office for several years.

On the 3d of November, 1620, king James signed a patent incorporating the Duke of Lenox, the Marquises of Buckingham and Hamilton, the Earls of Arundel and Warwick, Sir Ferdinando Gorges, with thirty-four others, and their successors, styling them "The Council established at Plymouth, in the county of Devon, for planting, ruling, ordering, and governing of *New England* in America." To this council he granted that part of America which lies between the fortieth and forty-eighth degrees of north latitude. This patent was the great civil basis of all the grants and patents by which New England was afterwards divided. The Plymouth Council retained the power vested in them by the crown until the year 1635, when they resigned their charter. Previous to this, however, the council had made several grants of land to adventurers who proposed to settle in New England. They granted New Hampshire to Capt. John Mason in 1621—the Province of Maine to Sir R. Gorges in 1622—and *Massachusetts Bay* to Sir Henry Roswell and five others in 1628.

In 1622, Mr. Weston, a merchant of London, having procured for himself a patent for a tract of land in Massachusetts Bay, sent two ships, with fifty or sixty men, at his own charge, to settle a plantation. This company attempted a settlement at Weymouth, but, "being a set of rude, profane fellows, regardless of justice, provoked the Indians by stealing their corn, and other abuses, to become their enemies, and occasioned much trouble, both to themselves and the Plymouth settlers." The Indians soon entered into a conspiracy to destroy the settlement, which they would have effected, had it not been for the interposition of their Plymouth friends.

The Plymouth settlers having received information that the

sachem Massasoit was sick and apparently near death, and that a Dutch ship was driven ashore near his house, the governor sent Edward Winslow and John Hambden to visit him, and speak with the Dutch. Having Hobamack for their guide, they reached the residence of Massasoit, whom they found extremely ill, but, by the timely assistance of Mr. Winslow, he recovered. The following is an account of this journey as narrated by Mr. Winslow.

"The next day, (March 1623) about one of the clock, we came to a ferry in Conbatant's country, where, upon discharge of my piece, divers Indians came to us, from a house not far off. There they told us that Massassowat was dead, and that day buried; and that the Dutch would be gone before we could get thither, having hove off their ship already. This news struck us blank; but especially Hobbamock, who desired we might return with all speed. I told him I would first think of it, considering now that, he being dead, Conbatant was the most like to succeed him, and that we were not above three miles from Mattapuyst, his dwelling place. Although he were but a hollow-hearted friend toward us, I thought no time so fit as this to enter into more friendly terms with him, and the rest of the sachems thereabout; hoping, through the blessing of God, it would be a means, in that unsettled state, to settle their affections towards us; and though it were somewhat dangerous, in respect of our personal safety, because myself and Hobbamock had been employed upon a service against him, which he might now fitly revenge; yet, esteeming it the best means, leaving the event to God in his mercy, I resolved to put it in practice, if master Hamden and Hobbamock durst attempt it with me; whom I found willing to that or any other course might tend to the general good. So we went towards Mattapuyst.

"In the way, Hobbamock, manifesting a troubled spirit, brake forth into these speeches: '*Neen womasu Sagimus, neen womasu Sagimus*, &c.,—My loving sachem, my loving sachem! Many have I known, but never any like thee.' And, turning to me, he said whilst I lived I should never see his like amongst the Indians; saying he was no liar; he was not bloody and cruel, like other Indians. In anger and passion he was soon reclaimed; easy to be reconciled towards such as had offended him; ruled by reason in such measure as he would not scorn the advice of mean men; and that he governed his men better with few strokes than others did with many; truly loving where he loved; yea, he feared we had not a faithful friend left among the Indians; showing how he ofttimes restrained their malice, &c.; continuing a long speech, with such signs of lamentation and unfeigned sorrow, as it would have made the hardest heart relent.

"At length we came to Mattapuyst, and went to the *sachimo comaco*, for so they called the sachem's place though they call an ordinary house *witeo;* but Conbatant, the sachem, was not at home, but at Puckanokick, which was some five or six miles off. The *squa sachem*, for so they call the sachem's wife, gave us friendly entertainment. Here we inquired again concerning Massassowat: they thought him dead, but knew no certainty. Whereupon I hired one to go, with all expedition, to Puckanokick, that we might know the certainty thereof, and withal to acquaint Conbatant with our there being. About half an hour before sun-setting the messenger returned, and told us that he was not yet dead, though there was no hope we should find him living. Upon this we were much revived, and set forward with all speed, though it was late within night ere we got thither. About two of the clock, that afternoon, the Dutchmen departed; so that in that respect our journey was frustrate.

"When we came thither, we found the house so full of men, as we could scarce get in, though they used their best diligence to make way for us. There were they in the midst of their charms for him, making such a hellish noise as it distempered us that were well, and therefore unlike to ease him that was sick. About him were six or eight women, who chafed his arms, legs, and thighs, to keep heat in him. When they had made an end of their charming, one told him that his friends, the English, were come to see him. Having understanding left, but his sight was wholly gone, he asked who was come. They told him Winsnow, for they cannot pronounce the letter *l*, but ordinarily *n* in the place thereof. He desired to speak with me. When I came to him, and they told him of it, he put forth his hand to me, which I took. Then he said twice, though very inwardly, *Keen Winsnow?* which is to say, Art thou Winslow? I answered, *Ahhe*, that is, Yes. Then he doubled these words: *Matta neen wonckanet namen, Winsnow!* that is to say, O Winslow, I shall never see thee again.

"Then I called Hobbamock, and desired him to tell Massassowat, that the governor, hearing of his sickness, was sorry for the same; and though, by reason of many businesses, he could not come himself, yet he sent me with such things for him as he thought most likely to do him good in this extremity; and whereof if he pleased to take, I would presently give him; which he desired; and having a confection of many comfortable conserves, on the point of my knife, I gave him some, which I could scarce get through his teeth. When it was dissolved in his mouth, he swallowed the juice of it; whereat those that were about him much rejoiced, saying he had not swallowed anything in two days before. Then I desired to see his mouth, which was exceedingly furred, and his tongue swelled in such a manner as it was not possible for him to eat such meat as they had, his passage being stopped up. Then I washed his mouth, and scraped his tongue, and got abundance of corruption out of the same. After which I gave him more of the confection, which he swallowed with more readiness. Then he desired to drink. I dissolved some of it in water, and gave him thereof. Within half an hour this wrought a great alteration in him, in the eyes of all that beheld him. Presently after his sight began to come to him. . . . . Then I gave him more, and told him of a mishap we had, in breaking a bottle of drink, which the governor also sent him, saying, if he would send any of his men to Patuxet, I would send for more of the same; also for chickens to make him broth, and for other things, which I knew were good for him; and would stay the return of his messenger, if he desired. This he took marvellous kindly, and appointed some, who were ready to go by two of the clock in the morning; against which time I made ready a letter, declaring therein our good success, the state of his body, &c., desiring to send such things as I sent for, and such physic as the surgeon durst administer to him.

"He requested me that, the day following, I would take my piece, and kill him some fowl, and make him some English pottage, such as he had eaten at Plymouth; which I promised. After, his stomach coming to him, I must needs make him some without fowl, before I went abroad, which somewhat troubled me; but being I must do somewhat, I caused a woman to bruise some corn, and take the flour from it, and set over the grit, or broken corn, in a pipkin, for they have earthen pots of all sizes. When the day broke, we went out, it being now March, to seek herbs, but could not find any but strawberry leaves, of which I gathered a handful, and put into the same; and because I had nothing to relish it, I went forth again, and pulled up a sassafras root, and sliced a piece thereof, and boiled it, till it had a good relish, and then took it out again. The broth being boiled, I strained it through my handkerchief, and gave him at least a pint, which he drank, and liked it very well. After this his sight mended more and more; . . . . . and he took some rest; insomuch as we with admiration blessed God for giving his blessing to such raw and ignorant means, making no doubt of his recovery, himself and all of them acknowledging us the instruments of his preservation. That morning he caused me to spend in going from one to another amongst those that were sick in the town, requesting me to wash their mouths also, and give to each of them some of the same I gave him, saying that they were good folk. This pains I took with willingness, though it were much offensive to me, not being accustomed with such poisonous savors.

"The messengers were now returned, but finding his stomach come to him, he would not have the chickens killed, but kept them for breed. Neither durst we give him any physic, which was then sent, because his body was so much altered since our instructions; neither saw we any need, not doubting now of his recovery, if he were careful. Many, whilst we were there, came to see him; some, by their report, from a place not less than a hundred miles. Upon this his recovery, he brake forth into these speeches: 'Now I see the English are my friends and love me; and whilst I live, I will never forget this kindness they have showed me.' Whilst we were there, our entertainment exceeded all other strangers."—*Good News from New England.*

Massasoit, gratefully impressed with the kind offices performed by Winslow, revealed a plot of the Massachusett Indians against Weston's people at Wessagusset, and, lest the English at Plymouth should avenge their countrymen, they were also to be destroyed; and he advised them to kill the conspirators, as the only means of security. The governor, on receiving this intelligence, which was confirmed by other evidences, dispatched Capt. Standish with eight men, in order, if a plot should be discovered, to fall on the

conspirators. Standish sailed to the Massachusetts, where the natives, suspecting his design, insulted and threatened him. Watching his opportunity, when four of the principal conspirators were in a room with about the same number of his own men, he attacked them, and, after a dreadful struggle, succeeded in killing the whole. This sudden and unexpected execution so terrified the other natives, who had intended to join with the Massachusetts in the conspiracy, that they forsook their houses and fled to swamps and desert places, where they contracted diseases which proved mortal to many of them, among whom were a number of sachems.

The fame of the plantation at Plymouth being spread in the west of England, Mr. White, a celebrated minister of Dorchester, in 1624, excited some merchants and other gentlemen to attempt another settlement in New England. They accordingly, on a common stock, sent over several persons, who began a plantation at Cape Ann. In March of this year, Mr. Winslow, agent for the colony, arrived in the ship Charity, and, together with a good supply of clothing, brought a bull and three heifers, which were the first cattle of the kind in this part of America. At the close of this year (1624) the plantation at Plymouth consisted of one hundred and eighty persons, who lived in thirty-two dwelling-houses. Their stock was a few cattle and goats, and a plenty of swine and poultry. Their town was pallisadoed about half a mile in compass. On a hill in the town, they had a fort well built of wood, and a watch-tower. This year they freighted a ship of one hundred and eighty tons.

The year 1625 is distinguished by the death of the Rev. Mr. Robinson. He died at Leyden, in March, 1625, in the fiftieth year of his age. He was truly a great and good man, and highly esteemed. After his death, his wife, children, and most of his congregation, came and joined their brethren, the colonists at Plymouth. In 1630, when the plantation consisted of about three hundred souls, a patent was taken out in the name of William Bradford, his heirs, associates, and assigns. This patent confirmed their title to a tract of land bounded on the east and south by the Atlantic ocean, and by lines drawn west from the rivulet Connohasset, and north from the river of Narragansett, which lines meet in a point, comprehending all the country then called Pokanokit. In the same patent was granted a large tract bordering on the river Kennebec, (now in the state of Maine,) where they carried on a traffic with the natives for furs. This patent passed the king's hand, but, on account of the agents of the colony inserting a clause without their advice, the patent was never finished, and they remained without a charter until they were incorporated with Massachusetts in 1691 or 1692. Notwithstanding this, Plymouth was a government *de facto*, and considered as such by king Charles in his letters and orders which were sent them at various times, previous to their incorporation with Massachusetts.

On the 19th of March, 1628, the Plymouth Council sealed a patent to Sir Henry Roswell and five others, of all that part of

New England included between a line drawn three miles south of Charles river, and another three miles north of the river Merrimac, from the Atlantic to the South sea. A royal charter, giving powers of government, passed the seals March 4th, 1629. At this period a few scattering settlements only had been made in Massachusetts Bay. In the summer of 1628, Mr. Endicott, one of the original planters, with a small colony, was sent over to begin a plantation at *Naumkeag*, (now Salem). The June following, about two hundred persons, with four ministers, came over and joined Mr. Endicott's colony; and the next year they formed themselves into a church, being the first church gathered in the original colony of Massachusetts, and the second in New England; the church at Plymouth being gathered eight years before. In 1630, seventeen ships came over to Massachusetts from different ports in England, with more than fifteen hundred passengers, among whom were many persons of distinction. Many of these persons were from illustrious and noble families. Having been accustomed to a life of ease and enjoyment, their sufferings for the first year were very great, and proved fatal to many; among others to the lady Arabella, who "came from a paradise of plenty and pleasure, in the family of a noble earl, into a wilderness of wants." She died at Salem, where she first landed, and Mr. Johnson, her husband, overcome with grief, survived her but a short time. About this time settlements were made at Charlestown, Dorchester, Cambridge, Roxbury and Boston. The first General Court of Massachusetts was held October 19th, 1630, at Boston, by the freemen of the corporation at large. At this court it was agreed that, in future, the freemen should choose the assistants, and that the assistants should choose from among themselves the governor and deputy-governor. The court of assistants were to have the power of making laws and appointing officers. Being desirous of establishing a religious commonwealth, they ordained "that none but church members should be admitted to the freedom of the body politic," or enjoy the privilege of voting.

In 1632 and 1633 great numbers of emigrants came over to New England. Such was the tide of emigration, that the king in council issued an order in February, 1633, to prevent it. Notwithstanding this order, Messrs. Cotton, Hooker, and Stone, three eminent ministers, who were considered the most famous pillars of the churches, came over this year, with two hundred emigrants, and landed at Boston. Mr. Cotton settled at Boston, the other two at Cambridge. Mr. Hooker, with one hundred others, removed in 1636, and settled Hartford in Connecticut. In 1634, it was found so very inconvenient for all the freemen to assemble in one place and transact their business, the mode of legislation was altered by the general consent of the towns. They delegated to twenty-four representatives the authority granted by the charter to the whole body of freemen. The appellation of General Court, which had been applied to all the freemen when assembled, was now transferred to their representatives. It was during this year

(1634) that *Roger Williams*, the minister of Salem, having occasioned disturbances by tenets considered not only heretical, but seditious, and being found irreclaimable, was ordered to leave the colony. He retired to Rehoboth, which was then within the jurisdiction of Plymouth. In 1635, there came to Massachusetts a large number of inhabitants from England, among whom were *Hugh Peters*, who was afterwards chaplain to Cromwell, and Mr. *Vane*, afterwards Sir Henry Vane, who acted a conspicuous part during the Commonwealth of England. Mr. Vane was made governor of the colony the year after his arrival. His popularity, however, was transient. During his administration, in 1636, Mrs. Hutchinson, a woman distinguished for her eloquence, held weekly meetings for persons of her own sex, in which she commented on the sermons of the preceding Sunday, and advanced mystical and extravagant doctrines. These spread rapidly among the people, and many became converts, among whom were Governor Vane, Mr. Cotton and Mr. Wheelwright, two distinguished ministers. Great excitement was produced among the people, the final result of which was, a synod was appointed to be held at Cambridge in August, 1637, where were assembled both ministers and messengers of churches, and magistrates, who, after three weeks' disputation, condemned as erroneous upwards of eighty opinions, said to have been maintained by persons in the country. In consequence of this, Mrs. Hutchinson and some of her principal followers were sentenced to banishment. She, with her husband and family, removed to Rhode Island, where, in 1642, Mr. Hutchinson died. She, being dissatisfied with the people or place, removed to the Dutch country beyond New Haven, where she was killed, with all her family, being sixteen in number, except one daughter, who was carried into captivity.

The year 1637 was distinguished by the Pequot war in Connecticut, in which were killed five or six hundred Indians, and the warlike Pequots were mostly destroyed. This first war with the Indians struck such a terror into the surrounding tribes, that for forty years afterwards they never openly commenced hostilities with the English. In 1640, the tide of emigration from England ceased. Persecution having ceased in England, the motives for coming to New England were removed. They who then professed to give the best account, say that in two hundred and ninety-eight ships, which were the whole number from the beginning of the colony, there arrived *twenty-one thousand two hundred* passengers, men, women, and children, perhaps about four thousand families. After this period it is supposed that for a long time afterwards more persons returned to England, than came from England to the colonies. "Such, however, were the character and virtues of the emigrants, such the power over difficulties, which their resolute minds, and bodies hardened by labor, had imparted to them, that they continued to increase with astonishing rapidity in wealth and numbers."

In 1643, four of the New England colonies, Massachusetts, Con-

necticut, Plymouth and New Haven, united in a confederacy for mutual protection and assistance. The articles of union and confederation were signed at Boston, on the 19th of May. The reasons assigned for this union, were, the danger from the Indians, from the Dutch at New York, and from the French; also the impossibility of obtaining aid from the mother country in case of any sudden attack. By the articles of the confederation, each colony was to appoint two commissioners, who were to assemble by rotation in the respective colonies, and were empowered to enact ordinances of general concern; and in case of invasion each colony was bound to furnish a stipulated proportion of men and money. The commissioners who formed the union, declared, that, as in nation and religion, so in other respects, they be and continue one; and henceforth be called by the name of *The United Colonies of New England.* This union rendered the colonies formidable to their enemies, and secured the peace and rights of the country.

The first instance on record in Massachusetts of a trial for witchcraft, was in 1648, when Margaret Jones, of Charlestown, was indicted for a witch, found guilty, and executed, in accordance with the laws of England against this crime. "She was charged with having such a malignant touch, that if she laid her hands upon man, woman, or child, in anger, they were seized presently with deafness, vomiting, or other sickness, or some violent pains." Since the year 1634, committees, consisting of ministers and principal laymen, were appointed almost every year, for twelve or fourteen years, to prepare a code of laws for the colony. Meanwhile, laws of the greatest necessity had been successively enacted. This year (1648) the whole were collected, ratified by the court, and printed. In civil actions, equity, according to the circumstances of the case, seems to have been their rule of determining. In punishing offences, they professed to be governed by the judicial law of Moses, but no farther than those laws were of a moral nature. Many of their sentences previous to their having a regular code of laws, seem to be adapted to the circumstances of a large family of children and servants, as will appear from the following, which, from among many others of the same sort, are taken from the public records.

Josias Plaistowe, for stealing four baskets of corn from the Indians, is ordered to return them eight baskets, to be fined five pounds, and hereafter to be called by the name of Josias, and not Mr., as formerly he used to be.*

Captain Stone, for abusing Mr. Ludlow, and calling him justass, is fined one hundred pounds, and prohibited from coming within the patent, without the governor's leave, upon pain of death.

Serjeant Perkins ordered to carry forty turfs to the fort for being drunk.

Edward Palmer, for his extortion in taking two pounds thirteen shillings and fourpence for the wood-work of Boston stocks, is fined five pounds, and ordered to sit one hour in the stocks.

---

* They were very careful to give no titles where they were not due. In a list of one hundred freemen you will not find above four or five distinguished by Mr., although they were men of some substance. *Goodman* and *goodwife* were the common appellations.

Capt. Lovel admonished to take heed of light carriage.

Thomas Petit, for suspicion of slander, idleness and stubbornness, is censured to be severely whipped and to be kept in hold.

Catharine, the wife of Richard Cornish, was found suspicious of incontinency, and seriously admonished to take heed.

Daniel Clarke, found to be an immoderate drinker, was fined forty shillings.

John Wedgewood, for being in the company of drunkards, to be set in the stocks.

John Kitchin, for showing books which he was commanded to bring to the governor, and forbidden to show them to any other, and yet showed them, was fined ten shillings.

Robert Shorthose, for swearing by the blood of God, was sentenced to have his tongue put into a cleft stick, and to stand so for the space of half an hour.

Great numbers of the like kind might be added.—*Hutchinson's Hist. of Mass.*, vol. i. p. 436.

About this period, the custom of wearing long hair, "after the manner of Russians and barbarous Indians," as Gov. Endicott and others termed it, was deemed contrary to the word of God, which says "it is a shame for a man to wear long hair." The rule in New England was, that none should wear their hair below their ears. In a clergyman it was peculiarly offensive, as they were required to go with open ears. A few years before this, tobacco was prohibited under a penalty, and the smoke, in some manuscripts, is compared to the smoke of the bottomless pit. Some of the clergy fell into the practice of smoking, and tobacco, by an act of government, "was set at liberty."

The trade of the colony increasing, especially with the West Indies, where the *bucaneers* or pirates at this time were numerous, and part of the wealth they took from the Spaniards, as well as what was produced by the trade, being brought into New England in bullion, "it was thought necessary, for preventing fraud in money," to erect a mint for coining shillings, sixpences, and threepences, with no other impression at first than N. E. on the one side, and XII., VI., or III. on the other; but in October, 1651, the court ordered that all pieces of money should have a double ring with this inscription, MASSACHUSETTS, and a tree in the centre, and NEW ENGLAND and the year of our Lord on the other side.* The annexed cut is a representation of one of these coins.

* The first money being coined in 1652, the same date was continued upon all that was struck for thirty years afterwards. No other colony ever presumed to coin metal into money. A very large sum was coined, and the mint-master made a large fortune by it, as he was allowed to take fifteen pence out of every twenty shillings for the trouble of coining, &c. It was commonly reported that Mr. Sewall, who married his only daughter, received with her thirty thousand pounds in New England shillings.—*Hutchinson's Hist.* vol. i. p. 178.

In the year 1656 began what is generally called the persecution of the Quakers. The first who openly professed their principles in the colony were Mary Fisher and Ann Austin, who came from Barbadoes in July of this year. In a few weeks after, nine others arrived in a ship from London. Being brought before the court of assistants on the 8th of September, they affirmed they were sent by God to reprove the people for their sins. Being questioned how they could make it appear that God had sent them, they, after a pause, replied, that they had the same call that Abraham had to go out of his country. To other questions they gave rude and contemptuous answers, which is the reason assigned for committing them to prison. A great number of their books, which they intended to circulate over the country, were seized and reserved for the fire. Soon after this, as the governor was going from public worship on the Lord's day, several gentlemen accompanying him, Mary Prince called to him from a window of the prison, railing and reviling him, saying, "Woe unto thee, thou art an oppressor," and denouncing the judgments of God upon him. She also wrote him a letter, filled with opprobrious language. The governor sent for her twice from the prison to his own house, and, with a number of ministers, endeavored with much tenderness and moderation to convince her of her errors. She, however, railed upon them, calling them hirelings, deceivers of the people, Baal's priests, the seed of the serpent, &c.

At this time there was no special provision made in the laws for the punishment of Quakers; but, in virtue of a law which had been made against heretics in general, the court passed sentence of banishment upon them all. Afterwards other severe laws were enacted, among which were the following: any Quaker, after the first conviction, if a man, was to lose one ear, and for the second the other; a woman, each time to be severely whipped; and the third time, whether man or woman, to have their tongues bored through with a red-hot iron. In October, 1658, after much opposition by members of the court, they, by a majority of one vote only, passed a law for punishing with death all Quakers who should return into their jurisdiction after banishment. Under this law four persons were executed. The friends of the Quakers in England now interposed, and obtained an order from the king, September 9th, 1661, requiring that a stop should be put to all capital or corporeal punishments of his subjects called Quakers, and that such as were obnoxious should be sent to England. This order was obeyed, and all disturbances by degrees subsided.

Much censure has been passed upon the New England colonies for their severe laws against those calling themselves Quakers; yet it must be recollected that the laws in England against them, at this period, were severe, and although none were put to death by public execution, yet many were confined in prisons, where they died, in consequence of the rigor of the law. One principal thing which tends to mislead the judgment of many, in this present age, is the supposition that those who suffered the punishment

of the law were essentially of the same spirit and practice of the respectable and worthy society of Friends or Quakers of the present day. This is a mistake; many who went by this name at that period may be considered as fanatics, and proper subjects of a madhouse. The following instances of their conduct may be considered as a species of madness. "Some at Salem, Hampton, Newbury, and other places, coming into the congregations and calling to the minister in time of public worship, declaring their preaching, &c., to be an abomination to the Lord. Thomas Newhouse went into the meeting-house at Boston, with a couple of glass bottles, and broke them before the congregation, and threatened, '*Thus will the Lord break you in pieces.*' Another time, M. Brewster came in with her face smeared and black as a coal. Deborah Wilson went through the streets of Salem as naked as she came into the world."* "That some provision was necessary against these people so far as they were disturbers of civil peace and order, every one will allow; but such sanguinary laws against particular doctrines or tenets in religion are not to be defended."

The year 1675 is memorable for a war with the Indians, called *King Philip's War*, which was the most general and destructive ever sustained by the infant colonies. Philip resided at Mount Hope, in Rhode Island, and was the grandson and successor of Massasoit, with whom the Plymouth colonists had made a treaty fifty years before. For a long time previous to the war, he was jealous of the whites. His object appears to have been, to unite all the Indian tribes to make a combined effort to exterminate the colonists, and thus preserve their hunting grounds and independence. The immediate cause of the war was the execution of three Indians by the English, whom Philip had excited to murder *Sausaman*, a Christian Indian, who had informed the whites of the plot Philip was forming against them. Philip, to avenge their deaths, commenced hostilities, and by his influence drew into the war most of the tribes in New England. The Indians, at this period, had acquired the use of fire-arms, and the war soon became general. Their first attack was made June 24th, upon the people of Swanzey, as they were returning from public worship; eight or nine persons were killed. Brookfield, in Worcester county, was next attacked, and every house burnt but one. During the month of September, Hadley, Deerfield, and Northfield, on Connecticut river, were attacked; many persons were killed, and many buildings consumed.

In the winter was the celebrated expedition against the Narragansetts, who had given indications of their favorable disposition to Philip. The active co-operation of that powerful tribe, notwithstanding their treaty in July and subsequent pacific assurances, was seriously apprehended. A thousand men were raised by order of the commissioners of the United Colonies for this important service. Six companies from Massachusetts, with a troop of horse, were under the command of Major Appleton. Five companies from Connecticut were led by Major Treat. The two companies from Plymouth were under Major Bradford. Governor Winslow was commander-in

* Hutchinson, vol. i., p. 203 and 204.

chief, by appointment from the commissioners. The preparation and the march of this army, the most considerable that New England had then seen, were most prompt and persevering. In the depth of a severe winter, they advanced to the attack of a formidable foe, posted in a strong position in his wilderness retreat. The attack on the enemy's fort, December 19th, (O. S.,) was completely successful. It was a counterpart to the memorable exploit against the Pequots, forty years before, by the men of Connecticut. A day of horrible conflagration and slaughter inflicted a blow, from which the Narragansett nation never recovered. Seven hundred of their fighting men fell in the action, and it was computed that, at least, three hundred more died of their wounds and from the hardships which ensued. Such are the numbers given by Hubbard, in his Narrative, derived from the confession of Potock, one of the Indian chiefs, afterwards taken at Rhode Island, and put to death in Boston. It was a dear-bought victory to the assailants. Five brave captains were slain in the action: Davenport of Boston, son of Captain Richard Davenport, distinguished in the Pequot war, Johnson of Roxbury, Gardner of Salem, Gallop of New London, and Marshall of Windsor. Captain Sieley* of Stratford was mortally wounded, and lived but a few days after the fight. The whole loss sustained by the assailants was eighty-five killed, and about one hundred and fifty wounded. Among the wounded were Major Bradford and Captain Church, of Plymouth Colony, and Lieut. Upham of Massachusetts. The latter died of his wound some months afterward. J. Gorham of Barnstable, captain of one of Plymouth Colony companies, was seized with a fever, and died on the expedition. Church was a volunteer, and, as he informs us in his narrative, rode in the general's guard. He pointedly condemns the burning the wigwams in the fort, which would have afforded a comfortable shelter to the troops. For want of such accommodation, they were compelled, immediately after the action, to perform a severe march of sixteen or eighteen miles, in a cold and stormy night, to Wickford. This march was peculiarly distressing to the wounded men. Many of them died on the way, or soon afterward. None of them could have their wounds dressed until they arrived at head-quarters.—*Davis' Edition of New England Memorial*, 432 p.

From this blow, called the *Swamp Fight*, the Indians never recovered. They were not yet, however, effectually subdued. During the winter, the savages continued murdering and burning. The towns of Lancaster, Medfield, Weymouth, Groton, Springfield, Northampton, Sudbury, and Marlborough, in Massachusetts, and of Warwick and Providence, in Rhode Island, were assaulted, and some of them partly, and others wholly, destroyed. On the 12th of August, 1676, the finishing blow was given to the Indian power, by the death of king Philip, who was killed by a friendly Indian, in the vicinity of Mount Hope. In this distressing war, the English lost six hundred men, the flower of their strength; twelve or thirteen towns were destroyed, and six hundred dwelling-houses consumed.

In the height of the distress of *Philip's war*, and while the colony was contending with the natives for the possession of the soil, complaints were renewed in England, which struck at the powers of government. An inquiry was set on foot, and followed from time to time, until 1684, when judgment was given against the charter. In 1686, in May, a commissioner arrived, appointing a president and divers gentlemen of the council, to take upon them the administration of government. This administration was short, and productive of no grievances. In December, of the same year, Sir *Edmund Andross* arrived with a commission from king James, for the government of the New England colonies, with the exception of Connecticut. His kind professions for a while encouraged the

* Seeley of New Haven.

hopes of the people; he, however, soon threw off the mask, and did many arbitrary acts, whereby the people were oppressed, and himself and his followers were enriched. The press was restrained; public thanksgiving, without an order from the crown, was prohibited; fees of all officers were increased; and the people were compelled to petition for new patents for their lands, for which they were obliged to pay exorbitant prices. The colony was greatly disquieted by these and other tyrannical proceedings, and the hatred of the people was excited in proportion to their sufferings.

In the beginning of 1689, a rumor reached Boston, that William, prince of Orange, had invaded England, with the intention of dethroning the king. Animated with the hope of deliverance, the people rushed to arms, took possession of the fort, seized Andross, Randolph, the licenser of the press, and other obnoxious characters, and placed them in confinement. A council of safety, consisting of their former magistrates, was then organized to administer the government till authentic intelligence should be received from England. In a few weeks tidings arrived that *William* and *Mary* were firmly seated on the throne: they were immediately proclaimed with great rejoicings. The people of Massachusetts applied for the restoration of their old or the grant of a new charter. A definite answer was deferred, but the council was authorized to administer the government according to the old charter till further directions were given. Andross and his associates were ordered home for trial. A new charter was received in 1692 by Massachusetts, which added to her territory Plymouth, Maine, and Nova Scotia. By this charter, the appointment of the governor was in the crown, and every freeholder of forty shillings sterling a year, and every inhabitant of forty pounds sterling personal estate, was allowed to vote for representatives.

At this period, the French in Canada and Nova Scotia instigated the northern and eastern Indians to commence hostilities against the English settlements. Dover and Salmon Falls, in New Hampshire, Casco, in Maine, and Schenectady, in New York, were attacked by different parties of French and Indians, and shocking barbarities committed. Regarding Canada as the principal source of their troubles, New England and New York formed the bold project of reducing it by force of arms. For this purpose, they raised an army, under General Winthrop, which was sent against Montreal, and equipped a fleet, which, commanded by Sir William Phipps, was destined to attack Quebec. The season was so far advanced when the fleet arrived at Quebec, October 5th, 1690, the French so superior in number, the weather so tempestuous, and the sickness so great among the soldiers, that the expedition was abandoned. Success had been so confidently expected, that no adequate provision was made for the payment of the troops. There was danger of a mutiny. In this extremity, the government of Massachusetts issued *bills of credit*, as a substitute for money; and these were the first ever issued in the American colonies.

In 1692, a great excitement was again revived in New England on account of the supposed prevalence of witchcraft. It commenced at this time in Danvers, then a part of Salem. Near the close of February, several children in this place began to act in a peculiar and unaccountable manner. Their strange conduct continuing for several days, their friends betook themselves to fasting and prayer. During religious exercises, the children were generally decent and still; but after service was ended, they renewed their former unaccountable conduct. This was deemed sufficient evidence that they were laboring under the "influence of an evil hand, or witchcraft." After a few days, these children began to accuse several persons in the vicinity of bewitching them. Unfortunately, they were credited, and these suspected persons were seized and imprisoned. From this time, this contagion spread rapidly over the neighboring country, and soon appeared in various parts of Essex, Middlesex, and Suffolk. Persons at Andover, Ipswich, Gloucester, Boston, and other places, were accused by their neighbors, and others. For a time, those who were accused were persons of the lower classes. But at length some of the first people in rank and character were accused of the crime of witchcraft. The evil had now become awfully alarming. Before the close of September, nineteen persons were executed; and one, (Giles Corey,) was pressed to death for refusing to put himself on a trial by jury; all these persons died professing their innocence of the crime laid to their charge. At length the magistrates became convinced that their proceedings had been rash and indefensible. A special court was held on the subject, and fifty who were brought to trial were acquitted, excepting three, who were reprieved by the governor. These events were followed by a general release of all who were imprisoned. At this period the belief of the actual existence of witchcraft, prevailed in the most enlightened parts of Europe. The learned Baxter pronounced the disbeliever in witchcraft "an obdurate Sadducee," and Sir Matthew Hale, one of the greatest of English judges, repeatedly tried and condemned persons accused of this crime. It ought also to be mentioned, that, if we are to credit the testimony of many respectable witnesses, many things took place at that time, which, even in this age, cannot be satisfactorily explained.

The war with the French and Indians, which began in 1690, was not yet terminated. For seven years the frontier settlements were harassed by the savages, till peace took place between France and England. But in a few years war again broke out in Europe, which was the signal for hostilities in America. In February, 1704, Deerfield, on Connecticut river, was surprised in the night, about forty persons killed, and more than one hundred made prisoners, among whom were Mr. Williams, the minister, and his family. In 1707, Massachusetts, New Hampshire, and Rhode Island, despatched an armament against Port Royal, in Nova Scotia; but the expedition was unsuccessful. In 1710, New

England, assisted by the mother country, with a fleet, succeeded in reducing the place; and its name, in honor of queen Anne, was changed to Annapolis. This success encouraged the commander, General Nicholson, to visit England and propose an expedition against Canada. His proposition was adopted, and in June, 1711, Admiral Walker, with a fleet of fifteen ships of war, and forty transports, with an army of veteran troops, arrived at Boston, from whence he sailed for Quebec about the last of July. At the same time, General Nicholson repaired to Albany, to take the command of the forces that were to proceed by land. When the fleet had advanced ten leagues up the St. Lawrence, the weather became tempestuous and foggy. Nine of the transports were dashed in pieces on the rocks, and upwards of a thousand men perished. Weakened by this disaster, the admiral returned to England, and the New England troops returned to their homes. Nicholson, having learned the fate of the fleet, returned with his troops to Albany. In 1713, peace was made between France and Great Britain at *Utrecht.*

In 1716, Samuel Shute, a colonel in the army of the celebrated Duke of Marlborough, was appointed governor of Massachusetts. For a long period afterwards, many controversies and difficulties took place between the royal governors sent from England and the representatives of the people, who were jealous of their rights as British subjects. These disturbances continued, with some intervals, till the period of the American Revolution.

In 1744, war again broke out between England and France, and the colonies were again involved in its calamities. Their commerce and fisheries suffered great injury from privateers fitted out at Louisburg, a strong fortress on the island of Cape Breton. This place was considered one of the strongest in America; the fortifications had been twenty-five years in building, and had cost the French five and a half millions of dollars. The legislature of Massachusetts, convinced of the importance of reducing this place, planned a daring, but successful enterprise for its reduction. Accordingly, about four thousand men, from Massachusetts, New Hampshire, and Connecticut, under the command of Gen. *Pepperell,* sailed from Boston for the conquest of this place. Having the assistance of four ships of war, under Commodore Warren, from the West Indies, the troops arrived at Louisburg, about the 1st of May, 1745, and commenced the siege. For fourteen nights successively, the New England troops, sinking to their knees in mud, drew their cannons and mortars through a swamp two miles in length. By this means, the siege was pushed with so much vigor, that, on the 16th of June, the garrison surrendered. France, fired with resentment against the colonies, the next summer sent a powerful fleet to ravage the coast of New England and recover Louisburg. The news of their approach spread terror throughout New England. But an uncommon succession of disasters, which the pious at that time ascribed to the special interposition of Providence, blasted the hopes of the enemy. The

French fleet was delayed and damaged by storms: some of the ships were lost, and a pestilential fever prevailed among the troops, and the two admirals killed themselves through chagrin on the failure of the expedition. The war at this period was ended by the peace of Aix la Chapelle, in 1748, by which all prisoners on each side were to be restored without ransom, and all conquests made during the war were to be mutually restored.

Scarcely had the colonies begun to reap the benefits of peace, before they were again thrown into anxiety and distress by another war against France. The war actually commenced in 1754, though not formally declared till May, 1756. Early in the spring of 1755, preparations were made by the colonies for vigorous exertions against the enemy. Four expeditions were planned:—one against the French in Nova Scotia; a second against the French on the Ohio; a third against Crown Point; and a fourth against Niagara. The expedition against Nova Scotia, consisting of three thousand men, chiefly from Massachusetts, was led by Gen. Monckton and Gen. Winslow. With these troops, they sailed from Boston on the 1st of June, arrived at Chignecto, in the bay of Fundy. After being joined by three hundred regular British troops, they proceeded against fort Beau Sejour, which surrendered, after a siege of four days. Other forts were taken, and Nova Scotia was entirely subdued. In order that the French in Canada should derive no assistance from this territory, the country was laid waste, and the inhabitants were taken from the country, and dispersed among the English colonies. One thousand of these proscribed Acadians were transported to Massachusetts, where many of them embarked for France. The expedition against Niagara was committed to Governor Shirley, of Massachusetts, whose force amounted to two thousand five hundred men. The season, however, was too far advanced before he had completed his preparations, to effect any thing of importance, and the expedition was abandoned.

The war continued, with varied success, till the conquest of Quebec by the army under Gen. Wolfe, in September, 1759, and the final reduction of Canada in 1760. This event caused great and universal joy in the colonies, and public thanksgivings were generally appointed. A definitive treaty, the preliminaries of which, had been settled the year before, was signed at Paris in 1763, by which all Nova Scotia, Canada, the isle of Cape Breton, and all other islands in the gulf and river St. Lawrence, were ceded to the British crown.

After the peace of 1763, the British parliament formed a plan for raising a revenue by taxing the colonies. For this purpose, an act was passed for laying a duty on all paper, vellum, or parchment, used in America, and declaring all writings on unstamped materials to be null and void. This act, called the *Stamp Act*, received the royal assent March 22d, 1765. When the news of this act reached the colonies, the people everywhere manifested alarm and a determination to resist its execution. The

assembly of Virginia first declared its opposition to the act by a number of spirited resolves; but Massachusetts took the lead in this important crisis, and maintained it in every stage of the subsequent revolution. In Boston, the populace, in some instances, demolished the houses of the friends of the British measures, and in various ways manifested the public indignation. To render the opposition complete, the merchants associated, and agreed to a resolution not to import any more goods from Great Britain until the stamp law should be repealed. To give efficacy to the opposition to this act, Massachusetts proposed a meeting of deputies from the several colonies, to be held at New York in October, 1765. Deputies from nine of the colonies met, agreed on a declaration of rights and grievances, sent a petition to the king, and a memorial to both houses of parliament. This spirited opposition, seconded by the eloquence of Mr. Pitt and other friends of America, produced a repeal of the stamp act on the 18th of March, 1766.

The British ministry, notwithstanding the fate of the stamp act, still persisted in their design of raising a revenue from America; and, in 1767, an act was passed for laying duties on glass, painters' colors, paper, and tea imported into the colonies. These duties were small, but the colonists objected to the principle, rather than to the amount of the tax, and remonstrated against the act. A second association was formed for suspending the importation on all goods on which duties were charged. These measures of Massachusetts were adopted by the other colonies, and a circular letter from Boston had its influence in giving concert and consistency to the opinions and proceedings of the colonial assemblies. This opposition, supported by petitions and remonstrances, procured the abolition of all the duties, except of *three pence* on every pound of tea. The British ministry, finding mild efforts to be unavailing in establishing their authority in regard to raising a revenue, sent four regiments to be stationed in Boston, to overawe the inhabitants and enforce the obnoxious orders of parliament.

In pursuance of the ministerial plan of reducing Massachusetts to obedience, an act of parliament was passed for the regulation of its government, by which the powers of the people were abridged, and the officers of government were made dependent on the crown for their appointment and salaries. By another act, persons indicted for murder or other capital offences might, if the governor should think an impartial trial could not be had in the colony, be sent to Great Britain to be tried. In 1774, the parliament, in order to punish the refractory province of Massachusetts, and especially the inhabitants of Boston, passed an act to shut the port of Boston and restrain all intercourse with the town by water. The government and public offices were removed to Salem. But this miserable proceeding had no effect but to irritate the feelings of all concerned. In May, 1774, Gen. Gage arrived in Boston, with the commission of governor of Massachusetts and commander-in-chief of the British forces. He summoned the assembly to convene at

Salem; but, on further reflection, countermanded the summons. The counter order, however, was deemed illegal, and the members convened. The governor not meeting them, they organized themselves into a provincial congress, which formed a plan of defence, appointed general officers, and took measures to collect supplies and military stores at Concord and Worcester.

The assembly of Massachusetts, after a short adjournment, again met, and determined to raise twelve thousand men, sent agents to the neighboring colonies, and requested their co-operation. The New England colonies accordingly sent on their committees, who met and agreed on a plan of operations. At the same time measures were taken to effect a union of all the colonies, and for this purpose it was agreed that delegates from the several colonies should meet in a general congress. This body met on the 5th of September, 1774, and approved of the opposition made by Massachusetts to the exercise of the arbitrary power of the British ministry, and stated their resolution to support her in her opposition. They published a declaration of the rights of the colonies, one of which was an exemption from taxes imposed upon them by a legislature in which they were not represented. When the proceedings of the Americans were laid before parliament, that body declared that rebellion actually existed in the province of Massachusetts, and they accordingly besought his majesty to take the most effectual measures to enforce due obedience to the laws of the supreme legislature. From this time an appeal to arms seemed unavoidable, and both parties prepared for the conflict.

The great drama of the Revolution opened in Massachusetts, at Lexington, Concord, and Bunker's Hill, and for about a year she sustained the first shock of the struggle. On July 2d, 1775, Gen. Washington arrived at Cambridge, and took the command of the American army encamped at that place. He introduced military order, and, with about 20,000 men, besieged the town of Boston. Batteries were erected on Dorchester heights, which greatly annoyed the shipping in the harbor, and preparations were made for a general assault. On the 17th of May, 1776, the British troops evacuated Boston, and, embarking on board of their vessels, sailed for New York. After this time, the soil of Massachusetts, excepting some islands, remained free from actual invasion.

In 1780, the present constitution of government of the *Commonwealth of Massachusetts* went into operation: it was formed by a convention of delegates appointed by the people for that purpose. John Hancock was elected the first governor, and held the office by annual election till 1785. The year 1786 is rendered memorable for *Shay's Rebellion.* This insurrection was caused chiefly by the oppressive debts contracted during the revolutionary war by individuals and corporations throughout the state, and by the state itself. After the insurgents had held conventions, interrupted the proceedings of the courts of justice in several counties, and collected a considerable armed force, and thus greatly alarmed the government and agitated the community, they were entirely put

down, and dispersed by the state troops under the command of Gen. Shepherd and Gen. Lincoln.

The Federal Constitution of the United States was adopted by the convention of Massachusetts in 1788, by a vote of 187 to 168, and the state was a firm supporter of the administration of Washington, the first President. The embargo laid upon American vessels in 1808, and other commercial restrictions, together with the war with Great Britain in 1812, bore with severity upon the extensive commercial interests of Massachusetts. Maine was a part of the state till 1820, and during the war of 1812 a portion of its territory was in the hands of the enemy. The war, and the acts of the national government during its continuance, were unpopular with the majority of the citizens of the state.

Massachusetts has ever been one of the most distinguished members of the American Confederacy. The spirit of her institutions has been transfused into many of her sister states, and she may justly claim an elevated rank among the members of this Union. During the great struggle of the Revolution, Massachusetts stood foremost: the powerful and efficient efforts of her patriots and statesmen, stand recorded on the pages of American history; and the mouldering bones of her sons, whitening the battle-fields of the Revolution show her devotion to the cause of civil liberty.

## BARNSTABLE COUNTY.

This county is the easternmost land in Massachusetts, comprehending the whole of the peninsula of *Cape Cod*, so named from the large number of codfish taken near it by one of its first discoverers. It was incorporated in 1685. The shape of the peninsula is that of a man's arm bent inwards both at the elbow and wrist; its whole length is 65 miles, and its average breadth about five. The basis of this peninsula, constituting almost the whole mass, is a body of fine yellow sand; above this, is a thin layer of coarser white sand; and above this another layer of soil, gradually declining from Barnstable to Truro, where it vanishes. In many parts of the county the traveller, while viewing the wide wastes of sand, is forcibly reminded of descriptions given of the deserts of Arabia. Notwithstanding the general barrenness of the soil, the inhabitants of this county are in as comfortable and even thrifty circumstances as in almost any section of this country. The inhabitants generally derive their subsistence from the fishing and coasting business,* and it may be said of the majority of the men who are born on the Cape, that in one sense "*their home is on the ocean,*" and when with their families they are only on a visit, and to a great extent

* A very general prejudice has existed in the minds of many people living in the interior against the inhabitants of the Cape; this has arisen from the fact, that seamen, as a class, have been considered as more addicted to vice than many others. This opinion, as far as it regards the inhabitants of this county, is erroneous; and it may

are dependent on Boston and other places for a large proportion of their meats and bread stuffs. The county has but little wood, but it is well stored with peat. The manufacture of salt receives great attention; about two millions of dollars are invested for this purpose. The tonnage of Barnstable district is 28,153 tons. Population 31,109. The following is a list of the towns.

| | | | |
|---|---|---|---|
| Barnstable, | Eastham, | Orleans, | Wellfleet, |
| Brewster, | Falmouth, | Provincetown, | Yarmouth. |
| Chatham, | Harwich, | Sandwich, | |
| Dennis, | Marshpee, | Truro, | |

## BARNSTABLE.

Barnstable is the county town of Barnstable county, and is a port of entry. It was incorporated September 3d, 1639. There is no particular account to be found of the first settlement of this town. Probably there was none made much before its incorporation, as but two persons are named in the original grant. "The Indian name of the place appears to have been *Mattacheese*, *Mattacheest*, or *Mattacheeset*. Probably they are all the same name, which was given by the Indians to a tract of land which included Yarmouth, or at least a part of it; for in the grant of Yarmouth that place is said to have been called *Mattacheeset*. The church at Scituate being in a broken condition, the Rev. John Lothrop of that place removed with part of the church to Barnstable, in October, 1639, the same year the town was granted by the Old Colony. It appears from the records which have been preserved, that all the south side of the town was amicably purchased of *Wianno*, and several other sachems, about 1650. There is reason to believe that all the north part was likewise purchased of the natives, although no record of it now remains.

The town of Barnstable extends across the peninsula of Cape Cod, which is here from five to nine miles wide, and its soil is better than most towns on the Cape. The land on the north side of the township is uneven, and in some places rocky. There is a line of hills extending east and west through the whole length of the town, the greatest height of which is about a mile from the harbor and marshes on the north side. South of this ridge the land is generally level to the sea. Barnstable harbor is formed by a neck of land (called Sandy Neck) which projects from the Sandwich line on the north shore, and runs east almost the whole length of the town. The neck is about half a mile wide; the harbor is about a mile wide and four miles long. The tide rises in it from 10 to 14 feet. There is a bar at the entrance of the harbor which pre-

be safely stated, that in no part of the state are the people more moral, or the institutions of morality and religion more regarded. The inhabitants of the Cape are literally more purely the descendants of the "pilgrim fathers" than any others in any part of the state, as very few foreign emigrants have settled among them.

vents the entrance of very large ships. The principal village is situated in the north-east section of the town, on the main road.

*North western view of the Barnstable Court-House, and other buildings.*

The above is a north-western view of the Barnstable court-house, (recently erected) and some other buildings in the vicinity. The Unitarian church is seen in the distance, standing on elevated ground. A newspaper is published in the village.

*Hyannis* is a village on the south side of the town, and contains two churches, one Baptist and one Universalist, and is five miles S. E. of Barnstable court-house, twenty-four from Falmouth, and thirty from Nantucket. It has a good harbor, and by an expensive breakwater, now constructing by the United States government, will become safe from all winds for all classes of vessels navigating the sound and passing round the Cape. *Oysterville* is a settlement in the south-eastern part of the town, containing one or two churches and a postoffice. Besides these, there are two other small villages, one called Centerville, (formerly called by the Indian name *Chequaket*,) the other *Cotuit*, in the western part of the town, four miles southerly from the court-house. There are in the town eight houses of worship, two Orthodox, one Unitarian, two Methodist, one Baptist, one Universalist, and one for various denominations. The manufacture of salt was commenced here as early as 1779: it then sold for six dollars a bushel. In 1837, there were 27,125 bushels of salt made in the town. There are numerous ponds and extensive salt marshes. Between fifty and sixty sail of fishing vessels and coasting vessels belong to this town. Population 4,017. Distance thirty miles S. E. from Plymouth, sixty-five S. E. of Boston, and 466 miles from Washington.

The Rev. John Lothrop was the first minister in this town, as

has been stated; his successor was the Rev. Thomas Walley, who was ordained in 1663; the next was Rev. Jonathan Russell, who was ordained in 1683; Mr. Russell was succeeded by his son of the same name, who was ordained in 1712, and died in 1759. When the town was divided into two precincts, in 1719, Mr. Russell, then minister, being left to his own choice, chose the west precinct, commonly called *Great Marshes*, where he continued till his death. In 1725, the church in the east precinct was gathered, and the Rev. Joseph Greene was ordained. Mr. Greene was succeeded by Rev. Timothy Hilliard in 1771, who was succeeded by Rev. John Mellen Jr. in 1783. In the west church, Mr. Russell was succeeded by Rev. Oakes Shaw in 1760.

It has been stated "the West Barnstable church is the *first independent Congregational church* of that name in the world." It was organized in 1616, in England, principally through the instrumentality of Rev. Henry Jacob, who was chosen and constituted its first pastor.

"The foundation of this church was laid in the following manner: After solemn fasting and prayer, each made open confession of his faith in Jesus Christ; and then, standing up together, they joined hands and solemnly covenanted with each other, in the presence of Almighty God, to walk together in all his ways, ordinances, &c. On account of the violence of the persecution with which this church was assailed, their pastor continued with them only eight years, and then fled to Virginia, in this country, where he soon after died. The church then chose as their second pastor Rev. John Lothrop, from whom descended most of the numerous families of this name scattered through our country. In 1632 Mr. Lothrop and the little band to whom he ministered, when assembled for worship in a private building, were surprised by their persecutors, and only 18 of their number escaped, while 42 were apprehended and cast into prison. After being confined for two years, all were released upon bail, excepting Mr. Lothrop, for whom no favor could be obtained. In the mean time his wife died, and his children left in needy and distressed circumstances. At length Mr. L., on condition of leaving the country, obtained his freedom. In 1634, with 34 of his church and congregation—all he could collect—he came to New England and settled in Scituate. At that time the churches at Plymouth, Duxbury and Marshfield were all that existed in the country. In 1639, with a majority of his people and twenty-two male members of his church, he removed to Barnstable and commenced its settlement."

"A large rock is said to lie near the place, around which this colony used to transact their civil business and hold their public religious meetings. On that venerable and consecrated rock is believed to have been preached the first gospel sermon in this town; and here the ordinances were first administered. * * * * * * * * * * * * The first public house of worship, it is supposed, was built soon after the settlement was commenced, and near the consecrated rock. This rock may be now seen lying by the side of the road between west and east parishes." * * * * "It is a fact probably known to but few in this country, *that the first Baptist church in England* under that name *sprung up in the original Congregational church of West Barnstable!* From the researches of Mr. Pratt, it seems that one of the members of Mr. Lothrop's church, before they left England, and probably before Mr. L.'s imprisonment in 1632, brought a child to be *re-baptized*. A few of the church insisted on having it done, assigning as a reason, their belief that the *infant baptism* of the child was not valid; but when the vote was taken, a large majority voted against the innovation. Upon this, some of the more rigid, and a few others who had become dissatisfied about infant baptism, requested to be dismissed, that they might organize a separate church. They were accordingly dismissed; and they chose Mr. Jacie as their minister. These two churches were on terms of Christian fellowship, and continued to commune together at the table of their common Lord."—*Boston Recorder, Jan.* 26, 1838.

*James Otis*, a distinguished patriot and statesman, was born in this town, (West Barnstable) Feb. 5th 1725, and graduated at Harvard college in 1743.

After pursuing the study of the law under Mr. Gridley, the first lawyer and civilian of his time, at the age of twenty-one he began the practice at Plymouth. In about two years he removed from this town to Boston, where he soon gained so high a reputation for integrity and talents, that his services were required in the most important causes. In 1761 he distinguished himself by pleading against the writs of assistance, which the officers of the customs had applied for to the judges of the supreme court. His antagonist was Mr. Gridley. He was in this or the following year chosen a member of the legislature of Massachusetts, in which body the powers of his eloquence, the keenness of his wit, the force of his arguments, and the resources of his intellect, gave him a most commanding influence. When the arbitrary claims of Great Britain were advanced, he warmly engaged in defence of the colonies, and was the first champion of American freedom who had the courage to affix his name to a production that stood forth against the pretensions of the parent state. He was a member of the congress which was held at New York in 1765, in which year his Rights of the Colonies Vindicated, a pamphlet, occasioned by the stamp act, and which was considered as a masterpiece both of good writing and of argument, was published in London. For the boldness of his opinions he was threatened with an arrest; yet he continued to support the rights of his fellow-citizens. He resigned the office of judge advocate in 1767, and renounced all employment under an administration which had encroached upon the liberties of his country. His warm passions sometimes betrayed him into unguarded epithets, that gave his enemies an advantage, without benefit to the cause which lay nearest his heart. Being vilified in the public papers, he in return published some severe strictures on the conduct of the commissioners of the customs, and others of the ministerial party. A short time afterwards, on the evening of the fifth of September, 1769, he met Mr. John Robinson, one of the commissioners, in a public room, and an affray followed, in which he was assaulted by a number of ruffians, who left him and a young gentleman, who interposed in his defence, covered with wounds. The wounds were not mortal, but his usefulness was destroyed, for his reason was shaken from its throne, and the great man in ruins lived several years, the grief of his friends. In an interval of reason he forgave the men who had done him an irreparable injury, and relinquished the sum of five thousand pounds sterling, which Mr. Robinson had been by a civil process adjudged to pay, on his signing a humble acknowledgment. He lived to see, but not fully to enjoy, the independence of America, an event towards which his efforts had greatly contributed. At length, on the twenty-third of May, 1783, as he was leaning on his cane at the door of Mr. Osgood's house in Andover, he was struck by a flash of lightning; his soul was instantly liberated from its shattered tenement, and sent into eternity. President Adams, then minister in France, wrote respecting him, "It was with very afflicting sentiments I learned the death of Mr. Otis, my worthy master. Extraordinary in death as in life, he has left a character that will never die, while the memory of the American revolution remains; whose foundation he laid with an energy, and with those masterly abilities, which no other man possessed." He was highly distinguished by genius, eloquence, and learning, and no American, perhaps, had possessed more extensive information. Besides his legal and political knowledge, he was a complete master of classical literature. He published Rudiments of Latin Prosody, with a Dissertation on Letters, and the Power of Harmony in Poetic and Prosaic Composition, 12mo, 1760, which has been considered the most clear and masterly treatise on the subject; Vindication of the Conduct of the House of Representatives of Massachusetts, 1762; The Rights of the British Colonies Asserted, 1764; Considerations on behalf of the Colonists, 1765.—*Allen's Biog. Dictionary.*

## The following inscriptions are copied from monuments in the town.

Here lieth the body of Mr. *Joseph Green*, the worthy pastor of this church. As a gentleman, a friend, a Christian, and minister, his character was greatly distinguished. His natural abilities were conspicuous, and much improved by study and application. In human and sacred literature he greatly excelled. His principles were evangelical and candid. In prayer and preaching his gifts were generally and justly admired. Temperance, purity, prudence, benevolence, resignation, devotion, and exemplary diligence in his Master's service, adorned his character. His mind was sedate, his temper placid, his affections and passions regulated by reason and religion; his manner courteous, generous, and hospitable; his conversation entertaining, instructive, and serious; a dutiful son, an affectionate husband, and a tender parent; a sincere friend and faithful minister; greatly, and to the last, beloved and honored by his people.

Born at Boston, 21 June, O. S. 1704; graduated at Harvard College, 1720; ordained 12 May, O. S. 1725; departed this life, in assured hope of a better, 4 October, N. S., 1770, in the 70 year of his age, and 46 of his ministry.

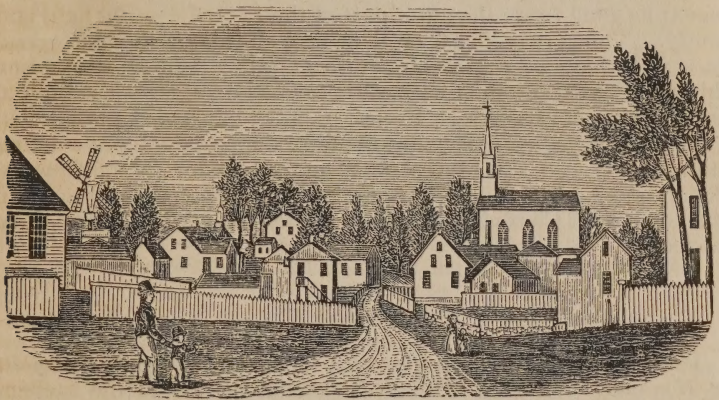
Think what the Christian minister should be,
You've then his character, for such was he.

---

Rev. *Oakes Shaw*, born at Bridgewater, 1736, graduated at Harvard College 1758, ordained in this place 1760, died 11th February, 1807. Benevolence, affection, and sincerity characterized and endeared him in all the relations of social life. With unaffected piety and zeal, with unshaken constancy and fidelity, he discharged the various duties of the pastoral office. To perpetuate the remembrance of his virtues and talents, to prolong the influence of his character, and to testify their respect for his memory, this monument is gratefully erected by a bereaved and affectionate people.

---

## BREWSTER.



*South-eastern view of Brewster, (central part).*

Brewster, formerly the first or North parish of Harwich, was incorporated as a town in 1803, by the name of *Brewster*, in honorable remembrance of Elder Brewster, distinguished for his virtues among the first settlers of Plymouth colony. The first church gathered here Oct. 16, 1700, and Rev. Nathaniel Stone was ordained their pastor on the same day. Mr. Stone died in 1755, and was succeeded by Rev. Isaiah Dunster. Mr. Dunster died in 1791, and was succeeded by Rev. John Simkins, who was ordained the same year. The first meeting-house built in this place stood about half a mile from the north shore.

The above is a south-eastern view of the central part of Brewster, showing the Congregational church, town-house, and some other buildings in the immediate vicinity. There are about ninety dwelling-houses within a mile from the Congregational church seen in the engraving. Besides the Congregational, there are two other churches in the village, one for Baptists, the other for Universalists; a Methodist church is situated in the western part of the town. The factory village is situated about two miles westward of this

place; it contains a cotton and several other mills, and, what is unusual on the Cape, are moved by water.

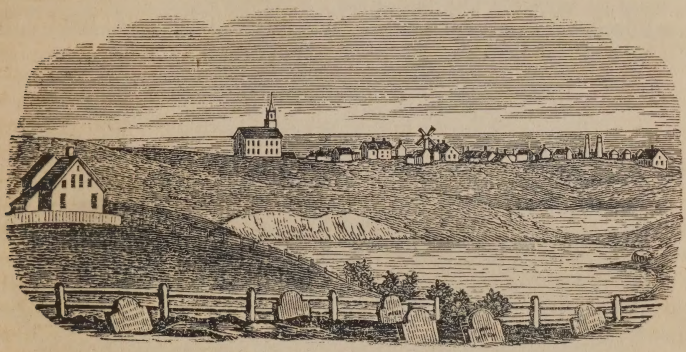
This town holds a central position with regard to the peninsula of Cape Cod, being about 36 miles from Provincetown at the lower or north end, and the same distance from Falmouth the S. W. extremity. The face of the township is diversified by a mixture of hilly and level land. On some of these elevations over which the county road passes, the traveller has a fair view of the ocean on each side of the peninsula; to the northward he can discern the buildings in Eastham at the distance of 8 or 10 miles, and at certain seasons the reflection of the sun upon the windows of the houses in Wellfleet and Truro is discernible, by the naked eye, at a distance of eighteen miles and upwards on the county road. North of the county road and bordering on the bay, which is the north boundary of the town, the soil may be considered in this region as good land; the other part of the town the soil is light and sandy. This town has 6 or 8 fishing and coasting vessels, and does something at the manufacture of salt. A large number of ship-masters (in common with other towns on Cape Cod) sailing to foreign ports belong here. From a number of ponds in this town, a never-failing stream of water is produced, on which are a cotton mill, carding mill, and several other manufacturing establishments. Population 1,534. Distance easterly from Barnstable 16 miles, 6 northerly from Chatham, and from Boston, by water, twenty-three leagues.

---

## CHATHAM.

The Indian name for Chatham appears to have been *Monnamoiet* or *Monamoy*. In 1665 William Nickerson bought of the sachem of Monamoy a tract of land near *Potanumaquut*, bounded east by the Great Harbor. Nickerson also made other purchases of the natives of lands in the vicinity at various times. In 1665, Thomas Hinckley, John Freeman, Nathaniel Bacon, and their partners, obtained from the Plymouth colony court the grant of a right to purchase of the natives land at Monnamoit and places adjacent. This interfered with the property of Nickerson, who had made several of his purchases without authority from the court, which was necessary to make his title valid. Hinckley and his associates, however, in 1672, for a valuable consideration, conveyed to Nickerson their grant, which made his title good, and was confirmed to his heirs by the legislature. The settlement of the village, or district of Monamoy, appears to have been made not long after the purchase was made. It was incorporated into a township by the legislature, by the name of Chatham, in 1712. In 1720 the church was first gathered, and Rev. Joseph Lord ordained; he was succeeded by Rev. Stephen Emery in 1749. Mr. Emery was succeeded by Rev. Thomas Roby, who was ordained in 1783, and dismissed by his request in 1795; the Rev. Ephraim Briggs was ordained the next year.

The township consists of sand hills and ridges, with narrow valleys, small depressions, ponds and swamps between them. The soil is rather better than most of the towns in this part of the Cape. *Great Hill*, in this town, is the first land made by seamen coming on this part of the coast; and from this place Nantucket is sometimes seen. There are 4 churches in the town, 1 Orthodox, 1 Universalist, 1 Baptist, and 1 Methodist.



*North-western view in Chatham.*

The above shows the appearance of the principal village in Chatham, as it is seen from the ancient burying-ground, about two and a half miles distant. Immediately beyond the monuments is seen one of the numerous *fresh-water ponds* in this town. They are said to be about thirty in number. By a beneficent arrangement of Providence, these ponds, containing an article so necessary to life, are found in almost every part of the Cape. The *Old Harbor* is situated about two miles from the two light-houses seen in the engraving. The village at this place is rather smaller than the one represented, but the houses are larger. Chatham is said to be one of the wealthiest towns in the county. A large amount of shipping is owned by the inhabitants in other places. Forty years ago, large ships used to come into the harbor; but it now has become so injured by the sand bar which has been making, that only small craft enter. A large proportion of the people are engaged in the sea-faring business. In 1837, there were 22 vessels employed in the cod and mackerel fishery: 15,500 quintals of cod-fish were caught, valued at $46,500. Twelve hundred barrels of mackerel, valued at $9,600, were taken. There were 80 establishments for the manufacture of salt, and 27,400 bushels, valued at $8,220, were made. The central part of the town is about 22 miles easterly from Barnstable court-house, and 40 to Provincetown. Population 2,271.

The following, extracted from a description of Chatham published in 1802, shows the "bill of fare" of the inhabitants of that period.

"Food can so easily be procured, either on the shores or in the sea, that, with the profit which arises from their voyages, in which it must be confessed they labor very

hard, the people are enabled to cover their tables well with provisions. A breakfast among the inhabitants, and even among those who are called the poorest, for there are none which may be called really poor, consists of tea or coffee, brown bread, generally with butter, sometimes without, and salt or fresh fish, fried or broiled. A dinner affords one or more of the following dishes: roots and herbs; salted beef or pork boiled; fresh butcher's meat not more than twelve times a year; wild fowl frequently in the autumn and winter; fresh fish boiled or fried with pork; shellfish; salt fish boiled; Indian pudding; pork baked with beans. Tea or coffee also frequently constitutes part of the dinner. A supper consists of tea or coffee, and fish, as at breakfast; cheese, cakes made of flour, gingerbread, and pies of several sorts. This bill of fare will serve, with little variation, for all the fishing towns in the county. In many families there is no difference between the breakfast and supper; cheese, cakes, and pies being common at the one as at the other.'

---

## DENNIS.

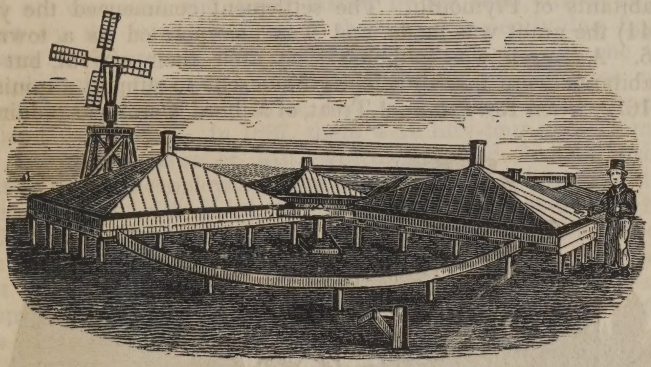
This town was formerly the eastern part of Yarmouth. It was set off as a distinct parish in that town in 1721; and was incorporated into a town in 1793. The church was gathered, and the first pastor, Rev. Josiah Dennis, was ordained, in 1727. Mr. Dennis died in 1763, and was succeeded by Rev. Nathan Stone, who was ordained in 1764. The inhabitants have manifested their respect for Mr. Dennis, their first minister, by naming the town after him.

The soil of this town, with the exception of a few small spots, is sandy and unproductive. *Scargo Hill*, in the north part of the township, is the highest land in the county, and is the first which is made by seamen when approaching the south shore.

In 1837, the number of "vessels employed in the cod and mackerel fishery, 18; tonnage of the same, 1,037; codfish caught, 9,141 quintals; value of the same, $25,137; mackerel caught, 4,684 barrels; value of the same, $25,762; salt used, 16,691 bushels; hands employed, 247; capital invested, $29,682." It is stated that there is more navigation owned in Dennis, than in any other town in the county; and a large portion of it is owned on the south side. North Dennis, on the north side, was first settled, but within the last twenty years the south side has become much the largest. There are two organized societies in this part of the town, one Methodist and one Congregationalist. The Congregationalist society was organized with twenty members, in 1817, under the ministry of Rev. John Sanford, the present pastor. Distance, 8 miles easterly from Barnstable, and by water about 60 miles S. E. of Boston. Population 2,750.

About 60,000 bushels of salt, and 500 barrels of Epsom salts, are annually made in this town. The first salt produced by solar evaporation in this country appears to have been made by Capt. John Sears, of this place, in 1776. During the revolutionary war, many persons here and elsewhere on the coast, applied themselves to the business of making salt. The process consisted in evaporating sea water from large boilers by fire. The quantity obtained in this manner was necessarily small, and the consumption of fuel great.

The cut shows the appearance of the salt vats which are so numerous on Cape Cod. It will be perceived the covers or roofs of two of these vats are connected by a beam or crane. Dr. Dwight, who visited the Cape in 1800, says, "A Mr. Kelly, having professedly made several improvements in the means of accomplishing this business, obtained a patent, about two years before this journey was taken, for making salt-works on the plan generally adopted in this region. Of these the following is a description. Vats, of a number suited to the owner's design, 20 feet



*Apparatus used in making Salt.*

square, and 10 or 12 inches in depth, are formed of pine planks, an inch and a half thick, and so nicely joined as to be water-tight. These are arranged into four classes. The first class, or that next to the ocean, is called the water room; the second, the pickle room; the third, the lime room; and the fourth, the salt room. Each of these rooms, except the first, is placed so much lower than the preceding, that the water flows readily from it to another, in the order specified. The water room is filled from the ocean by a pump furnished with vans or sails, and turned by the wind. Here it continues until of the proper strength to be drawn into the pickle room, and thus successively into those which remain. The lime, with which the water of the ocean abounds, is deposited in the lime room. The salt is formed into small crystals in the salt room, very white and pure, and weighs from 70 to 75 pounds a bushel. The process is carried on through the warm season. After the salt has ceased to crystallize, the remaining water is suffered to freeze. In this manner, a large quantity of Glauber's salt is obtained in crystals, which are clean and good. The residuum is a strong brine, and yields a great proportion of marine salt, like that already described. To shelter the vats from the dews and rains, each is furnished with a hipped roof, large enough to cover it entirely. The roofs of two vats are connected by a beam turning upon an upright post, set firmly in the ground, and are moved easily on this pivot by a child of fourteen, or even twelve years. To cover and uncover them, is all the ordinary labor."

## EASTHAM.

The original Indian name of Eastham was *Nauset.* After being purchased from the natives, it was granted by the court to the settlers at Plymouth, in 1644. This included the present townships of Eastham, Wellfleet, and Orleans. Some of the principal settlers were Thomas Prince, John Doane, Nicholas Snow, Josias Cook, Richard Higgins, John Smalley, and Edward Bangs: these persons are said to have been among the most respectable inhabitants of Plymouth. The settlement commenced the year (1644) the grant was made, and was incorporated as a town in 1646. A church was gathered soon after their arrival, but the inhabitants were not sufficiently numerous to support a minister till 1672, when Rev. Samuel Treat, of Milford, Con. was ordained.

*Ancient Pear Tree in Eastham.*

The above is a representation of an ancient pear tree, on the land now owned by Mr. Nathan Kenny, twenty-one miles from Barnstable court-house. It was brought from England by Thomas Prince, for many years governor of Plymouth colony. Governor Prince removed from Duxbury to Eastham in 1640 or 1645, and, leaving Eastham, returned to Plymouth in 1665, so that this tree, planted by him, is now probably about two hundred years old. It is still in a vigorous state. The fruit is small, but excellent; and it is stated that it yields annually, upon an average, fifteen bushels of fruit. Governor Prince's house stood about thirty or forty rods eastward of this place. Mr. Treat, the first minister, lived about one fourth of a mile to the north-east. The house seen in the engraving stands on the site formerly occupied as a garrison house.

This town is situated on a narrow part of the peninsula of Cape Cod, and the soil, for the most part, is but a barren waste of sand. In an account given of the town in 1802, it is stated, "On the west side, a beach extends to Great Pond, where it stretches

across the township almost to Town Cove. This barren tract, which does not now contain a particle of vegetable mould, formerly produced wheat. The soil, however, was light. The sand, in some places, lodging against the beach grass, has been raised into hills fifty feet high, where twenty-five years ago no hills existed. In others, it has filled up small valleys and swamps. Where a strong-rooted bush stood, the appearance is singular: a mass of earth and sand adheres to it, resembling a small tower. In several places, rocks which were formerly covered with soil are disclosed, and, being lashed by the sand, driven against them by the wind, look as if they were recently dug from a quarry." There are two churches, one Methodist and one Congregational. Population 1,059. Distance, twenty-three miles north-easterly from Barnstable, and, in a straight line, sixty-eight miles from Boston. In 1837, there were fifty-four establishments for the manufacture of salt, which produced 22,370 bushels; thirteen vessels employed in the cod and mackerel fishery; 1,200 quintals of cod-fish and 4,550 barrels of mackerel were caught.

Mr. Treat, the first minister in this town, was distinguished for his evangelical zeal and labors, not only among his own people, but also among the Indians in this vicinity; and he was the instrument of converting many of them to the Christian faith. He learnt their language, and once a month preached in their villages, visited them at their wigwams, and, by his kindness and affability, won their affections: they venerated him as their pastor, and loved him as their father. In 1693, Mr. Treat states that there were four Indian villages in the township under his care. These Indians had four teachers of their own choice and four schoolmasters. They also had of their own people six magistrates, who regulated their civil affairs; they held stated courts and punished criminals. There were five hundred adult persons in the villages, all of whom attended public worship. But notwithstanding every exertion made for the benefit of the Indians, they wasted away by fatal diseases and other causes, so that in 1764 they were reduced to four individuals only. Mr. Treat, having passed near half a century of most active labor, died soon after the remarkable storm, distinguished in the annals of New England by the name of the *Great Snow*, in February, 1717. The wind blew with violence; and whilst the grounds about his house were left entirely bare, the snow was heaped up in the road to an uncommon height. It was in vain to attempt making a path. His body was therefore kept several days, till an arch could be dug, through which he was borne to the grave; the Indians, at their earnest request, being permitted in turn to carry the corpse, and thus to pay the last tribute of respect to the remains of their beloved pastor. The second minister of Eastham was the Rev. Samuel Osborn, who was educated at the University of Dublin, and ordained here in 1718; the next year, the church being divided into two, Mr. Osborn removed into the south part of the township, and Rev. Benjamin Webb was ordained pastor of

the church that remained. Mr. Webb died in 1746, and was succeeded by Rev. Edward Cheever, who was ordained in 1751. Mr. Cheever was succeeded by Rev. Philander Shaw, who was ordained in 1795.

The following is the inscription on the monument of Mr. Treat, the first minister.

Here lyes interred ye body of ye late learned and Revd. Mr. Samuel Treat, ye pious and faithful pastor of this church, who, after a very zealous discharge of his ministry for ye space of 45 years, & a laborious travel for ye souls of ye Indian nativs, fell asleep in *Christ*, March ye 18, 1716–17, in ye 69 year of his age.

---

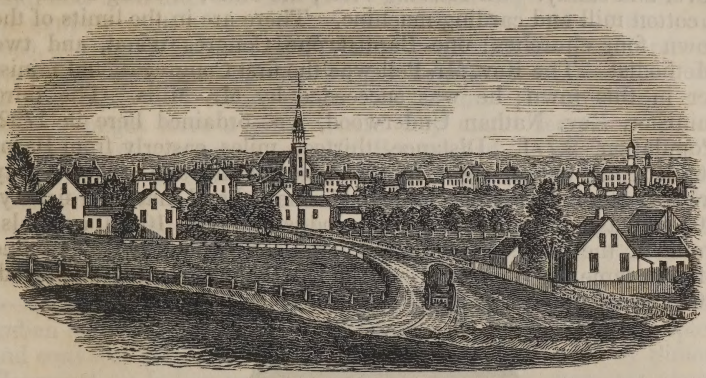
## FALMOUTH.

This town, forming the south-western extremity of the peninsula of Cape Cod, was incorporated in 1686. Mr. Samuel Shireick labored in this place as a minister previous to 1700. Rev. Joseph Metcalf, who graduated at Cambridge, was chosen minister. He died in 1723, and was succeeded by Mr. Josiah Marshall. Rev. Samuel Palmer was ordained in 1731, and was succeeded by Mr. Zebulon Butler, who was ordained in 1775, and dismissed in 1778. The next minister, Rev. Isaiah Mann, was ordained in 1780, and died in 1789. Rev. Henry Lincoln was ordained in 1790 and dismissed in 1823. His successor, Rev. Benjamin Woodbury, was ordained in 1824, and dismissed in 1833. The next minister was Rev. Josiah Bent, who was installed in 1834, and dismissed in 1837, and was succeeded by Rev. Henry B. Hooker, who was installed the same year. The Congregational church in East Falmouth was organized in 1810, and the one in North Falmouth in 1833.

The town is bounded on the west by Buzzard's Bay, and on the south by Vineyard Sound. A chain of hills, which is continued from Sandwich, runs on the west side of the township, near Buzzard's Bay, and terminates at "*Wood's Hole*," a harbor at the south-western point of the town. The rest of the land in this township is remarkably level. The soil is thin, but superior in quality to the light lands in the eastern part of the county. An extensive pine forest is situated between the villages of Falmouth and Sandwich. There are not less than forty ponds in the township, and give a great variety to the scenery.

The engraving shows the appearance of Falmouth village, as it is seen from an elevation to the westward, on the road leading to Wood's Hole. The village, which is one of the handsomest on the Cape, consists of about one hundred dwelling-houses, two churches, (one Congregational and one Methodist,) an academy, and the Falmouth Bank, with a capital of $100,000. The village is twenty-two miles from Barnstable, eighteen from Sandwich, and seventy-one from Boston. Wood's Hole is four miles to the south-west; at this place there is a village, and ships of the largest class can go up to the wharf. The landing at Falmouth village is about three fourths of a mile from the Congregational church.

The mail is carried over from this place to Holmes's Hole, on Martha's Vineyard, three times a week, in a sail-boat. The distance between the two landings is seven miles.



*West view of Falmouth Village.*

Two streams afford a water power, on which are two woollen mills, having three sets of machinery. There are five houses of worship: three Congregational, one for Friends or Quakers, and one Methodist. Population 2,580. In 1837, there were "nine vessels employed in the whale fishery; tonnage of the same, 2,823; sperm oil imported, 4,952 barrels, (148,560 gallons); whale oil, 275 barrels, (8,250 gallons); hands employed in the fishery, 250; capital invested, $260,000; salt manufactured, 35,569 bushels."

The following is copied from monuments in the village graveyard:—

Here lies interred the body of the Rev. Samuel Palmer, who fell asleep April ye 13th, 1775, in the 68th year of his age, and 45th of his ministry.

His virtues would a monument supply,
But underneath these clods his ashes lie.

---

In memory of Capt. David Wood, who died in his 42d year, in Cape Francois, August 10th, 1802, of the yellow fever, with 4 of his men.

He's gone, the voyage of human life is o'er,
And weeping friends shall see his face no more.
Far from the tenderest objects of his love
He dies, to find a happier world above.
Around this monument his friends appear,
To embalm his precious memory with a tear.

His men who died were Edward Butler, aged 15 years, and Prince Fish, aged 19 years, both died August 10; Henry Green, aged 20 years, Willard Hatch, aged 12 years, both died August 17.

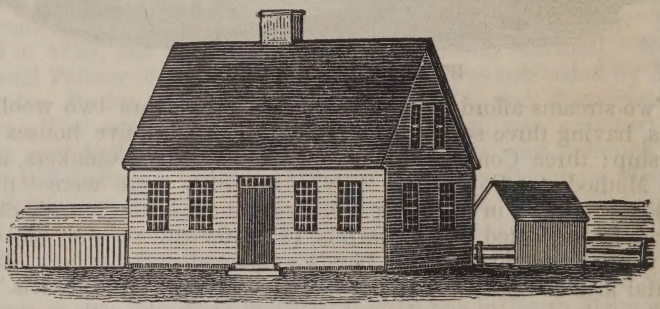
These hopeful youths with life are called to part,
And wound afresh their tender parents' heart.

---

## HARWICH.

The original town of Harwich extended across the peninsula of Cape Cod. What is now called Harwich, was the second society

of old Harwich, being the southern part of the town. In 1803, the first society of Harwich was incorporated into a distinct town, by the name of Brewster. The land in this township is generally level and sandy. On *Herring river*, the outlet of Long Pond, are a cotton mill and carding-machine. There are in the limits of the town four churches: one Baptist, one Congregational, and two Methodist. The Rev. Mr. Pell was the first Congregational minister in this town; he was succeeded by Mr. Mills. The third minister, Rev. Nathan Underwood, was ordained here in 1792. Population, 2,771. Distance, thirteen miles easterly from Barnstable court-house, eight to Chatham Lights, and about eighty from Boston. "Vessels employed in the cod and mackerel fishery, 20; tonnage of the same, 1,300; codfish caught, 10,000 quintals; value of the same, $30,000; mackerel caught, 500 barrels; value of the same, $3,000; salt used, 9,000 bushels; hands employed, 200; capital invested, $60,000."



*House on Cape Cod.*

Dr. Dwight, who travelled through the whole length of the peninsula of Cape Cod, thus describes what he says "may be called with propriety Cape Cod houses." "These have one story, and four rooms on the lower floor; and are covered on the sides, as well as the roofs, with pine shingles, eighteen inches in length. The chimney is in the middle, immediately behind the front door, and on each side of the door are two windows. The roof is straight; under it are two chambers; and there are two larger and two smaller windows in the gable end. This is the general structure and appearance of the great body of houses from Yarmouth to Race Point. There are, however, several varieties, but of too little importance to be described. A great proportion of them are in good repair. Generally they exhibit a tidy, neat aspect in themselves and in their appendages, and furnish proofs of comfortable living, by which I was at once disappointed and gratified. The barns are usually neat, but always small."

## MARSHPEE.

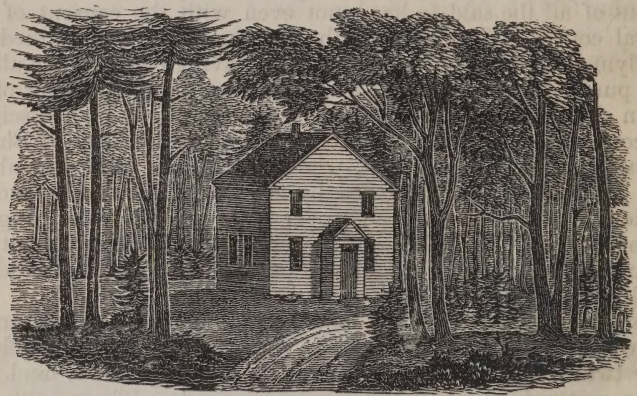
This ancient Indian territory is an incorporated district of the commonwealth, and contains 10,500 acres, or about sixteen square

miles. This tract was procured for the Indians by the efforts of Mr. Richard Bourne, of Sandwich. This noble-hearted man, who deserves to be had in lasting remembrance, was a native of England, and soon after his arrival at Sandwich began his labors for the temporal and spiritual good of the Indians. About the year 1660, at his own expense, Mr. Bourne obtained a deed of Marshpee from *Quachatisset* and others for the benefit of the Marshpee, or, as they were then called, South Sea Indians. In order that the Indians might have a place where they might remain in peace from generation to generation, Mr. Bourne had the deed or instrument drawn, "so that no part or parcel of them [the lands] could be bought by or sold to any white person or persons, without the consent of all the said Indians, not even with the consent of the general court." This deed, with this condition, was ratified by the Plymouth court. Mr. Bourne, after having obtained the above deed, pursued his evangelical work, and was ordained pastor of an Indian church in this place in 1670, formed of his own disciples and converts. He died about 1685, and was succeeded by Simon *Popmonet*, an Indian preacher, who lived in this character about forty years, and was succeeded by Mr. Joseph Bourne, grandson of Richard, who was ordained over them in 1729, who resigned his mission in 1742, and was succeeded by Solomon Briant, an Indian preacher, who was ordained pastor. In 1758, Rev. Gideon Hawley was installed as pastor of these people.

Marshpee lies south of Sandwich, and is bounded on the south by the ocean. It is well fitted for an Indian residence, being indented by two bays, and shoots into several necks or points of land. It is also watered by several streams and ponds. These, with the ocean, afford an abundant supply of fish of various kinds. They formerly subsisted by agricultural pursuits, the manufacturing of various articles of Indian ware, by the sale of their wood, fishing, fowling, and taking deer. Their land is good, well wooded, and some parts of it afford beautiful scenery. There are about three hundred colored people on this tract, and some whites. There are but very few of the Indians which retain pure blood of their ancestors. They generally appear to relish moral and religious instruction. The central part, is about twelve miles S. E. of Barnstable, nine S. of Sandwich, and sixty-five S. E. of Boston.

The following cut represents the Indian church, built under the direction of the Rev. Mr. Hawley, the missionary, and is about twelve miles from Barnstable court-house. It stands a short distance from the main road, and a forest has grown up around it. Public worship is kept up in this house, which is attended both by the whites and Indians. Previous to 1834, the government of the Indians consisted of a board of white overseers, a guardian and treasurer. The office of the guardian was that of a general superintendent, to disburse supplies, oversee the poor, and regulate the getting of wood, &c. The Indians getting dissatisfied, the government was changed, and it now consists of three selectmen, a clerk of their own number and choice, and a white com-

missioner appointed by the governor and council. Many of the Indians are employed in the whale fisheries, and they are said to make the first-rate whalemen. Those who remain at home cultivate their little plats of ground and carry wood to market. In 1837, they built a small vessel, "owned partly by some of the proprietors of Marshpee, and partly by sundry white persons," and commanded by a capable, enterprising Indian. This vessel is employed in carrying their wood to Nantucket. The land, except some small allotments, (as much as each can enclose and cultivate,) is common stock. Each has a certain amount of wood allowed for his own use, and he pays the Indian government one dollar per cord for all he cuts and carries to market.



*South-west view of the Indian Church in Marshpee.*

The Indian grave-yard is by the side of their church, represented in the engraving. Nearly all the graves are without monuments. The following inscriptions are copied from two monuments standing in this place.

In memory of deacon Zacheus Popmunnet died 22d Octr. 1770 aged 51 years. The Righteous is more excellent than his neighbor.

In memory of Flora Hawley obit 31st Jany. 1785 aged 40 years. A faithful servant.

## ORLEANS.

This town was formerly the south part of Eastham; it was incorporated into a township by the name of Orleans in 1797. Rev. Samuel Osborn, who was ordained at Eastham in 1718, was the first minister in this place, removing here the next year after his ordination. "Mr. Osborn was a man of wisdom and virtue. Besides teaching his people the use of peat, he contributed much to their prosperity by introducing new improvements in agriculture, and by setting them the example of economy and industry. But his good qualities and services did not avail him; for, embracing the

Drawn by J. W. Barber—Engraved by S. E. Brown, Boston.

NORTH-EASTERN VIEW OF PROVINCETOWN, MASS.

The above shows the appearance of Provincetown as it is seen from the north-eastern extremity of the village, which extends nearly two miles along the shore. The numerous wind or salt mills, and the elevations of sand, give this place a novel appearance.

religion of Arminius, his parishioners, who still retained the faith of Calvin, thought proper to dismiss him about the year 1737. From Eastham he removed to Boston, where he kept a private grammar-school. He died aged between ninety and a hundred." Mr. Osborn was succeeded by Rev. Joseph Crocker, who was ordained in 1739. Mr. Crocker died in 1772, and was succeeded by Rev. Jonathan Crocker the same year.

Orleans is of very irregular form, the lines being deeply indented with coves and creeks. There are several islands in Pleasant Bay which belong to this town, the largest of which is *Pochet*, and is perhaps the best land in the township. The face of the land is uneven; but the hills are not very high, and the soil is generally barren and sandy, and the roads here, as in most towns in this vicinity, are, on account of the sand, tedious and heavy. There are 4 churches in the town, 1 Congregational, 1 Baptist, 1 Methodist, and 1 Universalist. Population 1,936. Distance 20 miles easterly from Barnstable and 85 S. E. from Boston. There were in 1837 fifty establishments for the manufacture of salt, which manufactured 21,780 bushels; 33 vessels were employed in the cod and mackerel fishery; 20,000 quintals of cod-fish and 6000 barrels of mackerel were taken. In the fishery, 264 hands were employed.

The following is from an account of Orleans in the Collections of the Mass. Hist. Soc. Sept. 1802 :—

"Clams are found on many parts of the shores of New England, but nowhere in greater abundance than at Orleans. Formerly five hundred barrels were dug here for bait; but the present year 1000 barrels have been collected. Between one and two hundred of the poorest of the inhabitants are employed in this business; and they receive from their employers three dollars a barrel for digging the clams, opening, salting them, and filling the casks. From 12 to 18 bushels of clams in the shell must be dug, to fill, when opened, a barrel. A man by this labor can earn seventy-five cents a day; and women and children are also engaged in it. A barrel of clams are worth six dollars; the employers, therefore, after deducting the expense of salt and the casks, which they supply, still obtain a handsome profit. A thousand barrels of clams are equal in value to six thousand bushels of Indian corn, and are procured with no more labor and expense. When therefore the fishes, with which the coves of Orleans abound, are also taken into consideration, they may justly be regarded as more beneficial to the inhabitants, than if the space which they occupy was covered with the most fertile soil."

---

## PROVINCETOWN.

"Cape Cod, now Provincetown, was originally a part of Truro. In 1714 it was made a district or precinct, and put under the constablerick of that town." It was incorporated into a township, by the name of Provincetown, in 1727, and invested with peculiar privileges—the inhabitants being exempted from taxation. At that time, and for 10 or 12 years after, it was a flourishing place, containing a number of dwelling-houses and stores. Not long after this period the inhabitants began to forsake the town; and before the year 1748 it was reduced to two or three families. In 1755 it contained about ten dwelling-houses. In 1776 there were in it 36 families, 205 souls, and about 20 dwelling-houses. It remained in a state of depression during the revolutionary war, but after

its close it gradually rose to a state of prosperity. Mr. Spear was the first minister at Provincetown, but he was compelled to follow the removal of his congregation. In 1774, Rev. Samuel Parker was ordained here, and for twelve years received annually forty-five pounds from the government. After that period the pastor has been supported entirely by the inhabitants.

Provincetown is situated on the end of the peninsula of Cape Cod, and lies in the form of a hook. It averages about three miles and a half in length and two and a half in breadth. The township consists of beaches and hills of sand, eight shallow ponds, and a great number of swamps. Cape Harbor, in Cape Cod Bay, is formed by the bending of the land nearly round every point of the compass, and is completely landlocked and safe. It is of sufficient depth for ships of any size, and it will contain more than three thousand vessels at once, and is a place of great importance to navigation in this quarter. This was the first harbor the *Mayflower* touched at on her passage to Plymouth in 1620. This place has about 6000 tons of fishing and 400 tons of coasting vessels. The fares of fish in 1834 amounted to about 45,000 quintals of cod, and 17,000 barrels of mackerel. This place gives employment to about one thousand men and boys. There are three houses of worship: 1 Methodist, 1 Universalist, and 1 Congregationalist. Population 2,049. In 1837 there were 78 establishments for making salt, 48,960 bushels manufactured; 98 vessels were employed in the cod and mackerel fishery; 51,400 quintals of cod-fish and 18,000 barrels of mackerel were taken, and one thousand one hundred and thirteen hands were employed in the fisheries. Thirty-five of this number went out in the two whale ships sent from this place.

Provincetown stands on the north-western side of the harbor, on the margin of a beach of loose sand. The houses are mostly situated on a single street, about two miles in length, passing round near the water's edge. A chain of sand hills rise immediately back from the houses. These hills are in some places partially covered with tufts of grass or shrubs, which appear to hold their existence by a frail tenure on these masses of loose sand, the light color of which strongly contrasts with few spots of deep verdure upon them. These hills, with the numerous wind or salt mills, by which the salt water is raised for evaporation, thickly studding the shore throughout the whole extent of the village, gives this place a most singular and novel appearance.

The following cut is from a sketch taken in the village street, and shows its characteristic appearance. The houses are mostly one story in height, and, with their out-buildings, stand along on the street, apparently without much of an effort at order or regularity. Interspersed among the houses and by the side of the street are seen the numerous *flakes* or frames on which the cod-fish are dried. These frames are about two or three feet in breadth, and stand up from the ground about two feet, having sticks or slats laid across them, on which the fish are laid. The street is narrow, irregular,

*View in the Village of Provincetown.*

and has scarcely the appearance of being a carriage road.* Upon stepping from the houses the foot sinks in the sand, which is so light that it drifts about the houses, fences, &c., very similar to snow in a driving storm. Although near the ocean on every side, the inhabitants obtain good water by digging a moderate depth a few feet from the shore. Provincetown is 10 leagues or 30 miles N. E. of Barnstable, about 9 leagues or 27 miles across to Plymouth, and about 116 miles by land and 50 by water to Boston.

[*From the Boston Post Boy, Feb.* 19, 1739.]

We have advice from Province-Town on Cape Cod, that the whaling season is now over with them, in which there has been taken in that Harbor six small whales, and one of a larger size about six foot bone: beside which 'tis said two small whales have been killed at Sandwich, which is all that has been done in that business in the whole Bay. 'Tis added, that seven or eight families in Province-Town, among whom are the principal inhabitants, design to remove from that place to Casco-Bay in the spring of the year.

[*Boston Post Boy, July* 27, 1741.]

"*Province-Town, July* 14.—On the 4th of this month one of the town discovered a considerable quantity of Ice on the north side of a Swamp, in this place, who broke off a Piece, and carried it several miles undissolved to the Tavern keeper, who for his pains treated him with a bowl of punch for his pains."

The following inscription is copied from a monument standing in a deep depression among the sand hills in the village grave-yard. It is probably the oldest in the place, and stands in one of the few verdant spots in the vicinity :—

Here lies interred the remains of Capt. John Tallcott of Glausenbury in Connecticut, son to Deacon Benjamin Tallcott who died here in his return after the victory obtained at Cape Breton, A. D. 1745, in the 41st year of his age.

## SANDWICH.

The settlement of this town was commenced by quite a number of families, from Saugus or Lynn, in 1637. The original grant of

* So rarely are wheel carriages seen in the place that they are a matter of some curiosity to the younger part of the community. A lad, who understood navigating the ocean much better than land carriage, on seeing a man driving a wagon in the place, expressed his surprise at his being able to drive so straight without the assistance of a *rudder*.

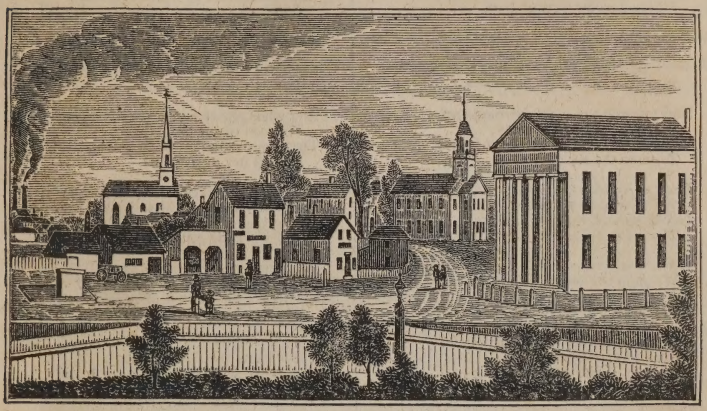
the township was from the Old Colony of Plymouth the same year.

"It is ordered" [say the Plymouth Records] "that these ten men of Saugus, namely, Edmund Freeman, Henry Feake, Thomas Dexter, Edward Dillingham, William Wood, John Carman, Richard Chadwell, William Almy, Thomas Tupper, and George Knott, shall have liberty to view a place to sit down on, and have sufficient land for three score families, upon the conditions propounded to them by the governor and Mr. Winslow. The other proprietors were, George Allen, Thomas Armitage, Anthony Besse, Mr. Blackmore, George Bliss, Thomas Boardman, Robert Bootefish, William Braybrook, John Briggs, Thomas Burge, Richard Burne, George Burt, Thomas Butler, Thomas Chillingworth, Edmund Clarke, George Cole, John Dingley, Henry Ewer, John Friend, John Fish, Nathaniel Fish, Jonathan Fish, Peter Gaunt, Andrew Hallet, William Harlow, William Hedge, Joseph Holway, William Hurst, John Joyce, Richard Kirby, Thomas Lander, John Miller, William Newland, Benjamin Noye, Mr. Potter, James Skippe, George Slawson, Michael Turner, John Vincent, Peter Wright, Nicholas Wright, Richard Wade, John King, John Winsor, Mr. Wollaston, and Thomas Willis. Their minister was the Rev. William Leveridge. Mr. Dexter and Mr. Willis did not remove at this time."

The records of the first Congregational church in this town previous to the ordination of Rev. Roland Cotton, in 1694, are lost. Mr. Cotton was succeeded by Rev. Benjamin Fessenden, who was ordained in 1722, and died in 1746. Rev. Abraham Williams, the next minister, was ordained in 1749; he was succeeded by Rev. Jonathan Burr, who was ordained in 1787. According to tradition there were among the first settlers of Sandwich two persons somewhat distinguished for their religious turn of mind, Mr. Richard Bourne and Mr. Thomas Tupper. These men took the lead in the religious exercises, and officiated publicly on the Lord's day, each of them having his party; but, as they were in all a small company, they did not separate, but agreed that the officer who had the most adherents at meeting for the time being, should be *the minister for the day.* In process of time the congregation settled Mr. Smith, a minister who for a time had officiated at Barnstable. Religious matters being settled at Sandwich, Mr. Bourne and Mr. Tupper directed their attention towards christianizing the Indians in the vicinity. Mr. Tupper founded a church near Herring river, which was supplied with a succession of ministers of his name till the decease of his great-grandson, Rev. Elisha Tupper, who died at *Pokessett*, in 1787. Mr. Bourne turned his attention towards the Marshpee Indians to the south and east.

Sandwich is the most agricultural town in the county; the lands however in the extreme part of the township are light and unproductive. There are numerous ponds, some of which are very large, which afford fine fishing and fowling: *deer* are also found in this vicinity. There are in the town 1 cotton mill, 1 woollen

factory, a furnace, a nail factory, a number of carding-machines, &c., with an extensive manufactory of glass. There are 15 or 20 sail of coasting or fishing vessels belonging here, and a considerable quantity of salt manufactured. Population 3,579.



*Western view of Sandwich, (central part).*

Sandwich village, containing about 100 houses, is situated on rising ground in the northern section of the town, near the waters of Cape Cod Bay, 12 miles north-westerly of Barnstable, 30 east of New Bedford, and 53 miles south-east of Boston. The engraving shows the two Congregational churches, town-house, and in the distance some of the buildings connected with the glass works. It contains 4 churches: 1 Orthodox, 1 Unitarian, 1 Methodist, and 1 Roman Catholic. There are in other parts of the town 6 churches more: 4 Methodist, 1 for Friends or Quakers, and 1 Congregational. It has been in contemplation for a long period to unite Cape Cod and Buzzard's Bay by a ship canal across this town. The distance is five miles, and the land level. The following is from the statistics published by the state in 1837. "Nail factory, 1; nails manufactured, 500 tons; value of the same, $57,500; hands employed, 20; capital invested, $13,500; glass manufactory, 1; value of glass manufactured, $300,000; hands employed, 250; capital invested, $250,000.

Dr. John Osborn, who was a physician in Middletown, in Connecticut, was born in this town, in 1713. His father, an educated Scotchman, was then a schoolmaster, but afterwards settled in the ministry at Eastham. At the age of nineteen, young Osborn entered Harvard College, where he was noticed as a lively and eccentric genius. The following whaling song of his has obtained some celebrity:—

A WHALING SONG.

When spring returns with western gales,
And gentle breezes sweep
The ruffling seas, we spread our sails
To plough the wat'ry deep.

For killing northern whales prepared,
Our nimble boats on board,
With craft and rum, (our chief regard,)
And good provisions stored.

We view the monsters of the deep,
Great whales in numerous swarms;
And creatures there, that play and leap
Of strange, unusual forms.

Cape Cod, our dearest, native land,
We leave astern, and lose
Its sinking cliffs and lessening sands,
While Zephyr gently blows.

Bold, hardy men, with blooming age,
Our sandy shores produce;
With monstrous fish they dare engage,
And dangerous callings choose.

Now towards the early dawning east
We speed our course away,
With eager minds, and joyful hearts,
To meet the rising day.

Then as we turn our wondering eyes,
We view one constant show;
Above, around, the circling skies,
The rolling seas below.

When eastward, clear of Newfoundland,
We stem the frozen pole,
We see the icy islands stand,
The northern billows roll.

As to the north we make our way,
Surprising scenes we find;
We lengthen out the tedious day,
And leave the night behind.

Now see the northern regions, where
Eternal winter reigns;
One day and night fills up the year,
And endless cold maintains.

When in our station we are placed,
And whales around us play,
We launch our boats into the main
And swiftly chase our prey.

In haste we ply our nimble oars,
For an assault design'd;
The sea beneath us foams and roars,
And leaves a wake behind.

A mighty whale we rush upon,
And in our irons throw:
She sinks her monstrous body down
Among the waves below.

And when she rises out again,
We soon renew the fight;
Thrust our sharp lances in amain,
And all her rage excite.

Enraged she makes a mighty bound;
Thick foams the whitened sea;
The waves in circles rise around,
And widening roll away.

She thrashes with her tail around,
And blows her redd'ning breath;
She breaks the air, a deaf'ning sound,
While ocean groans beneath.

From numerous wounds, with crimson flood
She stains the frothy seas,
And gasps, and blows her latest blood,
While quivering life decays.

With joyful hearts we see her die,
And on the surface lay;
While all with eager haste apply,
To save our deathful prey.

---

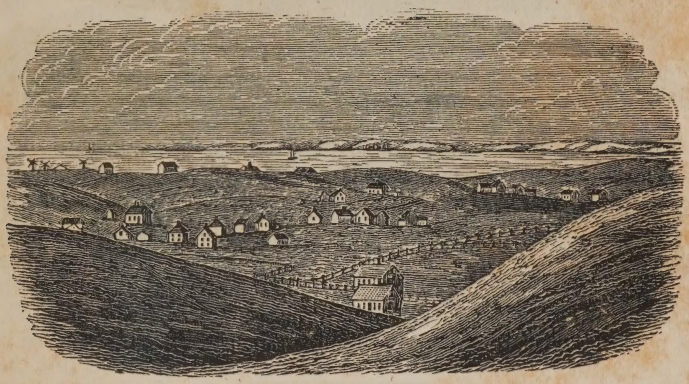
## TRURO.

The settlement of Truro commenced about 1700. Its Indian name was *Pamet*, and appears to have been purchased in 1697. In 1705, it was erected into a town to be called *Dangerfield;* in 1709 it was incorporated by the name of Truro. The first minister, Rev. John Avery, was ordained in 1711. He was a physician as well as pastor, and was greatly beloved by his people. He died in 1754, and was succeeded by Rev. Caleb Upham, who died in 1786. Mr. Upham was succeeded by Rev. Jude Damon, who was ordained in 1786.

Truro is situated on the northern extremity of the peninsula of Cape Cod. The length of the township is about 14 miles, and the breadth in the widest part three. Excepting the salt marshes, the soil is light, sandy, and free from stone. Hardly any part of it produces English grass fit for mowing; and it can scarcely be said to be clad with verdure at any season of the year. The face of the township is composed of sand hills and narrow valleys between them, running principally at right angles with the shore. The top of some of the hills spread into a plain: from some of these in the northern part of the town but few objects can be discerned but the ocean and one wide waste of sand. A traveller from the interior part of the country, where the soil is fertile, upon observing the barrenness of the northern part of Truro, would at the first

thought wonder what could induce any person to remain in the place; he will, however, upon reflection and observation, find that the inhabitants here, who derive their principal subsistence from the sea, are as "well off" as any people in the commonwealth.

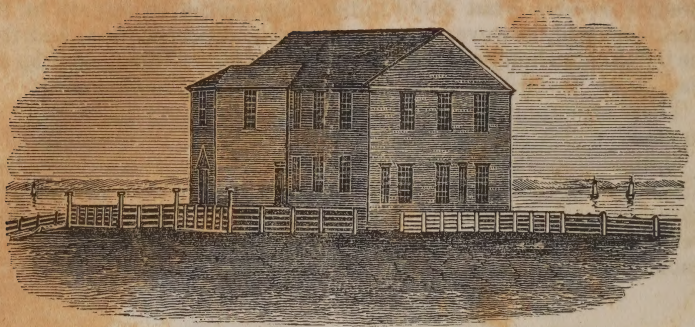
There are four houses of worship, all in the south part of the town: 3 Congregational, one of which is Unitarian, and 1 Methodist. Population 1,806. In 1837 there were 39 establishments for making salt, of which 17,490 bushels were manufactured; 63 vessels were employed in the cod and mackerel fishery; 16,950 quintals of cod-fish and 15,750 barrels of mackerel were taken, and 512 hands employed.



*Eastern view of Pond Village, Truro.*

The above is a representation of part of what is called the *Pond* village, and is a characteristic specimen of the scenery of this part of the Cape. The hills, which rise in regular and graceful swells, are of a light gravelly loam and covered with short grass; they are destitute of trees and shrubbery, and are peculiar in their aspect. Notwithstanding the general appearance of the barrenness of the land in Truro, it is believed that all the inhabitants of the town might be sustained from the produce of its soil, were proper attention paid to its cultivation. The fisheries however at this time bring surer and better returns than the cultivation of the earth, throughout most parts of the Cape.

The following engraving is a view of the ancient church now standing in the central part of Truro, about 8 miles from Provincetown, 42 from Barnstable, and by land 109 from Boston. The "*Clay Pounds*," a great body of clay, forming the high banks by the light-house, near the residence of James Small, Esq., are about a mile northward. This church is on one of the highest elevations in the town, a short distance southerly from the Pond village, and is seen at a great distance from almost every direction. Provincetown with its hills of sand is seen to the north-west; and the waters of the wide Atlantic on every side. This building shows that—



*Ancient Church in Truro, (south-eastern view).*

"The dark brown years" have passed over it. It stands alone, and on the hill of storms! It is seen afar by the mariner as he passes by on the dark rolling wave!

---

The following inscription is copied from a monument standing by the ancient church on the elevation near the Pond village:—

Here lie the Remains of ye Revd. Mr. *John Avery* who departed this life ye 23d of April 1754 in the 69th year of his age and 44th of his ministry the first pastor ordained in this place.

In this dark cavern, or this lonesome grave
Here lays the honest, pious, virtuous Friend
Him, kind Heaven to us as Priest & Doctor gave
As such he lived, as such we mourn his end.

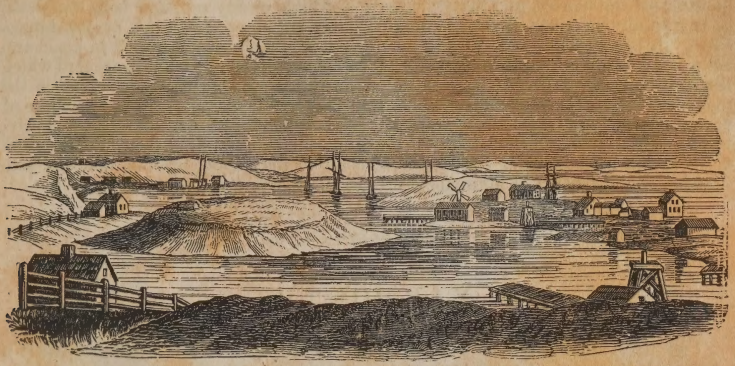
---

## WELLFLEET.

This town was incorporated in 1763. Before this, it was called the North Precinct in Eastham, and was originally included in the Indian *Skeekeet* and *Pamet*. The first inhabitants of the place attended public worship at Eastham. When their numbers and property were sufficient, they built a small meeting-house, in which the Rev. Josiah Oaks preached a number of years. The Rev. Isaiah Lewis succeeded Mr. Oaks, and was ordained in 1730; the next minister, Rev. Levi Whitman, was ordained in 1785.

The town of Wellfleet is situated on the northern section of the peninsula of Cape Cod, and is bounded on the east and west by the ocean. The soil is a sandy barren. From the table lands in Eastham, to Race Point, is a large range of high hills, all of them sandy, except one large hill or mountain, which is of solid clay, in Truro, called the Clay Pounds, because vessels have had the misfortune to be *pounded* to pieces against it, in gales of wind. Within these hills in Wellfleet is a range of fresh ponds, where sea-fowl obtain fresh water: such as have outlets, receive alewives, which go up in the month of May. From the harbor there are many salt creeks, which are surrounded with salt marsh.

The harbor, called the *Deep Hole*, is good for small vessels, and is about thirty miles north-easterly from Barnstable.



*Northern view of Wellfleet Harbor.*

The above shows the appearance of Wellfleet Harbor, as it is seen from the north. It is surrounded by sand hills of different sizes, but mostly forming obtuse cones, smooth, regular, destitute of verdure, and quite novel in their general appearance.

The village of Wellfleet contains two Congregational churches, and is stated to be one hundred and five miles from Boston by land, and by water twenty leagues, and from the Plymouth light eight leagues. Population of the town, 2,303. Most of the inhabitants follow the seafaring business. In 1837, there were thirty-nine establishments for manufacturing salt, and 10,000 bushels were made; sixty-two vessels were employed in the cod and mackerel fishery; 3,100 quintals, and 17,500 barrels of mackerel, were taken; and in this business 496 hands were employed.

"No shipwreck is more remarkable than that of the noted pirate Bellamy, mentioned by Governor Hutchinson, in his history. In the year 1717, his ship, with his whole fleet, were cast on the shore of what is now Wellfleet, being led near the shore by the captain of a snow, which was made a prize the day before, who had the promise of the snow as a present, if he would pilot the fleet in Cape Cod harbor; the captain suspecting the pirate would not keep his promise, and that, instead of clearing his ship, as was his pretence, his intention might be to plunder the inhabitants of Provincetown. The night being dark, a lantern was hung in the shrouds of the snow, the captain of which, instead of piloting where he was ordered, approached so near the land, that the pirates' large ship, which followed him, struck on the outer bar: the snow, being less, struck much nearer the shore. The fleet was put in confusion; a violent storm arose: and the whole fleet was shipwrecked on the shore. It is said that all in the large ship perished in the waters except two. Many of the smaller vessels got safe on shore. Those that were executed, were the pirates put on board a prize schooner before the storm, as it is said. After the storm, more than an hundred dead bodies lay along the shore. At times, to this day, there are king William and queen Mary's coppers picked up, and pieces of silver, called cob-money. The violence of the seas moves the sands upon the outer bar; so that at times the iron caboose of the ship, at low ebbs, has been seen."—*3d vol. Coll. Mass. Hist. Soc.*, p. 120.

"For many years after this shipwreck, a man, of a very singular and frightful aspect, used, every spring and autumn, to be seen travelling on the Cape, who was

supposed to have been one of Bellamy's crew. The presumption is that he went to some place where money had been secreted by the pirates to get such a supply as his exigences required. When he died, many pieces of gold were found in a girdle, which he constantly wore. Aged people relate that this man frequently spent the night in private houses, and that, whenever the Bible or any religious book was read, or any family devotions performed, he invariably left the room. This is not improbable. It is also stated that, during the night, it would seem as if he had in his chamber a legion from the lower world; for much conversation was often overheard which was boisterous, profane, blasphemous, and quarrelsome in the extreme. This is the representation. The probability is, that his sleep was disturbed by a recollection of the murderous scenes in which he had been engaged, and that he, involuntarily, vented such exclamations as, with the aid of an imagination awake to wonders from the invisible regions, gave rise, in those days, to the current opinion that his bedchamber was the resort of infernals."—*Alden's Coll. Epitaphs*, vol. iv.

## YARMOUTH.

The peninsula of Cape Cod may be well represented by a man's arm bent into a certain position. Yarmouth is situated about midway from the shoulder to the elbow of the Cape. It was incorporated in 1639. The early records of this town have been lost. In Mather's Magnalia, it is stated John Millar was a minister of Yarmouth. It is probable he was the first, and a Mr. Mathews (of whom some traditions remain) was the second. Mr. Millar is represented in the Magnalia as one of the seventy-seven ministers who had been in the ministry previous to their embarkation to America, and who are represented as some of the first ministers in New England. If the above is correct, the Rev. Thomas Thornton, from England, was the third minister of Yarmouth; his name being found in the town records, which are preserved as far back as 1677. He continued in the ministry till about the year 1692, and was succeeded by Rev. John Cotton in 1693. Mr. Cotton died in 1705, and was succeeded by Rev. David Greenleaf in 1708. The following ministers here were ordained as follows: Rev. Thomas Smith, in 1729; Rev. Grindall Rawson, in 1755; Rev. Joseph Green, in 1762; the Rev. Timothy Alden, the ninth minister, was ordained in 1769.

This township extends across the Cape, and has a harbor both on the north and south shore, and its soil is similar to the other towns in this part of the Cape, mostly light, sandy, and barren. There are 5 houses of worship: 2 Congregational, 1 Methodist, 1 Baptist, and 1 for Friends or Quakers. Population 2,454. Distance, 3 miles east of Barnstable, and 72 S. E. of Boston.

The cut shows the appearance of the eastern termination of Yarmouth village. From the church which is seen in the engraving, to Barnstable court-house, which is upwards of four miles distant, the road is lined with houses on both sides. From this spot the peculiar scenery of Cape Cod may be said to commence. As you proceed eastward, much of the land is unenclosed, often presenting to the view, a dreary and wide waste of sand. There are

two churches in the village, a Congregational and Methodist, one newspaper establishment, and the "Barnstable Bank," with a capital of $150,000. *South Yarmouth* is situated about four miles south of the north village. In this place the salt-works are very extensive, and cover a tract of ground about a mile in length and one fourth in width. In 1837, there were in the town 52 establishments for making salt, and 365,200 bushels were manufactured; 13 vessels were employed in the cod and mackerel fishery; 4,300 quintals of cod-fish, and 2,287 barrels of mackerel taken.

*Eastern view of Yarmouth.*

As late as the year 1779, there was a cluster of wigwams about a mile from the mouth of Bass river, in the south-eastern part of the town, inhabited by the remains of the *Pawkunnawkut* Indians. About this time the small-pox was prevalent, and the most of them died. A little to the south-west of this *Indian town*, is a pond called Swan's Pond: on its north-eastern side, just above a spring, about eighty years ago, there stood an Indian meeting-house. Some anecdotes are preserved of *Joseph Nauhaught*, a very pious and worthy Indian deacon, of which the following appears to be well authenticated:—

"Deacon Nauhaught was once attacked by a number of large *black snakes*. Being at a distance from any inhabitants, he was, to be sure, in a very precarious situation; for, unfortunately, he had not even a knife about him for his defence. To outrun them, he found utterly impossible; to keep them off, without any weapon, was equally so. He therefore came to the determination to stand firm on his feet. They began winding themselves about him; in a little time, one of them had made his way up to the Indian's neck, and was trying to put his black head into his mouth. Nauhaught opened it immediately. *The black serpent thrust in his head, and Nauhaught, putting his jaws together, bit it off in a moment!* As soon as the blood, streaming from the beheaded, was discovered by the rest of the snakes, they left their intended prey with great precipitation, and Nauhaught was liberated from the jaws of impending death."

---

Colonel Joseph Thacher, who died in this town in 1763, was a popular character, and through his influence principally a company of forty, thirteen of which were Indians, was raised, all except six or eight, in Yarmouth, his native town, to go on the

Cape Breton expedition, in 1745. A condition of their embarking in this bold enterprise was, that Mr. Thacher should be their captain. It is remarkable that of the Indians, three only lived to return, two having been killed by the enemy, and eight, probably in consequence of a mode of living to which they had not been accustomed, dying of disease; and that the rest of the company, though exposed to great hardships, were providentially all spared to see their native places again, and to participate with their fellow-countrymen in the joy which pervaded the land, on the reduction of the strongest fortress in America. The following anecdote is related of him, by Mr. David Matthews, one of Thacher's company, who is still living. It exhibits the unfeeling disposition of the American savage. Through the treacherous conduct of a certain Frenchman, a party of twenty provincial soldiers had been ambuscaded, nineteen of which were killed. The Frenchman was taken, and at first was given up to the Indians, to be destroyed by them as they might see proper. Isaac Peck, a blood-thirsty Indian, began immediately to sharpen his knife, and, thinking it too good for the traitor to die at once, said he was going to begin with his fingers, and would cut off one joint first, then another, and so on till he had separated all his bones, from head to foot. He would probably have executed his purpose, had not the criminal been rescued from his hands. One of Thacher's Indians, hired by Colonel Vaughan, for a bottle of brandy, was the first of the provincials who entered the grand battery at Louisburg. He crawled in at an embrasure, and opened the gate, which Vaughan immediately entered, the enemy having withdrawn from this battery, though, at the time, this circumstance was not known."—*Alden's Collection.*

## BERKSHIRE COUNTY.

The county of Berkshire is the western part of the state of Massachusetts, and extends entirely across it from north to south. It originally belonged to the county of Hampshire, or to what was designated the "*Old county of Hampshire*," until its divison in 1812 into the three counties of Franklin, Hampshire, and Hampden. It was separated, and made a distinct county, by an act of the general court of the province at their May session in 1761, in the first year of the reign of George the Third. According to the report of the survey of the boundary line between this state and that of New York, the west line of the county is 50 miles 41 chains and 79 links in length. The width of the county on the north is 14 miles, and on the south 24. This county is rough and hilly in many parts, but there is a considerable quantity of fine land, mostly in the interval of the Housatonic. It produces much wool, and all sorts of grain, and exports great quantities of pork, beef, butter, cheese, &c. It is the most elevated county in the state. The Green and Taconic mountains cross it from N. to S., the average height of which is about 1200 feet above the level of the sea. The Housatonic and Hoosic are the two principal rivers in the county; the former empties into Long Island, between Milford and Stratford, in Connecticut, and the latter into the Hudson, about ten miles north of Troy, N. Y.

The county possesses in rich and inexhaustible abundance three very important articles of commerce, *iron*, *marble*, *and lime*, and its wood and water power are sufficient to enable it to fit them for useful purposes. The following is a list of the towns in this county, which are 30 in number:—

| | | |
|---|---|---|
| Adams, | Hinsdale, | Richmond, |
| Alford, | Lanesborough, | Sandisfield, |
| Becket, | Lee, | Savoy, |
| Cheshire, | Lenox, | Sheffield, |
| Clarksburg, | Mount Washington, | Stockbridge, |
| Dalton, | New Ashford, | Tyringham, |
| Egremont, | New Marlborough, | Washington, |
| Florida, | Otis, | West Stockbridge, |
| Great Barrington, | Peru, | Williamstown, |
| Hancock, | Pittsfield, | Windsor. |

The population of this county by the census of 1800 was 33,835; in 1810 it was 35,797; in 1820 it was 35,720; in 1830 it was 37,825; and in the official returns in 1837 it was 39,101.

---

## ADAMS.

The tract comprehended in this township was formerly called East Hoosic. It was explored and surveyed, and the limits traced, by a committee appointed by the general court of Massachusetts in 1749, and was laid out 7 miles in length from north to south and five in breadth. In 1750, Col. Williams, the founder of Williams College, obtained from the general court a grant of 200 acres, on condition that he should reserve 10 acres for the use of the fort, and build a grist mill and saw mill, and keep them in repair 20 years for the use of the settlers. On the 2d day of June, 1762, nine townships in the north-west corner of the state were sold at auction by authority of the general court. Of these, East Hoosac was No. 1. It was purchased by Nathan Jones, Esq., for the sum of £3,200, who after the purchase admitted Col. Elisha Jones and John Murray, Esq., as joint proprietors.

These proprietors, in October of the same year, employed a surveyor to lay out 48 settling lots, containing 100 acres each. A line was drawn through the length of the township, dividing the best of the land into two equal parts, and on each side of this line was laid out a range of lots. Each lot was 160 rods long from west to east, and 100 rods wide. These 48 lots, occupying the valley through its whole length, comprised the heart of the township. Four years after, Isaac Jones, Esq., who then resided in the township, was authorized to survey a further number of lots, not exceeding 20, of 100 acres each, and, as agent of the proprietors, to admit settlers to the number of 60. This number was mentioned because it was required by the conditions of settlement, fixed by vote of the general court, that when the actual settlers should amount to that number, they should build a meeting-house, and settle a "learned gospel minister." The rest of the land was laid out in 1768 into lots of 200 acres each, and divided among the proprietors according to their shares in the property of the township.

During the French wars, the Indians traversed this region, but they appear to have had no permanent habitation here. No remains of Indian settlements have existed within the remembrance of the earliest white inhabitants.

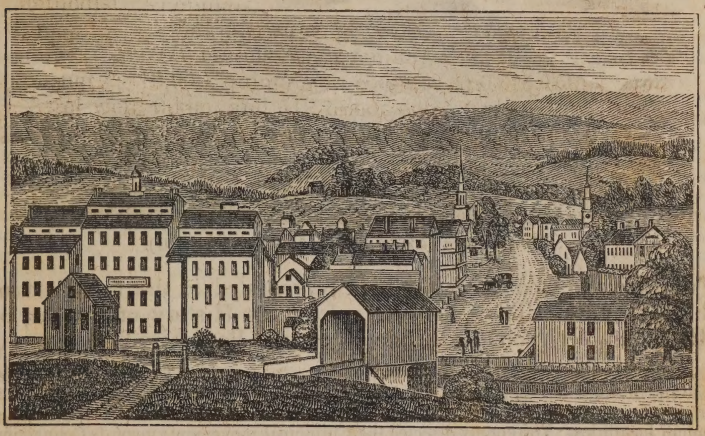
Most of the first settlers of this town were from Connecticut. Of these Abiel Smith, Gideon and Jacob, his sons, John Kilbourn, his son-in-law, and John McNeil, were from Litchfield; Reuben Hinman and Jonathan Smith came from Woodbury. There were also the names of Parker, Cook, and Leavenworth from Wallingford; and Rev. Samuel Todd, from Lanesborough, was previously from Woodbury. These people settled in the north village. The first settlers mostly disposed of their lands to purchasers from Rhode Island, many of whom belonged to the society of Friends, and the population gradually changed till nearly all had sold out and removed from the town. The settlements of Friends became extensive and prosperous. Several other families, also from Rhode Island, came in about the same time, and these two classes of inhabitants and their descendants have since occupied the greatest part of the town.

The first settlers formed themselves into a Congregational church and society. Their first minister was the Rev. Samuel Todd, from North Haven, Conn. The first meeting-house was built of logs, and was situated near the center of the town. The Friends' society was formed in the year 1781. David Anthony, Isaac Killy, Isaac Upton, Joshua Lapham, George Lapham, and Adam Hartness, with their families, constituted the society at its first organization. They worshipped in a log dwelling-house till about the year 1786, when they erected a meeting-house about half a mile north of the south village. The building lot, with land for a burying-ground, the whole containing about four and a half acres, was given to the society by Daniel Lapham. In 1819 the society numbered about 40 families. A Baptist church of 35 members was organized in 1808, under the ministry of Elder George Witherel. About 1785 a body of Methodists were located in the south part of the town. The society in the north village constructed their meeting-house in 1828. A second Baptist church was organized in 1826, in the south village, with 14 members, under the ministry of Elder Elnathan Sweet, of Cheshire. The present Congregational church was organized April 19, 1827. This town was incorporated October 15, 1778, and named Adams, in honor of Samuel Adams, afterwards governor of the state.

The natural bridge on Hudson's Brook in this town is a curiosity worthy the notice of travellers. The waters of this brook have worn a fissure from 30 to 60 feet deep, and 30 rods in length, through a body of white marble or limestone, and formed a bridge of that material 50 feet above the surface of the water. There is a cavern in this town containing a number of rooms, the longest of which, as far as it has been explored, is 30 feet long, 20 high, and 20 wide.

The following is a western view of the central part of North

Adams, taken from the western side of the south branch of the Hoosic river. The building appearing on the left, is the principal one connected with the Phenix factory. This manufacturing village is the largest in the county, containing, it is estimated, 2,000 inhabitants. It is surrounded by lofty hills and mountains in every direction, excepting the narrow interval through which the



*Western view of the Center of North Adams.*

Hoosic passes. It contains 3 churches: 1 Congregational, 1 Baptist, and 1 Methodist; the "Adams Bank," with a capital of $200,000, and a printing-office. This village is about three miles south from the Vermont line, 27 miles from Lenox, 5 from Williamstown, 34 from Greenfield, 40 from Troy, N. Y., and 120 from Boston. The village of South Adams is six miles south of the north village. It has 3 churches: 1 Baptist, 1 for Friends, and 1 for various denominations. This is also a manufacturing village, having 8 cotton mills. In 1837, there were in the town, 19 cotton mills, having 20,800 spindles, which consumed 799,536 lbs. of cotton; 4,752,567 yards of cotton goods, valued at $334,649, were manufactured; males employed, 194; females, 434; capital invested, $295,725. Four woollen mills, with 7 sets of machinery; wool consumed, 175,000 lbs.; cloth manufactured, 215,000 yards; value, $137,000; males employed, 51; females, 41; capital invested, $86,000. Two calico print works, which printed 4,561,680 yards of calico, employing 93 hands. The population of the town exceeds any other in the county, being 4,191.

The following shows the appearance of Saddle Mountain, as seen from the Williamstown road about one and a half miles from North Adams village. The elevated peak seen on the left is called "Grey Lock," from its hoary aspect during winter. It is stated to be 3,580 feet above the tide water at Albany, and is the highest land in the state. The other peak of this mountain, seen on the right, is called the "Saddle Ball." The depression between the

two peaks is called " the Notch," and comprises several valuable dairy farms. The " Massachusetts Fort " so famous during the

*North-eastern view of Saddle Mountain, (Adams).*

French wars, stood near the barn represented in the fore part of the engraving. The following is from the History of Adams, by Rev. John W. Yeomans, in the History of Berkshire County.

About 1741 or 2, Fort Massachusetts was built in a narrow part of the valley leading towards Williamstown. This was a part of the line of defence erected to protect the northern and western settlements of New England against French and Indian hostilities. The enemy directed their principal movements towards Connecticut river. In general, they came down from Canada in the direction of the Connecticut, and were repelled by Fort Constitution, at Brattleborough, Vt., Fort Dummer, at Hinsdale, N. H., and Fort Wentworth, N. H., further up the Connecticut, all in connection with each other on the same line. But some came down the Hudson, and, proceeding eastward up the Hoosic, came upon this fortification, and several bloody skirmishes took place. They repeatedly appeared in smaller or larger bodies about the fort. The following facts are taken principally from the Appendix to the " Redeemed Captive," by the Rev. John Taylor, formerly of Deerfield.

On the 6th of May, 1746, as serjeant John Hawks and John Miles were riding out from the fort, they were fired upon by two Indians and wounded. Miles made his escape to the fort; Hawks fought for some time, and might have taken them both prisoners, had he understood their language, as appeared afterwards; for they asked for quarters before he turned to make his escape.

A party of the enemy appeared again at the fort on the 11th of June following, and attacked a number of men who were at a distance from the fort, and a skirmish ensued. After sustaining the fire a few moments, the enemy fled, having lost one of their men. Elisha Nims and Gershom Hawks were wounded, and Benjamin Tenter was taken captive.

On the 20th of August, in the same year, an army of about 900 French and Indians, under Gen. De Vaudreuil, made an attack upon the fort. Col. Hawks, who commanded the fort at that time, had only 22 effective men with him, and but 33 persons, men, women, and children, and was miserably supplied with ammunition. Notwithstanding these unfortunate circumstances, he defended the fort 28 hours, and probably would never have given it up, had not his ammunition failed. He was finally necessitated to capitulate, and offered such articles as were accepted. One special article was, that none of the prisoners should be delivered into the hands of the Indians. The next day, however, Vaudreuil delivered one half of them to the Indians, on the plea that there was danger of mutiny in his army, the Indians being irritated that they were cut off from the profits of the conquest. The savages immediately killed one of the prisoners, because, being sick, he was unable to travel. In the siege Col. Hawks lost but one man; while the enemy, as near as could be ascertained, lost 45, who were either killed outright or died of their wounds. The prisoners were carried to Canada, where 12 of them sickened and died. The residue, with other prisoners, were sent on board a flag of truce to Boston, where they arrived

on the 16th of August, 1747. The chaplain of the fort at the time it was taken, the Rev. John Norton, wrote an account of his captivity, which was published. He afterwards settled in the ministry at East Hampton, a parish in Chatham, Conn. Another of the captives was Benjamin Simonds, who afterwards became a distinguished inhabitant of Williamstown, and a colonel of militia.

While the fort was rebuilding, on the 25th of May, 1747, there being several hundred people present, an army of the enemy came with the design of hindering the undertaking. About 100 men had been sent to Albany a few days before for stores of provisions and ammunition. As these were approaching the fort on their return, a scout was sent forward, who, coming within sight of the fort, discovered the enemy and began an attack, which gave alarm to the people at the fort, who had not as yet discovered the enemy. A few issued out and maintained a small skirmish, until the enemy fled. The people remaining at the fort, and the commander of the party with the wagons, were much blamed for not affording assistance, and were charged with cowardice. In this action three persons were wounded, and a friendly Indian from Stockbridge was killed.

On the 1st of October following, Peter Burvee was taken captive near this fort. On the 2d of August, 1748, about 200 of the enemy appeared at the fort. It was then under the command of Capt. Ephraim Williams, afterwards Col. Williams, whose grant of 200 acres has been already mentioned. A scout was fired upon, which drew out Capt. Williams with about 30 men; an attack began, which continued some time; but, finding the enemy numerous, Capt. Williams fought upon the retreat, until he had again recovered the fort. The enemy soon withdrew; but with what loss was unknown. A man by the name of Abbot was killed, and Lieut. Hawley and Ezekiel Wells were wounded. In 1755, in the second French war, Col. Williams was sent at the head of a regiment to join Gen. Johnson at the north, and was killed on the 8th of September in that year, near the southern extremity of Lake George.

After the death of Col. Williams, the oversight of the fort was committed, it is believed, to one Capt. Wyman. He is known to have lived in the house within the pickets, and to have occupied the land reserved for the use of the fort. June 7, 1756, a body of the enemy came again to this fort, and Benjamin King, and a man by the name of Meacham, were killed. The Rev. Stephen West, afterwards Dr. West, minister of Stockbridge, was chaplain in 1758, and perhaps in 1757. The location of the fort is still indicated by the print of a cellar, and the horse-radish, which was planted by the soldiers, and still grows upon the spot.

---

## ALFORD.

This town is of irregular form. It is about 5 miles in length, and its greatest breadth is a little more than 3 miles. The southwest part, bordering on Egremont, called the Shawenon purchase, was bought of the Stockbridge Indians about 1736. The time when the settlement commenced is not exactly known. There were not many families here before 1750 or 55. Among the early settlers were Dea. Eleazer Barret, Ebenezer Barret, Dea. Robert Johnson, John and Simeon Hurlburt, and the ancestors of the Sperry, Wilcox, Kelsey, Hamlin, and Baker families; most of them, perhaps all, from Connecticut. There were also families, who were early settlers, by the name of Brunson, Fenton, Munger, and Warner. This place has been remarkable for changing its inhabitants. The first settlers were Congregationalists, and a flourishing church of that denomination formerly existed here. The Rev. Joseph Avery was settled over it about 1780, but, owing to the tumults which occurred in the Shay's rebellion, he was dismissed in 1787, and the church and society soon after became extinct. A portion of the people early became Baptists, and about 1787 a number became Methodists. In 1817, the different denominations united

and built a meeting-house by subscription, 46 feet by 34, which they agreed to call the "Union Meeting-house." The Methodists were to occupy it half of the time, and the other denominations the other half.

The west part of the town is mountainous. The soil of the valleys is generally good. The people are mostly engaged in agriculture. Population of the town, 441. The center of the place is 24 miles east of Hudson, 14 S. by W. of Lenox, and 125 miles from Boston.

---

## BECKET.

This town was granted to Joseph Brigham and 59 others in 1735, and a few persons came into the town for the purpose of settling in it as early as 1740, but for fear of the Indians soon returned, but not till they had erected a saw-mill in the east part of the town, and some other buildings. The first permanent settlement was made in 1755, by people who emigrated principally from the eastern part of Connecticut. The first settlers were of the name of Birchard, Goss, King, Kingsley, Messenger, Wadsworth, Wait, and Walker. The descendants of these men, except Goss, yet remain in the town, and those of Wadsworth are, in particular, numerous. The first white person born in the town was Jabez Wadsworth, in Dec. of the year of the settlement, who, after sustaining a respectable and christian character, died in April, 1826.

The first church was gathered and organized Dec. 28, 1758. Mr. Ebenezer Martin, a graduate of Yale College, was ordained their pastor, Feb. 23, 1759. He was dismissed Oct. 12, 1764, and succeeded by Mr. Zadoc Hunn, a native of Wethersfield, Con., June 5, 1771. He was dismissed in Oct. 1788. The first meeting-house of this society was built in 1762, and stood about 40 years. This society have a fund, raised by the subscription of 60 individuals, (who were incorporated as the "First Congregational Society in Becket," Feb. 17, 1798,) which now amounts to upwards of $5,500. In 1800 the society built a new meeting-house, which was dedicated Nov. 19. Rev. Joseph L. Mills was ordained pastor June 5, 1806. The Baptist church was organized in Sept., 1764. Their first pastor was Elder Robert Nesbit. The Baptist meeting-house was erected in 1815.

The town was incorporated by its present name June 21, 1765, and the first town meeting was held on the 5th of the succeeding month. The town lies on the Green mountain range. The surface is hilly, broken, and rocky, the soil hard and cold; very little clay or sand is found. When well cultivated the ground yields rye and corn in moderate quantities, but wheat will not succeed. The winters in that town are usually very severe, during which season, high piercing winds prevail, yet it is generally healthy, and the longevity of the inhabitants is uncommon even in New England. The center of this town is 15 miles E. S. E. of Lenox and 110 W. of Boston. Population, 957.

## CHESHIRE.

This town was originally included in the towns of Lanesborough, New Ashford, Adams, and Windsor. The form is very irregular, as the line in passing round it takes 21 different courses. It was incorporated by its present name March 14, 1793. The settlement of the town commenced in 1767. Some of the principal settlers were Joseph Bennet, Esq., Col. Joab Stafford, John Buckland, Esq., John Lippet, Samuel Low, Simon Smith, Amos Smith, Stephen Carpenter, Shubael Wilmarth and John Wilmarth, from Rhode Island; Jonathan Richardson, Isaac Warren, and Charles Saben from Con. The inhabitants from the beginning have been generally of the Baptist denomination. There are two houses for public worship belonging to them in the town; one at Stafford's Hill, and one at the Four Corners. The first Baptist church was formed at Stafford's Hill, Aug. 28, 1769. Elder Peter Werden was the first pastor, from Warwick, R. I. The second Baptist church was formed at the Four Corners of 17 members, under the care of Elder Nathan Mason, from Nova Scotia, Sept. 21, 1771. From this church was formed a third, of 15 members, under the ministry of Elder Elnathan Sweet, Jan. 15, 1824. There is a society of Methodists in the town, which was formed in July, 1823.

The center of the town is a rich and fertile valley. To the E. and W. of this the ground gradually rises into hills and mountains. The township is well adapted to grazing, to which the attention of the inhabitants is principally given. Large dairies are kept, and the Cheshire cheeses are widely and deservedly celebrated. The famous *Mammoth Cheese* presented to President Jefferson, Jan. 1, 1802, had no small influence to bring these into notice. On a day appointed the dairy women sent their curds to one place. The quantity sent proved to be too great to be pressed even in a cider-mill press, so that besides "the monster" three smaller ones were made of 70 lbs. weight each. The mammoth cheese weighed about 1450 lbs. Mr. Jefferson sent back a good-sized piece of this cheese to the inhabitants, to satisfy them of its excellence; and he also sent pieces of it to the governors of the several states. The town is situated 16 miles N. by E. of Lenox and 120 W. N. W. of Boston. Number of inhabitants 924.

---

## CLARKSBURG.

This town is seven miles in length and about two and a half in breadth. It received its name, it is supposed, from the numerous families of Clarks who settled there. The settlement was commenced in 1769, by Capt. Matthew Ketchum, his son Matthew, and his cousins Epenetus, Daniel and Samuel. These came from Long Island. Nicholas Clark and his brothers Aaron, Stephen and Silas moved in about the same time from Cumberland, R. I. The

town was incorporated March 2, 1798. The petitioners desired to have it incorporated by the name of Hudson, from a man of that name who was supposed to have cut the first tree in the town which was felled by a white man. This man continued in the place only two or three months. Why the name inserted in the petition was changed, the inhabitants never knew. Hudson's brook yet bears the name.

The surface of this township is uneven, and the soil is hard and stony. About two thirds of the town lies on the Bald and Hoosic mountains. The mountain land is cold and rocky. Its principal commodity is lumber; considerable quantities of spruce and hemlock timber being annually carried to Adams and Williamstown. The people are Baptists and Methodists, there being about an equal number of each. Situated 27 miles N. by E. of Lenox and 125 miles W. by N. of Boston. Population, 386.

---

## DALTON.

This town began to be settled about 1755. Among the first settlers were the Chamberlains, the Cadys, the Boardmans, Gallups, Lawrences, Merrimans, Parks, &c. Dr. Marsh, a graduate of Harvard College, and a judge of the county court, was also one of the early settlers. The venerable Dea. Williams moved into the town some years after from Hatfield. He was a leader and guide to the people for many years, and an ornament and glory to the town. He was a trustee of Williamstown College, and a senator in the state legislature. He died March 1, 1808, aged 74. The town was incorporated in 1784, and named Dalton, after the Hon. Tristram Dalton, then speaker of the house of representatives. The length of the township is about 9 miles. The rich and beautiful vale of Dalton is in the center of the town. The eastern branch of the Housatonic runs through it, and, by a circuitous route, encloses as on three sides an elevation of land of more than 100 acres in the center of the whole vale. Here are two meeting-houses, 1 Congregational and 1 Methodist, and about 25 dwelling-houses in the vicinity. From this elevation it is estimated may be seen three fourths of the houses in the town. The land is generally productive. Spring wheat is more easily raised than in many towns in the county, and the soil is suitable for Indian corn. The meadows on the Housatonic river are not so extensive as on many towns below. The Congregational church in the town was formed Feb. 16, 1785. Rev. James Thompson was the first minister, ordained in March, 1795. The society have a parsonage-house, with 70 acres of land, purchased by the avails of lands lying in the town devised them by Col. Israel Williams and Dea. Obadiah Dickinson, of Hatfield. The present meeting-house was built in 1812. There are a few Baptist families in the town, and a society of Methodists. The center of the town is 10 miles northerly of Lenox, and 120 miles W. of Boston. Population 830

There is a woollen mill, and two paper-mills, which manufacture paper to the value of between 30 and 40,000 dollars annually.

---

## EGREMONT.

The regular settlement of this town commenced about 1730, though it is said some Dutch people, supposing it belonged to the colony of New York, settled in it at an earlier period. Between 1730 and 1756, many families moved into the place from New York and from the New England colonies. Among the first settlers were Nicholas Karner, Jacob Karner, Cornelius Spoor, Ebenezer Baldwin, Aaron Loomis, Josiah Phelps, John Perry, Timothy Hopkins, Elias Hopkins, Nehemiah Messenger, Benjamin Trumain, Samuel Colver, Samuel Younglove, William Webb, Jonathan Welch, Samuel Welch, Robert Joyner, Gideon Church, Ebenezer Smith, Aaron Sheldon, Israel Taylor, William Roberts, Joseph Hicks, Edward Baily, Abraham Andrews, and John Fuller. The township is about five and a half miles in length and four and a half in breadth. It was incorporated as a district in 1760, and called by its present name. It was invested with full town privileges, except the right of sending a representative to the general court, which right was to be held in common with the town of Sheffield: some years after, this right was granted. The soil of the township is various, but generally productive. Most of it is better adapted to tillage than grazing. The inhabitants erected a house for public worship in 1767, and raised money for the support of the gospel. Feb. 5, 1770, they invited the Rev. Eliphalet Steele, a native of West Hartford and graduate of Yale College, to settle with them. On the 20th of the same month, the Congregational church was organized, and Mr. Steele ordained on the 28th of June following. The people were generally united in their pastor, until the time of Shays' rebellion. As he was supposed to be friendly to the government, the malcontents became his enemies and opposers. On one occasion, several armed ruffians violently entered his residence in the night, and, after treating him in an insolent and abusive manner, took away his watch and various articles of clothing. Difficulties continuing to increase, Mr. Steele was dismissed by a council on the 29th of April, 1794, and removed into the state of New York. The church gradually decreased by deaths and removals until 1814, when it was considered to be extinct. In 1816, the present Congregational church was organized. It was begun with 14 members. Rev. Gardner Hayden was ordained their pastor Nov. 23, 1820. A Baptist church was formed in the north part of this town in 1787; the society obtained their act of incorporation in 1808, and in 1817 erected their meeting-house. There is a Methodist society in the south-west part of the town, who hold their meetings in a school-house. This town is 15 miles southerly of Lenox, and 128 W. of Boston. Population, 968.

## FLORIDA.

This town began to be settled about 1783. Dr. Daniel Nelson settled in it in that year, and in the course of two years he was joined by Paul Knowlton, Sylvanus Clark, Nathan Drury, Esq., Jesse King, Esq., and Stephen Staples. Soon after 1795 there was a considerable accession of inhabitants. The length of the township on an average may be about 4 miles. It was incorporated in 1805. It being situated on the height of the Green mountain range, the surface is broken and the climate cold and severe. The people derive their support chiefly from their stock and dairies. A Congregational church was formed May 4, 1814, consisting of 11 members. A Baptist church was organized in 1810, with about 20 members. Their meeting-house was built in 1824. There are a few Methodists in the town, living mostly on Deerfield river. Situated 27 miles N. N. E. of Lenox, and 120 W. by N. of Boston. Number of inhabitants 457.

---

## GREAT BARRINGTON.

The settlement of this town commenced about 1730. The lower part of it was settled in connection with Sheffield. Some families it is said were located above the bridge before 1730. Of these were Laurens and Sydney Suydam (supposed to have been brothers), from Poughkeepsie, N. Y. Some of the first settlers were Dutch, others were English. Among the latter were Joshua White, Moses Ingersoll, Moses and William King, Thomas Dewey, Hezekiah Phelps, Israel Orton, and Joshua Root.

This town is formed of parts of the upper and lower Housatonic townships, surveyed by authority of the general court in 1736. There were 30 proprietors of the upper Housatonic township. House or home lots were laid out for them on both sides of the river from the bridge to Monument mountain. Here improvements were begun. From the house lots, long parallel lots were laid out to Tyringham line. The Hop lands (so called), in the north-east part of the town, in the region of Hop brook, were laid out in a similar manner. The land on Monument mountain and part of the north plain was laid out in *equalizing* lots, that is, in lots so proportioned as to render the preceding divisions equal to the particular right of each individual. The tract embraced in the present town was formed into a parish about 1740, and called the second parish of Sheffield. In 1761 it was selected as the seat of justice for the county of Berkshire, and in the course of that year it was incorporated a town by the present name. County buildings were afterwards erected in the town, and courts held here till 1787, when they were removed to Lenox. The town is about 7 miles in length, and 6 in breadth. About 1755, in the second French war, a block-house was built, about a mile above the bridge on the west side of the river, as a place of security to which the inhabitants might flee in case of an attack.

In 1743 (when there were only 30 families in the place) the people employed the Rev. Samuel Hopkins, afterwards Dr. Hopkins, to preach with them, and after a short trial settled him the same year in the ministry. He was ordained the 28th of Dec., on which day the church was organized. He was dismissed at his own request on the 18th of Jan. 1769.

He was born at Waterbury, Con., and was a direct lineal descendant of Stephen Hopkins, one of the pilgrims who landed at Plymouth in Dec. 1620. He graduated at Yale College in 1741, and studied theology with the first President Edwards, then minister at Northampton. His mental powers were strong, and fitted him for deep and thorough investigation. While at Great Barrington, and Newport, R. I., (where he settled after he left Mass.) he published a number of sermons and books on subjects of doctrine which excited considerable controversy. In 1793 he published his System of Divinity, the sentiments advocated in which were highly Calvinistic, and are generally termed *Hopkinsinian*.

The village of Great Barrington, which extends about three fourths of a mile on the western borders of the Housatonic, consists of upwards of 50 dwelling-houses, 2 churches, 1 Episcopal and 1 Congregationalist, a printing-office, and various mechanic shops. The village is well built, and deeply shaded by elms and other trees. It is 6 miles from Sheffield, 14 south of Lenox, 25 eastward from Hudson, and 125 from Boston. In 1837 there were in the town 4 cotton mills, which consumed 170,000 lbs. of cotton; 920,000 yards of cotton goods manufactured, valued at $64,600; there were 2 woollen mills, which consumed 32,000 lbs. of wool, and 52,500 yards of cloth manufactured. There were in the town 2,657 merino sheep, which produced 6,642 lbs. of wool, the value of which was $3,321; one furnace for the manufacture of pig iron, employing 20 hands; 180 tons of pig iron were made, valued at $7,200. Population, 2,440.

The Episcopal society in this town was formed about the year 1760. The church was instituted by the Rev. Solomon Palmer, then a missionary at Litchfield and New Milford, Con., from the society in England for propagating religion in foreign parts. The society have a parsonage-house and lands, and besides the church they have a chapel in Van Deusenville to accommodate the people in the north part of the society. The Congregational and Episcopal societies were incorporated by the legislature in 1791. There are some Methodist people in town, who mostly reside in the east and north-east parts.

The most noted mountain in this section of country is Monument mountain, in the north part of this town, which rises up directly from the east bank of the Housatonic, and extends into Stockbridge. The engraving shows the appearance of this, as it is seen from the south-east on the road towards Stockbridge. It derived its name from a rude monument of stones on the south-eastern point, a short distance from the county road, which it is to be regretted is now demolished. The pile was six or eight feet in diameter, circular at its base, and raised in the form of an obtuse cone over the grave of one of the aborigines. It was a custom of the Indians whenever an individual passed by the tomb of his countryman to cast a stone upon it. By this slow method of accumulation, the heap in question rose in a series of years to the size just mentioned. According to tradition "the person buried here was a female, who had thrown herself from the cliffs of the mountain through the influence of a passionate love for a cousin, whom the religion of the natives would not allow her to marry, because

*South-eastern view of Monument Mountain.*

the connection was deemed incestuous." Some years since a poem was written on this tradition, entitled Monument Mountain, by William C. Bryant, a native of Cummington, then an inhabitant of this town. The following extract from the first part of the poem correctly delineates the scenery of this mountain, and in most respects the description is equally applicable to much of the mountain scenery in the western part of the state.

Thou who wouldst see the lovely and the wild
Mingled in harmony on Nature's face,
Ascend our rocky mountain. Let thy foot
Fail not with weariness, for on their tops
The beauty and the majesty of earth
Spread wide beneath shall make thee to forget
The steep and toilsome way. There as thou stand'st,
The haunts of men below thee, and above
The mountain summits, thy expanded heart
Shall feel a kindred with that loftier world
To which thou art translated, and partake
The enlargement of thy vision. Thou shalt look
Upon the green and rolling forest tops,
And down into the secrets of the glen
And streams, that with their bordering thickets strive
To hide their windings. Thou shalt gaze at once
Here on white villages, and tilth and herds,
And swarming roads, and there on solitudes,
That only hear the torrent and the wind
And eagle's shriek. There is a precipice
That seems a fragment of some mighty wall
Built by the hand that fashioned the old world
To separate its nations, and thrown down
When the flood drowned them. To the north a path
Conducts you up the narrow battlement.
Steep is the western side, shaggy and wild,
With mossy trees and pinnacles of flint,
And many a hanging crag. But to the east
Sheer to the vale go down the bare old cliffs,—
Huge pillars, that in middle heaven uprear;
Their weather-beaten capitals here dark
With the thick moss of centuries, and there
Of chalky whiteness, where the thunderbolt
Has splinter'd them. It is a fearful thing
To stand upon a beetling verge and see
Where storms and lightning from the huge gray wall
Have tumbled down vast blocks, and at the base
Dashed them in fragments, and to lay thine ear
Over the dizzy depth, and hear the sound
Of winds, that struggle with the woods below,
Come up like ocean murmurs. But the scene
Is lovely round; a beautiful river there
Wanders amid the fresh and fertile meads,
The paradise he made unto himself,
Mining the soil for ages. On each side
The fields swell upward to the hills; beyond,
Above the hill, in the blue distance, rise
The mighty columns with which earth props heaven.

That there were anciently Indian settlements in this town, is evident from various circumstances. In addition to utensils and weapons of Indian manufacture, which have been often found, it is known that, as early as 1726, the river used to be crossed half a mile below the bridge, at what was then called the "Great Wigwam." This place was sometimes called the "Castle," or rather, perhaps, the great wigwam standing upon it. There is also a tradition that there was a considerable Indian settlement at this spot. Indian graves have also been found three fourths of a mile above the bridge, on the east side of the river. One man, in digging thirteen post-holes to secure his barn-yard, discovered the remains of six bodies.

This settlement must have been abandoned before the autumn of 1734; for at that time there were no Indians in the county, except at Stockbridge and Sheffield, and perhaps a family or two in New Marlborough. But in the two winters following, the

Indians were collected from Stockbridge and Sheffield, somewhere in this town, for the purpose of receiving instruction more conveniently from the missionary and schoolmaster sent among them, previous to the final establishment of the mission in Stockbridge. They may have been collected at the Great Wigwam, but were probably further north.

The following circumstance is related by Dr. Dwight as having occurred at the great bridge in this town. It is too remarkable not to be introduced here.

"A Mr. Van Rensselaer, a young gentleman from Albany, came one evening into an inn, kept by a Mr. Root, just at the eastern end of the bridge. The inn-keeper, who knew him, asked him where he had crossed the river. He answered, 'On the bridge.' Mr. Root replied, that that was impossible, because it had been raised that very day, and that not a plank had been laid on it. Mr. Van Rensselaer said that it could not be true, because his horse had come over without any difficulty or reluctance; that the night was indeed so profoundly dark as to prevent him from seeing anything distinctly; but that it was incredible, if his horse could see sufficiently well to keep his footing anywhere, that he should not discern the danger, and impossible for him to pass over the bridge in that condition. Each went to bed dissatisfied, neither believing the story of the other. In the morning, Mr. Van Rensselaer went, at the solicitation of his host, to view the bridge, and, finding it a naked frame, gazed for a moment with astonishment, and fainted."

---

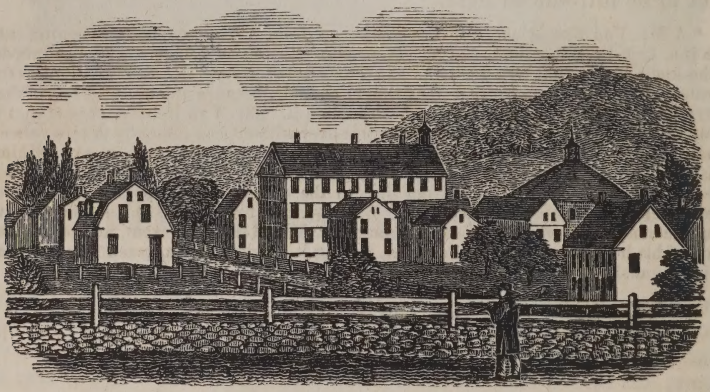
## HANCOCK.

The first and principal grant in this town was made by the legislature, in 1760, to Asa Douglass, Esq., and Timothy Hurlburt, of Canaan, Con., Col. John Ashley of Sheffield, and Josiah Dean. The first grantee became a settler in April 1762, with whom were soon associated John Clothier, Jesse Squire, Amasa and Martin Johnson, Benjamin Davis, Samuel Grippen, David Sprague, Samuel Hand, Esq., Capt. Caleb Gardner, David Vaughan, Reuben Ely, Henry Hazard and Jonathan Hazard, Esq. They were mostly from Connecticut and Rhode Island, and settled about the north village, and northward towards Williamstown.

In 1761, Charles Goodrich, Esq., of Pittsfield, obtained a grant of land on the south end of the town, and in 1764 his nephew Daniel Goodrich settled upon it; and the following year Benjamin Goodrich, the father of Daniel, settled there, with all his other sons, viz. Benjamin, Samuel, Nathan, David, Ezekiel, Isaiah, Hezekiah, Jeremiah, and Enoch. Jeremiah and Hezekiah Osborn, father and son, and Israel Talcot, settled there about the same time The Goodriches and Osborns were from Ridgfield—Talcot from Wethersfield, Con. Soon after the grant to Charles Goodrich, small grants were made in the north part of the town to Dea. Samuel Brown, of Stockbridge, and Col. Farrington. The remainder of the town was sold by a committee of the general court to the actual settlers in 1789, at different prices per acre, according to the quality. The place was first called Jericho, on account of the high natural walls on each side, that is, the mountains. At the time of its incorporation in 1776, it was named *Hancock* in honor of *John Hancock*, then president of the continental congress, and afterwards governor of the state. The township is nearly 16 miles in length, and about two in breadth. It was formerly wider, but when the line was finally established between Massachusetts and New York, in 1787, a tier of fine lots, upward of half a mile in length, were thrown into the latter state. A narrow valley extends south about 7 miles from the line of Williamstown to the north village of Hancock, along which is a succession of good farms extending from the valley to the right and left on to the sides of the mountains. For several miles south from this village, the township is so broken and mountainous that no highway has been cut through it.

The Shakers have a village in the south-east part of the town,

which extends into the edge of Pittsfield. They sprung up in this town about 1780. Some persons about that time began to visit mother Ann and the elders at Escuania, near Albany. Approving of the tenents of the Shakers, they immediately set up their meetings according to the customs of that sect. They built their meeting-house in 1784.



*Shaker Village in Hancock.*

The above is a view of some of the principal buildings in the Shaker village, which is 4 miles from Pittsfield, 7 from Lenox, and 5 from New Lebanon Springs. The large three-story building seen in the central part of the engraving is constructed of brick, is 102 feet long, and 53 feet wide. There are six families, as they are termed, in the settlement, containing in the whole about 130 or 40 persons. The circular stone barn seen in the engraving in distance, a short distance southerly from the three-story building, was built in 1826, and is something of a curiosity. "It is 270 feet in compass, with walls laid in lime, rising 21 feet above the underpinning, and from three and a half to two and a half feet in thickness. The mast and rafters are 53 feet in length, and united together at the top. On the lower floor, immediately within the walls, are stables, 8 feet high, occupying 12 feet in length, with the manger, which is inwards, and into which convenient places are left for throwing hay and feed from above. In these stables, which open to and from several yards, a span of horses and 52 horned cattle may be stabled. The covering of the stables forms the barn floor, on to which from an offset there is but one large doorway for teams, which make the circuit of the floor, and pass out at the same place. Eight or ten can occupy the floor at the same time; and the hay is thrown into the large area in the center. For simply laying the stone of this building the masons were paid 500 dollars and boarded."

Most of the inhabitants of the town have ever been of the Baptist denomination. A congregation was early formed, which held

their meetings for a time in a log house about a mile and a quarter above the north village. Their present meeting-house was built in 1797. Elder Clark Rogers, from R. I., was their first minister, and was settled over them in about 1770. The town is 15 miles N. by W. of Lenox, and 129 W. of Boston. Population, 975. Agriculture is the principal business of the inhabitants.

---

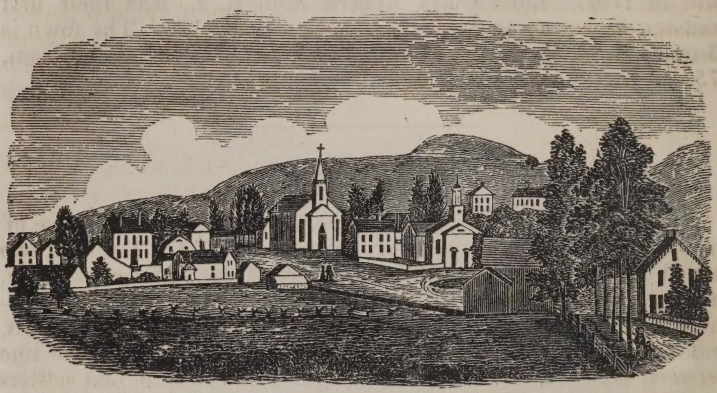
## HINSDALE.

The settlement of this town was commenced about the close of the second French war, probably in the year 1762. The first who settled in the town were Francis, David, and Thomas Miller, brothers, from Middlebury. Francis Miller was a man of considerable note. He was employed as a surveyor by the government, and surveyed the road from Boston to Albany, and run the line between Massachusetts and New York. Other of the first settlers were Nathan and Wilson Torrey, from Rhode Island, and Joseph Watkins and 5 sons from Hopkinton. About 1771, Nathan Fisk, who was among the first settlers, built a grist and saw mill, for which he received a premium from the government of 250 acres of land. In 1774 and 75 Nathaniel Tracy, Abner Bixbe, James Wing, and two families by the name of Frost, settled in the town. In 1781 Richard Starr, from Groton, Con., came into the town, and was of great service to the religious interests of the people.

This town originally belonged to Peru on the east and Dalton on the west. In 1795 they were incorporated as a parish, by the name of the west parish of Partridgefield (now Peru), and in 1804 they were invested with town privileges and incorporated by the name of Hinsdale. In the year first mentioned the Rev. Theodore Hinsdale, after whom the town was named, (came from Windsor, Con.) and settled in the part of the town which then belonged to Dalton, and was very active, in connection with Dea. Starr, in gathering and organizing a Congregational church. This church was formed in Dec. of that year, consisting of 23 members. In 1797 a Baptist church was formed, of which Elder Eleazer Smith was the first minister. They have a meeting-house, built in 1818. There are 3 churches in the center of the town, 1 Congregational, 1 Baptist, and 1 Methodist.

This township is situated on the west side of the Green mountain range, and is 7 miles in length, and from 3 to 4 in breadth. It is 15 miles N. N. E. of Lenox and 124 W. of Boston. Population 832. In 1837 there were 2 woollen mills, which consumed 57,000 lbs. of wool; 25,000 yards of cloth were manufactured, valued at $74,000. There were 2,000 Saxony and 8,920 merino sheep, and the value of the wool produced in the town was $19,266.

# LANESBOROUGH.



*Southern view of Lanesborough.*

In January, 1741, Samuel Jackson, with seventy-five others, inhabitants of Framingham, Middlesex Co., petitioned the general court to grant them a tract of wilderness land, situated near an Indian town on the Housatonic river. The grant was made, and they were authorized to survey and locate a township, which was done the same year. The settlement was commenced about 1754 or 5, by Capt. Samuel Martin and two other families, which were driven off by the Indians in the second French war. Of these, Capt. Martin was the only one who returned. Among the earliest settlers were Nathaniel Williams, Samuel Tyrrell, John, Ephraim, Elijah and Miles Powel (brothers), Lieut. Andrew Squier, James Loomis and Ambrose Hall, William Bradley, James Goodrich, Thaddeus Curtiss, Ebenezer Squier, Benjamin and Joseph Farnum. They all settled here as early as 1760. A fort was built for the protection of the settlement from Indian assaults. On the approach of the Indians, on one occasion, the settlers fled to Pittsfield. A scout was sent after them from Massachusetts fort, who, following tracks which they found, discovered two Indian chiefs, who were stooping down, tying their moccasons. Each of the scouts selected one, and both chiefs were killed on the spot. The scouts escaped to the fort, though closely pursued by the Indians. A party shortly after set out from the fort in search of the bodies of the slain chiefs, who found them buried in their war costume. The town was incorporated on the 20th of June, 1765, and then comprehended a large part of the present town of Cheshire. The present length of the town is 6 miles, and the average breadth about 5 miles. There are beds of iron ore in the town, and several extensive quarries of valuable marble.

The above shows the appearance of the village of Lanesborough as it is entered from the south. It is situated on the eastern side

of a branch of the Housatonic, which passes through the central part of the town, and runs through Lanesborough Pond, which lies partly in this town and Pittsfield. The meadows on this stream are luxuriant and beautiful. There are 3 churches: 1 Congregational, 1 Baptist, and 1 Episcopal. The Congregational church is the one seen in the central part of the engraving; the Baptist is the one standing a little south. The Episcopal church, a Gothic building, stands about three fourths of a mile northward.

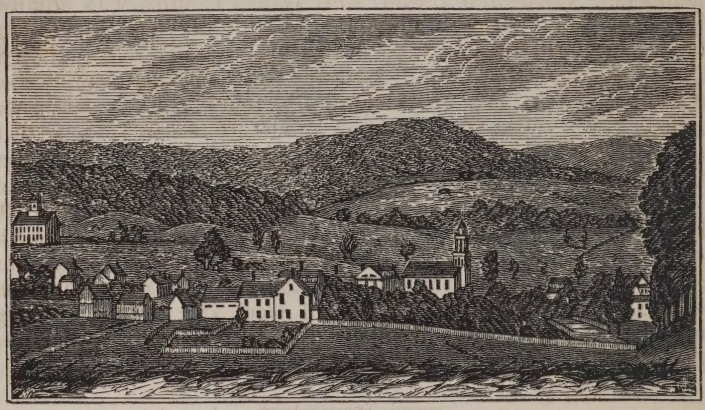
The Congregational church in this town was organized March 28th, 1764, by Rev. Samuel Hopkins, of Great Barrington, and Rev. Stephen West, of Stockbridge. It consisted at first of eight members. Their first pastor, Rev. Daniel Collins, was ordained April 17, 1764. He was a native of Guilford, Con., and a graduate of Yale College in 1760. The Episcopal church (called St. Luke's church) was instituted by the Rev. Samuel Andrews, of Wallingford, Con., Oct. 2, 1767, and their first house of worship was built in 1783. The Baptist church was formed in 1818, with 12 members. Elder Augustus C. Beach was their minister. Their meeting-house was built in 1828. This town is 11 miles N. of Lenox, and 125 W. by N. of Boston. Number of inhabitants, 1,090. The following is from the "Statistical Tables," 1837, published by the state: "Saxony sheep, 7,814; merino sheep, 4,235; other kinds of sheep, 284; Saxony wool produced, 28,193 pounds; merino wool, 13,510 pounds; other kinds of wool, 786 pounds; average weight of fleece, 3 pounds; value of wool, $26,100; capital invested, $335,500."

---

## LEE.

This town was incorporated in the year 1777. The eastern part was taken from the town of Washington, called Hartwood; the south-western, called Hopland, was taken from Great Barrington; the remainder was made up of certain provincial grants, as Glass-works grant, Williams grant, &c. The town was named in honor of General Lee, then an active officer in the army of the Revolution. The first white man who settled in the town was Mr. Isaac Davis, in the year 1760, in quite the south part of the town, on the side of Hop brook. Most of the early inhabitants were from Tolland, in Con., and from Barnstable, Sandwich, Falmouth, and Great Barrington, in Mass. One of the first settlers, Mr. Jesse Bradley, came from New Haven, Con., another, Mr. Jonathan Foot, from Colchester. The Congregational church in this town was organized on the 25th of May, 1780, by the Rev. Daniel Collins, of Lanesborough, consisting of 30 members. For the basis of their union, they adopted the same confession of faith which is acknowledged by the church at the present time. On the 3d of July, 1783, Mr. Elisha Parmelee, of Goshen, Con., a graduate of Harvard College, was ordained their pastor.

The township is 6 miles in length and 5 in breadth, and presents a very diversified appearance. It embraces a part of the interval which lies between the Taconic and Green mountain ranges. The Green mountain range runs partly within the eastern limits of the town, and presents much picturesque scenery. These mountains are, for the most part, of gentle acclivity, and in some places are cultivated quite to their summits. From the base of these mountains the surface is uneven, but, upon the whole, descending, until we reach the plain on the banks of the Housatonic. In this town is good marble and iron ore. This town is 5 miles S. E. of Lenox, and 120 W. of Boston. Population 2,095



*South-western view of Lee, (central part).*

The above shows the appearance of the central part of the principal village in Lee, as seen from the heights a few rods from the Stockbridge road. The principal part of the village is on the east side of the Housatonic, surrounded by lofty hills and mountains. South Lee is about three miles south-west from this place, near the Stockbridge line: it is much smaller than the central village, containing a number of paper-mills, a church, and about thirty dwelling-houses. In 1837, there were 12 paper-mills in the limits of the town, which manufactured 1,200 tons of stock, producing paper to the value of $274,500. There was also a woollen mill, cotton mill, and forge for manufacturing bar iron. The first paper-mill in the town was built by Mr. Samuel Church, in South Lee, about thirty years since.

In September, 1824, a scene of most appalling desolation was exhibited in this town. It was the explosion of an extensive powder factory, owned by Messrs. Laflin, Loomis & Co. At the time, it was estimated that there were about 5 tons of powder in the different buildings. On a very pleasant morning, when the workmen thought all things were going on securely, in a moment every building was razed from its foundation with a tremendous explosion. Three of the unfortunate workmen were instantly killed, and a fourth, who was thrown into the river, lingered for a short time, till death, like a friend, relieved him from his pains. Every house and building in the neighborhood was more or less injured, and every breast was shocked. Such

Drawn by J. W. Barber—Engraved by S. E. Brown, Boston.

## LENOX, MASS.

The above is a southern view of the public buildings. The first building seen on the right is the Town-House; the next building, three stories in height, is Wilson's Hotel; the next building north is the Court-House, near which is another public house, to which the jail is attached. The Congregational Church is seen on an elevation in the distance. The spires of the Episcopal Church are seen between the Town-House and Wilson's Hotel.

was the consternation produced in the minds of the inhabitants, that they universally protested against the rebuilding, and, the feelings of the proprietors coinciding, the site and water privilege were soon after sold, and an extensive paper-mill erected.

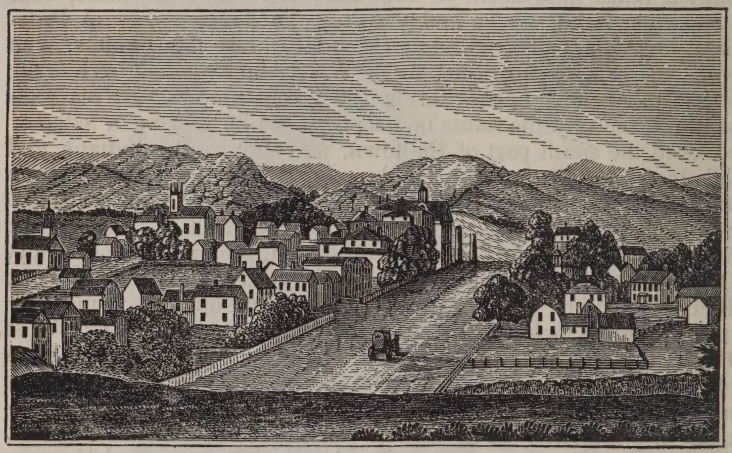
---

## LENOX.

The Indian name of the greater part of the tract embraced in this township was *Yokun*, so called after an Indian sagamore of that name. Some small individual grants united; the town was incorporated in 1767, and called Lenox, (the family name of the Duke of Richmond). Its length is about 6 miles, and its mean breadth 4. The first English inhabitant of this town was Mr. Jonathan Hinsdale, from Hartford, Con. He moved into the place in 1750, and built a small dwelling about 50 rods south of Court-house hill, on the east side of the county road. A Mr. Dickinson soon after built a house just north of Mr. Hinsdale. In 1755, these, with some other families who had settled in the vicinity and in Pittsfield, removed to Stockbridge, through fear of the Indians, who were instigated to hostilities by the French in Canada. While the few families north of Stockbridge were hastening to that place for safety, a man by the name of Stephens, while passing a ledge of rocks in the south part of the town, was shot by the Indians, and fell dead from his horse. The horse was also killed, but a young woman by the name of Percy, who was on the horse with Mr. Stephens, by the aid of Mr. Hinsdale, escaped unhurt. Among the first permanent settlers were Jacob Bacon, Messrs. Hunt, McCoy, Gleason, Steel, Waterman, Root, Dewy, Miller, Whitlocke, Parker, Richard, Collins, Treat, Andrus, Wright, and others. A majority of the familes who first settled in the town, moved from West Hartford and Wallingford, Con. The first town officers were chosen March 5, 1767. The inhabitants about this time began to make preparation for the organization of a church and the settlement of a minister. The church was formed in 1769, by the Rev. Samuel Hopkins, then of Great Barrington. Rev. Samuel Munson, of New Haven, a graduate of Yale College, was ordained pastor November 8, 1770. Soon after his settlement, a house for public worship was erected near the place where the present Congregational meeting-house is located, and was occupied till Jan. 1, 1806, when the present one was dedicated. The first burying-ground was more than a mile north of the village, and west of the county road. Soon after the first meeting-house was built, a piece of ground near it was marked out for a grave-yard. It has since been enlarged, and is now the principal burying-place in the town. The land on which the meeting-house stands, and for the burying-ground, was given to the society by a Mr. Reynolds. Mr. Munson was a man of good abilities, of ardent piety, sound in the faith, and zealous in promoting the cause of religion, but he lived in times of trouble. The revolutionary war occasioned very bitter animosities among the people; and, subsequently, what is called

the Shays' insurrection was productive of much evil in the town. There has been an incorporated Episcopal society in the town since 1805. They have a handsome church, standing a few rods east of the court-house. There are also in this town a few families of the Baptist and Methodist denominations. Lenox academy was incorporated in 1803. At the time of the incorporation, the legislature made to it the grant of half a township of land in the state of Maine, which at that time belonged to Massachusetts. This land, for a number of years, was wholly unproductive, but it was sold a few years since, and produced a respectable fund, the avails of which are appropriated to the support of the institution.

Lenox is the shire town of Berkshire county. It is situated 130 miles W. of Boston, 6 S. of Pittsfield, 42 from Springfield, 56 from Hartford, 30 from Hudson, and 34 from Albany. Population, 1,275. The judicial courts have been held here since 1787.



*Northern view of Lenox.*

The above is a representation of Lenox village, as it is seen from near the Congregational church, which is situated on an eminence at the northern extremity of the village. On this spot the observer has a fine prospect of the village; beyond which, are seen various ranges of lofty hills and mountains, and, far in the distance, is seen, towering above all others, the lofty summit of Mount Washington. The village is uncommonly beautiful in its situation and general appearance: it consists of about forty dwelling-houses, 3 churches, (1 Congregational, 1 Episcopal, and 1 Methodist,) a court-house constructed of brick, in a handsome style of architecture, a hotel, academy, printing-office, and other public buildings. The refined state of society in this place, the fine mountain air and scenery, and the superior accommodations at the hotel now kept by Mr. Wilson, all render Lenox a most desirable place of resort during the warm season of the year.

The following, termed "the Covenant signed in Lenox, 1774," was, by a unanimous vote of the town, in 1828, ordered to be put upon the town records, "at the special request of Hon. William Walker and Col. Elijah Northrup, the only persons now living in the town whose names are in the following list."

Whereas the Parliament of Great Britain have of late undertaken to give and grant away our money, without our knowledge or consent, and, in order to compel us to a servile submission to the above measures, have proceeded to block up the harbor of Boston; also have or are about to vacate the charter and repeal certain laws of this province, heretofore enacted by the General Court, and confirmed to us by the king and his predecessors: therefore, as a means to obtain a speedy redress of the above grievances, we do solemnly and in good faith covenant and engage with each other,—

1st. That we will not import, purchase, or consume, or suffer any person for, by, or under us, to import, purchase, or consume in any manner whatever, any goods, wares, or manufactures which shall arrive in America from Great Britain, from and after the first day of October next, or such other time as shall be agreed upon by the American Congress; nor any goods which shall be ordered from thence from and after this day, until our charter and constitutional rights shall be restored, or until it shall be determined by the major part of our brethren in this and the neighboring colonies, that a non-importation or non-consumption agreement will not have a tendency to effect the desired end, or until it shall be apparent that a non-importation or non-consumption agreement will not be entered into by the majority of this and the neighboring colonies, except such articles as the said General Congress of North America shall advise to import and consume.

2dly. We do further covenant and agree, that we will observe the most strict obedience to all constitutional laws and authority, and will at all times exert ourselves to the utmost for the discouragement of all licentiousness, and suppressing all disorderly mobs and riots.

3dly. We will exert ourselves, as far as within us lies, in promoting peace, love, and unanimity among each other, and for that end we engage to avoid all unnecessary lawsuits whatever.

4thly. As a strict and proper adherence to the non-importation and non-consumption agreement will, if not seasonably provided against, involve us in many difficulties and inconveniences, we do promise and agree, that we will take the most prudent care for the raising of sheep, and for the manufacturing all such cloths as shall be most useful and necessary, and also for the raising of flax, and the manufacturing of linen, further, that we will, by every prudent method, endeavor to guard against all those inconveniences which might otherwise arise from the foregoing agreement.

5thly. That if any person shall refuse to sign this or a similar covenant, or, after having signed it, shall not adhere to the real intent and meaning thereof, he or they shall be treated by us with all the neglect they shall justly deserve, particularly by omitting all commercial dealing with them.

6thly. That if this or a similar covenant shall, after the first day of August next, be offered to any trader or shopkeeper, in this county, and he or they shall refuse to sign the same, for the space of forty-eight hours, that we will, from thenceforth, purchase no article of British manufacture or East India goods from him or them, until such time as he or they shall sign this or a similar covenant.

Witness our hands, dated at Lenox, this 14th day of July, A. D. 1774.

| | | | |
|---|---|---|---|
| Israel Dibbell, | Isaiah Smith, jr., | Timothy Cruttenden, | Reuben Root, |
| Samuel Guthrie, | Samuel Northrup, | Isaiah Smith, | Elijah Northrup, |
| Lazarus Hollister, | David Clark, | Titus Curtiss, | Samuel Munson, |
| Moses Miller, | Joel Goodrich, | Thomas Tracy, | David Clark, jr., |
| Bildad Clark, | Joseph Hollister, | Enos Curtiss, | Eleazer Barret, |
| Jared Ingersol, | Isaac Bateman, | Joseph Dwight, | Rufus Branch, |
| Elisha Pangs, | John Root, | Rozel Ballard, | Solomon Hollister, |
| Moses Wood, | Prosper ———, | Joel Blin, | Job St. Leonard, |
| John Adams, | Timothy Steel, | Moses Hyde, | Uriah Cross, |
| Amos Stanley, | Noah Yale, | Charles Mattoon, | Thomas Gates, |
| Timothy Way, | Mathias Hall, | Jehiel Hollister, | Samuel Jerome, |
| Jedidiah Cruttenden, | Silas Blin, | James Richards, | Thomas Benedict, |
| Jesse Hollister, | Paul Dewy, | Ephraim Cary, | Charles Dibbell, |

| | | | |
|---|---|---|---|
| Thomas Steel, | Elias Willard, jr., | Ebenezer Turrill, | Gershom Martindale, |
| Oliver Beldin, | Matthew Miller, | David Root, | Titus Parker, |
| Caleb Hyde, | Ashley Goodrich, | Jacob St. John, | Ashbel Treat, |
| John Paterson, | Reuben Sheldon, | Daniel Keeler, | John Treat, |
| Ephraim Smith, | James Guthrie, | Stephen Cruttenden, | James Richards, jr.,* |
| Edward Gray, | Jonathan Foster, | David Hinsdell, | Stephen Titus, |
| Elias Willard, | William Walker, | Gorden Hollister, | Asa Bacon, |
| Allen Goodrich, | Samuel Whedon, | Amos Benton, | Hopson Beebe, |
| Alexander Mackay, | Jonathan Hinsdale, | Ephraim Hollister, | Caleb Culver, |
| Thomas Landers, | William Martindale, | Samuel Wright, | Samuel Pond, |
| Abraham Northrup, | Simon Willard, | Jeremiah Hull, | Elisha Osborn, |
| Thomas Bateman, | Caleb Bull, | Nehemiah Tracy, | David Perry, |
| William Maltby, | Samuel Bement, | John Gray, | Enos Stone.† |
| Luther Bateman, | Lemuel Collens, | Samuel Goodrich, | |
| Israel Dewey, | Thomas Foster, | Zenas Goodrich, | |

## MOUNT WASHINGTON.

As early as 1753 or 4, a few families moved into the town. George Robinson, Joseph Graves, Thomas Wolcott, and John Dibble, were among the first settlers. In 1757, the Indian right to the land, whatever it might have been, after the sale of the two Housatonic townships, was purchased for £15. Soon after this, John Dibble, John King, Nathan Benjamine, Peter Wooden, Benjamin Osborn, Charles Paterson, and others, petitioned the legislature to grant them a township here; and in 1760 the township was actually surveyed, under the direction of the legislature, into 50 lots, though the grant prayed for was not made until 1774. The town was incorporated in 1779. The form of the township is irregular; its length is about six miles, and its average breadth three and a half. It was formerly called Tagonic or Taconic Mountain. Its surface is uneven, and is very elevated, the center being nearly 2,000 feet above the neighboring towns, while a mountain ridge around this center rises nearly 1,000 feet higher. This ridge consists mostly of broken ledges of rocks, and but few trees of much size grow upon it. There is only soil enough intermingled with the rocks to support shrubs from one to four feet high. The whortleberry-bush abounds, and the inhabitants in the vicinity resort to it in the months of August and September, to gather the fruit. This town is 22 miles S. S. W. of Lenox, and 135 W. by S. of Boston. Population, 377. In 1835, it is stated in the "Massachusetts Directory," that this town "has no minister of any denomination, no doctor, no lawyer, no postoffice, and no tavern." Since this period a house of worship has been erected in the central part of the town.

* Mr. R. adds this to his signature: "I, James Richards, jr., do sign the whole of this paper, except these words put in, 'particularly by omitting all commercial dealing with them:' these words I refuse. J. R."

† One of the first principal settlers of Rochester, N. Y.

## NEW ASHFORD.

This town began to be settled about 1762, by emigrants from the eastern part of the state, Rhode Island, and Connecticut. Among the early settlers were Nathaniel, Abel, and Gideon Kent, Uriah, Peter, and Eli Mallory, William Green, Jacob Lyon, Samuel Gridley, Jonathan Beach, Samuel P. Tyler, Abraham Kirby, William Campbell, Amariah Babbit, Evans Rice, Capt. Martin, and a Mr. Mason. This place was incorporated as a district Feb. 26, 1781, and enjoyed all the privileges of a town, except that it could not elect a representative to the legislature. A small, neat house, for public worship, was erected here in 1828, and dedicated in Jan., 1829. Most of the inhabitants are Methodists, who enjoy circuit preaching about half of the time.

This town is about 4 miles square, and is situated principally on the steep and rugged hills which make from Saddle mountain on the east, and the Taconic range on the west, and which here approach each other. In the narrow valley between these hills, along the rise of the western branch of the Housatonic and the eastern branch of Green river, are some small tracts of more feasible land. Valuable quarries of blue and white marble were opened in this town about 1822, which furnish a considerable branch of business. This town is 18 miles N. of Lenox, and 130 W. by N. of Boston. Population, 253.

---

## NEW MARLBOROUGH.

This township was originally called No. 2, and was granted in 1736 to 72 proprietors, mostly belonging to Marlborough and its vicinity, in the county of Middlesex, by "The Great and General Court or Assembly of his Majesty's Province of the Massachusetts Bay in New England, held at Boston." The proprietors obtained the township of the Indians and took a deed, which was confirmed by the general court. Among other divisions of land into which the township was surveyed, were house lots consisting of 60 acres each, to the number of 63, besides one for each grantee. The first improvements were made in 1739, by Mr. Benjamin Wheeler, from Marlborough. During the hard winter of 1739-40, he remained the only white inhabitant in the town. The Indians, though in most respects friendly, forbade him the use of the gun, lest he should kill the deer, and thus withheld from him part of the means of his support. His nearest white neighbors were in Sheffield, a distance of 10 miles, some of whom came on snow-shoes to see him. In the following summer he visited Marlborough and returned with his family. Among the other first settlers were Noah Church, Jabez Ward, Thomas Tatlow, Elias Keyes, Joseph Blackmer, Jesse Taylor, John Taylor, William Witt, Philip Brookins and Samuel Bryan, from Marlborough or the vicinity, in

1741; Joseph Adams, Moses Cleaveland, Silas Freeman, in 1744; and Charles Adams, Solomon Randsford, Nathan Randsford and Jarvis Pike, in 1745, from Canterbury, Con. Families by the name of Sheldon, Wright and Allen, from Northampton, Mass. and Sheldon, Norton, and Harmon, from Suffield, Con., moved in about 1745, and William Alexander and John Thompson the succeeding year, from Dedham. The first born in town were twins, children of Mr. Brookins.

The first church in the town was organized on the 31st of Oct. 1744, with 5 members On the following day, the Rev. Thomas Strong, a native of Northampton and graduate of Yale College, was ordained pastor of this church. His salary was £50. The first meeting-house was erected in 1743. The expense of building it was defrayed by the proprietors of the town. The second meeting-house of this society was built in 1793 In consequence of some disagreement concerning the location of this house, another house was built the same year, and in 1794 the town was divided by the legislature, and a new parish, called the south parish, incorporated. On the 25th of April, 1794, the second or South church was formed, of 21 members, from the first church. The first pastor of this church, Rev. John Stevens, a native of Danbury, Con., and graduate of Yale College, was settled over the society Oct. 22, 1794. This parish has a ministerial fund, obtained by subscription in 1794, amounting to about $3,150.

This town was incorporated in 1759, is eight and a half miles in length and 5 in breadth. The surface is generally uneven and hilly, and, like most of the more elevated towns in the county, stony; though at the time of the settlement, the stones were so deeply covered with vegetable mould that the first inhabitants are said to have expressed their fears that they should not find stone enough to answer the purposes of building. Their fears were removed by finding a quarry of white stone, split by nature into blocks of different sizes nearly square, on an elevation called Dry Hill. In the north-west part of the town is Six-mile pond, first so called by some Indians who lived six miles distant from it in Great Barrington, and who resorted to it, for the purpose of fishing. The outlet from this pond is called Konkapot, from the circumstance that an Indian family of that name lived by its side in the borders of Sheffield. A stream called Umpachene rises in the east part of the town, and passing by the center, runs S. W. and empties in the Konkapot. This stream also derives its name from an Indian. In the S. E. part of the township is a pond nearly two miles in circumference, called Hermit pond, which is the source of a stream, which runs S. W. into Canaan. This pond derived its name from the circumstance that a hermit lived for several years on the south-eastern side.

The name of this hermit was Timothy Leonard. He came from Fredericksburg, Dutchess county, N. Y., five or six years before the revolutionary war; and though he purchased a farm, he led a solitary life till his death. He died June 13, 1817, from infirmity and old age, being, as was supposed, in his 70th year. Unwilling that any one should remain with him during a single night, he died as he lived, alone and unattended. The cause of his leading a solitary life is supposed to be explained by the fact that he was an inveterate hater of woman. His description of them was,

"They say they will, and they won't;
What they promise to do they don't."

"Let none smile at the history of Timothy Leonard, for he is not a solitary instance in which disappointed hope and mortified pride have been suffered to blot out the social affections, and produce uselessness, wretchedness and ruin."

In the west part of the town is a cave of some little note. It has several apartments of various dimensions, whose sides and roofs are limestone, on which stalactites are continually forming. About one fourth of a mile S. W. of the south meeting-house is a rock judged to weigh 30 or 40 tons, so equally balanced on another rock, that a man may move it with one finger. This town is 20 miles S. by E. of Lenox, and 130 S. W. by W. of Boston. Population, 1,570.

## OTIS.

This town consists of the former town of Loudon and the district of Bethlehem. Loudon was incorporated in 1773. Previously it was called *Tyringham Equivalent*, because it had been granted to the proprietors of that town to compensate them for some losses which they had sustained. Bethlehem was incorporated in 1789. This was originally called the north eleven thousand acres, in reference to Southfield, which was called the south eleven thousand acres. The settlement of Loudon commenced probably about 1750 or 55. Some of the earliest inhabitants whose names can be ascertained were David Kibbe, Stephen Kibbe, Isaac Kibbe, Dan. Gregory, —— Larkeom from Enfield, Con., Jeremy Stow, Eldad Bower, E. Pelton, George Troop, Ebenezer Trumbull, Jacob Cook, Timothy Whitney, Jonathan Norton and Samuel Marcy. The vote to build the first school-house was passed in 1774. The town settled but very slowly. Bethlehem began to be settled several years after Loudon. The names of some of the first settlers were Thomas Ward, Daniel Sumner, Phineas Kingsbury, John Plumbe, Adonijah Jones, Ebenezer Jones, Miles Jones, James Brackenridge, John Spear, and Robert Hunter. Most of these, and the subsequent inhabitants who moved into the district, came principally from Con. In June 1809 the district of Bethlehem was united with the town of Loudon, the town still bearing the name of Loudon. At a town meeting held in May 1810 it was proposed to have the name of the town altered at the discretion of P. Larkeom, Esq., then representative at the general court; and in June he obtained for it the name of *Otis*, in honor of the speaker of the house of representatives, the Hon. H. G. Otis of Boston.

It appears from the records of the town that money was voted from year to year to hire preaching. About 1772, before the incorporation of the town, a person came into it by the name of George Troop, who asserted himself to be a candidate for the ministry, whom the inhabitants employed several years; though it appeared finally that he had no license to preach. On a time appointed some of his hearers undertook to ordain him, and he on his part to form them into a church, after which he led them to the choice of deacons. The people at length becoming dissatisfied with him, an ecclesiastical council, convened in 1775, decided that he had no authority to preach or to organize a church, and that his church was not a regular church of Christ. He left the town in 1776 and joined the United States army in the character of chaplain, and his church separated and dissolved. On the 2d of Feb. 1779 a regular church was formed of 7 members. The Bethlehem church was organized Sept. 14, 1795, of 8 members. At a conference of these churches, held June 5th, 1810, it was mutually agreed to become one church. No house of worship was ever built in Loudon, though different attempts were made for the purpose. Before the union of the town and district in 1809, the united society agreed to erect a meeting-house, and procured timber and

fixed upon a place to set it. This house was built by subscription, and was dedicated in the autumn of 1813. For a while after, the society had the services of Rev. Aaron Kinne, and some other clergymen. In Nov. 1814, the Rev. Jonathan Lee was invited to preach in the place, and was ordained pastor June 28, 1815.

When Shays' insurrection broke out in 1786, a number of people who lived in the north part of the town, and attended meeting at Sandisfield, became alienated from their minister, the Rev. Mr. Storrs, on account of his opposition to the party of Shays. They withdrew from his ministry and professed themselves Baptists, and united with some inhabitants in the western part of Bethlehem in forming a Baptist church. They built a meeting-house, which stands in the south-western corner of this town. In the south-eastern section is a Methodist society, who have a meeting-house, which was erected by subscription in 1816. There is an Episcopal society in the center of the town, which was organized on the 1st of Jan. 1828.

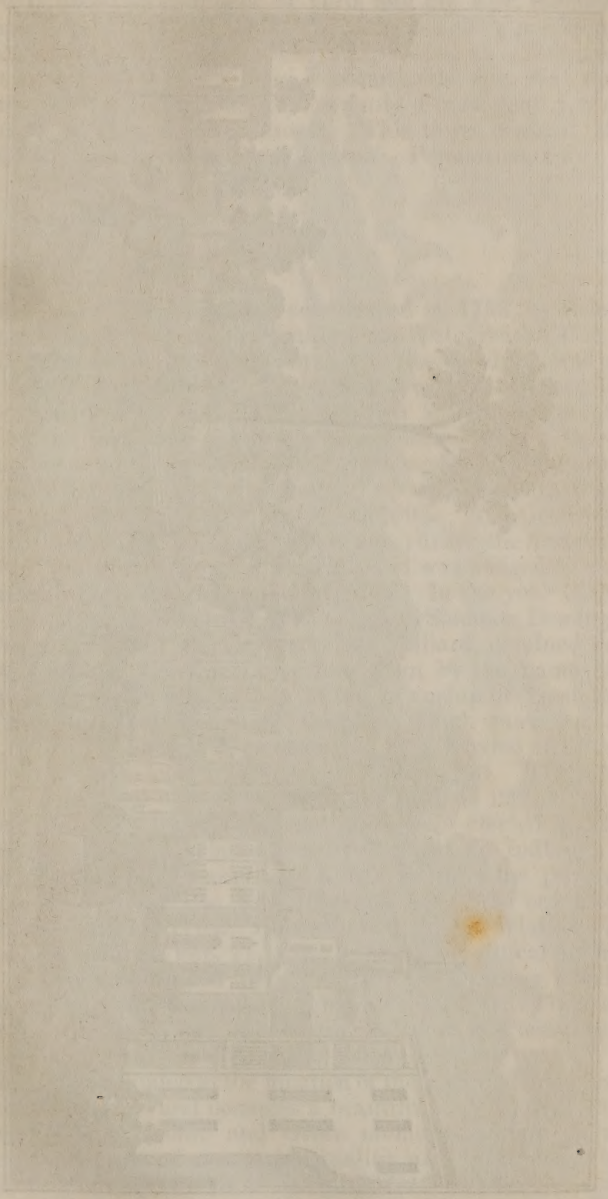
The general aspect of this town is uneven and broken. It abounds with granite rock, which renders the tillage difficult and expensive. At the distance of half a mile west of the center is a rock, with an opening or cavity in it, near the surface of the ground, where crystals of quartz and iron pyrites have been found. In the early settlement of Bethlehem, Daniel Sumner, while hunting for deer near by this rock, heard a sudden loud explosion, which much surprised and alarmed him. Curiosity leading him to examine from what source it proceeded, he found an unusual appearance of the rock, which was discolored, where a fissure had been made, from which he concluded that the sound had proceeded from that place. It was probably produced by the combustion of hydrogen gas. This town is 15 miles S. E. of Lenox, and 120 W. by S. of Boston. Population, 1,077.

---

## PERU.

This township included the greater part of Hinsdale until 1804. The whole was purchased at auction, at Boston, June 2, 1762, for £1,460. This was denominated No. 2 of the nine townships which were sold at that time. It went into the hands of Oliver Partridge and Elisha Jones, and, in honor of the former gentleman, was called Partridgefield from its incorporation in 1771 until 1806, when it received its present name. It is about 6 miles long and four and a half broad. Within these limits the settlement commenced about 1764. Between this time and 1768, Henry Badger, from New Jersey, Nathaniel Stowell, from Connecticut, Peter, Daniel, and Nathan Thompson, brothers, from the eastern part of this state, settled in it, and Ebenezer Pierce shortly after. This town, occupying the height of land on the Green mountain range, has a cold, severe climate. The surface is uneven, and the soil hard and stony, and best adapted to grazing. There is a limestone quarry, from which lime is made of the best quality. The first team is said to have crossed the mountain in this town in 1767, over which a turnpike road now passes.

The inhabitants of this place have been distinguished for their zeal in supporting the institutions of the gospel. They are mostly Congregationalists, though there are some Baptists and Methodists



Drawn by J. W. Barber—Engraved by S. E. Brown, Boston.

## CENTRAL PART OF PITTSFIELD MASS.

This view shows the appearance of the Common, as seen from near the western side. The Congregational Church is the first building, with a spire, on the left; the next the Town-House; the next eastward is the Episcopal Church; the other buildings near are connected with the Medical Institution. The ancient elm, one hundred and twenty-six feet in height, is seen rising in the central part of the Common.

belonging to societies in the adjoining towns. The church was organized with about 35 members, in 1770, and the Rev. Stephen Tracy, from Norwich, Connecticut, was ordained their pastor in April, 1772. The first meeting-house was erected in 1780, and the present one July 18, 1807. It is a remarkable fact, that the rain from the east roof of this house flows into Connecticut river, and from the west into the Housatonic. This town is about 15 miles N. E. of Lenox, and 111 W. of Boston. Population, 656.

---

## PITTSFIELD.

The settlement of this town was commenced in 1752, by Solomon Deming, who moved with his family from Wethersfield, Con., and settled in the east part of the town. Charles Goodrich and a number of others soon followed. Mrs. Deming was the first white female who came into the town, and was often left alone through the night by the necessary absence of her husband, when there was not another white inhabitant in the town, and the wilderness was filled with Indians. She was the last, as well as the first, of the settlers, and died in March, 1818, aged 92. Mr. Goodrich (who died in 1815, in the 96th year of his age,) drove the first cart and team into the town from Wethersfield, and was obliged to cut his way through the woods a number of miles. In the year 1753, Simeon Crofoot, Charles Goodrich, Jacob Ensign, Solomon Deming, Stephen Crofoot, Samuel Taylor, and Elias Willard, obtained an act from the general court, incorporating them by the name of "The proprietors of the settling lots in the township of Poontoosuck." This was the Indian name of the place, which was retained until 1761, when the town was incorporated by the name of Pittsfield, in honor of the celebrated statesman William Pitt. The proprietors were driven off once or twice by the Indians in the time of the second French war. Three small forts were erected in different parts of the town, as places of safety against the Indians.

The first meeting-house was erected a little south of the present Congregational church. The Rev. Thomas Allen was ordained the first pastor, April 18, 1764. He continued in that relation till his death, which occurred Feb. 11, 1810. Owing to political differences this church was divided from 1808 till 1817, during which time the minority were a separate church, and settled Mr. Thomas Punderson their minister, but were again united in the last-mentioned year, and Rev. Heman Humphrey installed their pastor.

Pittsfield is finely situated at the junction of the principal branches of the Housatonic river, and occupies a beautiful expansion of the valley between the Taconic and Green mountain range. The soil of this township is of a superior quality, and is divided into farms exhibiting fine specimens of agriculture. The village in the central part of the town is one of the largest and best built in the county. There is a public square in the center, containing about

four acres: in the center of this square is a large elm, which was left standing when the original forest was cleared away. It is 126 feet in height, and 90 feet to the limbs. It is a striking object, and never fails to attract the notice of strangers. There are in the village 4 churches: 1 Congregational, 1 Episcopal, 1 Baptist, and 1 Methodist; the Berkshire Medical Institution, and a number of other public buildings. There is also a bank, the "Agricultural Bank," incorporated in 1818, with a capital of $100,000; a printing-office, an academy, and other seminaries of learning. The *Berkshire Medical Institution* was incorporated in 1823, and is connected with Williams College, at Williamstown. There is a Lyceum of Natural History connected with this institution, formed by its trustees, according to act of the legislature. Pittsfield is 6 miles from Lenox, 33 E. S. E. from Albany, and 125 W. from Boston. Population, 3,575.

In 1837, there were in the town 2 cotton mills, consuming 125,000 lbs. of cotton; 500,000 yards of cotton manufactured; 6 woollen mills, consuming 315,000 lbs. of wool; 233,000 yards of cloth manufactured, valued at $547,000. There were 2,135 Saxony sheep; 10,534 merino sheep; other kinds of sheep, 293; the value of the wool produced, $19,443; capital invested, $349,974. The value of muskets manufactured, $24,000; and 30 hands employed. Value of carriages manufactured, $20,000; hands employed, 30. Beside the above, various other articles are manufactured, such as buttons, brooms, hats, leather, chairs, &c.

---

## RICHMOND.

This township was first purchased of two chieftains of the Stockbridge tribe of Indians, by the agency of Samuel Brown, jr., Esq., of Stockbridge, in or about the year 1763. The consideration for the purchase was £1,700. It appears that by a resolve of the general court, passed Feb. 17 of the same year, the purchase was confirmed to the several proprietors on condition of their paying the stipulated sum of money to the Indians, and that they should, within five years' time, have 50 settlers residing within the limits, who should each have a good dwelling-house, and that they should have a learned Protestant minister settled among them within the time specified. The settlement of the town commenced in 1760. In the summer of that year, Capt. Micah Mudge moved his family into the place, and in the succeeding autumn Mr. Ichabod Wood, from Rehoboth. These two families settled about 3 miles apart, and remained alone in the wilderness through a long and gloomy winter. In the year 1761, several families moved to this place, viz. Elijah and Isaac Brown, John Chamberlain, David Pixley, Joseph Patterson, and Daniel, Timothy, and Aaron Rowley, who generally settled in the south and west parts of the town. In 1762, Joseph and Paul Raymond, and John and Daniel Slosson, from

Kent, Con., moved in, and some others. From that time, the settlement advanced rapidly, until every part of the town was inhabited. The most part of the first settlers were from Connecticut and Long Island. The church was formed in Richmond about 1765. In that year, the Rev. Job Swift, afterwards the minister of Bennington, Vt., was settled as their pastor. He was a native of Sandwich, Mass., and a graduate of Yale College in 1765. President Dwight says, "Dr. Swift was one of the best and most useful men I ever knew. To the churches and ministers of Vermont he was a patriarch: and wherever he was known he is remembered with the greatest veneration." The present Congregational meeting-house was built in 1794, at the cost of $4,000. The Methodist society have a neat and convenient meeting-house, which was built in 1825.

This town was incorporated on the 20th of June, 1765, by the name of *Richmond*, (after the Duke of Richmond). In the year 1766, on the 26th of February, the township was divided by an act of the legislature, and the easterly part incorporated by the name of Lenox. The tract included between the mountains is a pleasant and fertile valley, averaging about 3 miles in width, enclosed by hills on the east and west, commanding delightful prospects. An intelligent gentleman, who had spent many years in foreign countries, after passing through this town, and viewing the valley from the hill on the west, observed that in *natural scenery* it excelled the view from the famous *Richmond Hill*, in England. This town joins Lenox: distance from that place, 5 miles, and 135 W. of Boston. Population, 820. There is a furnace in the town for the manufacture of pig iron, which in 1837 employed 40 hands. who manufactured 600 tons, valued at $26,400. There were 4,835 merino sheep, whose fleeces averaged 3 pounds and valued at $8,703; capital invested, $90,000.

---

## SANDISFIELD.

This town, in connection with others, was granted to a company who petitioned for the same in 1735. It was called No. 3. The proprietors mostly lived in the county of Worcester. The patent of the town was granted in 1736, and soon after the location of town lots was made. No family moved into the place till 1750. Thomas Brown was the first. Soon after, his father, Daniel Brown, Esq., moved in with his numerous family. He was one of the principal men; was born near Boston, but had lived for some time in Enfield, Con. The settlement of the town advanced rapidly. A large number of families came in from Wethersfield, Con., and the adjoining towns, and also a considerable number from the towns below Plymouth, on Cape Cod. The first white child born in the town was named *Lot* Smith, Aug. 7, 1757, because the proprietors, meeting on the day he was born, proposed giving him a lot of land. The town enjoyed the preaching of the gospel within

5 or 6 years of the first settlement. The first meeting-house was erected in 1757, and stood till 1796, when a new one was built. The site is nearly in the center of the town, and the house is literally founded on a rock. The church was formed in 1756. Rev. Cornelius Jones, a native of Bellingham, and a graduate of Harvard College in 1752, was the first minister in the place. He was ordained at the time the church was organized. The place of the transactions of the day, for the want of a more convenient place, was a *barn*. The first President Edwards, then settled over the Stockbridge Indians, was moderator of the council, and preached the ordination sermon. There are two Baptist churches in this town, though the meeting-house of the second society is in the N. W. corner of Otis. The first was organized Aug. 21, 1779. Their first pastor was Elder Joshua Morse, who was ordained Oct. 2, of the same year. The second Baptist church, consisting of 19 members, was constituted April 25, 1788. Mr. Benjamin Baldwin, a native of Otis, was ordained over this church June 9, 1790. This town was incorporated in 1762, and now includes the original township of Sandisfield, and the tract formerly called the south 11,000 acres. This tract was incorporated as a district in 1797, and annexed to Sandisfield in 1819. The length of the township is about 9 miles and the breadth six. The surface is hilly; the hills rise to a considerable height, but not abrupt, they being mostly large swells. A considerable mountain rises, however, on the western bank of Farmington river, in the S. E. section of the town, known by the name of Hanging mountain. It is 450 feet in height above the bank, and presents to the S. E. a mural perpendicular front. This town was originally Indian hunting-ground. In clearing a piece of wood-land a few years ago, a large number of arrow-heads of stone were found carefully deposited between two rocks, probably placed there ages ago. It does not appear that the town was ever an Indian settlement. This town is 20 miles S. E. by E. of Lenox, and 112 W. by S. of Boston. Population, 1,493.

---

## SAVOY.

The general court, in 1770 or 71, granted to Col. William Bullock, of Rehoboth, agent for the heirs of Capt. Samuel Gallop and company, a township of land 6 miles square, in consideration of the services and sufferings of the said Gallop and company in an expedition into Canada in 1690, in King William's war. The greater part of this grant composes the present town of Savoy. The first family settled in this town in Sept., 1777, and within 10 years from that time 35 families were located in the place. Some of these were Lemuel Hatheway, Daniel Wetherell, William Wilbore, Zachariah Padelford, and Joseph, William, Thomas, and Joseph (jr.) Williams, from Taunton, John

Bourn, Joseph Bishop, Comfort Bates, Abiel Dunham, Michael Sweet, and David Matthews, from Attleborough, and families of the names of Babbit, Shearman, Reed, Bennet, Ingraham, Nelson, Rogers, Fuller, Putney, and Heath, from other places. Public worship was early established in this town. Most of the people are Baptists, though there are some Methodists and Congregationalists. The Baptist church was organized June 24, 1787. Their first minister was Elder Nathan Haskins, a native of Shutesbury, ordained in 1789. The society built their meeting-house half a mile north of the hollow, in 1804. Savoy is a mountainous township, and a large portion of it too broken for cultivation. The best lands are in the north and east parts. The inhabitants are mostly farmers, who raise stock and keep large dairies. The village called *Savoy village* is in the south part of this town, on the north branch of the Westfield river. This little village consists of 2 churches, (1 Baptist, 1 Methodist,) 2 taverns, 2 stores, and about 15 dwelling-houses. Distance, 25 miles from Lenox, 7 from South Adams, 28 to Northampton, 29 to Greenfield, and 44 to Troy, N. Y.

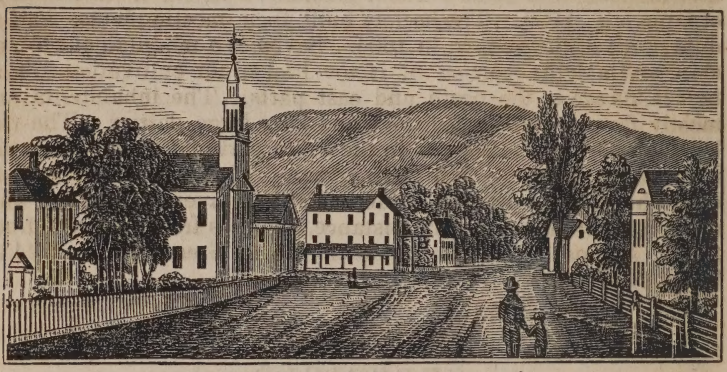
---

## SHEFFIELD.

As early as 1722, Joseph Parsons and 176 other persons within the county of Hampshire, petitioned the general court of Massachusetts for two townships of land on the river *Housatonic* or Westbrook. This petition was granted Jan. 30, 1722-3, and a committee appointed for the purpose of making the purchase of the Indians, dividing the tract, granting lots, admitting settlers, &c. On the 25th of April, 1724, the committee made the purchase of the Indians and received from them a deed, "in consideration of £460, three barrels of cider, and thirty quarts of *rum*." This deed was signed and sealed by Konkepot and twenty other Indians at Westfield, before John Ashley, justice of the peace. The Indians in this deed reserved to themselves two small tracts, which on their removal, about 10 years after, they exchanged for land in Upper Housatonic, within the present town of Stockbridge. There were two or three small Indian settlements in this town, though but a few traces of them are now to be found. On a gravelly hillock in the north part of the town, in a tract which they reserved, it is supposed was their burying-place. Human bones were discovered in making the turnpike road through the town two and a half miles south of the meeting-house, on the rise of ground a few rods south of the turnpike gate, which led to the conclusion that this spot too was an Indian burying-place.

In 1725, Capt. John Ashley and Capt. Ebenezer Pomroy, two of the committee, made a general division of the lower township, especially of the part lying upon the river; and soon after the place began to be settled by individuals from the county of Hamp-

shire, and mostly from the town of Westfield. In 1726 the settlers were subjected to much inconvenience and vexation by some of the Dutch inhabitants of the province of New York, who contested the titles to the lands. They were also subjected to privation through fear of the Indians, and were obliged for safety to picket in two or three dwellings in different parts of the town, to which they resorted to spend the night.



*Southern view of Sheffield, (central part).*

In 1733 the lower township Housatonic was set off and incorporated as a town, eight miles long on the river, and wide enough to include 7 square miles; and was named *Sheffield*, probably from Sheffield in England. It extended north to Great Barrington bridge. In 1761 the town was reduced to its present limits, 8 miles in length and 7 in breadth. Among the first settlers of this town were those of the name of Noble, Austin, Westover, Kellogg, Pell, Callender, Corban, Huggins, Smith, Ingersoll, Dewey, Root, &c., in all about 60, who had their lands, from 250 to 1,000 acres each, confirmed to them by the committee. Mr. Obadiah Noble, from Westfield, was the first white man who resided in the town. He spent the first winter here with no other human being than the Indians. In spring he went back to Westfield, and in June returned with his daughter. The first church in this town was organized on the 22d of Oct., 1735. Mr. Jonathan Hubbard, of Sunderland, and a graduate of Yale College, was ordained their pastor on the same occasion. The people had built a meeting-house the summer previous, 45 feet by 35. This house stood till 1762, when a new one was erected.

The engraving above is a view of the Congregational church (the only church in the town) and some other buildings in the central part of the town, with the east mountain in the distance. The first meeting-house stood about half a mile north of the present house, near the house of Mr. Hubbard, the first minister, which is still standing and occupied by his son. This place is 20 miles from Lenox, 28 from Hudson, 28 from Litchfield, 48 from Hartford, and about 125 from Boston. Population, 2,308.

A Baptist church was formed in this town on the 7th of July, 1825, with 15 members. There are a few Episcopalians and Methodists in the town.

The town includes an extensive vale, and, except on the east, is generally level. In that part there is an extensive chain of considerable hills, extending from one end of the township to the other. On the west it is mountainous: *Taconic*, or Mount Washington, as this part of the Taconic range is more generally called, is about 2500 feet in height, and presents a magnificent spectacle. A part of this mountain is within the limits of Sheffield. This town affords great abundance of white marble, and much of excellent quality. The soil of the township is generally productive, and in the vale easily tilled. Large quantities of hay are easily obtained from the extensive intervals lying upon the river. The Housatonic, which passes through the length of the town, is here a silent, sluggish stream, from 6 to 8 rods in breadth. From this town it passes into Connecticut, and, flowing through the western part of the state, empties into Long Island Sound between Milford and Stratford, 13 miles west of New Haven.

The following singular occurrences are said to have taken place near the boundary line between Massachusetts and Connecticut. Part of these occurrences took place in this town, and part in the adjoining town of Salisbury, in Connecticut. The relation of these circumstances was obtained from Mr. S. Sage and his family, who are still living on the spot, (June, 1836,) and could be corroborated by great numbers of people now living:—

"These occurrences commenced Nov. 8th, 1802, at a clothier's shop. A man and two boys were in the shop; the boys had retired to rest, it being between 10 and 11 o'clock at night. A block of wood was thrown through the window; after that, pieces of hard mortar, till the man and boys became alarmed, and went to the house to call Mr. Sage, who arose from bed and went to the shop, and could hear the glass break often, but could not discover from whence it came, notwithstanding the night was very light. He exerted himself to discover the cause without success. It continued constantly till day-light, and then ceased till the next evening at 8 o'clock, when it commenced again, and continued till midnight; then ceased till the next evening at dusk, and continued till some time in the evening, and then ceased. The next day it commenced about an hour before sun-down, and continued about an hour, and then it left the shop and began at the dwelling-house of Mr. Ezekiel Landon, 100 rods north, in the town of Sheffield. It continued several hours, and ceased till the next morning: when the family were at breakfast it began again, and continued two or three hours, and ceased till evening, when it began again and continued several hours, and ceased till the next morning, when it began again and continued all the forenoon, and then ceased altogether. The articles thrown into the shop were pieces of wood, charcoal, stone. but principally pieces of hard mortar, such as could not be found in the neighborhood. Nothing but stones were thrown into the house of Mr. Landon, the first of which were thrown into the door. There were 38 panes of glass broke out of the shop, and 18 out of the dwelling houses: in two or three instances persons were hit by the things that were thrown. What was remarkable, nothing could be seen coming till the glass broke, and whatever passed through, fell directly down on the window-sill, as if it had been put through with a person's fingers, and many pieces of mortar and coal were thrown through the same hole in the glass in succession. Many hundreds of people assembled to witness the scene, among whom were clergymen and other gentlemen, but none were able to detect the source of the mischief. The more credulous readily believed it to be witchcraft, but it was generally thought to be some slight of hand, effected by a combination of individuals, as the windows were broken on different sides of the buildings nearly at the same time."

The following inscriptions are taken from monuments in the grave-yards in this place.

Sacred to the memory of Jonathan Hubbard, and Mrs. Rachel Hubbard his consort, this monument is erected. The Rev. J. Hubbard was the first pastor of the church in Sheffield. He was blessed with a lively genius and solid judgment. His public discources were judicious, and his conversation instructive. He departed this life July 6th, 1765, in the 62d year of his age.——Our Fathers where are they? and do the Prophets live forever?

---

Beneath this stone liès the body of the Rev. John Keep, A. M., pastor of the church in Sheffield, who died Sept. 3d, A. D. 1784, Ætat. 36, et ministerii 13, calmly resigning his mortal life in hope of a blessed immortality thro' the atonement of Jesus Christ. He was blessed with natural genius improved by education, and a benevolent heart, and was illustrious as a *Divine*, a *Preacher*, a *Friend* and a *Christian*.

When Suns and Planets from their orbs be hurl'd
And livid flames involve this smoking world;
The Trump of God announce the Savior nigh
And shining hosts of angels crowd the sky
Then from this tomb thy dust shall they convey
To happier regions of eternal day.

---

Sacred to the memory of the Rev. Ephraim Judson, Pastor of the church in Sheffield. He died on the 23d of February, A. D. 1813, in the 76th year of his age, and 23d of his ministry in Sheffield, having been previously the pastor of the church in Norwich, and also in Taunton. Mr. Judson was esteemed as a learned divine, an acute logician, and an evangelical preacher. He was mild, courteous, and hospitable. By his numerous friends he was deemed a wise counsellor, an active peace-maker, & a sincere christian. What he was in Truth, the Great Day will disclose.

---

Here lies deposited the body of Major General John Ashley, who died Nov. 5, 1799, in the 64th year of his age.

Make the extended skies your tomb,
Let stars record your worth;
Yet know vain mortals all must die,
As natures sickliest birth.

---

This monument is erected to perpetuate the memory of Col. John Ashley, who departed this life Sept. 1st, 1802, in the 93d year of his age.

Virtue alone has majesty in death,
And triumphs most when most the tyrant frowns;
Earth highest station ends in Here he lies
And dust to dust concludes her noblest song.

---

## STOCKBRIDGE.

This town was originally laid out by the general government of the state in 1735, for the accommodation of the Indians. In the year previous a mission was commenced among the Housatonic Indians by Mr. John Sergeant, then a candidate for the ministry, assisted by Mr. Timothy Woodbridge as schoolmaster, under the patronage of the board of commissioners for Indian affairs in Boston, of which his excellency Jonathan Belcher, then British governor of Massachusetts, was an active and influential member. At that time about half of these Indians lived in the

great meadow on the Housatonic in this town, called by them *Wnahktukook.* Here Konkapot the chieftain resided, who had just before been honored by Gov. Belcher with a captain's commission. His cabin stood on a knoll a few rods north of the Konkapot brook, on the east side of the county road. The other Indians lived on their reservation in Sheffield, called by them Skatehook. For the better improvement of their moral condition it was soon found desirable to have these united and settled in one place, with such other Indians in the vicinity as might be disposed to join with them. Being made acquainted with their situation, the legislature, on the 17th of March, 1735, granted them a township 6 miles square, to be laid out on the Housatonic river, immediately north of Monument mountain, provided the proprietors and settlers of the Upper Housatonic could be induced to give up their right to that portion of their lands on which the new township would partly fall. It was wished to include the fine alluvial ground at Wnahktukook, where the chieftain resided, and, which, to some extent, was under cultivation. The committee met with but little difficulty in performing the duties assigned them, and in April, 1736, they laid out the town in a square, which included the present townships of Stockbridge and West-Stockbridge.

Early in May of that year the Indians began to move into their plantation, and by the last of June there were more than 90 persons in the settlement. In Jan., 1737, the subject being laid before the legislature by the governor, they ordered that a meeting-house 40 feet by 30, together with a school-house, should be built for the Indians at the charge of the province. On the 7th of May in this year, the grant of the town was confirmed to the Indians, their heirs and assigns; and in 1739, the town was incorporated by the name of Stockbridge, after the town of that name in England. Their meeting-house was first opened for public worship on the 29th of Nov., 1739, the day of thanksgiving in the commonwealth. It stood a few rods north-east of the site of the present south meeting-house. The settlement gradually increased for many years, until they numbered, at one time, nearly 500, though it is probable that their average number, while they remained in the town, was about 400. A short time before the revolutionary war, a township, 6 miles square, was given them by the Oneidas, in the state of New York. After the close of the war, in 1783, some of them removed, a large proportion of them in 1785, and the residue in 1788. In 1810, they are represented to have numbered more than 600. In 1822 these Indians began to move to Green Bay, on the southern shore of Lake Michigan, on to a tract of 5,000,000 acres, purchased for them and other Indians in the state of New York, for $500, of the Menominie and Winnebago tribes. The head of Green Bay is near the center of their purchase. The residence of Capt. Konkapot has been mentioned; that of King Ben [Benjamin Kokkewenaunaut] was on the elevated ground back of the Housatonic, half a mile west of the plain. In 1771, being then 94 years old, this chieftain told his people that they must appoint another king, and king Solomon [Solomon Unhaunnauwaunnutt] was chosen his successor. His house was on the south bank of the Housatonic, opposite Little Hill. He died in Feb., 1777, aged 50. King Ben lived till April 1781, being 104 years old. Some of the Indians' houses were on the plain, some on the meadows near the river, and a few about Barnum's brook. These Indians at first were called by the English *River Indians,* afterwards more generally Housatonic Indians, until the incorporation of this town; since which they have more generally been called Stockbridge Indians. They have also sometimes, as well as the tribe at Norwich, Conn., been called Mohegans, which is a corruption of their proper name Mahhekaneew or *Muhhekaneok,* signifying "*the people of the great waters, continually in motion.*"

One very important effect which this mission produced was, that the friendship of these Indians was effectually secured to the English. They performed numerous kind offices for the early settlers of the county; in time of war they were spies for the English, and often fought and sometimes shed their blood for them in the army.

Though Fort Massachusetts was repeatedly attacked in the time of the first French war, and terror was spread through all this region, yet, in consequence of the well-known friendship of the Muhhekaneews, no hostile Indians ventured down into the vicinity of this place, and the southern section of the county was saved from such calamities as befel some of the settlements on Connecticut river, and others to the west, in the state of New York. Though in the second French war a few families in different parts of the county were disturbed, yet the mischief was small compared with what probably would have been done, had it not been for the friendship of the Stockbridge tribe. In this war many of the Indians were received as soldiers in the service of Massachusetts, and showed their fidelity by fighting for the whites. In the revolutionary war a part of the company of minute men under the command of Captain Goodrich, of this town, was composed of these Indians. A company went to White Plains under Capt. Daniel Nimham, where some were slain, and others died with sickness. Numbers served at other places. At the close of the war General Washington directed the contractors for supplying a division of the army at West Point with provisions, to give the Indians a feast, in consideration of their good conduct in the service. An ox weighing 1,100 lbs. was roasted whole; the whole tribe partook of it; the men first, and then the women, according to custom. The Rev. John Sergeant (the younger) and a Mr. Deane presided at the table, and the principal men of the place attended. The feast was kept near the residence of King Solomon, and after this was over the Indians buried the hatchet in token that the war was past, and performed some other ceremonies in their own style for the gratification of the company. The school commenced among these Indians by Mr. Woodbridge, in the autumn of 1734, was kept by him many years, and was regularly kept afterwards (for some time by Mr. John Sergeant, Jun.) until the Indians emigrated to the region of the Oneidas.

## The following account of Mr. Sergeant's labors is taken from the History of Stockbridge, by the Rev. David D. Field.

In 1741, Mr. Sergeant projected the plan of a boarding-school, which was summarily this: That a tract of land of about 200 acres should be set aside for the use of the school, and a house erected upon it; that a number of children and youth, between the ages of 10 and 20, should be received, and placed under the care of two masters, one of whom should take the oversight of them in their hours of *labor*, and the other in their hours of *study*, and that their time should be so divided between the hours of labor and study, as to make one the diversion of the other; that the fruit of their labors should go towards their maintenance, and to carry on the general design; and that a stock of cattle should be maintained on the place for the same purpose. It was also proposed to take into the number, on certain conditions, children from any of the Indian tribes around, that by their means the principles of virtue and Christian knowledge might be spread as far as possible.

This project was very popular among the Indian and English inhabitants of this place, and much was eventually done by them, considering their circumstances, for promoting it. It was also popular with the commissioners and their friends in Boston. But before much was done, the first French war commenced, which rendered it necessary that the actual establishment of the school should be postponed for a season. In the mean while, as the Corporation for Indian Affairs, under which the commissioners acted, existed in London, the project attracted the favorable notice of such blessed men there as Dr. Isaac Watts and Capt. Thomas Coram, who exerted themselves to raise funds for the support of the school. The Prince of Wales headed a subscription with 20 guineas, and a few others high in rank and office subscribed for it. Mr. Isaac Hollis made provision at first for supporting 12 boys, and afterwards for supporting 24, and was so anxious that the children should be instructed immediately, that Mr. Sergeant took 12 under his care in the beginning of 1748. But as it was not altogether safe for them to remain here during the war, he procured Capt. Martin Kellogg, of Newington, in Wethersfield, Conn., to take them in May, and instruct them for a year. In 1749, the war being closed, a house for the boarding-school was erected, which stood on the southern end of the garden belonging to Mr. Benoni C. Wells.

The heart of Mr. Sergeant was drawn exceedingly towards this school. His successor, President Edwards, thought much of it, and, directly after his settlement in this place, a large council from the Six Nations sat here to consider the subject of sending their children to the school. After it was opened, the Rev. Gideon Hawley, afterwards missionary at Marshpee, it is understood, instructed it for a time. "He taught a few families of Mohawks, Oneidas and Tuskaroras." The Rev. Cotton

Mather Smith, who afterwards settled in Sharon, Conn., also instructed it for a season. But arrangements for managing the school were never very thoroughly made; and admirable as was the plan, and as much as it promised, the occurrence of the second French war nearly destroyed it.

Notwithstanding this unhappy issue, however, in this school, in connection with the common school, a considerable number of Indians received a good education. A few also were instructed at the Indian charity school at Hanover, N. H., and Peter Pohquonnoppeet was graduated at the college in that town in 1780. This *Sir Peter*, as he was commonly called, was a man of good talents and character, and connected with Joseph Quanaukaunt, Capt. Hendrick Aupaumut, and Capt. John Konkapot, in a council, which, after the decease of King Solomon, regulated the affairs of the tribe. The regal power, it is said, belonged to Joseph Quanaukaunt; but being a very modest and unassuming, as well as sensible man, he chose not to be king, but wished the tribe to be governed by a council.

Many of the Indians were fitted for the transaction of all ordinary business. A part of the town offices were uniformly sustained by them while they remained in this place. The speech of one of the chiefs to the Massachusetts congress in 1775, in Bingham's Columbian Orator, tendering his services in the revolutionary war, may be taken as a specimen of the talent at oratory which some of them possessed.

As to religion, it is evident that the Spirit of God was poured forth under the ministry of Mr. Sergeant, and that his labors were blessed to the conversion of many souls. The Lord's supper was first administered here on the 4th of June, 1738; but as a number had made a profession years before, the church must be considered as previously existing, although we have no express account of the time and manner of its organization. About 100, from first to last, made a profession of Christianity; and though it is not certain all these were genuine converts, yet we have no authority for restricting the operations of grace entirely to those who became professors, nor indeed to the members of this tribe; for considerable numbers from other tribes occasionally listened here to the instructions of the gospel.

But the extent to which they were civilized and christianized, will be more fully understood by attending to the labors of the successive missionaries.

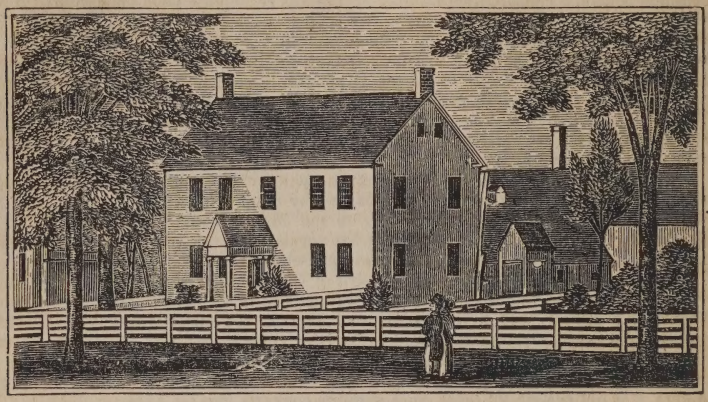
At the time Mr. Sergeant received his appointment, he was a tutor in Yale College. He visited the Indians in the autumn of 1734, and again in the spring of 1735, and in July in the latter year, having relinquished the duties of the tutorship, he took up his residence with the Indians for life. On the 31st of August following he was ordained at Deerfield, where Gov. Belcher had made an appointment to meet some Indian tribes about that time, for the purpose of making a treaty with them. The ordination took place on the Sabbath, in the presence of the congregation usually worshipping there, of the governor and a large committee of both houses of the legislature, of the Indians collected from several tribes, and of some of the Housatonic Indians, who sat by themselves, and formally received Mr. Sergeant as their missionary.

In the winters of 1734 and 5, and of 1735 and 6, the Indians were instructed in Great Barrington, and in the intermediate summer in Sheffield and Stockbridge. Upon their removal to this town in May in the year last mentioned, Mr. Woodbridge removed here and boarded with Capt. Konkapot. Mr. Sergeant boarded with a family in Great Barrington until January, 1737, when he moved into town, and boarded with Mr. Woodbridge, who had settled in a family state. The first residence of Mr. Woodbridge was on the "Hill," eastward from the house of Dea. Josiah Jones. He afterwards built a house on the farm now owned by Mr. Samuel Goodrich. In the course of 1737, Mr. Sergeant built the house on the "Plain," occupied at the present time by the widow of Gen. Silas Pepoon, and which is now the oldest house in town. He afterwards built the house on the Hill, now occupied by his grandson, Maj. Sewall Sergeant. In this he died.

Ignorant of their language, Mr. Sergeant at first instructed the Indians, of necessity, by the aid of an interpreter. In this way he translated into their language some prayers for their daily use, and Watts's first catechism for the benefit of children. But as the disadvantages of this mode were many, he applied himself diligently to the study of the language, and in August, 1737, began to declare unto them in their own tongue the wonderful works of God. Afterwards he made such proficiency in it, that the Indians were accustomed to say he spoke their language better than they did.

The effect of his labors upon the Indians was very happy. From 8 or 10 families they had increased to more than 50, during his ministry, had been reclaimed from many errors and vices, had assumed a stable character as a society, regularly attended public worship, had 20 houses built after the English manner, and paid considerable

attention to the cultivation of the earth. In singing they were great proficients. Fifty or sixty who had become hopeful converts were admitted to full communion by him; some of whom died in the faith before him: 42 survived him. He baptized 182 natives, adults and infants. His services were also greatly useful to the English who settled here.



*Ancient House in Stockbridge.*

The above is a south-eastern view of the house of Mr. Daniel B. Fenn, in the central part of Stockbridge village. It was built by Mr. Sergeant in 1737, and is the oldest house in the town. This house was occupied by the Rev. Jonathan Edwards while he resided in this town, and within its walls he completed his celebrated production, "The Freedom of the Will," which is thought by many to be the greatest production of the human mind. His study was on the lower floor in the south-west corner of the building, and was quite contracted in its limits, being but about five feet by four, as it appears by the marks of the partition still remaining. The walls of the house are lined with brick. After President Edwards left it was occupied by Jehiel Woodbridge, Esq., then by Judge Sedgwick, then Gen. Silas Pepoon, and now by Mr. Fenn.

Mr. Sergeant was a native of Newark, N. J., and graduate of Yale College 1729. In stature he was rather small, but possessed a very intelligent, expressive countenance. He died on the 27th of July, 1749, and was succeeded in the labors of the mission by the Rev. Jonathan Edwards. He entered upon the same general course of instruction which his predecessor had pursued, and discharged his duties with his wonted faithfulness, and to the good acceptance of both the people and commissioners. Besides performing his ministerial duties, he here wrote some of his greatest works. Mr. Edwards continued here till Jan., 1758, when he was dismissed, to take the presidency of Princeton College. At the time of his dismission, the number of Indian families were reduced to 42. Rev. Stephen West, of Tolland, Conn., and a graduate of Yale College, was ordained the next pastor of this church, June 13th, 1759, and continued over them until the removal of the Indians to the state of New York.

This town was gradually settled by the English, who bought out the Indian rights one after another before their emigration. Some of the earliest white settlers, next to Mr. Sergeant and Mr. Woodbridge, were Col. Williams, Josiah Jones, Joseph Woodbridge, Samuel Brown, Samuel Brown Jr., Joshua Chamberlain, David Pixley, John Willard, John Taylor, Jacob Cooper, Elisha Parsons, Stephen Nash, James Wilson, Josiah Jones Jun., Thomas Sherman, and Solomon Glezen. Families by the name of Ball, Hamilton, Cadwell, and Lynch were in the west part of the town, of Curtis and Churchill in the north, and of Bradley and Williams in the east, at an early period.

The great body of the people in this town have ever been Congregationalists; though there are some Episcopalians, a few Baptists and Methodists. The principal village, about half a mile in extent, is beautifully situated on the Plain, a tract of level land between "the Hill" and the Housatonic, moderately elevated above the river. It consists of about 40 dwelling-houses, a Congregational church, a bank, and academy. The scenery of the town has been much admired by strangers. It is situated 6 miles S. of Lenox, 44 from Springfield, 59 from Hartford, 32 from Hudson, 34 from Albany, and 130 W. of Boston. Population, 2,036. There are in the town a cotton mill with 3,780 spindles, 2 woollen mills with 8 sets of machinery, and 2 furnaces, one of which is for the manufacture of pig iron, of which in 1837 thirteen hundred and thirty-seven tons were made, valued at $53,480.

[*From the Boston Post Boy, Sept.* 3, 1739.]

"In a letter from a friend in the country, dated Aug. 21, 1739, we have the following passages. I have lately been to see my friends at *Housatonnoc,* (now called Stockbridge,) and was well pleased to find the Indians so well improv'd, particularly in husbandry, having good fields of Indian corn, and beans, and other sorts of grain, as oats, &c. They have good fence about their field, made with their own hands. Some of them live in houses built after the English manner, and Capt. *Concopot* has built a barn that is well shingled, &c. They have several horses among them, and some cows, hogs, &c. They are many of them grown industrious, and diligent in business; I observed several young women sewing cloth, making shirts, &c. But I was in special gratify'd to find them improv'd in learning; several of them have made good proficiency, can read in their Testaments and Bibles, and some of them can write a good hand: the children are in general as mannerly as you find in any country town. There are about 20 families of Indians that live there; and now the great and general court have taken such effectual care, and put them in possession of the land, they have designed for them, (which hitherto they have been hindered from possessing,) I make no doubt but they will greatly increase in number; for several Indians have been with them, and manifested a desire to tarry with them, could they have land to work upon. There is a church gather'd and fourteen Indian communicants; the number of the baptiz'd is near sixty. While I was at *Stockbridge,* the Rev. Mr. Sergeant (the minister there) was married to Mrs. *Abigail Williams,* a virtuous and agreeable young gentlewoman, daughter of *Ephraim Williams,* Esq. There were ninety Indians present at the marriage, who behaved with great gravity while the prayers were made, yea, during the whole solemnity; and seem'd exceedingly well pleased that their minister was married; they show him great respect, &c. And I hope he may prove yet a great blessing among them, and be instrumental of turning many of them from darkness to light.

*I am your's, &c.*"

The following is the inscription on the monument of Mr. Sergeant, in the grave-yard near the Congregational church.

Here lies the body of the Rev. Mr. John Sergeant, who dy'd the 27th day of July, A. D. 1749 in the 46th year of his age.

Where is that pleasing form I ask, thou canst not show,
He's not within false stone, there's nought but dust below;
And where's that pious soul that thinking concious mind,
Wilt thou pretend vain cypher that's with thee inshrin'd?
Alas, my friend's not here with thee that I can find,
Here's not a Sergeant's body or a Sergeant's mind:
I'll seek him hence, for all's a like deception here,
I'll go to Heaven, and I shall find my Sergeant there.

---

## TYRINGHAM.

The settlement of this town commenced in 1739. In April of that year Lieut. Isaac Garfield, Thomas Slaton, and John Chadwick, moved into the place. In August following, Capt. John Brewer, from Hopkinton, moved into the town and put up a house; and erected mills for the use of the inhabitants, agreeably to a contract with the proprietors, on the site of the present Langdon mills. Concerning Capt. Brewer, it is worthy of notice that he was the father of 13 children, and his youngest child, Col. Josiah Brewer, (born in 1744,) had exactly the same number. In the French war beginning in 1744, several houses were fortified, and the fortifications were rebuilt upon the alarm produced by two or three murders in the vicinity, in August, 1755. The first and principal of these fortifications was around the house of Capt. Brewer, at which some soldiers were placed by the provincial government. Among these were William Hale, who had assisted in building Fort Massachusetts, in Adams. He became a settler here as early as 1747, and was afterwards a deacon in the church. About 1750, John Jackson moved into the town from Weston, and persons by the names of Thomas and Orton; and four brothers by the name of Warren, with their father Joshua, (the first person born in Watertown,) moved into it about the same time. The south part of the town, sometimes called South Tyringham, was generally settled at an early period; but Hopbrook, or North Tyringham, was left as an insalubrious marsh for more than 20 years. The first log house in this section of the town was erected by Dea. Thomas Orton, about 1762. The first settlers were Congregationalists, and in 1743 they erected a meeting-house. The church was formed of 8 members, Sept. 25, 1750, and on the 3d of October following Rev. Adonijah Bidwell, a native of Hartford, Con., and graduate of Yale College in 1740, was ordained its pastor. In 1796, the society built the second meeting-house near the old one, which was dedicated July 4, 1798. In 1782, a portion of the people became Shakers, and set up meetings at each other's houses, according to the customs of this sect. In 1792, they collected together in a body, and formed themselves into what they denominate *church order*. Their settlement is in the north part of the town, at Hopbrook, where they own nearly 2,000 acres of land. The spiritual concerns of the three settlements at Tyring-

ham, Hancock, and Enfield, in Con., are superintended by a presiding elder, assisted by a subordinate elder in each settlement. After the close of the revolutionary war some Baptists moved into the town from Rhode Island, and there are also some families of Methodists. These denominations have meeting-houses in the north part of the town.

This town is 7 miles in length and 5 in width. It was incorporated by the general court May 18, 1762. It is said the name was given at the suggestion of Lord Viscount Howe, who owned property at Tyringham in England, and who passed through this town a few days before he fell near Ticonderoga, July 6, 1758. This town is 14 miles S. E. of Lenox, and 116 W. of Boston. Population, 1,288.

---

## WASHINGTON.

This town was purchased of the Indians, in 1760, by a company, most of which lived in Hartford and Suffield, Con. Some of the proprietors settled on their lands the same year. These were George Sloan, Andrew Mumford, William Milekan, Elijah Crane, Amos Beard, William Beard, Joseph Knox, Nathan Ingraham, Joseph Chaplin, and Matthew DeWolf. After the settlement was commenced, the proprietors met with some difficulty by the province authorities claiming a right to the township; whereupon Nathaniel Hooker, John Townly, and Isaac Sheldon, of Hartford, in behalf of themselves and 57 others, proprietors, in the beginning of 1762 petitioned the general court of Massachusetts to grant them the township. This grant was made in February of the following year, from which time till 1777 it was called Hartwood. The church in this town was formed as early as 1772. After two unsuccessful efforts to settle a pastor, the Rev. William G. Ballantine, of Westfield, was ordained, June 15, 1774. The first meeting-house was built in 1773, which stood till 1792, when a new one was erected. An Episcopal church, called St. John's church, was formed here in 1825. There are a considerable number of Baptists and also of Methodists in the town.

This town was incorporated by its present name April 12, 1777. It being situated on the Green mountain range, the surface is uneven, diversified by hills and valleys. The township is well watered by pure springs and brooks, and furnishes in every part good farms for grazing. A few years since a considerable number of the principal farmers exchanged their improved farms in this place for new lands in Ohio, on the St. Lawrence, in New York, and elsewhere, and removed, by which the population and property of the town have been much diminished. This town is situated 8 miles E. of Lenox, and 120 W. of Boston. Population, 758.

# WEST STOCKBRIDGE.

*North-western view of West Stockbridge Village.*

THIS town originally belonged to the Stockbridge Indians, and was sold by them in parcels to individual purchasers. The first person who settled in the town was Joseph Bryan, from Canaan, Conn., in 1766. In the fall of the same year Col. Elijah Williams, from Stockbridge, settled in that part of the town now called West Stockbridge village. Between this time and 1774, about 40 families settled in the town, among whom were the families of Increase Hewings, Elisha Hooper, Lemuel Burghardt, Christopher Brazee, John Minkler and Samuel Boynton, from different places in this state, and Ichabod Miller, Samuel Mudge, Elijah Slosson, Josiah Arnold, John Deming, Matthew Benedict, Roderic Messenger, Benjamin Lewis, John Ford, Ambrose Collins, and Amasa and James Spencer, from Connecticut.

The early settlers generally planted themselves down in the north part of the town, where the lands are the most feasible and productive. The first meeting-house in this town was built in 1788, and the church organized June 4, 1789. Their first minister was the Rev. Oliver Ayres. The Baptist church was organized in 1792, and the society incorporated and a meeting-house built in 1794. The Rev. Samuel Whelpley, from Stockbridge, preached to them for a number of years from the time the society was formed.

This town was incorporated in 1774, and its name was derived from its relation to Stockbridge. Before its incorporation it was called Queensborough. A collection of rugged hills occupy the center of the town. Near the south-west corner is a mountain called Tom Ball, extending into Great Barrington and Alford, while Stockbridge mountain is on the eastern side. The south and south-eastern parts consist generally of rough, broken land. Lime quarries abound. There is much valuable marble in the town, of various colors; some hardly less inferior in whiteness to snow, some parti-colored, mostly with blue; some is dove-colored, some is gray, and some is black. In Boynston's quarry, near the village, (in 1828,) an opening or fissure in the rocks, about 15 feet deep and from 18 to 4 inches in diameter, was charged with 204 pounds of powder. Upon firing it a mass of marble was raised, about 60 feet square on the surface and 8 feet thick, and at least twice that quantity was loosened.

West Stockbridge village is situated near the north line of the town, on Williams' river, a mill stream passing through the whole extent of the town. It consists of about 30 dwelling-houses, 2 churches, 1 Congregational and 1 Methodist, (erected in 1838,) and a number of mills for sawing marble. Stockbridge mountain rises immediately eastward of the village, and is the boundary between the towns. This place is 5 miles from Lenox, 5 from Stockbridge, 47 from Springfield, 63 from Hartford, 28 from Hudson, 30 from Albany, and 135 from Boston. Population of the town, 1,244.

# WILLIAMSTOWN.

This town is in the north-west corner of the state. It was explored, together with the town of Adams, and the limits traced, by a committee of the general court, in 1749. The committee consisted of Col. Partridge, of Hatfield, and Col. Choate and Capt. Nathaniel Dwight, of Belchertown. Both towns were intended to be 6 miles square, but for some reasons they were laid out 7 miles in length and 5 in width. This township was called West Hoosic and the adjoining one East Hoosic. This was the Indian name of the tract embraced in these towns. The first meeting of the proprietors of which any record is preserved was held Dec. 5, 1753, by virtue of a warrant of William Williams, Esq., of Pittsfield, "issued in pursuance of a vote of the general court of Massachusetts Bay," Sept. 10, 1753. But "the house lots" in the north part of the town were laid out previous to this meeting. The settlement of this town, like that of others of that day, was retarded by Indian hostilities. Nehemiah Smedley, William and Josiah Hosford, and some other young men, came to prepare for themselves and families a settlement here, it is believed, in 1751 or 52. But they were interrupted by the increasing hostility of the Indians in those years. Returning to Connecticut, they enlisted in a company raised to protect the frontiers, and came again with others to this place and garrisoned a fort, which stood a few rods north of the present meeting-house, and also a block-house near the west college. A few soldiers were kept here in garrison till 1760. But the inhabitants were exposed to frequent alarms. Some were carried into captivity, and in an attack July 11, 1756, Capt. Chapin and two persons by the name of Chidestree were killed. The dangers nearly ceased at the close of the French war. The following are most of the early settlers from the first, till about 1770.

Capt. Nehemiah Smedley,
William Hosford,
Josiah Hosford,
Col. B. Simmons,
Seth Hudson,
Richard Stratton,
Jonathan Meacham,
James Meacham,
Thomas Train,
Thomas Dunton,
Wilson Webb,
Derrick Webb,
Elkanah Paris,
Capt. Isaac Searle,
John Newbury,
Elisha Higgins,
Dea. Nathan Wheeler,
Mr. Seely,
Elisha Baker and Son,
William Hine,
Seth Lewis,
David Nichols,
Stephen Davis,
Titus Harrison,
Isaac Ovitt,
Thomas Ovitt,
Josiah Wright,
Jesse Ryan,
Samuel Birchard,
Joseph Wheeler,
Asa Johnson,
Robert Hawkins,
Derrick Smith,
Joseph Talmadge,
Elisha Higgins,
Stephen Olmsted,
Nathan Smith,
Isaac Stratton,
Daniel Burbank,
Robert McMaster,
John McMaster,
Moses Rich,
Bartholomew Woodcock,
Nehemiah Woodcock,
David Johnson,
Samuel Sloane,
Alexander Sloane,
Thomas Roe,
Ichabod Southwick,
Jesse Southwick,
John Torrey,
William Torrey,
Capt. Samuel Clark,
Moses Young,
Andrew Young,
William Young,
Zebadiah Sabin,
David Johnson, 2d,
Asa Corben,
Amasa Corben,
Joseph Corben,
Samuel Mills,
Jonathan Sherwood,
Samuel Sherwood,
Isaac Sherwood,
—— Deming,
Lieut. Sampson Howe.

Capt. Smedley (at the head of this list) had five brothers who settled in the place.

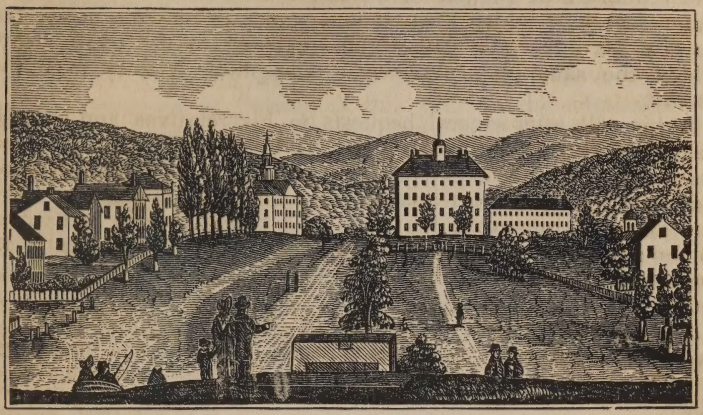
The town received also a large number of inhabitants at different times, between 1770 and 1800, from Colchester, Con., among which were all the Buckleys, Bridgeses, Chamberlains, Days, Fords, Judds, Northams, Skinners, Tylers, Judah and Elisha Williams, Elijah, Thomas, and Solomon Wolcott. At a meeting of the proprietors, March 10, 1763, it was voted, "that for the future" they "would have preaching," and accordingly a call was given to Rev. Moses Warren to preach on probation. Two years after this, and immediately after the incorporation of the town, the proprietors called Mr. Whitman Welch "to the work of the ministry in this town," July 26, 1765. His settlement was £80, ($267) to be paid one half the first year, the other half the year following. His salary was at first £40, and was to be increased £3 annually, until it should amount to £70, and he was to have the use of the ministry-house lot. He was ordained the latter part of the year 1765, and continued the pastor of the church nearly 12 years.

Mr. Welch was a native of Milford, Con., and great-grandson of Thomas Welch, one of the 53 "first planters" of that town. His father dying early, the care of his education devolved on an uncle, with whom he went to reside in New Milford. He graduated at Yale College, in 1762. He was a man of intelligence, and was social in his habits, and at suitable times gay and sportive. He was an animated preacher, and attentive to the duties of his office. In the winter of 1776, he went with the American army to Canada as chaplain, in a regiment to which a party belonged, commanded by Lieut. Zebadiah Sabin, of Williamstown. Mr. Welch died of the small-pox in March of the same year, near Quebec.

The first proposal to build a meeting-house was in 1766, in December of which year it was voted to build a house 40 feet by 30, and to raise £180 for this purpose. The house was erected in 1768, and was occupied by the congregation for 30 years, when it was removed and fitted up for a town-house, and a new meeting-house erected, 76 feet in length and 55 in width, at the cost of about $6,000. The meeting-house at the south part of the town was erected by subscription in 1812, by the united exertions of Congregationalists and Baptists. There was early a small Baptist congregation in this town. In May, 1791, the town refused "to incorporate Matthew Dunning and 14 others into a Baptist society," according to their petition. The next year "Isaac Holmes was chosen tythingman for the Baptist society in this town," (*town records*). This church included some members from Hancock, but was always small, and was dissolved in 1811. In 1814, another Baptist church was organized, which is now in a flourishing state.

The principal street in Williamstown passes over the highest part of three eminences; on the first of which stands the east college and the chapel, on the second the west college, and on the third the Congregational church, from which the drawing for the engraving was taken. There are about 50 dwelling-houses near the colleges, standing compactly enough together to be called a village. This place is 20 miles from Pittsfield, 45 from Northampton, 14 from Bennington, 34 from Troy, and 135 miles from Boston.

Williams College, in Williamstown, was founded in 1790, was incorporated June 22, 1793, and held its first commencement in 1795, on the first Wednesday in September, which is still its anniversary. It was thus called in honor of Col. Ephraim Williams, a native of Newton, near Boston, and eldest son of Col. Ephraim



*Western view of Williams College and other buildings.*

Williams, who was afterwards one of the first settlers of Stockbridge, and a justice of the court of common pleas in the county of Hampshire. The following account of Williams College, and of Col. Williams its founder, is by the Rev. Chester Dewey, and is extracted from the History of Berksire County.

"Col. Williams, the younger, led for a number of years a seafaring life, but was induced to relinquish it by the persuasion of his father. In his several voyages to Europe, in which he visited England, Spain, and Holland, he acquired graceful manners, and a considerable stock of useful knowledge. In the war between England and France, which continued from 1744 to 1748, he distinguished himself as commander of a company in the army raised in New England for the Canada service. After the peace, he retired a while to Hatfield, but was soon appointed commander of the line of Massachusetts forts on the west side of Connecticut river, and resided principally at Fort Massachusetts, which stood not far from the north-eastern end of Saddle mountain, on the north border of the Hoosic, in the edge of Adams, three and a half miles from Williamstown. Under the protection of this fort, and a small one in Williamstown, which stood a few rods northwest of the present site of the meeting-house, the settlers in this section of the county began their improvements. Col. Williams, who owned considerable land among them, was much conversant with them, witnessed their dangers, difficulties and hardships, and, for the purpose of encouraging them, intimated an intention of doing something liberal and handsome for them at a future time. In the second French war, in 1755, he was colonel of a regiment,

and was ordered to join Gen. Johnson at the north. On his way to that station, on the 22d of July in that year, he made his will at Albany. On the morning of the 8th of September following, he was ordered out at the head of a scouting party, 1,200 strong, and was shot through the head by an ambush party of French and Indians, near French mountain, a little east of that point of Lake George on which Fort George was built in 1759, in the 42d year of his age. His detachment returned to the main army, which the same day obtained a memorable victory over the enemy.

In his will, after several bequests to his relatives and friends, he directed, "that the remainder of his land should be sold, at the discretion of his executors, within five years after an established peace; and that the interest of the monies arising from the sale, and also the interest of his notes and bonds, should be applied to the support of a free school, in a township west of Fort Massachusetts, forever; provided said township fall within Massachusetts, upon running the line between Massachusetts and New York, and provided the said township when incorporated shall be called Williamstown;" otherwise it was to be applied to certain other pious and charitable uses. Both of these conditions took place.

The executors of the will sold the land agreeably to the directions of the testator, and by their provident and faithful management the fund was annually increased. In the year 1785, they applied to the general court for an act to enable them to carry into effect the benevolent intention of the testator; and an act was accordingly passed, incorporating a free school in Williamstown. Nine gentlemen were appointed trustees of the fund and of the school, viz. William Williams of Dalton, Theodore Sedgwick, Woodbridge Little, John Bacon, Thompson Joseph Skinner, Esquires, the Reverend Seth Swift and Daniel Collins, Mr. Israel Jones and Mr. David Noble, who voted in 1788 to erect a building for its use. The legislature granted them a lottery, which yielded about $3,500, the inhabitants of the town raised by subscription $2,000 more towards the building, and in 1790 the brick edifice, now the west college, was built on the middle eminence in the principal street, 82 feet long, 42 broad, four stories, containing 28 rooms and a small chapel. The expense of the building was about $11,700, and the funds then remaining at interest amounted to about the same sum.

The school was opened in October, 1791, under Mr. Ebenezer Fitch, a native of Canterbury, Conn., who had been a tutor at Yale College. It consisted of two departments, an academy or grammar school, and an English free school; and, under the direction of this gentleman, immediately became prosperous. A considerable number of students resorted to it from Massachusetts and the neighboring states, and even from Canada. Upon the desire of the people of Williamstown and others, and to effect more perfectly the object of the donor, the legislature, in June, 1793,

erected this into a college, and accompanied the charter with a grant of $4,000. The trustees of the original school, together with Henry Van Schaack, Esq., of Pittsfield, Elijah Williams, Esq., of Deerfield, and the Rev. Stephen West, were constituted trustees of the college. In the charter it was provided that the trustees might be seventeen in number, (of whom the president *ex officio* is one,) that they might fill their own vacancies, and hold property, the annual income of which shall amount to $20,000. Mr. Fitch, now the Rev. Dr. Fitch, was elected president, and the college began its operations in October of this year, by the admission of three small classes. The English free school was discontinued, but the academy continued for some years in connection with the college. In 1794, a lot was purchased and a house built for the president, which together cost $2,400. In January, 1796, the legislature granted to the president and trustees, two townships of land in the district of Maine, which were sold in May for about $10,000; which, with a considerable sum besides, were applied in 1797 and 8 to build the east college. This stands on the eastern eminence in the principal street, about 60 rods from the other college, on the south side of the road. This is also of brick, 104 feet long, 28 broad, four stories, containing 32 suites of rooms. Both colleges front the east.

Two townships have since been granted to the college, and sold less advantageously. The college also received from the commonwealth three thousand dollars annually for ten years, beginning with 1814; the interest of one fourth of which ($7,500) is applied annually to the payment of the bills of such students as need assistance. Woodbridge Little, Esq., of Pittsfield, one of the first trustees, made a donation of $2,500 in 1811, and raised the sum to near $5,700 at the time of his death, in June, 1813; the interest of which is applied also to assist young men intended for the Christian ministry. In 1820, more than $17,500 were added to the funds of the college by subscription; and in 1826, $25,000 more were raised in the same manner, for the establishment of a new professorship, and the erection of a new chapel. In the summer of 1828, the chapel was erected, and on the 2d of September dedicated to the service of God. It is of brick, stands on the opposite side of the road from the east college, facing the south, 93 feet long, 38 wide, and three stories high. It contains, besides the large and convenient room for the chapel, a chemical laboratory, lecture rooms, apartments for the philosophical apparatus, the mineralogical collection, the libraries, the meetings of the trustees, &c. In addition to the buildings already mentioned, the corporation own a house and lot, designed for the accommodation of one of the professors, and a right in the meeting-house.

The fast property of the college, with the library, apparatus, and cabinet of minerals, has cost about $44,000, and the productive fund is $66,000.

The college library is a choice selection of books, amounting to little more than 2,000 volumes. The library of the students,

called the *Adelphic Union Library*, the library of the Theological Society, and a collection of class books, called the *Franklin Library*, for the immediate use of the indigent students, amount to about half that number.

The philosophical and chemical apparatus is well selected.

The immediate instruction and government of the college is placed in the president, professors and tutors, who compose the faculty. Besides the president and tutors, there is established a professorship of divinity, of law, of moral philosophy and rhetoric, of mathematics and natural philosophy, of chemistry and natural history, and of languages, and a lectureship of anatomy. There was formerly a professorship of the French language.

The terms of admission and the course of instruction are the same substantially as in the other New England colleges.

With this college, the Berkshire Medical Institution, at Pittsfield, is connected.

Williamstown was incorporated by the general court of Massachusetts in 1765. The township is nearly 7 miles in length and a little more than 5 in breadth. The general character of the soil is clayey, though loam predominates in some places, and a few spots of some extent may be called gravelly. Some of the best lands lie along the Hoosic, particularly in the eastern part of the town, though not a very large tract can properly be called meadow. A tract of considerable extent in the south part of the town, about the junction of the two principal branches of Green river, and along up those streams, is also particularly fertile and beautiful. But the hills also, and generally the mountain sides, almost, and sometimes quite, upto their tops, have a good and in many places an excellent soil, suited both to grazing and tillage, though generally best for the former. In 1837, there were in the town 2,000 Saxony sheep, merino sheep 5,800, other kinds of sheep 200; Saxony wool produced, 5,000 lbs., merino wool, 17,400 lbs.; 1 cotton and 2 woollen mills. Population, 1,981.

---

The following facts, though remarkable, are not solitary; several similar cases are recorded.

In 1806, a strong and beautiful *bug* eat out of a table made from an apple-tree, which grew on the farm of Maj. Gen. Putnam, in Brooklyn, Con., and which was brought to Williamstown when his son, Mr. P. S. Putnam, removed to that town. It was cut down in 1786, sixty-five years after it was transplanted, and if the tree was then fifteen years old, it was 80 years old when cut down. As the *cortical* layers of the *leaf* of the table are about *sixty*, and extend within about *five* of the heart, as the inner ones are quite convex, about fifteen layers have been cut off from the outside. In 1814, a third bug made his way out, the second having appeared two or three years before. The *last* bug came forth from nearest the heart, and 45 cortical layers distant, on the supposition of its age, from the outside. The tree had now been cut down 28 years. Of course, the egg must have been deposited in the wood *seventy-three* years before. This bug eat about three inches along the grain, till it emerged into the light. The eating of the insect was heard for weeks before its appearance. These *facts* were given by Mr. Putnam, in whose possession the table still remains, and were first published in the *Repertory* at Middlebury, Vt., in 1816. One of the bugs, preserved for

some time by the Rev. Dr. Fitch, "was about an inch and one fourth long, and one third inch in diameter; color, dark glistening brown, with tints of yellow."—*Hist. of Berkshire*, p. 39.

## WINDSOR.

This township was purchased at Boston, by Noah Nash, for £1,430, on the 2d of June, 1762, and called, among the townships purchased at that time, No. 4. When it was incorporated in 1771, it was called Gageborough, in honor of General Gage, then British governor of Massachusetts. In 1778, at the request of the inhabitants, the general court gave to it its present name. The first inhabitants of the town were Joseph Chamberlain and Ephraim Keyes, from Ashford, Con., Edward Walker, from Hadley, John Hall, Jeremiah Cady, and Josiah Lawrence, from Plainfield, Con. Though Mr. Hall has many descendants still living here, he soon moved to Castleton, Vermont, and was killed by a party of Indians, about the time of the capture of Burgoyne. The first child born in the place was a daughter of Mr. Lawrence; born May, 1768.

For many years the people had but one place of worship, and most of the inhabitants are yet Congregationalists. The first meeting-house erected was unfortunately burnt before it was completed. The present brick meeting-house was built in 1823, and dedicated the next year, on the 7th of January. The first church was formed in 1772, and on the 25th of March, 1773, the Rev. David Avery, a native of Groton, Con., and graduate of Yale College, 1769, was installed their pastor, having been previously ordained an evangelist. He was dismissed April 14, 1777, that he might accept the office of chaplain in the army of the United States, during the revolutionary war. He was much esteemed by the people here, who were extremely unwilling to part with him. A second Congregational church was formed in the autumn of 1811, in the north-east part of the town, with 20 members, taken principally from the church in Windsor. A few families in Savoy united with them, and they held their meetings, for a time, in a dwelling-house, fitted up for the purpose, on the line between the two towns. The Rev. Jephthah Poole, from Plainfield, was ordained their pastor Oct. 11, 1811. There is a Baptist society in this town, who erected their meeting-house in 1819. Elder Noah Y. Bushnel preached to them for some years.

This township is about 7 miles in length and 5 in breadth. The surface is uneven. A height of land lies a little west of the center, in a north and south direction, from which the descent is gradual, both to the east and west. On the east side rises Westfield river, and on the west the Housatonic. The origin and sources of these streams are but a few rods apart, a little south of the Congregational meeting-house. On the Housatonic, in the south-west part of the town, near the line of Dalton, are falls, judged to be about

70 feet. Though the quantity of water is not great, yet it is precipitated down the rock with such violence that it affords a prospect truly sublime. The soil of the township is various; in the eastern section it is sandy. In general it is well adapted to grazing and mowing. In 1837, there were in the town 7,157 sheep, producing wool to the value of $10,500. This town is situated 18 miles N. N. E. of Lenox, and 120 W. by N. of Boston. Population 887.

## BRISTOL COUNTY.

This county was incorporated in 1685. The surface of the county is somewhat broken, but generally level and sandy. It has a maritime coast of considerable extent, and many of the inhabitants of this county are engaged in navigation, and a large number employed in manufactures. Iron ore is found in large quantities in various parts. Taunton and Pawtucket rivers, both passing into Narragansett Bay, are the principal streams, and there is abundant water-power in many of the towns. The tonnage of the two districts in this county (New Bedford and Dighton,) is 75,188 tons. In 1837, there were 57 cotton mills, having 104,507 spindles; 4,814,238 lbs. of cotton were consumed, and 18,382,828 yards of cotton goods were manufactured, the value of which was $1,678,-226. Population of the county in 1837 was 58,152. The following is a list of the towns.

| | | | |
|---|---|---|---|
| Attleborough, | Fairhaven, | Norton, | Somerset, |
| Berkley, | Fall River, | Pawtucket, | Swansey, |
| Dartmouth, | Freetown, | Raynham, | Taunton, |
| Dighton, | Mansfield, | Rehoboth, | Westport. |
| Easton, | New Bedford, | Seekonk, | |

## ATTLEBOROUGH.

In 1661, Capt. Thomas Willett, of Rehoboth, having been empowered by the court, purchased of Wamsitta, a sachem of Pokanoket, a tract of land, which was called the Rehoboth North Purchase. It was bounded west by Pawtucket river, now the Blackstone; north by the Massachusetts colony, or the Bay line; east by the Taunton North Purchase; and south by the ancient Rehoboth. This purchase included Attleborough, Cumberland, R. I., and a tract extending east and west a mile and a half. The land was divided into seventy-nine and a half shares. The following are the names of the purchasers.*

* This list is copied from the *History of Attleborough*, by *John Daggett, Esq.* It is to this work the author is almost entirely indebted for the history of this town.

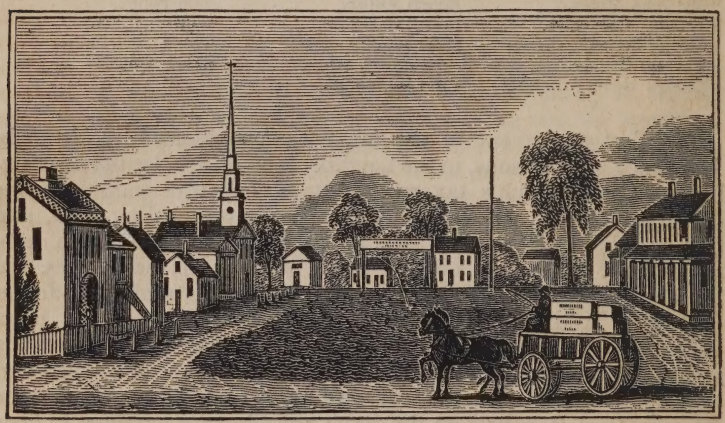
Capt. Thomas Willett,
Mr. Stephen Paine,
Mr. Noah Newman,
Lieut. Peter Hunt,
Mr. James Browne,
Samuel Newman,
John Allen, sen.,
John Woodcock,
Thomas Estabrooke,
Thomas Willmot,
Sampson Mason,
Anthoney Perry,
John Butterworth,
Philip Walker,
John Ormsby,
Richard Martin,
Stephen Paine,
Rober Joans,
Obadiah Bowen,
John Pecke,
James Redeway,
Samuel Carpenter,
John Titus,
Mr. John Myles,
William Carpenter,
Joseph Pecke,
Thomas Cooper,
Ensign Henery Smith,
Thomas Cooper, sen.,
Samuel Pecke,
William Buckland,
Joseph Buckland,
Benjamin Buckland,
John Reade, sen.,
John Reade, jr.,
Nicholas Pecke,
Elizabeth Winchester,
Hannah Winchester,
Lydia Winchester,
Daniel Smith,
Jonathan Bliss,
Rice Leonard,
William Saben,
John Perrin, sen.,
George Kendricke,
George Robenson,
John Doggett,
John Fitch,
Richard Bowen,
Elizabeth Bullucke,
John Miller,
Robert Fuller,
Robert Wheaten,
Ester Hall,
John Miller, sen.,
Jaret Ingraham,
John Kingsley,
Gilbert Brookes,
Thomas Reade,
Thomas Grant,
Jonathan Fuller,
James Gillson,
Samuel Luther,
Nicholas Tanner,
John Allen, jr.,
Preserved Abell,
Francis Stephens,
Nicholas Ide,
Richard Whittaker,
Nathaniel Pecke,
Israel Pecke,
Jonah Palmer,
Robert Miller,
Nathaniel Paine,
Jeremiah Wheaton,
Joanna Ide,
John Savage,
Thomas Ormsby,
Jacob Ormsby,
John Polley,
William Allen,
John Lovell,
Eldad Kingsley.

The first settlement in the town was commenced by Mr. *John Woodcock* and his sons, in the neighborhood of the Baptist meeting-house, where Hatch's tavern now stands: it was soon after the division in 1669. He built a public house on the Bay road, and laid out about 300 acres of land for his farm. He took up in several parts of the town about 600 acres, some on his own shares, and the rest on rights which he purchased of Roger Amidowne, James Redeway, Andrew Willett, &c. His house was occupied for a garrison. It was licensed in 1670, according to the following record: "July 5th, 1670. John Woodcock is allowed by the court to keep an ordinary at the Ten-mile river (so called), which is in the way from Rehoboth to the Bay; and likewise enjoined to keep good order, that no unruliness or ribaldry be permitted there." Woodcock was a man of some consequence in those days. His name often appeared in town offices and on committees. In 1691, he was chosen deputy to the general court from Rehoboth, and at several other times. He was shrewd, hardy, and brave. He did not much regard the rights of the Indians. On one occasion, he took the liberty of paying *himself* a debt due to him from an Indian, without his consent, for which act the court passed the following sentence upon him; an example of the strict justice of the Puritans.

"1654. John Woodcock, of Rehoboth, for going into an Indian house, and taking away an Indian child and some goods, in lieu of a debt the Indian owed him, was sentenced to sit in the stocks at Rehoboth on a training-day, and to pay a fine of forty shillings." Woodcock died in 1701, at an advanced age. After his death the

scars of seven bullet-holes were counted on his body. He was a strong and implacable enemy to the Indians. His garrison was well known as a place of rendezvous in the great Indian war. It was part of a chain of fortifications extending from Boston to Rhode Island. There was one in Boston, one in Dedham, one in Rehoboth, and one at Newport, on the island. This stand, now owned and occupied by Col. Hatch, is the oldest in the county of Bristol: a public house has been kept on the spot without intermission nearly one hundred and seventy years. It is located on the Boston and Providence turnpike.

In 1806, the old garrison was torn down, having stood one hundred and thirty-six years. The greater part of the timber was said to be perfectly sound, though pierced by many a bullet in king Philip's time. A large and elegant building has been erected on the spot. There was another early settlement at the Falls, now the Falls Factories. The advantage of a fine fall of water attracted many to the spot. John Daggett, of Rehoboth, was the



*West view of Attleborough.*

first person who laid out lands at the Falls. In 1677, he sold 50 acres of it to his brother, Thomas Daggett, of Martha's Vineyard. Edmund Hall also owned 50 acres here, which he gave to his son John, who sold it to John Stevenson and Samuel Penfield, in 1686. Penfield sold it to Thomas Daggett, of Edgartown, and Joseph and Nathaniel Daggett, of Rehoboth.

The first mill built at the Falls was a corn-mill, owned and occupied by Joseph Daggett. The south-east part of the town was early settled by people from Rehoboth. The borders of the Bay road that passed through the neighborhood of Newell's and the City, were occupied by some of the first settlers. This was the first road in town.

The above is a view taken in the principal village in Attleborough. The Boston and Providence railroad passes through it,

and is but a few rods eastward of the Congregational church seen in the engraving. The "Attleborough Bank," in this village, is the first building westward of the church. This place is 11 miles from Taunton, 11 from Providence, and 21 from Boston. Population of the town, 3,396. The following is from the statistical tables, published by the state in 1837. Cotton mills, 8; cotton spindles, 13,078; cotton consumed, 510,680 lbs.; cotton goods manufactured, 2,500,811 yards; value of the same, $229,571; males employed, 157; females, 220; capital invested, $259,000; manufactory of metal buttons, 1; metal buttons manufactured, 37,560 gross; value of the same, $90,000; males employed, 42; females, 21; capital invested, $90,000; value of jewelry manufactured, $92,000; hands employed, 112; capital invested, $50,000; value of planing machines manufactured, $40,000; hands employed, 15; capital invested, $18,000; value of boots and shoes manufactured, $10,000.

The Rev. Matthew Short was the first settled minister in this town; he was ordained in 1712. Difficulties between him and his people soon commenced, which resulted in his dismission in 1715. According to the agreement made with Mr. Short, he was to be paid £50 a year, for the first six years, one third in money, and the other two thirds in grain, beef, pork, butter or cheese, at the current price.* "At the 7th year, his salary was to be raised to £60, payable as above, and then to continue until there should be 100 families in town capable of paying public taxes, in the judgment of the selectmen, and then it was to be £70 per annum." The second minister was Rev. Ebenezer White; he was the pastor for 11 years, and died in 1726. He was succeeded by the Rev. Habijah Weld. He was distinguished for his usefulness in the ministry, and highly respected as a man, both at home and abroad. He united, to an uncommon degree, the affections of his people, for a period of 55 years, during which he was their pastor. He was a man of talents and respectable acquirements, and was extensively known. He was ordained in 1727, and died 1782, in the 80th year of his age.

"Mr. Weld was below the middle stature, and, in the latter part of his life, corpulent. His constitution was vigorous, and his mind almost singularly energetic. The stipend he received from his parishioners consisted of an annual salary of two hundred and twenty dollars, and the use of a parsonage-lot, which furnished him with wood and a little pasture. With his patrimony, he purchased a farm of about 70 acres, of moderately good land, and a decent house. He had fifteen children, ten of whom were married during his life, and one after his death. The remaining four died while young. This numerous family he educated, with the means which have been mentioned, in a manner superior to what is usually found in similar circumstances; entertained much company in a style of genuine hospitality; and was always prepared to contribute to the necessities of others. For the regulation of his domestic concerns, he prescribed to himself and his family a fixed system of rules, which were invariably observed, and contributed not a little to the pleasantness and prosperity of his life. His children, laborers, and servants, submitted to them with

* These articles were then valued as follows. Corn, 2s. 6d. per bushel; rye, 3s. 6d. per bushel; pork, 3d. per lb.; beef, 2d. per lb.; butter, 6d.; and good new milk cheese, 4d. per lb.

cheerfulness; and his house became the seat of absolute industry, peace, and good order. Breakfast was on the table precisely at six o'clock, dinner at twelve, and supper at six in the evening. After supper he neither made visits himself, nor permitted any of his family to make them." From the death of Mr. Weld to the settlement of Mr. Wilder, in 1790, nearly 8 years, the first parish was destitute of a settled minister. Rev. John Wilder was dismissed Nov. 28, 1822, having been settled upwards of 32 years.

The first meeting of the *East Parish* was on the 6th June, 1743. On the 20th a meeting was called "to consider and see what the parish will do in order to placing a meeting-house for the public worship of God." This is the first record of an attempt to build a meeting-house in this part of the town. The Rev. Peter Thatcher, their first minister, was ordained in 1748. The second meeting-house was built in 1825.

The *North Baptist Church* was constituted in 1769. Its existence may be traced back as early as 1747. It was a small and feeble church, and of the Congregational order, though differing from that denomination in some respects. In 1769, they, by a vote, changed their constitution from a Congregational to a Baptist church, in what is called open communion. Previous to this, in 1767, the church moved Mr. Abraham Bloss from Sturbridge to Attleborough; he preached to them till his death in 1769. He was succeeded by Elder Job Seamans, of Sackville, Cumberland county, then in Nova Scotia; he requested a dismission in 1788, which was granted. His successor was Elder Abner Lewis, who was settled 1789, and continued until 1795, when he was dismissed. After this, Mr. Laben Thurber preached two years, and then gave up the office of the ministry. He was followed by Elder James Reed, who commenced preaching here in 1800. He gave so much satisfaction, that in December of the same year the church invited him to settle, which invitation he accepted. He was installed in 1801. He died in 1814, universally respected as a man. His successor was the Rev. Stephen S. Nelson, who settled in 1815, and was dismissed in 1820. The first meeting-house was not finished till 1784. The present house was built in 1817.

*South Baptist.* The records of this church cannot be found. In 1789, the first and second churches in Attleborough met and agreed upon fellowship as sister churches. Elder Elihu Daggett was the first preacher. The next in succession was Elder Elisha Carpenter, who settled in 1780, and continued till 1798, when he removed to Providence. This church is now extinct.

*First Universalist Society* was incorporated in 1818. The first minister was the Rev. Richard Carrique, who was ordained 1818, and dismissed in 1822. His successor was the Rev. Robert Kilham, who commenced preaching in 1822, and was dismissed in 1828.

*Hebronville Church* was gathered by Rev. Thomas Williams, after his dismission from the west parish in 1827. A small but neat house was built on the line between Attleborough and Seekonk, half in one town and half in the other, to which and the neighborhood was given the name of Hebronville by the founder. Mr. Williams' connection with the church was dissolved in 1832.

*Rev. Naphtali Daggett, D. D.*, president of Yale College, a native of this town, was born 1727. His ancestor, John Daggett, ancestor of all the Daggetts here and in Connecticut, came to Attleborough from Chilmark, Martha's Vineyard, in 1709.

Rev. Naphtali Daggett entered Yale College in 1744, and graduated in 1748. He was settled as minister of Smithtown, on Long Island, in 1751. In 1755 he was elected Professor of divinity in Yale College, which he accepted, and removed to New Haven. After the resignation of Mr. Clap in 1766, he officiated as president till 1777. During the barbarous attack on New Haven in July, 1779, he distinguished himself for the part he took in the defence of the country. He had made himself obnoxious by his bold opposition to the British cause. In the pulpit and in the lecture-room, he inculcated upon the students the duty of resisting British oppression; consequently he incurred the marked displeasure of the invaders. What he preached, that he practised. When the enemy landed, he shouldered his musket to repel them. He was taken prisoner, and treated with all possible indignity. His clerical character did not exempt him from their most outrageous abuse. When asked by them who he was, he immediately replied, "*My name* is *Naphtali Daggett;* I am one of the officers of Yale College. I require you to release me." "But we understand that you have been praying against our cause." "*Yes,* and I *never made more sincere prayers in my life.*" He

was saved by the courage of the lady into whose house he had been conveyed. The enemy having retired, they sent back an officer and file of soldiers to convey him as prisoner on board their fleet. They came to the house, and were refused admittance by the lady, who pleaded the excuse that he was so badly wounded that it would be impossible to convey him on board alive. "My orders," said the officer, "are positive to take him with me." But she pleaded that he was in the agonies of death. After continual demands and refusals, the officer left to report the case, but never returned. He died in 1780, in consequence of the wounds he had received in his engagement with the British. He held the office of professor of divinity twenty-five years, and presided over the University about eleven years.

The following inscriptions are from monuments in this town.

Bezaleel Mann, mort. die Octo. tert. 1796, an. ætat. 74. Early imbued with the principles of moral rectitude, he sustained through the diversified concerns of a long and active life, the character of an honest man. As a physician, he commanded, during the period of near 50 years, that unlimited confidence and respect which talents alone can inspire. The features of his mind were sketched by the glowing pencil of nature, filled up with qualities that adorn humanity, and shaded with few infirmities, the frequent attendants on mental excellence.

"Bebe Mann, his wife, mort. die Octo. tert. 1793, ætat. 61. She was a person of bright genius, of few words and much reserved in mind. From early youth, she marked all her paths with virtue, and timely took the advice Christ gave to his disciples, and made to herself a friend of the mammon of unrighteousness, and, when she failed, could with christian confidence say, that her witness was in heaven and her reward on high." This stone is erected by the grateful hand of filial piety to protect the awful dust of revered parents.

---

In memory of Dr. Herbert Mann, who with 119 sailors, with Capt. James Magee, master, went on board the Brig General Arnold in Boston Harbor 25th Dec. 1778, hoisted sail, made for sea, and were immediately overtaken by the most tremendous snow storm with cold, that was ever known in the memory of man, and unhappily parted their cable in Plymouth harbor, in a place called the Cow-yards, and he with about 100 others was frozen to death; sixty-six of whom were buried in one grave. He was in the 21st year of his age. And now Lord God Almighty, just and true are all thy ways, but who can stand before thy cold?

The following is an epitaph on the negro slave Cæsar, who was given to Lieut. Josiah Maxcy by his mother when he was a child. He was a member of the Baptist church, honest and faithful. He survived his first master, and after his own death was buried in the same grave-yard. A decent stone was erected to his memory by his younger master, Levi Maxcy, with this inscription, which may be seen in the north-east corner of the burying-ground, near Hatch's tavern.

Here lies the best of slaves
Now turning into dust;
Cæsar the Ethiopian craves
A place among the just.

His faithful soul has fled
To realms of heavenly light,
And by the blood that Jesus shed
Is changed from Black to White.

January 15, he quitted the stage,
In the 77th year of his age.
1780.

---

## BERKLEY.

This town, situated on the east side of Taunton river, was formerly a part of Dighton. It was incorporated in 1735. It is 5 miles S. of Taunton, 18 E. of Providence, and 37 S. of Boston. Population, 878. In five years previous to 1837, there were 13

vessels built; tonnage of the same, 1,267; valued at $38,010. This place has about ten sail of coasting vessels, and some iron ore. The celebrated "Dighton" or "Writing Rock" is in the limits of this town, being situated on the eastern shore of Taunton river, which divides this town from Dighton. For a description of this rock, *see Dighton.*

---

## DARTMOUTH.

This town was incorporated in 1664, and formerly included within its limits the present towns of Westport, New Bedford and Fairhaven. During Philip's war a great part of this town was laid desolate and many of the inhabitants killed. The most of the Plymouth forces were ordered thither. In coming to Russell's garrison at *Ponaganset* or *Aponaganset*, in this town, they met with a number of the enemy that had surrendered themselves prisoners on terms promised by Captain Eels of the garrison, and Ralph Earl, who persuaded them to come in, by a friendly Indian whom he employed. It is to be regretted, however, that, notwithstanding the promises made by the above persons to the Indians, they were by the superior authorities carried away to Plymouth, "then sold and transported out of the country, being about eight score persons." That part of Dartmouth which was destroyed is about 5 miles S. W. of New Bedford. The cellars of Russell's garrison are still to be seen. They are on the north bank of the Aponaganset, about a mile from its mouth. It is stated that the Indians had a fort on the opposite side of the river, and used to show themselves, and act all manner of mockery to aggravate the English, they being at more than a common gunshot off. It is related, however, that an Indian came out at one time, and, having turned his back sides, as usual, in a contemptuous manner towards the English, some one, having an uncommonly long gun, fired, and put an end to his mockery.

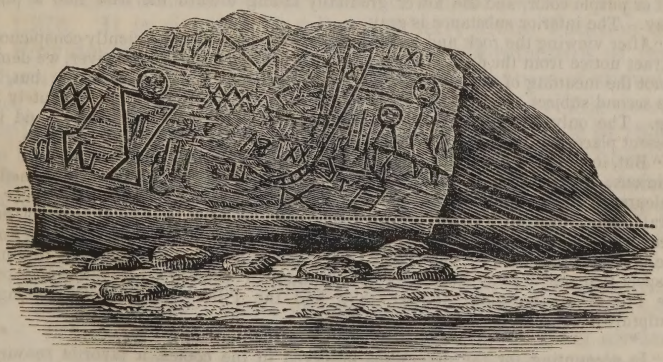
Dartmouth is principally a farming and fishing town; the central part of which is about 3 miles from New Bedford, and 21 from Taunton. There are 3 postoffices, Dartmouth, (at Smith's Mills,) North Dartmouth, and South Dartmouth. This last place is called *Padan Aram;* it is a fishing village, containing a Congregational church, and perhaps 50 or 60 dwelling-houses. There are in the limits of the town 4 houses of worship for Friends, 3 for Baptists, 2 of which are Christian, 1 Congregationalist, and 1 for Methodists. Population of the town, 3,958. In 1837, 5 vessels were employed in the whale fishery; tonnage of the same, 1,490; sperm oil imported, 74,000 gallons; whale oil imported, 73,978 gallons; hands employed in the whale fishery, 129. There were 13 establishments for the manufacture of salt; ship-building is carried on to some extent.

## DIGHTON.

This town was incorporated in 1712, previous to which time it formed a part of the town of Taunton. It is finely situated on the west side of Taunton river, and is a port of entry. About half a mile from the landing place for sloops, there is a village of about 20 dwelling-houses, 7 miles from Taunton and 43 from Boston. Population of the town, 1,453. There are 3 cotton mills, with 3,564 spindles; a woollen mill, furnace, and nail factory. Ship-building is also carried on.

*Dighton Rock as seen from Dighton Shore.*

The celebrated "*Dighton Rock,*" the inscriptions on which have caused such a variety of speculations, is on the Berkley side of the river, opposite the landing place mentioned above. The engraving shows the appearance of the rock and the surrounding objects as seen from the Dighton shore. The "Writing Rock," as it is sometimes called, is the one by which two persons are seen



*Western side of Dighton Rock.*

standing. The above shows the shape of the rock, with something of the appearance of the inscriptions upon it; which are,

to some extent, followed in the engraving. The lower part of this stone is generally covered to the dotted line at high water. Several drawings of these inscriptions have been taken at various periods; the inscriptions, however, are so indefinite, that no two of them agree entirely with each other. Several of these drawings have been copied and recently published in Copenhagen, in a splendid work on the Antiquities of America. It is the opinion of some learned men, that these inscriptions are the work of the Norwegian adventurers who it is supposed visited this coast about the year 1000 of the Christian Era. The following account of this rock is extracted from the second volume of Kendall's Travels. Mr. Kendall travelled through the northern parts of the United States in 1807 and 1808; he made a careful examination of the Dighton Rock, visiting it several times for the purpose.

"The rock is an insulated mass of fine-grained gray granite or grunstein, lying north-west and south-west, on the sands of the river, a few feet above the present low-water mark, but covered at every tide. Its length is eleven feet, and its height four and a half. Toward the land, its form is broken and irregular, but inclining gradually outward from the summit to the base; toward the water, it presents a regular face, and nearly smooth, forming an inclined plane, of about sixty degrees elevation. Of this face, which is of the length of the rock, and about five feet broad, the whole appears to have been originally filled with sculptures; but those immediately at the base, if such there were, are now entirely worn away. A little above, sculptures discover themselves but faintly; while those at the summit are very perfect.

* * * * * * * * * *

"The whole is composed of outlines, hollowed, or cut *in intaglio*, and of which the breadth is generally less than an inch, and the depth, where deepest, does not exceed half an inch. From the appearance of the sculpture, and from the hardness of the stone, it is probable that the upper parts have suffered little injury; and yet the edges are here broken, and the whole execution appears barbarous. The different states of preservation, observable in the lower figures and the upper, may be attributed to the action of the water, and perhaps to the collision of floating bodies of ice, both of which agents must operate on the lower part of the stone in a greater degree than on the upper; the upper being covered, at every tide, for a much shorter space of time than the lower. The alternate action of salt and the atmosphere have produced an equal diversity of color on the surface of the stone; the upper part being of a deep red or purple color, and the lower gradually fading toward the base into a pinkish gray. The interior substance is gray.

"After viewing the rock and its sculptures, which last are sufficiently conspicuous to attract notice from the deck of a vessel sailing in the channel of the river, we demand, if not the meaning of the sculptures, at least the history of their formation; but, upon the second subject, there is very little to be said, and upon the first, absolutely nothing. The only solid history is, that the rock, with its sculptures, was found in its present place, and apparently in its present condition, by the earliest colonists.

"But, in the absence of history, there has been an abundance of conjecture. Two opinions, though with some subordinate varieties, chiefly divide the learned and unlearned. The unlearned believe that the rock was sculptured by the order of a pirate, either Captain Kyd or Captain Blackbeard, in order to mark the site of buried treasure; and the shore, for more than a hundred fathom on a side, has been dug, in the hope of a discovery. The learned are more attached to a Phœnician origin, and suspect that the Writing Rock may be a momument of the first navigators that passed the Pillars of Hercules; indeed, they find the Pillars of Hercules among the sculptures.

* * * * * * * * * *

"In accounting for the diversities observed in the copies, a favorite resource is that of supposing that the stone moulders away; but this theory, which would well enough explain why sculptures seen in the year 1700 were not seen in the year 1800, will by no means explain why those seen in 1800 were not seen in 1700: it will account for disappearance, but not for variation. Professor Sewall's drawing,

which is the earliest, Dr. Mather's excepted, contains no figures that I did not see on the rock; but the two later drawings contain several.

"But, the question of decay in the sculptures affects the question of their antiquity; and Professor Sewall's drawing, and even Dr. Mather's, is evidence with me, that no perceptible decay has taken place within the last hundred years; and this evidence, added to that derived from the durable quality of the stone, and from the degree of the decay that is really observable, induces me to believe that the sculptures are very ancient.

"As to traditions, there is, though but in a few mouths, an Indian tradition, which purports that, some ages past, a number of white men arrived in the river, in a *bird;* that the white men took Indians into the *bird,* as hostages; that they took fresh water for their consumption at a neighboring spring; that the Indians fell upon and slaughtered the white men at the spring; that, during the affray, *thunder* and *lightning* issued from the *bird;* that the hostages escaped from the *bird;* and that a spring, now called White Spring, and from which there runs a brook, called White Man's Brook, has its name from this event.

"This story believed, the inference is, that the rock, which is doubtlessly a monument of some event in Indian history, is a monument of the adventure and slaughter of the white men of the *bird;* but, upon visiting the spring, which is at the distance of a quarter of a mile from the rock, on the farm of a Mr. Asa Shove, I could hear nothing of the affair: on the contrary, a son of Mr. Shove's related to me, that he had always understood the spring and brook to have received their names from the death of a *white hunter,* (a colonist,) who, being heated with the chase, drank freely at the spring, and died in consequence, upon the spot. In regard to the spring, one neighbor had told me that it was a hot spring, and another that it was remarkable for its intense coldness; and I found it neither warmer nor colder than springs in general. The spring is to the north-east of the rock, and the brook enters Taunton river a little above the rock. The rock itself is on the farm of a Mr. Deane; and Asonnet Neck is said to have been a place of banishment among the Indians. I was informed that another sculptured rock had been seen in the river, at times when the water was particularly low; but this account, on tracing it to its source, appeared to be untrue. The only sculptures on any rock, not on the Writing Rock, consist in two or three figures or characters, having some similitude to the letters X O O, and which are seen on the corner of a slab of stone, lying within a few yards of the Writing Rock."

---

## EASTON.

This town, formerly a part of Taunton, was incorporated in 1725. It forms the north-eastern corner of Bristol county. Population, 1,976. It is situated 10 miles northerly from Taunton, 22 from Providence, and 22 from Boston. The manufacture of iron has been carried on extensively, and the manufacture of shovels, spades, &c., is an important branch of business in this town. According to the statistical tables published by the state in 1837, there were two manufactories of shovels, spades, forks, or hoes, at which 84 hands were employed; value of articles manufactured, $108,000; capital invested, $51,000. There were employed in the manufacture of boots and shoes, 141 males and 40 females; "56,200 pair of boots, and 26,400 pair of shoes, bottomed." Four cotton mills; cotton spindles, 1,824; cotton goods manufactured, 180,000 yards; value of the same, $32,400; males employed, 11; females, 45; capital invested, $31,000. Four air and cupola furnaces, which made 250 tons of iron castings, valued at $20,000; 20 hands were employed; 1 furnace for the manufacture of pig iron; 1 manufactory of cutlery; value of cutlery made, $5,000; 1 wire manufactory; value of wire, $20,000; 1 manufac-

tory of surveyors' instruments; value of instruments, $4,500; 1 manufactory of pegs, employing 14 hands; 15,000 straw bonnets were manufactured, valued at $14,000.

---

## FAIRHAVEN.

This town was formerly included within the limits of New Bedford; it was incorporated as a distinct town in 1812. The village was settled in 1764, and it is said to have received its name, *Fair-haven*, from the beauty of its situation. It is united to New Bedford by a long bridge, about three fourths of a mile in extent, and is associated with it in many of its enterprises.

*Western view of Fairhaven.*

The above shows the appearance of the village as it is seen from near the bridge on the New Bedford side of the river, or inlet. It contains 3 churches, 1 Congregational, 1 Freewill Baptist, and 1 Methodist, a bank, (the Fairhaven Bank,) and an insurance office. This place, in 1837, had 37 vessels employed in the whale fishery, the tonnage of which was 11,564 tons; sperm oil imported, 168,524 gallons; whale oil imported, 350,944 gallons; value of sperm oil, $144,178 56; value of whale oil, $152,780; hands employed in the fishery, 945; capital invested in the same, $957,000; whale-bone, 101,554 lbs.; value of whale-bone, $25,312 86. Population of the town, 3,649.

During the revolutionary war, on the night of the 7th of September, 1778, the British troops made an attempt to destroy the village of Fairhaven, but were bravely repulsed by a small force in the command of Major Israel Fearing. The enemy a day or two previously had burnt houses and destroyed a large amount of property at New Bedford. The following is from Dwight's Travels, vol. 3d, p. 71.

"From this place they marched around the head of the river to Sconticut Point, on the eastern side, leaving in their course, for some unknown reason, the villages of

Oxford and Fairhaven. Here they continued till Monday, and then re-embarked. The following night a large body of them proceeded up the river with a design to finish the work of destruction by burning Fairhaven. A critical attention to their movements had convinced the inhabitants that this was their design, and induced them to prepare for their reception. The militia of the neighboring country had been summoned to the defence of this village. Their commander was a man far advanced in years. Under the influence of that languor which at this period enfeebles both the body and the mind, he determined that the place must be given up to the enemy, and that no opposition to their ravages could be made with any hope of success. This decision of their officer necessarily spread its benumbing influence over the militia, and threatened an absolute prevention of all enterprise, and the destruction of this handsome village.

"Among the officers, belonging to the brigade, was Israel Fearing, Esq., a major of one of the regiments. This gallant young man, observing the torpor which was spreading among the troops, invited as many as had sufficient spirit, to follow him, and station themselves at the post of danger. Among those who accepted the invitation was one of the colonels, who of course became the commandant; but after they had arrived at Fairhaven, and the night had come on, he proposed to march the troops back into the country. He was warmly opposed by Major Fearing; and, finding that he could not prevail, prudently retired to a house three miles distant, where he passed the night in safety.

"After the colonel had withdrawn, Major Fearing, now commander-in-chief, arranged his men with activity and skill; and soon perceived the British approaching. The militia, in the strictest sense raw, already alarmed by the reluctance of their superior officers to meet the enemy, and naturally judging that men of years must understand the real state of the danger better than Major Fearing, a mere youth, were panic-struck at the approach of the enemy, and instantly withdrew from their post. At this critical moment Major Fearing, with the decision which awes men into a strong sense of duty, rallied them; and, placing himself in the rear, declared, in a tone which removed all doubt, that he would kill the first man whom he found retreating. The resolution of their chief recalled theirs. With the utmost expedition he then led them to the scene of danger. The British had already set fire to several stores. Between these buildings and the rest of the village he stationed his troops, and ordered them to lie close in profound silence, until the enemy, who were advancing, should have come so near that no marksman could easily mistake his object. The orders were punctually obeyed. When the enemy had arrived within this distance, the Americans rose, and with a well-directed fire gave them a warm and unexpected reception. The British fled instantly to their boats, and fell down the river with the utmost expedition. From the quantity of blood found the next day in their line of march, it was supposed that their loss was considerable. Thus did this heroic youth, in opposition to his superior officers, preserve Fairhaven, and merit a statue from its inhabitants."

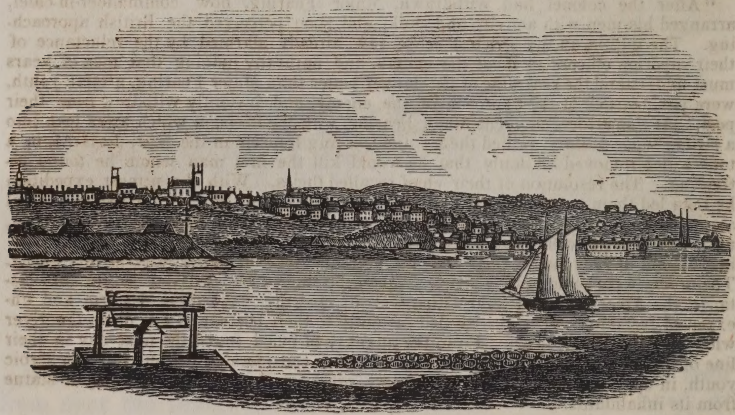
---

## FALL RIVER.

This town was formerly a part of Freetown, and was incorporated as a distinct town by the name of *Troy* in 1803. In 1834, its name was changed to that of the river within its borders, at the junction of which with the Taunton river the village is built. It is estimated that about seven eighths of the inhabitants of the town are in the village. It is stated that thirty-six years since, there were but eleven dwelling-houses in the place. At the north end of Main street, there were four houses; occupied by Charles Durfee, Daniel Duffington, John Luther, Mary Borden; in East Central street were Nathan Bowen and Parry Borden; in West Central street were Nathan and Daniel Borden; in South Main street, Simeon Borden, Richard Borden; Thomas Borden lived to the west, towards the shore. The first meeting-house in the

place stood on the dividing line between Fall River and Tiverton, R. I. The next meeting-house which was built, was for Friends; it was a small building, and was erected near where their present house now stands. The next was a Congregational church, now occupied as a school-house in Annawon street. The Baptists and Methodists erected their houses afterwards and at about the same time.

During the revolutionary war about 200 of the enemy landed in the south part of where the present village is built; they were opposed by about fifteen of our people, under the command of Col. Joseph Durfee, who from behind the stone walls fired on the British troops and killed two soldiers; upon this, they rapidly retreated to their barges. The two soldiers were buried south of the river, where the Pocasset factory now stands. At the erection of this factory their remains were taken up and buried in the town graveyard.



*North view of Fall River.*

The above is a northern view of Fall River village, as seen from the western side of Taunton river, at Slade's ferry. Fall river, from whence the town derives its name, rises in *Wattuppa Ponds;* one of which is 11 miles in length and 1 in breadth. These ponds are produced by perpetual springs, and lie about two miles east of the town. The descent of this river is 136 feet. The volume of water is constant; not liable to excess, and of sufficient power for the largest manufactories. The harbor on Taunton river is safe, easy of access, and of sufficient depth for large ships. A marine railway was constructed here in 1834.

The following view is taken in the main street in the village, looking to the southward, showing some of the public buildings. This street is upwards of a mile in extent, and is thickly settled for about that distance. This village is situated near the Rhode Island line, and a few houses, properly belonging to it, are in the town of Tiverton, in that state. There are 8 houses for public

*Central part of Fall River.*

worship, 1 for Friends, 1 Orthodox Congregational, 1 Unitarian, 1 Baptist, 1 Christian, 1 Episcopal, 1 Methodist, and 1 Catholic. There are two banks—the Fall River Bank, capital $400,000, Fall River Union Bank, capital $100,000—and an Insurance Company, capital $100,000. Fall River is 17 miles from Taunton, 14 from New Bedford, 17 to Newport, 49 from Boston, and 30 by water to Providence. Population, 6,352.

In 1837, there were in Fall River 10 cotton mills, having 25,000 spindles; 1,547,300 lbs. of cotton were consumed. Cotton goods manufactured, 7,767,614 yards; value of the same, $668,028; males employed, 337; females, 648; capital invested, $700,000. One woollen mill; woollen machinery, 8 sets; wool consumed, 175,000 lbs.; cloth manufactured, 150,000 yards; value of the same, $180,000; males employed, 65; females, 55; capital invested, $50,000; sperm oil used, 6,500 gallons. Two print works; cloth printed, 12,000,000 yards; value of the same, $1,680,000; capital invested, $300,000; hands employed, 500. One nail factory: nails manufactured, 1,780 tons; value of the same, $260,000; hands employed, 40; capital invested, $75,000. There were six vessels employed in the whale fishery; tonnage of the same, 1,359; sperm oil imported, 63,000 gallons; whale oil, 42,338; hands employed, 120; capital invested, $125,000. There were also in the place 2 air and cupola furnaces, a rolling and slitting mill, and various other establishments for manufacturing purposes.

The following account of some remains found in this town is from an article by John Stark, Esq., of Galena, Illinois, published in the third volume of the American Magazine, Boston, 1837.

"These remains were found in the town of Fall River, in Bristol county, Massachusetts, about three years since. In digging down a hill near the village, a large mass of

earth slid off, leaving in the bank, and partially uncovered, a human skull, which on examination was found to belong to a body buried in a sitting posture; the head being about one foot below what had been for many years the surface of the ground. The surrounding earth was carefully removed, and the body found to be enveloped in a covering of coarse bark of a dark color. Within this envelope were found the remains of another of coarse cloth, made of fine bark, and about the texture of a Manilla coffee bag. On the breast was a plate of brass, thirteen inches long, six broad at the upper end and five at the lower. This plate appears to have been cast, and is from one eighth to three thirty-seconds of an inch in thickness. It is so much corroded, that whether or not any thing was engraved upon it has not yet been ascertained. It is oval in form, the edges being irregular, apparently made so by corrosion.

"Below the breast-plate, and entirely encircling the body, was a belt composed of brass tubes, each four and a half inches in length, and three sixteenths of an inch in diameter, arranged longitudinally and close together; the length of a tube being the width of the belt. The tubes are of thin brass, cast upon hollow reeds, and were fastened together by pieces of sinew. This belt was so placed as to protect the lower parts of the body below the breast-plate. The arrows are of brass, thin, flat, and triangular in shape, with a round hole cut through near the base. The shaft was fastened to the head by inserting the latter in an opening at the end of the wood, and then tying it with a sinew through the round hole,—a mode of constructing the weapon never practised by the Indians, not even with their arrows of thin shell. Parts of the shaft still remain on some of them. When first discovered, the arrows were in a sort of quiver of bark, which fell in pieces when exposed to the air.

"The annexed cut will give our readers an idea of the posture of the figure and the position of the armor. When the remains were discovered the arms were brought rather closer to the body than in the engraving. The arrows were near the right knee.

"The skull is much decayed, but the teeth are sound, and apparently those of a young man. The pelvis is much decayed, and the smaller bones of the lower extremities are gone. The integuments of the right knee, for four or five inches above and below, are in good preservation, apparently the size and shape of life, although quite black.

"Considerable flesh is still preserved on the hands and arms, but none on the shoulders and elbows. On the back, under the belt, and for two inches above and below, the skin and flesh are in good preservation, and have the appearance of being tanned. The chest is much compressed, but the upper viscera are probably entire. The arms are bent up, not crossed; so that the hands turned inwards touch the shoulders. The stature is about five and a half feet. Much of the exterior envelope was decayed, and the inner one appeared to be preserved only where it had been in contact with the brass.

"The preservation of this body may be the result of some embalming process; and this hypothesis is strengthened by the fact, that the skin has the appearance of having been tanned; or it may be the accidental result of the action of the salts of the brass during oxydation; and this latter hypothesis is supported by the fact, that the skin and flesh have been preserved only where they have been in contact with, or quite near, the brass; or we may account for the preservation of the whole by supposing the presence of *saltpetre* in the soil at the time of the deposit. In either way, the preservation of the remains is fully accounted for, and upon known chemical principles.

"That the body was not one of the Indians, we think needs no argument. We have seen some of the drawings taken from the sculptures found at Palenque, and in those the figures are represented with breast-plates, although smaller than the plate found at Fall River. On the figures at Palenque the bracelets and anklets appear to be of a manufacture precisely similar to the belt of tubes just described. These figures also have helmets precisely answering the description of the helmet of Hector in Homer.

"If the body found at Fall River be one of the Asiatic race, who transiently settled in Central North America, and afterward went to Mexico and founded those cities, in exploring the ruins of which such astonishing discoveries have recently been made; then we may well suppose also that it is one of the race whose exploits with 'brazen

spears' have, although without a date and almost without a certain name, been immortalized by the Father of Poetry; and who, probably, in still earlier times, constructed the *Cloacæ* under *ancient* Rome, which have been absurdly enough ascribed to one of the Tarquins, in whose time the whole population of Rome would have been insufficient for a work, that would, moreover, have been useless when finished. Of this Great Race, who founded cities and empires in their eastward march, and are finally lost in South America, the Romans seem to have had a glimmering tradition in the story of Evander.

"But we rather incline to the belief that the remains found at Fall River belonged to one of the crew of a Phœnician vessel.

"The spot where they were found is on the sea-coast, and in the immediate neighborhood of 'Dighton Rock,' famed for its hieroglyphic inscription, of which no sufficient explanation has yet been given; and near which rock brazen vessels have been found. If this latter hypothesis be adopted, a part of it is, that these mariners—the unwilling and unfortunate discoverers of a new world—lived some time after they landed; and, having written their names, perhaps their epitaphs, upon the rock at Dighton, died, and were buried by the natives."

## FREETOWN.

This town was first settled about 1659, and incorporated in 1683. The principal village in the town is *Assonett*, situated at the head of an inlet from Taunton river, 8 miles from Taunton, 8 from Fall River, 16 from New Bedford, and 26 from Boston. The village consists of about fifty dwelling-houses and 2 churches, 1 Congregational and 1 Baptist. Ship-building is carried on in the village. Population of the town, 1,779. There are in the town 2 nail factories, 2 air and cupola furnaces, 1 axe manufactory, 1 manufactory of cutlery, and 1 for shovels, spades, &c. Eight vessels were built in five years preceding 1837, tonnage 636; value of the same, $36,200; hands employed in building, eleven.

## MANSFIELD.

This town was formerly a part of Norton; it was incorporated as a distinct town in 1770. The central part of this town is 12 miles from Taunton and 28 from Boston. Population, 1,444. Col. Ephraim Leonard was one of the most distinguished of the first settlers of this place; he built his house about two miles eastward of the Congregational church in the center of the town. The Rev. Mr. White, the first minister, lived about one mile south of the meeting-house. Nathan Williams, another of the first settlers, located his house where the tavern now stands. A number of families, by the name of Wellman, had their houses about half a mile south of the meeting-house; Deacon Abial Leonard lived at the distance of about three miles. Benjamin, brother to Nathan Williams, lived about a mile north of the meeting-house; these brothers owned lands extending to the old colony line. A family of Deans settled in the south part of the town; Deacon Skinner in the western part. Families by the name of Grover were among the early inhabitants.

This town is well watered by three principal branches of Taunton river, called Rumford, Cocasset, and Canoe rivers; the two

first mentioned are valuable streams. There are in the town 6 cotton mills, running 3,412 spindles. In 1837, there were 680,971 yards of cotton goods manufactured, the value of which was upwards of $40,000. There is a woollen mill, and 2 nail factories. In the same year 30,000 straw bonnets, valued at $30,000; 1,500 palm-leaf hats, valued at $382, and $4,000's worth of baskets, were manufactured.

## NEW BEDFORD.

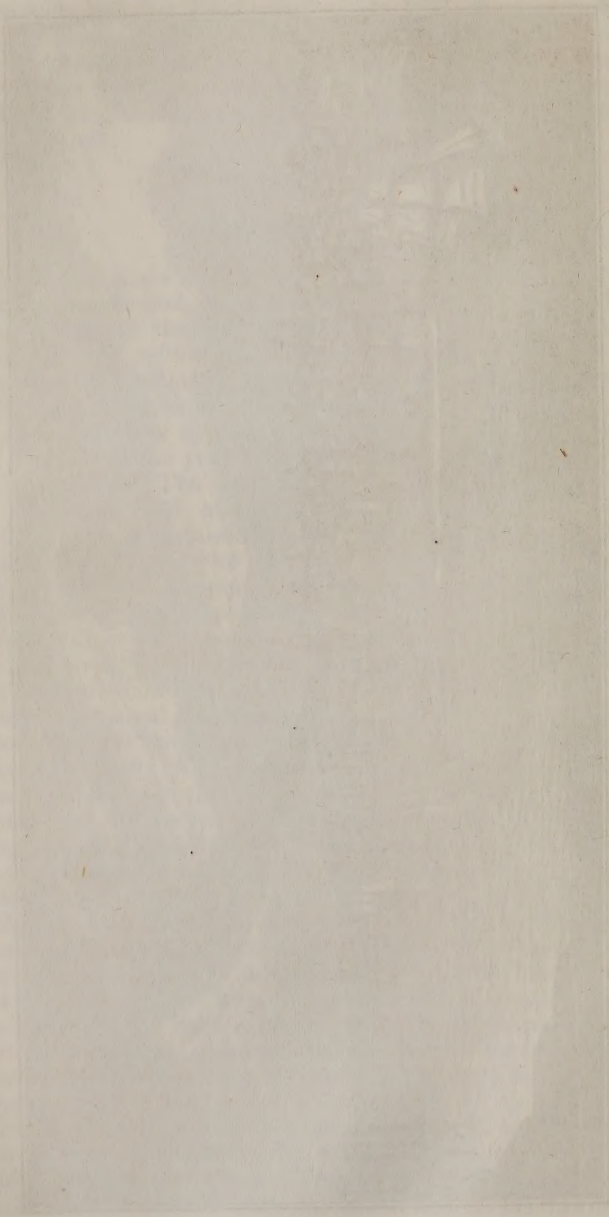
The Indian name of New Bedford was *Acchusnutt* or *Acushnet.* It was incorporated as a town in 1787, previous to which it formed a part of the town of Dartmouth. At what time and by whom the first settlement was commenced in the limits of the town, does not distinctly appear. It is supposed, however, that the Friends or Quakers were the first white inhabitants. The first settled minister appears to have been the Rev. Samuel Hunt, who died about the year 1735; it is supposed he was ordained here about 1700. The next minister was Rev. Richard Pierce; he was settled in 1735, and was succeeded by Rev. Mr. Cheever. Mr. Cheever was dismissed in 1759, and was succeeded by Rev. Samuel West, D. D., who was settled in 1761. The villages of New Bedford and Fairhaven, on the opposite side of the river, were settled about the same time, 1764. The first house in New Bedford village was built by Mr. John Louden, of Pembroke. The land on which the place is built was owned by a Mr. Russell. This being the family name of the Duke of Bedford, Mr. J. Rotch, one of the principal purchasers and settlers, declared that the place where they built should go by the name of Bedford. It afterwards received the prefix *New*, on account of there being another town of the same name in the limits of the commonwealth. Mr. Rotch, a member of the society of Friends, was a man of sagacity and enterprise. He speedily built a house, stores, and wharves; and was joined by several associates. By his previous knowledge of the whaling business which he had acquired in Nantucket, Mr. Rotch and his friends were able to carry on this business to great advantage, which has been a great source of great wealth and prosperity to the place to the present time. "By his peculiar address he procured first from the government of France, and then from that of Great Britain, the privilege of exporting oil to those countries, duty free; and was thus enabled to carry on his own business with the highest profit, and essentially to befriend that of his neighbors."

New Bedford is a half shire town of Bristol county and port of entry, on the west side of the Acushnet river, or, more properly, an inlet from Buzzard's Bay. The ground upon which the town is built rises beautifully from the water, and as the town is approached from the water or from the Fairhaven side it presents a fine appearance. The harbor, though not easy of access, is capa-

Drawn by J. W. Barber—Engraved by S. E. Brown, Boston.

SOUTH-EASTERN VIEW OF NEW BEDFORD, MASS.

The above view was taken from the fortification, a short distance south from Fairhaven village. Palmer's Island is seen extending before the town, on the left of the engraving. The bridge connecting the town with Fairhaven is discernible on the right.



cious, and well secured from winds. A wooden bridge and causeway, the whole of which extends about three fourths of a mile, connects the town with the village of Fairhaven. The almost entire business of the place is the whale fishery and other branches of business connected with it: this business was commenced before the revolutionary war, and has gradually risen to its present importance. In 1838, the number of vessels belonging to New Bedford, engaged in the whale fishery, was one hundred and seventy, employing four thousand hands. There are seventeen candle houses and oil manufactories. In 1837, there was imported into the United States 181,724 bbls. of sperm oil, and 219,138 bbls. of whale oil: of this quantity 75,675 bbls. of sperm oil, and 85,668 bbls. of whale oil, was imported into the New Bedford district. There are 4 banks. The Bedford Commercial Bank, with a capital of $400,000, was incorporated in 1816; the Merchants Bank was incorporated in 1825, with a capital of $400,000; the Mechanics Bank incorporated in 1831, capital $200,000; and the Marine Bank, incorporated in 1832, with a capital of $300,000. There are three insurance offices, whose united capitals amount to 350,000 dollars. The "New Bedford Institution for Savings" has an amount invested of about 220,000 dollars. There are 14 churches: 3 Baptist, 2 of which are Christian societies; 3 Congregational, 1 of which is Unitarian; 2 Methodist Episcopal, 1 Episcopal, 1 for Friends, 1 Universalist, 1 Bethel, 1 African and 1 Catholic. Few towns in Massachusetts have increased more rapidly than New Bedford. By the census of 1790, the population of the village was about 700; in 1820, it was 3,947; in 1830, it was 7,592; and in 1836, it was 11,113; making an increase of nearly 47 per cent. in six years. Distance 52 miles S. of Boston, 52 N. W. of Nantucket, 24 from Taunton, and 214 north-easterly from New York.

During the revolutionary war New Bedford was a place of resort for American privateers. In order to destroy them, 4,000 British troops, under Gen. Gray, landed upon Clark's Neck, the western boundary of the river at its mouth. From this point they marched to the town, and burnt houses, wharves, &c., to the amount of £11,241. They also destroyed English and West India goods, provisions, naval stores, shipping, &c., to the amount of £85,739; amounting in the whole to £96,980, or $323,266.

## NORTON.

Norton was incorporated as a town in 1711. It was originally a part of Taunton, and when incorporated included in its limits the present towns of Easton and Mansfield. The first settler within the limits of the town was a cabin-boy, named William Witherell, who received a tract of land by the gift of his master, and built a house upon it in 1670.* A settlement was made in 1696, by

* Spofford's Gazetteer of Massachusetts.

George Leonard, Esq., a name which has been identified with much of the public and mechanical business of the town. He was led to the settlement by the discovery of iron ore, and finding water power suitable to its manufacture. The iron manufacture has been continued in the family of the Leonards till the present time. Several of this name have been distinguished in civil life, and are persons of wealth and respectability. "The soil is not of the first quality, though equal to the adjoining towns. Much of this town is occupied by tenants, greatly to the disadvantage of its agriculture; there being 146 freeholders, and 107 tenants under lease."*

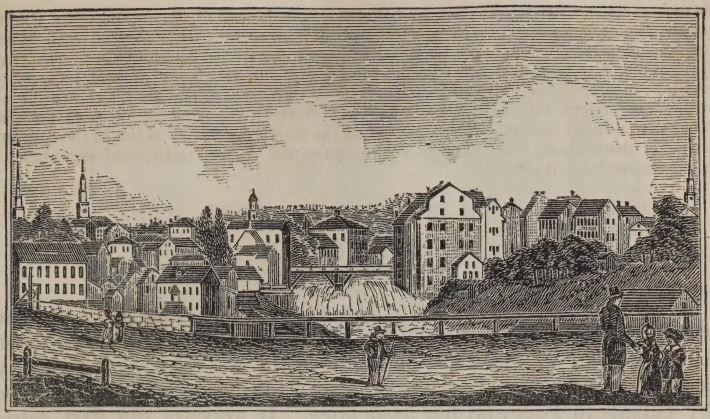
Norton is 8 miles N. W. of Taunton, 30 S. of Boston, and 17 N. E. from Providence. Population, 1,530. In 1837, there were in this town 4 cotton mills, 1,993 spindles; cotton goods manufactured, 290,376 yards; value of the same, $53,167 82; males employed, 53; females, 35; one air and cupola furnace, which made 375 tons of iron castings, valued at $37,500; twenty-five hands were employed; eight air and cupola furnaces for rolling and refining copper; 500 tons of sheet copper and copper bolts were manufactured, valued at $280,000; thirty-three hands were employed; capital invested, $226,000.

## PAWTUCKET.

This town was formerly within the limits of Seekonk. It was incorporated as a distinct town in 1828. It is two miles square, lying on the east side of Pawtucket river. The *village* of Pawtucket is centrally divided by the river; that part lying on the west side is within the limits of the town of North Providence, in Rhode Island.

The cut shows the appearance of the village as it is entered from the south on the Rhode Island side of the river. It is said that the first manufacture of cotton cloth in this country, by water power machinery, was commenced at this place. The water power is very great, and the fall of the river within a short distance is fifty feet. There are in the village 12 cotton factories, with 35,000 spindles and 1000 looms. The Franklin calico printing works do an extensive business. There are also 5 machine shops and a number of iron works. About 2000 operatives are employed in these establishments. The river is navigable to the village; it runs 4 miles S. by W. to Providence river, at India Point—one mile below the center of the city of Providence. The river *above* the village takes the name of *Blackstone*. This place is 4 miles N. of Providence, 16 from Taunton, 38 S. E. of Worcester, and 36 from Boston. The whole village is said to contain about 6,000 inhabitants. There are 7 churches: 2 Baptist, 1 Episcopal, 1 Methodist, and 1 Catholic on the Rhode Island side; 1 Congrega-

* Spofford's Gazatteer of Massachusetts.



*South view of Pawtucket, Mass. and R. I.*

tional and 1 Freewill Baptist on the Massachusetts side. In the town of Pawtucket, according to the Statistical Tables published by the state of Massachusetts, in 1837, there were 6 cotton mills, with 15,317 spindles; 2,156,266 yards of cotton goods manufactured; 125 males and 243 females employed. One print works, which printed 4,894,597 yards of cloth, employing 196 males and 28 females. The "Pawtucket Bank," with a capital of $100,000, is in this town. Population, 1,881.

[*From the Commercial Advertiser*, 1838.]

"EVASION OF THE LAWS.—Following in the footsteps of Massachusetts, Rhode Island has prohibited the sale or vending of ardent spirits in less quantities than fifteen gallons. These prohibitory laws in both states are producing great excitement, and we should not marvel were they to result in violent political action. Meantime the great inventor of the alembic is teaching his followers every possible device for evading the laws, as will appear from the following law report from the Providence Journal.

"'*The Ark.*'—At the present session of the supréme court in this city, evidence was brought before the grand jury to obtain an indictment for a violation of the license law. It appears that some person or persons had procured a raft or scow, erected a shanty thereon, and moored the same on Pawtucket river, where it was regularly furnished with a "great variety of choice liquors." Attached to the scow was a platform, which, when lowered, enabled persons from the shore to walk to the ark, as the float was designated, and the vessel was moored so that this platform could be used on either side of the river, as profit or policy might dictate. On gaining it, there could be seen faucets variously marked, R, G, B, &c., from either of which, on being turned, gushed forth the beverage its initial represented. This place of resort became very soon as popular as any *watering place* in the country; as at it glasses were always ready, although no attendants were at hand. Those who partook of the refreshing streams, as a matter of course, left something as satisfaction for trouble, which, by some legerdemain we could not comprehend, and therefore cannot describe, was taken possession of by some spirit unseen and unknown. As the dividing line between Rhode Island and Massachusetts is at high-water mark on the east side of the river, it will be perceived that customers from our sister state, by the platform being placed on their side, could be accommodated without violation of Massachusetts laws. Not so, however, with the laws of Rhode Island. Against these laws there was an offence committed, but establishing the identity of the offender was a very difficult matter. Witnesses in abundance were produced, who testified that they had drunk deep of the waters of the ark, but whom they obtained them of, they had neither desire or ability to say. One person in Pawtucket testified that he furnished from $75 to $100's

worth of liquors per week; that he charged it to "the ark;" that he delivered it sometimes to one and sometimes to another, who were employed to do chores; and, finally, he identified one person who had at one time received it, against whom the grand jury returned a true bill, and whose trial will take place at the present term of the court. It is surmised that, as none of the brood were preserved in the ancient, it was from this modern ark came the "striped pig"* which has so recently been astonishing the natives of Boston. Notwithstanding the cloud of mystery in which the operators envelop themselves, one thing is very certain, the parties have been stimulated in their course by evil spirits."

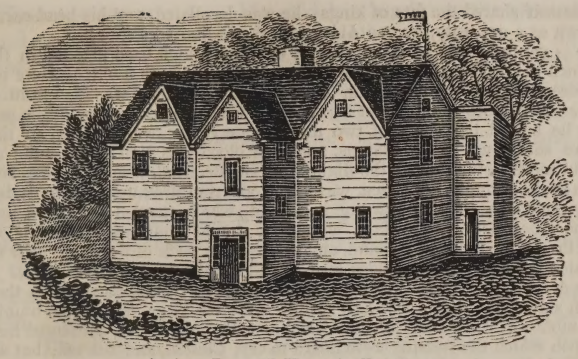
## RAYNHAM.

This town was formerly a part of Taunton, and was incorporated as a distinct town in 1731. It originally made a part of those lands known by the name of *Cohanet*, in the colony of New Plymouth. They were first purchased of Massasoit, the Indian chief, by Elizabeth Pool and her associates. It appears the first settlement made in the town was about the year 1650. The first meeting-house was built in 1730. At this period there were about thirty families in the place. This house stood for forty-two years. The second meeting-house was erected in 1771, nearly in the center of the town. The first minister ordained here was Rev. John Wales; this was in 1731. Mr. Wales died in 1765, and was succeeded by Rev. Peres Fobes, LL. D., who was ordained in 1766.

The lands in Raynham are in general level and the soil light. Taunton river washes the southern border of the town; there are also a number of ponds, which produce a water power. There is a large shovel factory, a wire mill, a furnace, and a nail factory, which has produced eleven tons of nails daily. Iron ore is found here. There are 3 houses of worship: 1 Unitarian, 1 Orthodox, and 1 Baptist. Population, 1,379. Distance 3 miles N. E. of Taunton, 24 E. of Providence, and 30 miles S. of Boston.

The following cut represents the original *Leonard House* in this town, "where tradition says that Philip's head was deposited for some time. It is still occupied by one of the family, of the sixth generation from the builder, and, so far as we are informed, is the oldest mansion now standing in this country. The vane at one of the gable-ends is inscribed with the date 1700; but there is little doubt of the house having been erected at least thirty years previous. The workmanship, especially within, is remarkably massive and sound. It is apparently modelled after an English

* Reference is here made to the exhibition of a "striped pig" in Dedham, or some other place in the vicinity of Boston, on a day of general military muster. The exhibiters of this curiosity, having obtained permission of the proper authorities, gave notice that this strange animal could be seen at the low price of *six cents*. This pig drew quite a number of visiters. Those who visited the exhibition, state that they found the pig as represented; the stripes, however, were laid on with a painter's brush. They found also a choice variety of liquors, a glass of which was allowed *gratis* to each visiter, in addition to the privilege of seeing this remarkable pig. There was something so attracting *about* the animal, that quite a number of individuals, not satisfied with one sight, were known to visit the exhibition a number of times the same day.



*Ancient Leonard House in Raynham.*

fashion of the eighteenth century, with some modifications proper for defence against the Indians. It was garrisoned during the war. The Fowling Pond, still so called, has become a thick swamp. An aged gentleman was living not many years since who in boyhood had frequently gone off in a canoe, to catch fish in its waters. Indian weapons and utensils are still found on its borders."*

The first iron forge in America was set up in this town. On the banks of one of the ponds in this place, the celebrated King Philip had a hunting house. The following is taken from the Rev. Dr. Fobes' description of Raynham in 1793.

"The first adventurers from England to this country, who were skilled in the forge iron manufacture, were two brothers, viz. James and Henry Leonard. They came to this town in the year 1652, which was about two years after the first settlers had planted themselves upon this spot; and in the year 1652, these Leonards here built the first forge in America. Henry not long after moved from this place to the Jerseys and settled there. James, who was the great progenitor, from whom the whole race of the Leonards here sprang, lived and died in this town. He came from Ponterpool in Monmouthshire, and brought with him his son Thomas, then a small boy, who afterwards worked at the bloomery art, with his father, in the forge. This forge was situated on the great road; and, having been repaired from generation to generation, it is to this day still in employ. On one side of the dam, at a small distance from each other, stand three large elms and one oak tree. Two of the elms are near three feet in circumference, and are still flourishing. These trees are now almost a hundred and twenty years old; which, with the ancient buildings and other objects around, present to the eye a scene of the most venerable antiquity. In the distance of one mile and a quarter from this forge is a place called the Fowling Pond, on the northerly side of which once stood King Philip's house. It was called Philip's hunting house, because, in the season most favorable to hunting, he resided there, but spent the winter chiefly at Mount Hope, probably for the benefit of fish. Philip and these Leonards, it seems, long lived in good neighborhood, and often traded with each other; and such was Philip's friendship, that as soon as the war broke out, which was in 1675, he gave out strict orders to all his Indians never to hurt the Leonards. During the war, two houses near the forge were constantly garrisoned. These buildings are yet standing. One of them was built by James Leonard, long before Philip's war. This house still remains in its original gothic form, and is now inhabited, together with the same paternal spot, by Leonards of the sixth generation. In the cellar under this house, was deposited, for a considerable time, the head of King Philip; for it seems that even

* Thatcher's Indian Biography.—This interesting relic of antiquity, we regret to state, is now no more, it having been, as we are informed, taken down quite recently by the proprietor.

Philip himself shared the fate of kings; he was decollated, and his head carried about and shown as a curiosity, by one Alderman, the Indian who shot him.

There is yet in being an ancient case of drawers, which used to stand in this house, upon which the deep scars and mangled impressions of Indian hatchets are now seen; but the deeper impressions made on those affrighted women, who fled from the house when the Indians broke in, cannot be known. Under the door-steps of the same building now lie buried the bones of two unfortunate young women, who in their flight here were shot down by the Indians, and their blood was seen to run quite across the road; but more fortunate was the flight of Uriah Leonard, who, as he was riding from Taunton to the forge in this place, was discovered and fired upon by the Indians. He instantly plucked off his hat, swung it around, which startled his horse, and in full career he reached the forge dam, without a wound; but several bullets were shot through the hat he held in his hand, and through the neck of the horse near the mane, from which the blood on both sides gushed and ran down on both his legs.

While deacon Nathaniel Williams, with some others, were at work in the field, on the south side of the road about half a mile from the forge, one of the number discovered a motion of the bushes at a little distance; he immediately presented his gun and fired; upon which the Indians were heard to cry, *Cocoosh*, and ran off; but soon after one of the Indians was found dead near the Fowling Pond. Near the great river are now to be seen the graves of Henry Andross and James Philips, who, with James Bell and two sons, were killed by a number of Indians, who lay in ambush. This happened in the place called Squabette.

The place already mentioned, by the name of Fowling Pond, is itself a great curiosity. Before Philip's war it seems to have been a large pond, nearly two miles long and three quarters of a mile wide. Since then, the water is almost gone, and the large tract it once covered is grown up to a thick-set swamp of cedar and pine. That this, however, was once a large pond, haunted by fowls, and supplied with fish in great plenty, is more than probable, for here is found, upon dry land, a large quantity of white floor sand, and a great number of that kind of smooth stones, which are never found except on shores or places long washed with water. There is also on the east side a bank of sand, which is called the Beaver's Dam, against which the water must formerly have washed up; and if so, the pond must once have been of such amplitude as that above mentioned. Add to this, that a large number of Indian spears, tools, pots, &c., are found near the sides of this pond. This indicates that the natives were once thick-settled here. But what could be their object? What could induce Philip to build his house here? It was, undoubtedly, fishing and fowling, in this *then* large pond. But, more than all, there is yet living in this town a man of more than ninety years old, who can well remember that when he was a boy he had frequently gone off in a canoe to fish in this pond; and says, that many a fish had been caught where the pines and cedars are now more than fifty feet high. If an instance, at once so rare and well attested as this, should not be admitted as a curious scrap of the natural history of this country, yet it must be admitted as a strong analogical proof that many of our swamps were originally ponds of water: but, more than this, it suggests a new argument in favor of the wisdom and goodness of that Divine Providence which "*changes the face of the earth*," to supply the wants of man, as often as he changes from uncivilized nature to a state of cultivation and refinement.

---

## REHOBOTH.

The original limits of Rehoboth were extensive, comprehending the present town, Seekonk, Pawtucket, Attleborough, Cumberland, R. I., and part of Swansey and Barrington. The first purchase of land here for a settlement was made of Massasoit, in 1641, comprehending a tract of land about ten miles square, embracing the present towns of Rehoboth, Seekonk, and Pawtucket. The first white settler in the original limits of the town was William Blackstone, a non-conformist minister of England, who fled from persecution and sought an asylum in the wilds of America. He was the first white man who lived on the peninsula where the

city of Boston now stands. He sold his lands on the peninsula in 1634, and probably removed to Rehoboth the next year. He located himself in what is now Cumberland, R. I., on the river which bears his name, about three miles above the village of Pawtucket. His house, which he named "Study Hall," stood near the east bank of the river, a few rods east of a knoll which rises abruptly from the meadow on the brink of the river to the height of 60 or 70 feet. His grave and the well which he dug are still to be seen. The celebrated Roger Williams for a short time, when driven from Massachusetts, first pitched his tent in the limits of Rehoboth, and resided there for a short period.

Rev. Samuel Newman* may be considered as the founder of Rehoboth. He removed here with part of his church in Weymouth in 1644. The first meeting of the original planters to be found on record is dated at "Weimouth the 24th of the 8th month [October] 1643." The second meeting was held in Dec. following, when regulations were made as to the planting of corn. The teacher was to have a certain portion from each settler; servants, after four years, to be inhabitants, and entitled to their privileges. The following appears to be a list of all the planters at Seekonk or Rehoboth in July, 1644. It is prefixed in the following manner:—

"This combination, entered into by the general consent of all the inhabitants, after general notice given the 23d of the 4th month. We whose names are underwritten, being, by the providence of God, inhabitants of *Seacunk*, intending there to settle, do covenant, &c.

| | | | |
|---|---|---|---|
| Walter Palmer, | Samuel Newman, | Peter Hunt, | Ralph Alin, |
| Edward Smith, | Wm. Cheesborough, | William Smith, | Thomas Bliss, |
| Edward Bennett, | Richard Wright, | John Peren, | George Kendricke, |
| Robert Titus, | Robert Martin, | Zachery Rhoades, | John Allen, |
| Abraham Martin, | Richard Bowen, | Job Lane, | William Sabin, |
| John Matthewes, | Joseph Torrey, | Alex. Winchester, | Thomas Cooper. |
| Edward Sale, | James Clark, | Henry Smith, | |
| Ralph Shepherd, | Ephraim Hunt, | Stephen Payne, | |

"Though the proprietors purchased their land of the Plymouth colony, yet it appears, from the compact signed by them, that they considered themselves independent of any jurisdiction but their own, though they were afterwards claimed by both Plymouth and Massachusetts Bay. In 1645, they submitted themselves to the jurisdiction of the Plymouth court, or rather were assigned to that by the commissioners of the United Colonies, and were incorporated by the Scripture name of *Rehoboth*,—a name selected by Mr. Newman; for, said he, "*the Lord hath made room for us.*"†

The town of Rehoboth in its present limits is formed from the

* Mr. Newman was a man of great learning and piety. He compiled a Concordance of the Bible, a herculean labor, which was published in London in 1643, in folio. After his removal to Rehoboth (now Seekonk), he revised this work and greatly improved it, using in the evening, according to President Stiles, pine knots instead of candles. He died at Seekonk, in 1663. "The manner of his death," says Elliot, "was peculiar. He had a certain premonition of it, and seemed to triumph in the prospect of its being near. He was apparently in perfect health, and preached a sermon from these words, Job xiv. 14: '*All the days of my appointed time will I wait till my change come.*' In the afternoon of the following Lord's day he asked the deacon to pray with him, saying he had not long to live. As soon as he had finished his prayer, he said the time was come when he must leave the world; but his friends, seeing no immediate signs of dissolution, thought it was the influence of imagination. But he turned round, saying, 'Angels, do your office,' and immediately expired."

† Bliss' History of Rehoboth, p. 31.

*second* precinct of the ancient Rehoboth. This was incorporated as a separate society in 1759. As early as 1711, the inhabitants of the south-east part of the town, called the "neighborhood of Palmer's river," petitioned for a division of the town into two precincts. This was opposed by the western or older part of the town. In 1717, the general court granted permission to the people at Palmer's River to build a meeting-house in their part of the town. This house was commenced the same year, and stood on a small elevation about half a mile N. W. of the Orleans factory. Jethnial Peck, Capt. Samuel Peck, and Jonathan Bliss, gave each an acre of land for the site of the meeting-house. In 1721 a church was organized here, under the pastoral care of Rev. David Turner. Mr. Turner was succeeded by Rev. Robert Rogerson, who was settled in 1759; he died in 1799, and was succeeded by Rev. Otis Thompson, who was ordained in 1800. The second meeting-house was erected in 1773, "upon the plaine near Timothy Readways." There are at present in Rehoboth 5 churches: 2 Baptist, 1 Congregational, 1 Reformed Methodist, and 1 Christian. There is a cotton factory, with 1,440 spindles. Population, 2,202. Distance, 10 miles S. W. of Taunton, 7 east of Providence, and 40 south-westerly of Boston.

*South-west view of Annawon's Rock, Rehoboth.*

The above is a representation of the celebrated rock, called *Annawon's Rock*, in the eastern part of Rehoboth, a few rods south of the new turnpike from Taunton to Providence, about eight miles from the former and ten miles from the latter place. The whole rock extends N. E. and S. W. 70 or 80 feet, and its height is 25 or 30 feet. It is on the northern border of a great swamp of nearly 3000 acres, called *Squannakonk*, by which it is rendered inaccessible except on the northern side. This place is rendered memorable by the capture of Annawon, the last and bravest of King Philip's chieftains, on 28th of Aug. 1676. Annawon, after the death of Philip, Aug. 12th, with a few brave warriors, ranged the woods in

the vicinity of Rehoboth and Swanzey, much to the terror of the inhabitants. Capt. Church, so celebrated in this war, was sent for, who with his party immediately commenced upon the pursuit. Having captured a number of Annawon's company, one of them having his life spared offered to conduct him to his chieftain's retreat. The following interesting account is taken from the account given in *Drake's Hist. of Indian Chiefs,* published in Boston in 1832.

Having travelled through swamps and thickets until the sun was setting, the pilot ordered a stop. The captain asked him if he had made any discovery. He said, "About that hour of the day *Annawon* usually sent out his scouts to see if the coast was clear, and as soon as it began to grow dark the scouts returned, and then we may move securely." When it was sufficiently dark, and they were about to proceed, Capt. *Church* asked the old man if he would take a gun and fight for him. He bowed very low and said, "I pray you not to impose such a thing upon me as to fight against Capt. *Annawon*, my old friend, but I will go along with you, and be helpful to you, and will lay hands on any man that shall offer to hurt you." They had proceeded but a short space, when they heard a noise, which they concluded to be the pounding of a mortar. This warned them that they were in the vicinity of *Annawon's* retreat.

* * * * * * * * * *

When they arrived near the foot of the rock, Capt. Church, with two of his Indian soldiers, crept to the top of it, from whence they could see distinctly the situation of the whole company, by the light of their fires. They were divided into three bodies, and lodged a short distance from one another. *Annawon's* camp was formed by felling a tree against the rock, with bushes set up on each side. With him lodged his son, and others of his principal men. Their guns were discovered standing, and leaning against a stick resting on two crotches, safely covered from the weather by a mat. Over their fires were pots and kettles boiling, and meat roasting upon their spits. Capt. *Church* was now at some loss how to proceed, seeing no possibility of getting down the rock without discovery, which would have been fatal. He therefore creeps silently back again to the foot of the rock, and asked the old man, their pilot, if there were no other way of coming at them. He answered, "No," and said that himself and all others belonging to the company were ordered to come that way, and none could come any other without danger of being shot.

The fruitful mind of *Church* was no longer at a loss, and the following stratagem was put in successful practice. He ordered the old man and the young woman to go forward and lead the way, with their baskets upon their backs, which, when *Annawon* should discover them, would take no alarm, knowing them to be those he had lately sent forth upon discovery. Capt. *Church* and his handful of soldiers crept down also, under the shadow of those two and their baskets. The captain himself crept close behind the old man, with his hatchet in his hand, and stepped over the young man's head to the arms. The young *Annawon*, discovering him, whipped his blanket over his head, and shrunk up in a heap. The old captain *Annawon* started up on his breech, and cried out "*Howoh!*" which signified, "I am taken." All hope of escape was now fled forever, and he made no effort, but laid himself down again in perfect silence, while his captors secured the rest of the company. For he supposed the English were far more numerous than they were, and before he was undeceived his company were all secured.

One circumstance much facilitated this daring project. It has been before mentioned that they heard the pounding of a mortar on their approach. This continued during their descent down the rock. A squaw was pounding green dried corn for their supper, and when she ceased pounding to turn the corn they ceased to proceed, and when she pounded again they moved. This was the reason they were not heard as they lowered themselves down from crag to crag, supported by small bushes that grew from the seams of the rock. The pounded corn served afterwards for a supper to the captors.

* * * * * * * * * *

The two companies situated at a short distance from the rock knew not the fate of their captain, until those sent by *Church* announced to them that they were all prisoners; and, to prevent their making resistance, were told that Capt. *Church* had encompassed them with his army, and that to make resistance would be immediate death; but if they all submitted peaceably, they should have good quarter. "Now

they being old acquaintance, and many of them relations," readily consented; delivering up their guns and hatchets, were all conducted to head quarters.

Things being thus far settled, Captain Church asked *Annawon* what he had for supper; "for," said he, "I am come down to sup with you." *Annawon* replied, "*Taubut*," with a majestic voice, and, looking around upon his women, ordered them to hasten and provide Capt. Church and his company some supper. He asked Capt. *Church* "whether he would eat cow beef or horse beef." He said he would prefer cow beef. It was soon ready, which, by the aid of some salt he brought in his pocket, he made a good meal. And here it should be told, that a small bag of salt, which *Church* carried in his pocket, was the only provision he took with him upon this expedition.

When supper was over, Capt. *Church* set his men to watch, telling them that if they would let him sleep two hours they should sleep all the rest of the night, he not having slept any for thirty-six hours before; but after lying a half hour, and no disposition to sleep came, from the momentous cares upon his mind, for,

"The dead alone in such a night can rest;"

he looked to see if his watch were at their posts, but they were all fast asleep. *Annawon* felt no more like sleeping than *Church*, and they lay for some time looking one upon the other. *Church* spoke not to *Annawon*, because he could not speak Indian, and thought *Annawon* could not speak English, but it now appeared that he could, from a conversation they held together. *Church* had laid down with *Annawon* to prevent his escape, of which however he did not seem much afraid, for after they had laid a considerable time *Annawon* got up and walked away out of sight, which *Church* considered was on a common occasion. But being gone some time, "he began to suspect some ill design." He therefore gathered all the guns close to himself, and lay as close as he possibly could under young *Annawon's* side, that if a shot should be made at him it must endanger the life of young *Annawon* also. After lying a while in great suspense, he saw, by the light of the moon, *Annawon* coming with something in his hands. When he had got to Capt. *Church* he knelt down before him, and after presenting him what he had brought, spoke in English as follows:—"Great captain, you have killed *Philip*, and conquered his country. For I believe that I and my company are the last that war against the English, so suppose the war is ended by your means, and therefore these things belong unto you." He then took out of his pack a beautifully wrought belt, which belonged to *Philip*. It was nine inches in breadth, and of such length as, when put about the shoulders of Capt. *Church*, reached to his ankles. This was considered at that time of great value, being embroidered all over with money, that is wampampeag, of various colors, curiously wrought into figures of birds, beasts, and flowers. A second belt, of no less exquisite workmanship, was next presented, which belonged also to *Philip*. This, that chief used to ornament his head with; from the back part of which flowed two flags, which decorated his back. A third was a smaller one, with a star upon the end of it, which he wore upon his breast. All three were edged with red hair, which *Annawon* said was got in the country of the Mohawks. These belts, or some of them, it is believed remain at this day, the property of a family in Swansey. He next took from his pack two horns of glazed powder and a red cloth blanket. These, it appears, were all of the effects of the great chief. He told Capt. *Church* that those were *Philip's* royalties, which he was wont to adorn himself with when he sat in state, and he thought himself happy in having an opportunity to present them to him.

The remainder of the night they spent in discourse, in which Annawon "gave an account of what mighty success he had had formerly in wars against many nations of Indians, when he served *Asuhmequin*, Philip's father. Morning being come, they took up their march for Taunton. In the way they met Lieutenant *Howland*, according to appointment, at his no small surprise. They lodged at Taunton that night. The next day Capt. *Church* took old *Annawon*, and half a dozen Indian soldiers, and his own men, and went to Rhode Island; the rest were sent to Plymouth, under Lieut. *Howland*. Not long after this, to the great grief of Capt. *Church*, *Annawon* was beheaded at Plymouth. It is true *Church* did not guarantee his life when he surrendered, but he had little doubt of his being able to save him, knowing how much the country was indebted to him in this war.

---

## SEEKONK.

In 1812, the west part of Rehoboth was incorporated into a distinct township by its ancient name of *Seekonk*. This word in

the Indian language is the name for the wild or black goose, and this place probably received its name from the circumstance that great numbers of wild geese used frequently to alight in Seekonk river and cove.* This town is properly the ancient Rehoboth, it being the place where the first settlement was made. Some account of the first settlers, and the names of some of the first planters, will be found in the account given in this work of the town of Rehoboth. The town, or first settlement, was built in a semi-circular form, around what is now Seekonk common, (the south extremity of the plain,) with the meeting-house and parsonage in the center; the semi-circle opening towards Seekonk or Pawtucket river. This circle was afterwards called "The Ring of the Town."

Seekonk is washed on the west by Providence river, separating it from the state of Rhode Island. There are three cotton factories in the town, running nearly 6,000 spindles, and about 150 looms. There are 2 houses of worship, 1 Congregational and 1 Baptist. Population, 2,016. Distance from Providence 4 miles, 14 S. W. of Taunton, and 41 miles southerly from Boston. The Boston and Providence railroad passes through this town.

In the spring of 1676, during Philip's war, the Indians, dispersing themselves in small parties, committed dreadful ravages both in Rhode Island and Massachusetts. The country being alarmed, Capt. Pierce, from Scituate, with sixty-three Englishmen and twenty friendly Indians from Cape Cod, was ordered to drive the Indians towards Rhode Island. He arrived at Seekonk on the 25th of March. While in pursuit of the Indians, the next day, he was attacked and surrounded by an overwhelming force of savages; after a desperate resistance, Capt. Pierce, with nearly all his men, were killed, after having slain, it is supposed, nearly double the number of their enemies. "Two days after Pierce's fight, a party of the Indians, crossing the river, laid the town in ashes, burning 40 houses and 30 barns." These houses were around the "Ring of the Town;" only two houses were left standing,—the garrison-house, which stood on the spot where the house of Phanuel Bishop now stands, and another house on the south end of the common, which was preserved by black sticks having been arranged around it, so as to give it at a distance the appearance of being strongly guarded. The houses were set on fire, as tradition informs us, early in the evening, and when the sun arose the next morning it beheld only a line of smoking ruins. It appears that only one person was killed; he was an Irishman, a religious, but a singular and superstitious man. On the approach of the Indians, he refused to go into the garrison-house, but remained in his own house with his Bible in his hand, believing that while he continued reading it, nothing could harm him. He was, however, shot through the window.

* Bliss' History of Rehoboth.

There is a chair now in possession of Capt. Caleb Abell of Seekonk, which has been in possession of that family since the burning by the Indians, and is dignified with the appellation of "*King Philip's Chair.*" According to the tradition preserved in the family, Philip was in the habit of frequently visiting the house of Preserved Abell, and whenever he came, this chair, being the "big armed-chair of the house," was brought forth as a mark of distinction for his seat. At the burning of the place in 1676, the Indians brought it out of the house for their chief (who is said to have been King Philip) to sit in, and enjoy the conflagration. When they left this house for another, an Indian threw a firebrand into the chair, which consumed the bottom, but left the huge frame, with only scorching the parts to which the bottom was attached.

Capt. Thomas Willet, who came over to this country in 1630, was buried in the limits of this town, at the head of Bullock's Cove. He was a very young man when he arrived, and was a merchant by profession. He first resided at Plymouth, and soon became a useful and distinguished man in the colony. When New York was surrendered by the Dutch, Capt. Willet was sent for by his majesty's commissioners to assist them in organizing the new government. After a residence of a few years in New York, he returned to his seat at Swansea, where he died in 1674. "The English mayor of the first commercial metropolis in America, (says Mr. Daggett in his History of Attleborough,) lies buried on a lonely and barren heath, in the humble town of Seekonk, at a place seldom visited by the footsteps of man, with nought but the rudest monument to mark the spot." The following is the rudely carved inscription, still legible.

1674.

Here lyeth the body of the worthy Thomas Willet, Esq., who died August y^e^ 4th, in the 64th year of his age, Anno . . . who was the first Mayor of New York, and twice did sustain the place.

The following inscriptions are copied from monuments in the burying-ground in this town.

Here rests the body of Mr. *George Allen*, a native of Sherburn in Great Britain, who died Jan. 20th, A. D. 1774, aged 78 years. His ingenuity & application to study were such, that in early life he made uncommon advances in the principal branches of Literature, & at the age of 17 was employed as a writing master in his native town. At the age of 21 he arrived at Boston, where he opened a school for the instruction of youth, in which occupation (in that & other towns) he spent the *Prime* of his life; his latter researches were better calculated for the promotion of Science, than for the advancement of his private interest. His friendly disposition and moderation were conspicuous to all who knew him.

---

A tribute of respect to Hosea Humphrey, Esq., who died June 30th, 1816, aged 59. He was a native of Connecticut, was highly esteemed there as a Philosopher, Physician & Statesman; was honored with a seat in the Convention for adopting the *Federal Constitution*, & also of the Legislature; and ever defended the rights of man with a liberal independent spirit.—Erected by the affectionate regard of his afflicted widow.

## SOMERSET.

This town is pleasantly situated on the western side of Taunton river, opposite the town of Fall River. Previous to its incorporation in 1790, it formed a part of Swansey, and was called the *Shawamet Purchase*. Taunton river to this place is navigable for vessels of considerable burthen. This place is 13 miles from Taunton, 16 from Providence, and 45 from Boston. Population, 1,063. In five years preceding 1837, there were 12 vessels built; tonnage, 696. This town has about 1,200 tons of shipping, and 7 potteries, where stone and earthen ware are manufactured. There are 4 churches: 2 Baptist, 1 Friends, and 1 Methodist.

---

## SWANSEY.

A part of this town was originally comprehended in the ancient limits of Rehoboth. It forms a part of the tract called by the Indians *Wannamoiset*, situated in this town and Barrington, R. I. Swansey was incorporated as a town in 1667, and comprehended in its limits at that period the present town, Somerset, Barrington, and the greater part of Warren, R. I. The town derived its name from *Swansea* in Wales, and was so spelled in the earliest records. In 1649, Obadiah Holmes and several others in Rehoboth, having embraced the Baptist sentiments, withdrew themselves from Mr. Newman's church, and set up a separate meeting of their own. The attempt to break them up, and the persecution they received, increased the number of Baptists. In 1663, they were much strengthened by the arrival of Rev. John Myles, with part of his church, which he had formed at Wales, whence he had been ejected for non-conformity. In the same year of his arrival Mr. Myles formed a Baptist church in Rehoboth, the fourth formed in America. It was organized in the house of John Butterworth, and commenced with seven members, viz. John Miles (or Myles), pastor, James Brown, Nicholas Tanner, Joseph Carpenter, John Butterworth, Eldad Kingsley, and Benjamin Alby. These and subsequent proceedings, were deemed such an evil by the rest of the inhabitants of the town and of the colony generally, that the court of Plymouth was called on to interfere. Each member of this new church was fined £5, prohibited from worship for the space of one month; and they were advised to remove from Rehoboth to some place where they might not prejudice any existing church. They accordingly removed to Wannamoiset, and erected a house near Kelley's bridge, on a neck of land now in the limits of Barrington. They afterwards erected another about half a mile from "Myles's bridge," on the east side of Palmer's river, a short distance from where the present house of worship now stands.

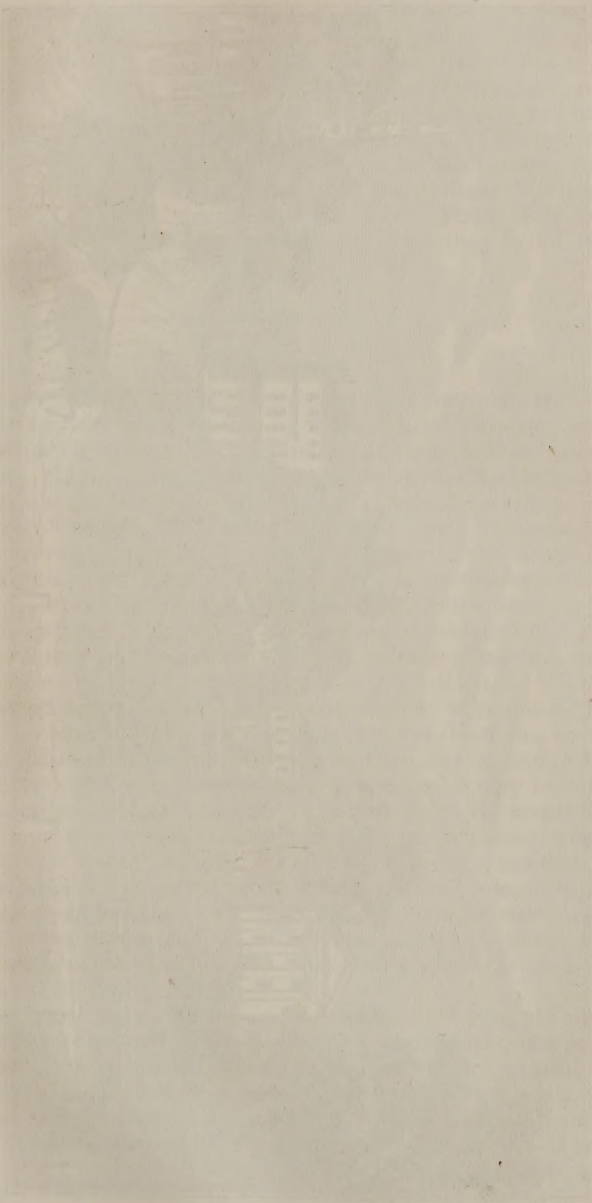
The central village of Swansey contains about a dozen dwelling-

houses, and a Union church for various denominations. Some of the inhabitants of the town are engaged in navigation and ship-building; there is also a cotton factory, 2 paper-mills, and a woollen factory. There are 3 Baptist churches. Population, 1,627. Distance, 14 miles S. W. of Taunton, 20 from New Bedford, 14 from Providence, 10 N. E. of Bristol, R. I., and 46 southerly of Boston.

This town will be memorable on account of its being the place where the first English blood was shed in "King Philip's War." Philip having laid his plans for the extermination of the English, his warriors were so impatient that he was obliged to promise them that on the next Lord's day, when the English were gone to meeting, they should rifle their houses and kill their cattle. Accordingly, on Sunday, June 20th, 1675, he permitted his men to march out into the neighborhood of Swansey, and to annoy the English by killing their cattle, thus hoping to provoke them to commence the attack; for it is said a superstitious opinion prevailed among them, that the side which did the first execution would finally be conquered. The Indians were so insolent in their deportment and language, that an Englishman was so provoked that he fired upon one of them and wounded him. This, according to Mr. Hubbard, in his "Indian Wars," was the first gun fired. According to tradition, this Indian who was wounded, after killing a number of cattle in the field, went into the man's house and demanded liquor; being refused, he attempted to take it by violence, and at the same time threatened revenge; this caused the Englishman to fire upon him. The Indians upon this commenced open war.

The following is Mr. Hubbard's account of the first shedding of English blood:—"On the 24th of June, 1675, was the alarm of war first sounded in Plymouth colony, when eight or nine of the English were slain in and about Swansey; they (the Indians) first making a shot at a company of English as they returned from the assembly, where they were met in a way of humiliation on that day, whereby they killed one and wounded others; and then likewise at the same time they slew two men on the highway, sent to call a surgeon; and the same day barbarously murdered six men in and about a dwelling-house in another part of the town; all of which outrages were committed so suddenly, that the English had no time to make resistance."

At this period the house of Rev. John Miles was garrisoned. It stood a short distance west of Miles' bridge, probably near the site of the tavern of Mason Barney, Esq. Intelligence of the murder of the Swansey people having reached Boston, a foot company, under Capt. Henchman, and a troop, under Capt. Prentice, immediately marched for Mount Hope, and being joined by another company of 110 volunteers under Capt. Mosely, they all arrived at Swansey on the 28th of June, where they found the Plymouth forces under Capt. Cudworth. Mr. Miles' was made head-quarters. About a dozen of the troop went immediately over the



Drawn by J. W. Barber—Engraved by S. E. Brown, Boston.

CENTRAL PART OF TAUNTON, MASS.

The above is an eastern view of Taunton Green, with some of the surrounding buildings. The Court-House is seen on the left, and one of the Congregational churches on the right.

bridge, where they were fired upon out of the bushes, one killed and one wounded. This action drew the body of the English forces after the enemy, whom they pursued a mile or two, until they took to a swamp, after having killed about half a dozen of their number. The next morning the troops commenced their pursuit of the Indians. Passing over Miles' bridge, and proceeding down the east bank of the river, till they came to the narrow of the neck, at a place called Keekamuit or Kickemuit, they found the heads of eight Englishmen that the Indians had murdered, set upon poles by the side of the way. These they took down and buried. On arriving at Mount Hope they found that Philip and his Indians had left the place.

## TAUNTON.

It is believed that the first Englishmen who first traversed the soil of this ancient town, (called by the Indians *Cohannet,*) were Edward Winslow and Stephen Hopkins, on their visit to Massasoit, in July, 1621. They found it depopulated and desolate; the ravages of the great plague were every where discernible. At *Tetiquet* and *Namasket* there were Indian villages. The territory of Taunton proper (which formerly included within its limits the towns of Berkley and Raynham,) was claimed by the sachem of Tetiquet. In this territory there were no Indian settlements except in a small part of Raynham. It appears, however, that the country bordering on the river had been thickly populated, and the land cleared on both sides for a considerable distance. When first visited many of the remains of the natives were discovered unburied. At the head of the list of purchasers of Taunton, stands the name of Henry Uxley: who he was, does not appear. His house and lot were sold to Richard Williams, who may in some measure be considered as the father of Taunton, as he was in the place before the purchase of Miss Pool. Mr. Williams was a Welshman, and it is not improbable that he was a relation of Roger Williams. A tradition has always existed amongst his descendants that he was related by blood to Oliver Cromwell, the original name of whose family was Williams, (which name was changed for an estate,) and one of Cromwell's ancestors bore the name of Richard Williams.*

The inland situation of Taunton prevented for some time much accession to the number of settlers. The first settlers, with few exceptions, were from Somersetshire and Devonshire, and many of them from Taunton, in England. The first purchase was made in 1637, and confirmed afterwards; this was called the *Tetiquet* purchase, this being the Indian name for the great river of Taunton. About the period of its settlement, Miss Elizabeth Pool, a lady of family and fortune, from Taunton, in Somersetshire, Eng., conceived the

* Baylies' Hist. Memoir of Plymouth Colony, vol. i. p. 288.

bold design of occupying the territory of Cohannet. It appears that an ardent desire of planting another church in the American wilderness, induced this pious puritan lady to encounter all the dangers and hardships of forming a settlement in the midst of the Indians. She died in 1654, and her kinsman placed over her grave a stone with an inscription which commemorates her virtues.

The first and ancient purchasers stand in the following order

| | | | |
|---|---|---|---|
| Henry Uxley, | John Dean, | William Hailstone, | Francis Street, |
| Richard Williams, | John Strong, | William Parker, | Hugh Rossiter, |
| Joseph Wilson, | Henry Andrews, | John Parker, | John Gilbert, |
| Benjamin Wilson, | Thomas Cooke, | John Richmond, | Thomas Gilbert, |
| William Coy, | John Smith, | William Holloway, | Robert Hobell, |
| George Hall, | Mr. Thomas Farwell, | The Wid. Randall, | Richard Burt, |
| David Corwithy, | Edward Case, | Francis Doty, | John Crossman, |
| Mr. William Pool, | John Kingsley, | William Dunn, | John Luther, |
| George Macy, | Richard Paull, | William Scadding, | John Drake, |
| William Harvey, | Richard Smith, | John Bryant, | Mr. John Brown. |
| Hezekiah Hoar, | Mr. John Gilbert, | Anthony Slocum, | |
| Walter Dean, | William Phillips, | John Gengille, | |

In a pamphlet entitled "Plain Dealing or Newes from New England," written by Thomas Lechford of Clements Inn, Jan. 17, 1641, and published in London, 1642, the writer, speaking of Taunton, says—

> Cohannet, alias Taunton, is in Plymouth patent. There is a church gathered of late, and some ten or twenty of the church, the rest excluded; Master Hooke, pastor; Master Street, teacher. Master Hooke received ordination from the hands of one Master Bishop, a school-master, and one Parker, a husbandman, and then Master Hooke joyned in ordaining Master Street. One Master Doughty, a minister, opposed the gathering of the church there, alleging that according to the covenant of Abraham, all men's children that were of baptized parents, and so Abraham's children, ought to be baptized; and spoke so in publique, or to that effect, which was held a disturbance, and the ministers spake to the magistrate to order him; the magistrate commanded the constable, who dragged Master Doughty out of the assembly. He was forced to go away from thence with his wife and children.

Rev. William Hooke, who must be considered the first pastor of the Taunton church, was born about the year 1600. He married the sister of Edward Whalley, a major general in the Parliament's army, one of the *regicides*, so called, from being one of the judges who condemned Charles I. to death. Mr. Hooke left Taunton about 1640, and removed to New Haven, Con., from whence in 1656 he returned to England. He was received in the family of the Lord Protector, Oliver Cromwell, as domestic chaplain. After the restoration of Charles II., he was silenced for non-conformity, and died in London, in 1677.

Taunton is a shire town; it is pleasantly situated at the head of sloop navigation on Taunton river. This place has great water power by the junction of Canoe and Rumford rivers with the Taunton, and is well improved for manufacturing purposes. There are about 30 sail of coasters of considerable burthen which ply between this place and the neighboring ports. A branch of the Boston and Providence railroad is extended to this place.

There are 8 churches: 4 Congregational, 2 Baptist, 1 Episcopal, 1 Methodist, and 1 Catholic. The center of the main village is ornamented with an enclosed green with shade-trees, on one side of which is situated the court-house and other handsome buildings. There are 3 banks, the "Taunton Bank," with a capital of $250,000, the "Bristol County Bank," capital $100,000, and the "Cohannet Bank," capital $100,000. There are two insurance companies. This place is 32 miles from Boston, 20 from Providence, and 32 from Newport, R. I. Population of the town, 7,647. In the Statistical Tables of the state, published in 1837, it is stated there were 8 cotton mills; 3,043,887 yards of cotton goods were manufactured; males employed, 124; females, 468. One print works, which printed 5,869,860 yards of cloth; males employed, 250; females, 40; capital invested, $200,000. Seven millions and one hundred thousand of bricks were manufactured, valued at $28,000; ninety-five hands employed. Forty thousand straw bonnets were manufactured, valued at $62,000. Three nail factories, which manufactured 256 tons, valued at $60,500. One air and cupola furnace, which made 2,000 tons of iron castings, valued at $200,000; one forge, which manufactured 400 tons of bar iron, valued at $35,000. Besides these, there are various other articles manufactured, such as boots, shoes, hats, &c.

*Monument of Miss Pool, Taunton Cemetery.*

A cemetery has been recently laid out in the immediate vicinity of the main village of Taunton, (called Mount Pleasant Cemetery,) upon the plan of that at Mount Auburn, in the vicinity of Boston. The ground is well calculated for this object, being agreeably diversified with elevations and depressions, and the soil is superior to that of Mount Auburn. The engraving shows the appearance of the monument of Miss Pool, at the entrance of the cemetery. The following is the inscription on this monument.

The Females of Taunton have erected this monument in honor of Elizabeth Pool,

foundress of the town of Taunton, in 1637. Born before the settlement of America, in England, 1589, died at Taunton, May 21, 1654.

---

The following account is taken from the pamphlet containing Mr. Conant's sermon at the execution of Bristol, an African boy, for the murder of Miss McKinstry. It is proper to state that some accounts say that this boy had been informed, that if he would kill some one, and run away, he would obtain his liberty.

The bloody murder of Miss Elizabeth McKinstry, on June the 4th, 1763, which gave occasion for the preaching of the foregoing discourse, may Truly be placed among the astonishing Events of Providence and the alarming Frailties of human nature. One cannot call to mind the particular circumstances of this tragic scene without the deepest Emotions of Horror, Pity and Indignation.

The Negro Boy who perpetrated this lamentable crime was born in Africa, and at the age of about eight years was brought to New England, where he lived about five years in the same family with Miss McKinstry, at Windsor. His master then dying, he was purchased by her brother, Dr. McKinstry, of Taunton, where he had lived three years when the murder was committed, the deceased having been also about two years in the same family; so that from his childhood (excepting one year) he had lived in the same Family with her, and during this time he was treated with all the tenderness and Instruction that could be desired. He always appeared happy in his situation, and showed an uncommon Readiness to do his business and Faithfulness to perform what he undertook, without the least appearance of Sullenness or Malice. After he had the fact he rode to Newport, never showing the least concern till he was apprehended; he then made some artful excuses, till he had been committed about twelve hours, when he confessed the whole fact; the substance of which was, "that early in the morning, Miss McKinstry, a little Girl, and himself, being the only persons of the Family that were up, and the little girl being gone up stairs, as Miss McKinstry was stooping over the fire, he catched up a Flat Iron that stood on the hearth, struck her on the head, and knocked her into the fire, which burnt her face; he then gave her another Blow, and Immediately dragged her down the cellar stairs, where, seeing an old *ax*, he struck her with it on the head, and made off as fast as he could."

After his commitment he appeared very penitent, and expressed his sorrow for the crime, particularly for the grief he had brought on his master's Family, in speaking of which he always seemed the most affected. He declared constantly, during the whole of his imprisonment, to his last moments, that he never had any anger against the deceased, nor any of the Family, and that he had never received any Treatment that deserved it; and though he always appeared free to answer any Questions that were asked him, yet he never gave any reason for committing the crime, but that he was prompted to it by a Negro Boy of his acquaintance, who Threatened to kill him if he did not do it. This he persisted in to his dying moment.

At his trial he pleaded guilty, but showed no emotion at the pronouncing sentence of Death, nor at the public worship, where in his hearing several sermons besides this were preached on the occasion, nor even at the execution. This would naturally be construed to Stupidity or Sullenness, had not his discourse plainly shown that he had a true sense of his Crime and right notions of a future state.

At the Gallows he made a long speech to the Spectators, particularly to those of his own color, which for Substance was pertinent and important. He expressed great concern for his master's Family, was very particular in thanking every Body that had taken notice of him while in Prison; he acknowledged his condemnation just; he expressed his sense of his guilt and the hopes he had of forgiveness and future happiness through the Mercy of God in Christ; and then, after repeating the Lord's Prayer distinctly, he was turned off. The deceased, who was the unhappy object of this unaccountable Malice, was a Daughter of the Rev. Mr. John McKinstry, late of Windsor, a young Lady of cheerful disposition, an even, generous temper, and every way of a worthy character. After tarrying with her Brother, she was preparing to return to her Mother at Windsor, when, in a moment that she thought not of, she was hurried in this cruel manner to her long home.

The following inscriptions are copied from monuments in the ancient burying-ground.

Here rest the remains of Mrs. Elizabeth Pool, a native of old England of good Family, Friends & prospects, all of which she left in the prime of her life to enjoy the Religion of her Conscience in this distant wilderness. A great proprietor of the township of Taunton, a chief promoter of its settlement and its incorporation, A. D. 1639, about which time she settled near this spot, and having employed the opportunytys of her virgin state in Piety, Liberality of manners, died May 21st, A. D. 1654, aged 65, to whose memory this monument is gratefully erected by her next of kin Iohn Borland, Esq. A. D. 1771.

---

In memory of the Hon. Samuel White, Esq. Colonel of a foot Regiment of Militia, Barrister at Law and member of the Hon. his Majesty's Council, who often having been delegated to the offices of Government, faithfully served his God, his king and his country, and exhibiting through an unspotted course of life, the virtues of the Patriot, Friend and Christian, fell asleep in Jesus, March XX, MDCCLXIX, in the LIX year of his age.

This humble stone, small tribute of their praise
Lamented shade! thy weeping offspring raise!
O while their footsteps haunt ye hallow'd shrine,
May each fair Branch shoot fertile as ye vine;
Not with thy Dust be here thy virtue's tomb
But bright'ning still each Grace transplanted bloom,
Sire, Sons and Daughters shall a like renown;
Applauding angels! a celestial crown!

---

Parentibus optimus bene merentibus.*

Zephaniah Leonard, Esq. who died April the 23d, A. D. 1766, in the 63d year of his age, & Hannah, his wife, who died the same day, in the 62d year of her age.

To dust and silence so much worth consigned,
Sheds a sad gloom o'er vanities behind.
Such our pursuits? proud mortals vainly soar.
See here, the wise, the virtuous are no more.
How mean Ambition! how completely hate;
How dim the tinsel glories of the Great!
* * * * *
& Death & hovering darkness hide us all.

---

Inscribed to the memory of the Hon^ble. Seth Padelford, Esq., who deceased January 7th, 1810, aged 58 years and 1 month. For he was wise to know, and warm to praise, and strenuous to transcribe in human life The Mind Almighty.

---

*Robert Treat Paine*, a poet of some celebrity, was born in this town, December 9th, 1773. His father was the Hon. Robert Treat Paine, one of the signers of the Declaration of Independence. In his eighth year his father removed to Boston. He was graduated at Harvard in 1792, with a high reputation for genius. He was soon after placed in the counting-room of a merchant, but left it for literary occupations, and published several poems and orations, which at the time were highly popular. In 1802, he began the practice of law, but failed of success for want of application; and he spent the latter part of his life in poverty. He died Nov. 13th, 1811, aged 38. His national song, *Adams and Liberty*, is perhaps the most widely known; of which the following is the first stanza.

Ye sons of Columbia, who bravely have fought
For those rights, which unstained from your sires had descended,
May you long taste the blessings your valor has bought,
And your sons reap the soil which their fathers defended.

---

* A worthy son of worthy parents.

'Mid the reign of mild peace
May your nation increase,
With the glory of Rome, and the wisdom of Greece;
And ne'er shall the sons of Columbia be slaves,
While the earth bears a plant, or the sea rolls its waves.

## WESTPORT.

This town, previous to its incorporation in 1787, was a part of Dartmouth. There are two small villages in the town, one at the head of East river, the other at Westport Point. The people are much divided in religious sentiments. There are 5 meeting-houses: 2 for Friends, 2 for Baptists, and 1 for Methodists. There is also a small society of Congregationalists. The village at the head of East or *Nochacuck* river is about 8 miles from New Bedford, 8 from Fall River, and 21 from Newport. Formerly considerable quantities of timber were obtained in this town. The whale fishery is now an important branch of business; eight whaling vessels now go out from Westport Point. There is a cotton mill in this town, having 3,072 spindles, which in 1837 consumed 300,000 lbs. of cotton; 270,000 lbs. of cotton yarn were manufactured, the value of which was $67,500.

## DUKES COUNTY.

This county is formed of the islands of Martha's Vineyard, Chappequiddick, Elizabeth Islands, and Noman's Land. The last-mentioned island is the southern extremity of Massachusetts. These islands lie off south of Barnstable county and Buzzard's Bay, and contain about 120 square miles. The principal island, Martha's Vineyard, is 19 miles in length from east to west, and its breadth in the widest part is 10 miles, and in the narrowest 2 miles: its mean breadth may be about 5 miles. Its usual Indian name was Capawock, though sometimes called Nope. (It is believed that Nope was more properly the name of Gay Head.) The greatest part of the island is low and level land; though in the western part there is a range of hills, which begins a mile west of Lambert's Cove, where they are three quarters of a mile wide, and running in a chain parallel with the sound, rise to the height of 250 feet, expand to the breadth of three miles, and terminate at Gay Head. These islands were discovered by Bartholomew Gosnold, in 1602. He landed at Noman's Land, which he called Martha's Vineyard, passed round Gay Head, which he named Dover Cliff, anchored in Vineyard sound, and landed on Cattahunk, which he named Elizabeth Island, in honor of Queen Elizabeth. Here he concluded to begin a plantation, and accordingly chose a site at the west end of the island. Here, on the north side, is a small pond of fresh water, two miles in circumference; in the

middle of its breadth, near the west end, is a small rocky islet. This they fortified, and upon it erected a storehouse.* While the men were occupied in this work, Gosnold crossed the bay in his vessel, went on shore, trafficked amicably with the natives, and, having discovered the mouths of two rivers, returned to the island. One of these rivers was that on the banks of which New Bedford is now built. This storehouse was the first house built by the English on the New England shores. When Gosnold was preparing to leave, discontent arose among those who were to have remained, so that the design of a settlement was relinquished, and the whole company returned to England. The next year, in June, Martin Pring entered the harbor of Edgartown, which he called Whitson's Bay, and anchored under the shelter of Chappequiddick neck, to which he gave the name of Mount Aldworth. Here he remained till the beginning of August, when he sailed for England. In 1619, Capt. Thomas Dermer landed at Martha's Vineyard, and was attacked by the natives. He and his companions gallantly defended themselves with their swords, and escaped. Several Indians were killed in the fray.

Martha's Vineyard, Nantucket, and the Elizabeth Islands were not included in any of the New England governments. William, Earl of Sterling, in consequence of a grant from the crown of England, laid claim to all the islands between Cape Cod and Hudson's river. James Forcett, agent for the earl, in Oct. 1641, granted to Thomas Mayhew, of Watertown, and Thomas Mayhew his son, Nantucket, Martha's Vineyard, and the Elizabeth Islands, with the same powers of government which the people of Massachusetts possessed by charter. The elder Thomas Mayhew had been a merchant at Southampton, in England, and when he first came to America he followed the same employment. The next year after he obtained the grant of Martha's Vineyard, he sent his son and several other persons to begin a plantation, who established themselves at Edgartown. The father himself soon followed, and became the governor of the colony. In 1644, by an act of the commissioners of the United Colonies of New England, probably at the request of the inhabitants, Martha's Vineyard was annexed to the jurisdiction of Massachusetts. In 1664, the Duke of York received from his brother, Charles II., a grant of New York, including Long Island, Martha's Vineyard, Nantucket, and the islands adjacent, which had been previously purchased of Henry, grandson and heir of William Earl of Sterling, who previously resigned and assigned them to the duke. In consequence, these islands became a part of New York, but were left mostly to manage their own affairs. It was while Martha's Vineyard and Elizabeth Islands were connected with New York that, with Nantucket, they were made a county by the name of Dukes County. By the char-

* The cellar of Gosnold's storehouse is yet to be seen, the stones of which were taken from the neighboring beach; the rocks of the islet being less movable and lying in edges. This place is what Josselyn and other old authors call "old Plymouth plantation, begun in 1602."

ter of William and Mary, which arrived in 1692, these islands were taken from New York and annexed to Massachusetts. In 1695, Martha's Vineyard, the Elizabeth Islands, and Noman's Land, were separated by the legislature from Nantucket, and made a distinct county: These islands suffered much in the revolutionary war. The vessels of the inhabitants were all taken and destroyed, the young men were captured, and many of them died on board prison ships. They lost most of their cattle and sheep, which were taken off by the enemy. In the last war with England, the inhabitants of these islands, from their exposed situation, were obliged to remain neutral. In this county there are 3 towns, viz. Chilmark, Edgartown, and Tisbury.

---

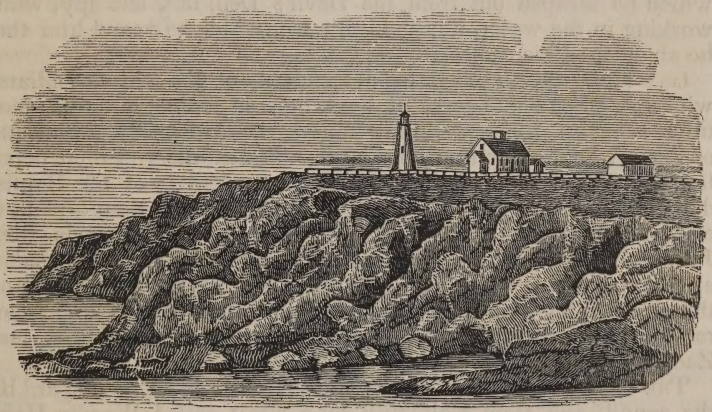
## CHILMARK.

This township comprehends the west end of Martha's Vineyard, the Elizabeth Islands, and Noman's Land. The territory on Martha's Vineyard is 10 miles in length, and from 2 to 5 miles in breadth. The Indian name of this part of the island was Nash-ou-oh-ka-muck, and it was the last settled by the English. There was, however, a village here before the close of the seventeenth century. Whilst it was under the government of New York, it was called the manor of Tisbury, but it was known by the name of Chilmark as long ago as 1698. The first town meeting was held in 1705, and in 1707 it first sent a representative to the general court. It was incorporated by the name which it now bears in 1714.

The first minister in Chilmark was Rev. Ralph Thacher; the time of his ordination is unknown. He was dismissed at his request in 1714. In 1715 William Holmes was ordained. He was a man of worth, and died in the ministry. In 1746, Andrew Boardman was ordained; and died of the small-pox in 1777. He was succeeded by Jonathan Smith, ordained in 1788, dismissed in 1827. Here are 2 meeting-houses, 1 Congregational, 1 Methodist. Distance 12 miles S. W. by S. of Edgartown, and 92 southerly from Boston.

The surface of this township is more varied than that of the other towns in the county. The northern and western part is uneven, having many hills, which afford an extensive prospect of the ocean, the sound, the Elizabeth Islands, the shore of Falmouth, and the country beyond the islands. The scene is enlivened by vessels which are continually passing. There are several pleasant and fertile valleys between the hills, about 2 miles from the sound, some of which afford iron ore. Considerable quantities of this ore have been exported to the forges on the main. Delivered at the sound it is worth about 2 dollars per ton. The stones and rocks which lie on these hills are granite; many of them are large, and some of singular shapes. Several at a distance might

be mistaken for houses. One has a roof like a barn, another is almost a perfect cone, and is called the Sugar Loaf; and others are hollowed out in the form of a bowl. The soil is clay, intermixed with sand, the clay predominating. There are several plains which are sandy. Both the clayey and sandy places are stony. The land, properly manured, produces good crops of Indian corn, rye, oats, and potatoes. There is more grass land in this town than in other parts of the island. There are but a few brooks, and those small. Swamps are more numerous, lying mostly in the western part of the township, but are not very extensive. Several of them have been cleared and converted into meadows. The best land in the island is at Gay Head, which is reserved to the Indians. There are a number of ponds in the town, the largest of which is Chilmark Great Pond, which consists of two parts connected by an artificial creek, the length of which is 2 miles, east and west. There is a small pond near the north-west corner of the township, covering about an acre of ground, and situated on land 70 feet above high water. It is so deep that its bottom has never yet



*Lighthouse at Gay Head, Chilmark, Martha's Vineyard.*

been found. Most of the shore bordering this township is formed of cliffs of clay, of blue and red colors, disposed in layers. At the west end of the town and island, is a peninsula of about three and a half miles in length and one and a half in breadth, containing 2,400 acres, the north-west point of which is Gay Head, about 100 feet in height. This cliff is composed of clay and other substances, red, yellow, blue, indigo, black, and white; and to those who are on board a vessel sailing near the shore, especially after a rain, and when the sun shines on it, it is a brilliant and beautiful object; hence it derived the name of Gay Head. A lighthouse which stands on it elevates a light 50 feet more above the level of the sea.

At Gay Head is the Devil's Den, which, notwithstanding the terror of its name, has nothing formidable in its appearance. It is a depression in the hill in the form of a

bowl, except that it is open on the side next the sea, through which it is not difficult to descend to the strand. It is about 400 yards around, and 100 feet deep. If it was on the top of a mountain it might be called a crater. In this cavity, according to an Indian traditionary fable, many years before the English came to Martha's Vineyard, a giant, or tutelar deity, named Maushope, resided. Here he broiled the whale on a fire made of the largest trees, which he pulled up by the roots. Though a malignant spirit has now taken possession of his den, yet the first occupier was a benevolent being, and he kindly supplied the Indians with whales and other fish. After separating Noman's Land from Gay Head, metamorphosing his children into fishes, and throwing his wife on Saconet Point, where she still remains a misshapen rock, he went away, nobody knew whither. Perhaps the report that volcanic flames have been seen to ascend from the Devil's Den is as fabulous as the story of Maushope, as they have never been observed by any of the well-informed inhabitants. It has been suggested that the above story of the giant might have originated by the Indians finding fossil skeletons of large marine animals at that place, and from supposing the lignite which there abound to be the remains of his fires.

From Gay Head across to Cattahunk, a ledge of sunken rocks extends, known by the name of the Devil's Bridge, concerning the origin of which the Indians had the following tradition. The same famous giant Maushope undertook to build a bridge or causeway there, and had thrown in the rocks and a shoefull of earth, which he scraped out from the Devil's Den, but, one day, while working in the water, a crab bit his toe, which so vexed him that he abandoned his project.

Gay Head is inhabited by descendants of the native Indians, who own there 2,400 acres of land, most of which is under good improvement. Their dwelling-houses, upwards of 35, are mostly one story, and are comfortably built. The number of their population is 235. Their church, which at present is of the Baptist denomination, is 148 years old, since the organization, and now consists of 47 communicants. Their present minister is Rev. Joseph Amos, an Indian, of Marshpee, entirely blind, but a preacher of considerable ingenuity. Within a few years the condition of these people has much improved in point of temperance and general moral reformation. In this good cause, Simon Johnson, and Zacheus Hauwassowee are actively engaged.

The Elizabeth Islands are separated from Martha's Vineyard by the sound, and from Falmouth by a strait called Wood's Hole. Beginning north-east, the first island is Nannamesset, which is a mile and a quarter long, and half a mile in breadth. It is inhabited by 3 families, and has salt-works. In the S. W. part of the island is a high hill called Mount Sod. The next island, Onkatomka, is three quarters of a mile in length, and half a mile in breadth. Between Nannamesset and Nashawn, towards the sound, are two small islands, called the Ram Islands. South-west from Nannamesset, and divided from it by the Gut, is Nashawn. This island is seven miles and a half long, and a mile and a quarter broad. The soil in the eastern part is a sandy loam and good, in the western part light and inferior. Nearly one half of the island is in wood and swamps. At half a mile distance, north of Nashawn, in Buzzard's Bay, are 3 small islands, called Wepecket Islands, the largest of which is not a quarter of a mile in length. West of Nashawn, and separated from it by a strait called Robinson's

Hole, is Pasque Island, which is a mile and three quarters long. The soil is light, and more stony than the other Elizabeth Islands. South-west from Pasque, and separated from it by Quick's Hole, is Nashawenna, three miles and a quarter long, and a mile and a quarter broad. Cattahunk lies west of Nashawenna, from which it is separated by a shoal, and is two miles and a half long, and three quarters of a mile broad. The soil is rich and good. North of Cattahunk is Penequese, which is three fourths of a mile long, and half a mile broad. Three quarters of a mile east of Penequese is Gull Island, which is less than a fourth of a mile in length. The Elizabeth Islands are stony, but the soil is mostly good. Cattle are kept on all the islands, but they are the most noted for their sheep, which are larger and produce finer fleeces than those on Martha's Vineyard. *Noman's Land* belongs to Chilmark, and is situated 4 miles from Squibnocket Point, and six and a half from Gay Head. This island is a mile and three quarters long, and three quarters of a mile wide. The land is composed of hills of a moderate elevation, and of several small swamps. There are no trees, but there are bushes in the swamps, and in some of them there is peat. The soil of the upland is warm, and in general gravelly. The island is mostly used for the feeding of sheep. There are two dwelling-houses, and from 15 to 20 huts, which shelter the pilots, who go to the island, principally in the winter, to look out for vessels which are coming on the coast.

The number of sheep in the town of Chilmark, in 1837, was 6,470, of which 1,600 were merinos; the average weight of each fleece 2 lbs.; value of wool produced, $5,180. Population of the town, 699.

---

## EDGARTOWN.

This town lies on the eastern part of Martha's Vineyard, and is 9 miles in length and 5 in breadth, exclusive of Chappequiddick island, which belongs to the town. This place is also known by the name of Oldtown. It is usually said to have been first settled by Thomas Mayhew and his company, in 1642; but it appears there were 10 or 12 English families settled at Edgartown before Mayhew went on to the island. These families first landed at Pease Point, which is a part of Starbuck Neck. The ship in which they came was bound to Virginia, but fell by accident into this port, and, being short of provisions, these families preferred remaining and taking their chance with the Indians, to proceeding on the voyage. Four of their names have been handed down to us: Pease, Vincent, Norton, and Trapp, the three former of which still remain on the island. They landed late in the autumn, and were supplied during the first winter with fish and corn by the natives. Mayhew and his associates united with them, and laid out the land into 42 shares. There are circumstances which render it probable that Mayhew the younger had been on the island some time before the grant was obtained. The town was incorporated in

1671, while under the government of New York, by Francis Lovelace, then governor of that colony.

The first church was gathered in 1641, and Thomas Mayhew ordained pastor. He died in 1657. Thomas Mayhew the father preached to the Indians, and also to the English, after the death of his son. Jonathan Dunham was ordained in 1694. Samuel Wiswall was ordained in 1713. He died in 1746, and was succeeded the next year by John Newman. He was dismissed in 1758, and succeeded by Samuel Kingsbury, (from Dedham,) ordained in 1761. Mr. Kingsbury died of small-pox in 1778, and the next pastor, Joseph Thaxter, was ordained in 1780, and continued in that office till his death, in 1827.

*Eastern view of Edgartown.*

The village of Edgartown is pleasantly situated on the west side of the harbor, 91 miles S. E. of Boston, 20 N. W. by W. of Nantucket, 28 S. E. by E. of New Bedford, 20 S. of Falmouth, 495 from Washington. It is a county town and port of entry. Here is the court-house, and 3 churches: 1 Congregational, 1 Baptist, and 1 Methodist.

The annexed engravings are different views of the village of Edgartown. The above cut shows the appearance of the central part of the place, as it is seen from the island of Chappequiddick, lying eastward of the town. The engraving on the next page shows the appearance of the village as it is seen from the water, in a northern direction from the place. Eight vessels are employed in the whale fishery from this town. Population, 1,625.

Oldtown harbor is the strait between Martha's Vineyard and Chappequiddick Island. It is composed of two parts. The outer harbor extends from Cape Poge to Starbuck's Neck, and is 4 or 5 fathoms deep. From this neck the harbor winds to the south, and against the town is half a mile wide. This harbor is safe and excellent, and is esteemed one of the best in the United States. It

is so much better than that of Nantucket, that the whalemen of that island come to this place to take in their water and fit out

*Northern view of Edgartown.*

their ships. The excellent water of this town is conveyed to them by troughs which run over the wharves, at the end of which the ships lie, and by hose is conveyed into the casks in the holds. The head of Edgartown harbor is Matakeeset Bay, which communicates with the ocean by a strait called Washqua outlet, 50 rods wide, and from 4 to 10 feet deep at high water. The surface of this town is mostly level. A plain extends from Starbuck's Neck 8 miles west, and is from 5 to 6 miles wide, and elevated about eighteen feet above the level of the sea. Round Edgartown harbor there are a few elevated spots, which rise from 60 to 75 feet above the sea. There is an elevation of land in this town, near the Tisbury line, of 120 feet, on which is situated a pond of fresh water, of about 20 rods in length, and 10 in breadth, and 5 or 6 feet deep. It has never been known to be dry; and as there is no water, either salt or fresh, within 4 miles of it, it is of much utility. In this town there is no stream sufficiently large to carry a mill, and all the grinding of corn and grain is done by windmills. Salt is made here to a considerable extent. The water is raised by pumps worked by windmills, and is led along by troughs to the cisterns or vats, which are filled to the depth of 3 or 4 inches, in which it is dried down by the sun. The domestic manufacture of wool in this town is of considerable importance. Besides flannels and blankets, many thousand pairs of stockings, mittens, and caps or wigs, are annually made and sold. Fish of various kinds are taken in abundance in the harbor, coves, and ponds of this town. The herring fishery has become very profitable. Edgartown has at present 7 whale ships, 2 schooners, and 8 or 10 sloops and smacks.

Chappequiddick Island lies on the east side of Edgartown harbor, and, including Cape Poge, is 6 miles long and 3 broad. The soil is sandy, but is thought to be more productive than the opposite land in Edgartown. There is some wood on the island, which is chiefly oak of various sorts. The east and north parts of the island

are level, but the west part rises into hills 60 feet high. Sampson's hill in the center is 100 feet in height. On this island are about 50 families. The heads of several of these families, of the name of Fisher, living near Washqua Point, are celebrated as bold and skilful pilots. Ships in storms often get within the dangerous rips which lie off the island, and there appears to be no retreat. These men are constantly on the watch for them. The sea rolls like moving mountains on the shore, and the surf breaks in a terrible manner. As the waves retire, five or six of them lift a whaleboat till they reach the surf, and then jump into it with almost incredible alacrity. The boat frequently fills with water, and they are obliged to return to the land to bail the water out, and to carry the boat down again. When at last they are so fortunate as to float on the surge, to a person standing on the shore, they seem to mount up to the sky, and then suddenly sink into the deep. With hard rowing they reach the ship, which oftentimes is at the distance of 7 or 8 miles. They come the messengers of safety, for with perfect ease they carry the ship into the harbor of Edgartown, where it is secure against every wind.

At the time of the settlement, the Indians were very numerous in this town, perhaps more so than in other parts of the island. The Indians of Martha's Vineyard were hospitable, and more tractable than those on the main. Governor Mayhew and his son, as soon as they became settled, attempted to civilize them and introduce the gospel among them, and their success surprised and delighted the pious of that age. The younger Mr. Mayhew labored in this benevolent work with diligence and fervor till his death, in 1657, when it was assumed by his father, and in a few years by his son, and it was carried on by some member of the family till the beginning of the present century. Nearly all the Indians on the island became professed Christians. At first they were called catechumens, but were formed into a church in 1659, and from this, another church arose in 1670.

The English found most essential advantages from the ascendency which was gained over their minds; they were disarmed of their rage, they were made friends and fellow-subjects. In King Philip's war, all the Indian nations on the main were confederated against the English. Alarm and terror were diffused on every side, but Gov. Mayhew was so well satisfied with the fidelity of these Indians that he employed them as a guard, furnished them with the necessary ammunition, and gave them instructions how to conduct themselves for the common safety in this time of imminent danger. So faithful were they that they not only rejected the strong and repeated solicitations of the natives on the main to engage in hostilities, but when any landed from it, in obedience to their orders which had been given them, they carried them, though sometimes their near relations, to the governor, to attend his pleasure. The English, convinced by these proofs of the sincerity of their friendship, took no care of their own defence, but left it entirely to the Indians; and the storm of war which raged on the continent was not suffered to approach, but these islands enjoyed the calm of peace. This was the genuine and happy effects of Mr. Mayhew's wisdom and of the introduction of the Christian religion among the Indians.

---

## TISBURY.

This town comprehends the central part of the island, and is 10 miles long from north to south, and 5 miles in breadth. It was incorporated a township in 1671, at the same time with Edgartown, while under the government of New York. As an acknowledgment, the proprietors were to pay each and every year two barrels

of good merchantable codfish, to be delivered at Fort James, in New York. Before its incorporation it was known by the name of Middletown.

The precise time when the Congregational church was organized is not known. John Mayhew began to preach at Tisbury in 1673, but was not ordained. Josiah Torrey was ordained in 1701; Nathaniel Hancock in 1727, George Damon in 1760, and was dismissed about 1779. Asa Morse was installed in 1784, and dismissed at his request in 1799. He was succeeded in 1801 by Nymphas Hatch.

There are two churches, 1 Congregationalist and 1 Methodist, situated in West Tisbury, 8 miles and a half from the court-house

*Northern view at Holmes' Hole, East Tisbury.*

in Edgartown, and 85 S. S. E. of Boston. At Holmes' Hole, on the north side of the island, is a village, consisting of about 100 dwelling-houses. There are a Methodist and a Baptist church; the last-mentioned was built in 1837. A few houses on the east chop of the harbor fall within the limits of Edgartown. Holmes' Hole is a good harbor. The depth of water is from 8 fathoms to 3; the bottom good holding ground, bluish clay. Several excellent pilots reside near the harbor. Wickataquay Pond communicates with Holmes' Hole by an opening which is only 4 rods wide and 7 feet deep at high water. It is supposed formerly to have been wider and deeper, and to have been a part of the harbor. The pond is 3 miles in length and 1 mile in width, and in several places 40 feet in depth. It is situated on the Edgartown side of the harbor. Newtown Pond, in the south part of Tisbury, is a mile and a half long, and has a natural communication with the sea, through which the tide rises and falls. The largest brooks in the island empty into the head of this pond, not more than 100 rods apart, one running from the west and one from the northwest. A small brook in this town discharges itself into Lam-

bert's Cove. The wells in this town, and in other parts of the island, are not deep, the water in them being on a level with the sea. The common depth is from 15 to 20 feet. The water in them is soft and of a good quality, and will wash as well as rain water. The sandy beaches in every part of the island abound with fresh water, which can be obtained by digging a few feet. The surface of this town is mostly level plains. Around Holmes' Hole, however, are hills of moderate elevation, and a range of highland runs on the north side of the town parallel with the sound. Most of the improved land in this township is good and productive.

## ESSEX COUNTY.

Essex county, the north-eastern section of Massachusetts, was incorporated as a county in 1643. It is thirty-eight miles long, and twenty-five miles wide; and is more densely populated than any other county of its size in the United States. It has an extensive sea-coast, the line of which is very uneven, being indented with numerous bays, inlets, and harbors. Much of the shore is rough and rocky, but it has here and there a sandy beach. There are also great tracts of salt marsh, which produce large quantities of grass. There are many hills in the county, but no mountains. The soil in many places is hard to cultivate, but is made productive by the industry of the farmers. The principal river in the county is the Merrimac, which rises in New Hampshire; it passes through the northern section, three miles south of the New Hampshire line, and, owing to falls and rapids, is navigable only to Haverhill, about eighteen miles from its mouth. There is in this county a large amount of wealth, and its commerce and fisheries are very extensive. The manufacture of shoes, cloth, and other articles, is carried on to a considerable extent. Courts for the county are held at Salem, Newburyport, and Ipswich. The following is a list of the towns, which are 27 in number.

| | | | |
|---|---|---|---|
| Amesbury, | Georgetown, | Manchester, | Salem, |
| Andover, | Gloucester, | Marblehead, | Salisbury, |
| Beverly, | Hamilton, | Methuen, | Saugus, |
| Boxford, | Haverhill, | Middleton, | Topsfield, |
| Bradford, | Ipswich, | Newbury, | Wenham, |
| Danvers, | Lynn, | Newburyport, | West Newbury. |
| Essex, | Lynnfield, | Rowley, | |

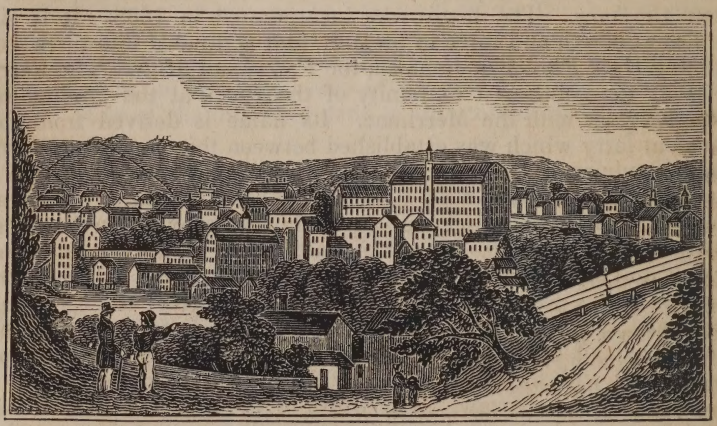
In 1800 the population of the county was 61,196; in 1810 it was 71,888; in 1820 it was 74,655; in 1830 it was 82,887; and in 1837 it was 93,689.

## AMESBURY.

Amesbury was formerly a parish in the town of Salisbury, under the name of *Salisbury New-Town*. It took its name from a town in Wiltshire, England, and in the first records of the town it is written *Almsbury*. The town was incorporated in 1668. It is six miles in length and three in breadth, and is divided into three sections: *West Parish*, or Jamaica, the *Ferry*, and *Mills*. The Ferry lies at the south-east extremity of the town, at the junction of *Powow* river with the Merrimac. Its name is derived from the ancient ferry which was established between this part of the town and Newbury. The river alters its course at this point from a north-east to a south-west direction. This was formerly the seat of considerable trade, and many large ships were owned in the place. Ship-building was also carried on extensively on the banks of the river, and some are still yearly launched. Shad and salmon were taken at this place; some are still caught, but they are becoming scarce. The Mills are situated at the north-eastern border of the town, around the lower falls of the Powow, forming a continuous settlement with the north-western village of Salisbury, on the opposite side of the Powow. The width of the river is about 2 rods, and is crossed by a number of bridges. There are 5 dams at the Mills within a space of 50 rods; the aggregate fall of water is 70 feet. The stream is rapid, especially in freshet times, when its descent over the falls presents a beautiful scene. The stream is seldom exhausted; when so, Kimball's Pond has been dammed up, and converted into a reservoir. The canal which forms a communication between the pond and river is nearly an eighth of a mile in length. It has been made more than a century. A part of it forms a tunnel under a high hill, which is considered quite a curiosity. Water power in this place was applied to machinery at an early date. As far back as half a century there was a smelting-furnace, and much business carried on in the making of various kinds of tools and agricultural implements. *Jacob Perkins'* machine for cutting and heading nails, which was invented about 1796, was first used in this village. The town is hilly, and much of the natural scenery is of a picturesque character. Whittier, Bear, and the Pond hills, are the most elevated, and the prospect from them is very extensive and romantic. The soil of the town is of an average quality of the other soil in the county. The *Amesbury Flannel Manufacturing Company*, which was incorporated in 1822, with a capital of $200,000, have two large factories in operation, one of which is for the manufactory of flannels, the other for satinets. The flannel mills have made annually 15,000 pieces of flannels, 46 yards each; the satinet mill, 5,000 pieces of satinet, 25 yards each.

The following is a south-eastern view of what is called the *Mills Village*, lying in the towns of Salisbury and Amesbury. For many purposes, the people on both sides of the Powow (the dividing line)

act together as one town. The village, in both towns, is supposed to contain about 2,500 inhabitants. There are five churches: 2 Baptist, 1 Congregational, 1 for Friends, and 1 Episcopal. This place is 5 miles from Newburyport, 12 from Haverhill, 20 from Portsmouth, and 40 from Boston. Population of the town, 2,567.



*South-east view of Mills Village, in Salisbury and Amesbury.*

One of the signers of the Declaration of Independence, *Josiah Bartlett*, was a native of this town, and many of his kindred still live in the place. He studied medicine in his native place, and removed to New Hampshire, of which state he held the office of governor for a number of years. He died in 1795.

The first church organized was located at the Ferry. The first pastor, settled in 1672, was Thomas Wells, who died 1734, aged 87. The second pastor was the Rev. Edmund March, of Newbury, who was settled here in 1728. He was succeeded by Rev. Elisha Odin, of Exeter, N. H., who was settled in 1744, and died in 1752. His successor was Thomas Hibbert, of Rowley, who was settled in 1754, and died in 1793. The fifth pastor was Benjamin Bell, settled in 1784, and resigned in 1790; was succeeded by Stephen Hull in 1799, who resigned in 1811. The second Congregational church, located in the west parish, was organized in 1726. The Congregational society of Amesbury and Salisbury was organized in 1831. The Friends have a meeting-house at the Mills village. In Mr. Newhall's *Essex Memorial*, it is stated, "Most of the people of Amesbury belong to the productive class; very few are raised above the necessity for personal exertion. All are active and industrious, readily find employment, and command good wages. They have been distinguished for their zeal in the cause of temperance. There has not been, for several years, and is not now, a single licensed grocer in town." According to the Statistical Tables published by the state in 1837, there were in the limits of this town 3 woollen mills, having 27 sets of machi-

nery; 1,100,000 yards of flannel were manufactured, and 150,000 yards of satinet; value of woollen goods, $425,000; males employed, 118; females, 125; capital invested, $250,000. In the manufacture of chaises, &c., 128 hands were employed, and in the manufacture of shoes and boots, 84 persons.

---

## ANDOVER.

The exact time of the first settlement of *Cochichewick*, now Andover, or when the town was first purchased of the Indians, does not distinctly appear. The land was bought of *Cutshamache*, the sagamore of Massachusetts, by Mr. Woodbridge, in behalf of the inhabitants of Cochichewick. The amount paid was £6 and a coat. Mr. Edmund Faulkner might have assisted Mr. Woodbridge, as there is a tradition that he purchased the town for the settlers. In 1646, the court confirmed this purchase and grant, and the town was incorporated by the name of *Andover*, from the fact that some of the planters came from Andover, in Hampshire, England. The settlers bought the land of the town, and they were received as commoners or proprietors; and, according to a vote of the town, all householders were considered as proprietors and voters. The first divisions were small lots, few exceeding ten acres. The farms were rendered inconvenient, from the fact that plough land was granted at a distance, in small parcels, on the plains; the same also with swamps and meadow-land, woodland, &c. Much of this inconvenience is felt to this day. There is much obscurity about certain transactions, in consequence of the early records having been destroyed by the Indians. The land was first settled near Cochichewick brook, and upon the Shawshin. Various parts of the town were soon occupied by settlers. The chief settlement was for many years in the neighborhood of the meeting-house and Cochichewick brook, and was called the town.

Most of the first settlers were from England; the names of the following were taken from the town records. They were written in an ancient hand, without date, but probably most of the first settlers were living when they were written. "The names of all the householders in order as they came to town: Mr. Bradstreet, John Osgood, Joseph Parker, Richard Barker, John Stevens, Nicholas Holt, Benjamin Woodbridge, John Frye, Edmund Faulkner, Robert Barnard, Daniel Poor, Nathan Parker, Henry Jaques, John Aslett, Richard Blake, William Ballard, John Lovejoy, Thomas Poor, George Abbot, John Russ, Andrew Allen, Andrew Foster, Thomas Chandler." Part of these brought families with them. The rest were young unmarried men. It is probable that all of these and others were in Andover before 1644. Many followed them in the course of a few years.

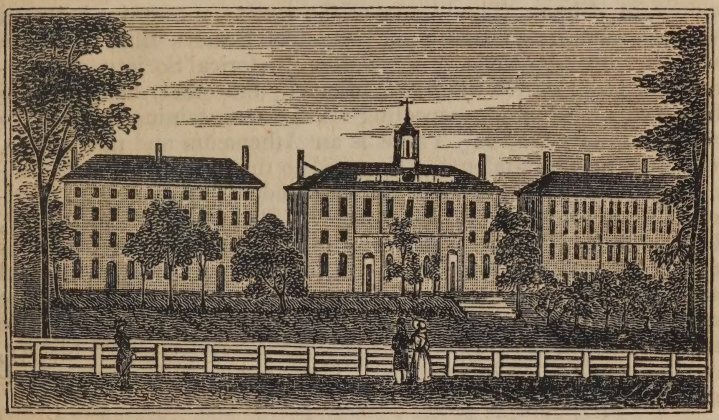
The first violence done by the Indians took place April, 19, 1676. They were first discovered by Mr. Ephraim Stevens, not far from

Bodwell's Ferry. He escaped upon his horse and gave the alarm. The Indians pursued their way along the main road, without doing any mischief, till they arrived at the south part of the town; there they killed Joseph Abbot, and took Timothy Abbot, both sons of George Abbot, sen. Joseph was strong and bold, and the tradition is that he killed one or more of them before he was slain: he was in his 24th year. Timothy was in his 13th year: after being kept several months, he was brought back by a squaw who was friendly to the family. At the same time, they burnt Mr. Faulkner's house, wounded Roger Marks, and killed his horse. They killed some cattle, but only had time to cut out their tongues, as they were fired upon by the people in the garrison. A few months after, a party of the enemy surprised and captured Mr. Haggett and two of his sons. The 10th of July, 1671, John Parker, James Parker, John Phelps, and Daniel Blackhead, were surprised and slain at Black Point, in Scarborough. Another war with the Indians commenced in 1688. Andover suffered more in this than in the preceding war. In August, 1689, John and Andrew Peters were killed by the Indians. The same year, Lieut. John Stevens, Benjamin Lovejoy, Eleazer Streaton, and Robert Russell, died in the war at the eastward. In August, 1696, two others were slain.

The greatest distress which the Andover people ever suffered from the Indians was on the fifth of March, 1698. A company of 30 or 40 Indians surprised the town, slew 5 persons, burnt 2 houses and 2 barns, with the cattle in them, with other damage. The names of the persons killed were Simon Wade, Nathaniel Brown, Penelope Johnson, Capt. Pascoe Chubb, and Hannah his wife, daughter of Edmund Faulkner. Two years before, Chubb had been captain at Pemaquid fort, when he treacherously murdered two chiefs of the Indians, which had greatly enraged them. His death caused them as much joy as the taking of the whole town. Col. Dudley Bradstreet and his family they took, and carried them about 50 rods from his house; they then halted and dismissed their prisoners, without offering them the least injury. The tradition is, that one Waternummon, an Indian who lived at Newbury, having a particular regard for Col. Bradstreet, offered to conduct the Indians to his house, on condition that they should not kill nor capture any of the family. They took Abiel Stevens, a lad, who pretended to be lame, and kept behind. The Indians hurried, expecting to be pursued. He turned back, and made his escape, though fired upon by the Indian who took him. In consequence of the snow being deep, the inhabitants having no snow-shoes, the Indians were not pursued. Assacumbuit, their principal chief, had distinguished himself in this war by his cruelties, which rendered their conduct in releasing the captives the more extraordinary. No assault after this has been made upon Andover, but the towns near suffered much many years afterward.

Andover is the largest township in Essex county; it contains 35,738 acres. The soil is excellent, and it is well cultivated. The river *Merrimac* runs along the north-west side; *Cochich-*

*wick Brook* issues from Great Pond, in the north-east, and empties into the Merrimac. The river Shawshin rises in Lexington, and, passing through Billerica, Wilmington, Tewksbury, and Andover, empties into the Merrimac. *Great Pond*, in the north-east part of the town, is a fine place for fish and feathered game. It covers about 450 acres. *Haggett's Pond* is in the west parish, and is a place of frequent resort in the summer for parties of pleasure. It covers about 220 acres.



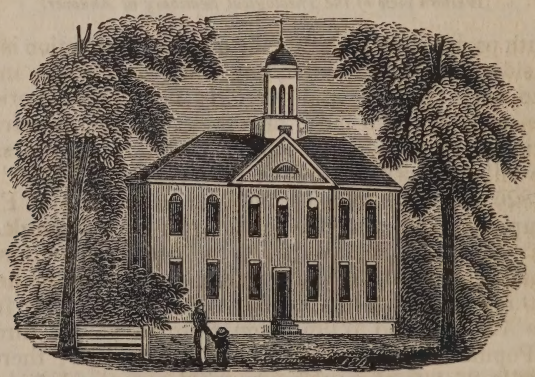
*Western view of the Theological Seminary at Andover.*

The south parish, in which the Theological Institution is situated, has a considerable village, extending northward of the institution, easterly to some extent, and westerly near the factories. The houses generally are well built, and present a fine appearance. A large portion of them has been erected within thirty years. There are in the village a printing-office; the "Andover Bank," incorporated in 1826, capital $200,000; the Merrimac Mutual Fire Insurance Company, incorporated in 1828, and a savings bank, recently instituted. There are 5 churches in the village: 1 Congregational, 1 Episcopal, 1 Baptist, 1 Universalist, and 1 Methodist. This place is 10 miles E. of Lowell, 16 from Salem, and 20 from Boston. The Andover and Wilmington railroad passes through the village. Population of the town, 4,878. In 1837, there were 8 woollen mills, 26 sets of machinery; wool consumed, 524,000 lbs.; cloth manufactured, 1,294,000 yards; value of woollen goods, $520,000; males employed, 140; females, 192; capital invested, $270,000; value of boots and shoes manufactured, $46,500. There were two manufactories of machinery, employing 50 hands.

The above is a western view of the three principal buildings of the Theological Institution. They stand on elevated ground, having a commanding, variegated, and beautiful prospect. The buildings of the institution consist of a dwelling-house for each of the professors; Phillips Hall, of brick, 90 feet by 40, four stories, con-

taining 32 rooms for students, built in 1808; Bartlet Chapel, an elegant brick building, 94 feet by 40, containing a chapel, library, and three lecture rooms, built in 1818; and Bartlet Hall, an elegant brick building, 104 feet by 40, containing 32 suits of rooms, furnished, presented by Mr. Bartlet in 1821.

This institution was founded in 1807, and richly endowed by the donations of William Bartlet, Esq., and Moses Brown, Esq., of Newburyport; Widow Phœbe Phillips, John Phillips, Esq., and Samuel Abbot, Esq., of Andover, and John Norris, Esq., and his widow, of Salem. The library of the seminary contains between twelve and thirteen thousand volumes. Besides this, there are two other libraries: one, of the Porter Rhetorical Society, containing from two to three thousand volumes; the other, belonging to the Society of Enquiry respecting Missions, containing from one to two thousand volumes. There is an Athenæum and news-room, supported by the students. Annexed to the institution is a commodious mechanic's shop, where the students can exercise themselves in carpentering or cabinet work. There is a musical society, the president of which is paid by the trustees for his services as teacher of sacred music. The term is three years. The principal study for the first year is the Bible in its original tongues. The second year is occupied in the study of systematic theology. The third year is chiefly devoted to the study of ecclesiastical history, and the composition of sermons. There is also a *Teachers' Seminary* near the Institution, which will accommodate 200 students.



*Western view of Phillips Academy at Andover.*

The above is a western view of Phillips Academy, which is situated a few rods south of the Theological Seminary. It is built of brick, and is 80 feet in length and 40 in width, and was erected in 1819. This academy was founded April 21, 1778, by the Hon. Samuel Phillips, Andover, and Hon. John Phillips, Exeter, sons of the Rev. Samuel Phillips. It was incorporated Oct. 4, 1780, and is one of the first institutions of the kind in the country. Its funds are about $50,000. The first object of the institution is declared

to be the promotion of true piety and virtue. The principal studies are the English, Latin, and Greek languages, together with writing, arithmetic, music, and the art of speaking: also, practical geometry, logic, and geography, with such other liberal arts and sciences or languages as opportunity and ability may admit, or as the trustees shall direct. Other schools, of a high class, exist in this town, for the reception of male and female pupils. The average number of those attending private schools and academies is about five hundred.

The first church, located in the north parish, was founded October, 1645. The first pastor was Rev. John Woodbridge, who was settled when the church was formed. He resigned in 1647, and went to England, where he preached until ejected under Charles II. He returned and lived at Newbury, where he died, March, 1695. The second pastor was Rev. Francis Dane, who was settled 1648. The third, the Rev. Thomas Barnard, was settled 1682. He was succeeded by Rev. John Barnard, in 1719. The fifth was the Rev. William Symmes, who was settled 1758. The sixth pastor, Rev. Bailey Loring, was settled here in 1810. The second Congregational church is situated in the south parish, and was organized 1711. The west parish Congregational church was gathered Dec. 5, 1826, and Rev. Samuel C. Jackson settled here in 1827. The Baptist church, located in south parish, was organized 1832.

During the excitement in 1692, on the subject of witchcraft, the people of Andover suffered their share of the alarm and distress which it occasioned. More than fifty in this town were complained of, for afflicting their neighbors and others. Dudley Bradstreet, Esq., having granted thirty or forty warrants for commitments, at length refused to grant any more. He and his wife were immediately accused; he was said to have killed nine persons by witchcraft. He found it necessary for his safety to make his escape. Three persons who belonged to Andover were hung for witchcraft, viz. Martha Carryer, Samuel Wardell, and Mary Parker. The following is from Abbot's History of Andover, published at Andover, by Flagg and Gould, in 1829. It is inserted here as a matter of curiosity, and also as a document which will serve to illustrate the history of the times.

*The Indictment of Martha Carryer.*

Essex ss. Anno Regni Regis et Reginæ Wilielm et Mariæ, nunc Angliæ, etc. quarto.

The Jurors for our sovereign lord and lady the king and queen, present, that Martha Carryer, wife of Thomas Carryer, of Andover, in the county of Essex, husbandman, the thirty-first day of May, in the fourth year of the reign of our sovereign lord and lady, William and Mary, by the grace of God, of England, Scotland, France and Ireland, king and queen, defenders of the faith, &c. And divers other days and times, as well before as after, certain detestable arts, called witchcrafts, and sorceries, wickedly and feloniously hath used, practised and exercised, at and within the township of Salem. in the county of Essex aforesaid, in, upon, and against one Mary Wolcott, of Salem Village, single woman, in the county of Essex aforesaid; by which said wicked arts the said Mary Wolcott, the thirty-first day of May, in the fourth year aforesaid, and at divers other days and times, as well before as after, was, and is tortured, afflicted, pined, consumed, wasted and tormented; against the peace of our sovereign

lord and lady, William and Mary, king and queen of England; their crown and dignity, and against the form of the statute, in that case made and provided.

Witnesses—Mary Wolcott, Elizabeth Hubbard, Ann Putnam.

There was also a second indictment for afflicting Elizabeth Hubbard by witchcraft.

Witnesses—Elizabeth Hubbard, Mary Wolcott, Ann Putnam, Mary Warrin.

The trial of Martha Carryer, August 2, 1692, as stated by Dr. Cotton Mather.

Martha Carryer was indicted for the bewitching of certain persons, according to the form usual in such cases: Pleading not guilty to her indictment, there were first brought in a considerable number of the bewitched persons; who not only made the court sensible of an horrid witchcraft committed upon them, but also deposed, that it was Martha Carryer, or her shape, that grievously tormented them by biting, pricking, pinching and choking them. It was further deposed that while this Carryer was on her examination before the magistrates, the poor people were so tortured that every one expected their death on the very spot; but that upon the binding of Carryer they were eased. Moreover, the looks of Carryer, then laid the afflicted people for dead, and her touch, if her eyes were at the same time off them, raised them again. Which things were also now seen upon her trial. And it was testified, that upon the mention of some having their necks twisted almost round by the shape of this Carryer, she replied, *It's no matter, though their necks had been twisted quite off.*

2. Before the trial of this prisoner, several of her own children had frankly and fully confessed, not only that they were witches themselves, but that their mother had made them so. This confession they made with great shows of repentance, and with much demonstration of truth. They related place, time, occasion; they gave an account of journeys, meetings, and mischiefs by them performed; and were very credible in what they said. Nevertheless, this evidence was not produced against the prisoner at the bar, inasmuch as there was other evidence, enough to proceed upon.

3. Benjamin Abbot gave in his testimony, that last March was a twelvemonth, this Carryer was very angry with him, upon laying out some land near her husband's. Her expressions in this anger were, that she would stick as close to Abbot, as the bark stuck to the tree; and that he should repent of it before seven years came to an end, so as Dr. Prescot should never cure him. These words were heard by others besides Abbot himself, who also heard her say, she would hold his nose as close to the grindstone as ever it was held since his name was Abbot. Presently after this he was taken with a swelling in his foot, and then with a pain in his side, and exceedingly tormented. It bred a sore, which was lanced by Dr. Prescot, and several gallons of corruption ran out of it. For six weeks it continued very bad; and then another sore bred in his groin, which was also lanced by Dr. Prescot. Another sore bred in his groin, which was likewise cut, and put him to very great misery. He was brought to death's door, and so remained until Carryer was taken, and carried away by the constable. From which very day he began to mend, and so grew better every day, and is well ever since.

Sarah Abbot, his wife, also testified that her husband was not only all this while afflicted in his body; but also that strange, extraordinary and unaccountable calamities befel his cattle; their death being such as they could guess no natural reason for.

4. Allin Toothaker testified that Richard, the son of Martha Carryer, having some difference with him, pulled him down by the hair of the head; when he rose again, he was going to strike at Richard Carryer, but fell down flat on his back to the ground, and had not power to stir hand or foot, until he told Carryer he yielded; and then he saw the shape of Martha Carryer go off his breast.

This Toothaker had received a wound in the wars, and he now testified, that Martha Carryer told him, he should never be cured. Just before the apprehending of Carryer, he could thrust a knitting needle into his wound four inches deep, but presently after her being seized, he was thoroughly healed.

He further testified that when Carryer and he sometimes were at variance, she would clap her hands at him, and say, *he should get nothing by it.* Whereupon he several times lost his cattle by strange deaths, whereof no natural causes could be given.

5. John Roger also testified that upon the threatening words of this malicious Carryer his cattle would be strangely bewitched; as was more particularly then described.

6. Samuel Preston testified that about two years ago, having some difference with Martha Carryer, he lost a cow in a strange, preternatural, unusual manner; and about a month after this, the said Carryer, having again some difference with him, she told him he had lately lost a cow, and it should not be long before he lost another! which accordingly came to pass; for he had a thriving and well-kept cow, which, without any known cause, quickly fell down and died.

7. Phebe Chandler testified that about a fortnight before the apprehension of Martha

Carryer, on a Lord's day, while the psalm was singing in the church, this Carryer then took her by the shoulder, and, shaking her, asked her where she lived. She made her no answer, although as Carryer, who lived next door to her father's house, could not in reason but know who she was. Quickly after this, as she was at several times crossing the fields, she heard a voice that she took to be Martha Carryer's, and it seemed as if it were over her head. The voice told her, *she should within two or three days be poisoned.* Accordingly, within such a little time, one half of her right hand became greatly swollen and very painful; as also part of her face; whereof she can give no account how it came. It continued very bad for some days; and several times since she has had a great pain in her breast; and been so seized on her legs that she has hardly been able to go. She added, that lately going well to the house of God, Richard, the son of Martha Carryer, looked very earnestly upon her, and immediately her hand which had formerly been poisoned, as is above said, began to pain her greatly, and she had a strange burning at her stomach; but was then struck deaf, so that she could not hear any of the prayer, or singing, till the two or three last words of the psalm.

8. One Foster, who confessed her own share in the witchcraft, for which the prisoner stood indicted, affirmed, that she had seen the prisoner at some of their witch-meetings, and that it was this Carryer, who persuaded her to be a witch. She confessed that the devil carried them on a pole to a witch-meeting, but the pole broke, and she hanging about Carryer's neck, they both fell down, and she then received an hurt by the fall, whereof she was not at this very time recovered.

9. One Lacy, who likewise confessed her share in this witchcraft, now testified that she and the prisoner were once bodily present, at a witch-meeting in Salem Village, and that she knew the prisoner to be a witch, and to have been at a diabolical sacrament, and that the prisoner was the undoing of her and her children, by enticing them into the snare of the devil.

10. Another Lacy, who also confessed her share in this witchcraft, now testified that the prisoner was at the witch-meeting in Salem Village, where they had bread and wine administered to them.

11. In the time of this prisoner's trial, one Susanna Shelden, in open court, had her hands unaccountably tied together with a wheel-band, so fast, that without cutting, it could not be loosened. It was done by a spectre; and the sufferer affirmed it was the prisoner's.

---

## BEVERLY.

Beverly was formerly a part of Salem, and was first settled about the year 1630, by the removal of John and William Woodbury, with others of the companions of Roger Conant, from the south to the north side of Bass river. John Balch and Conant, with others, soon came after. In 1649 the settlers became numerous enough to desire of the church of Salem that "some course be taken for the means of grace amongst themselves, because of the tediousness and difficulties over the water, and other inconveniences." A meeting-house was built in 1656, and a branch of the church of Salem established. The town was incorporated by the name of Beverly on the 14th Oct., 1668. The act of incorporation ran thus: "The court, on perusal of this return, (on notice to Salem,) judge it meet to grant that Bass River be henceforth a township of themselves, referring it to Salem to accommodate them with lands and bounds suitable for them, and that it be called Beverly." The first town meeting was held on the 23d of November, 1668. Conant was not satisfied with the name given by the court; in 1671 he petitioned to have it changed to *Budleigh*, the name of the town in England from which he came. The fol-

lowing, from *Newhall's Essex Memorial*,* 1836, is an extract from the petition:—

"Now my umble suit and request is unto this honorable Court onlie that the name of our town or plantation may be altered or changed from Beverly, and be called Budleigh. I have two reasons that have moved me unto this request: the first is, the great dislike and discontent of many of our people for this name of Beverly, because (wee being but a small place) it hath caused on us the constant nick-name of *beggarly*, being in the mouths of many, and no order was given, or consent by the people, to their agent, for any name untill they were shure of being a towne granted in the first place. Secondly, I being the first that had house in Salem, (and neither had any hand in nameing either that or any other towne,) and myself, with those that were with me, being all from the western part of England, desire this western name of Budleigh, a market towne in Devonshire, and neere unto the sea, as wee are heere in this place, and where myself was borne. Now, in regard of our firstnesse and antiquity in this soe famous a collony, we should umblie request this small prevaledg, with your favour and consent, to give this name abovesaid unto our towne. I never yet made sute or request unto the Generall Court for the least matter, tho I think I might as well have done, as many others have, who have obtained much without hazard of life, or preferring the public good before their own interest, which I praise God I have done. If this my sute may find acceptation with your worships, I shall rest umbly thankfull, and my praiers shall not cease unto the throne of grace for God's guidance and his blessing to be on all your waightie proceedings, and that iustice and righteousness may be everie where administered, and sound doctrine, truth, and holiness everie where taught and practised throughout this wilderness to all posterity, which God grant. Amen." This petition was signed by thirty-three or four other names But it appears that the petition was not granted.

Beverly is 11 miles from Ipswich, 17 north-east of Boston, and 14 south-west of Gloucester. Its greatest length is six and two thirds and width three and a half miles. It is divided into two territoral parishes; the westerly called the Precinct of Salem and Beverly, and the easterly called the First Parish. "This last contains two thirds of the territory, and five sixths of the population." Part of Wenham Pond lies within the limits of this town. There are several conspicuous hills in the town; that called Brown's Folly is the highest. From the hill the observer has a view of a large portion of the bay, the towns of Salem, Danvers, and Marblehead, with the surrounding country.

There is raised in this town about 1,550 tons of hay, 14,000 bushels of grain, and 1,100 head of cattle are pastured. The orchards yield an abundant supply of apples. Considerable quantities of butter and cheese are made, but of the last, not enough for home consumption. There are about 12,000 bushels of Indian corn produced annually. The whole quantity of grain raised is about equal to half of the consumption of bread stuffs; of other vegatable food the quantity produced exceeds the consumption. The great extent of sea-coast furnishes an abundant supply of sea manure for improving the soil. The amount of capital employed in the cod fishery is greater than that of any other business. There are fifty vessels, making an aggregate of 3,500 tons; valued, including the stores and outfits, at $100,000; manned by 400 men and boys. The income of this fishery may be estimated at $150,000.

* The author would here mention that he is deeply indebted to this valuable and interesting work for much historical information respecting the various towns in Essex county. The work is entitled "*The Essex Memorial for* 1836, *embracing a Register for the County, by James R. Newhall.*"

There are employed in the manufacture of shoes about 300 males and 200 females. The value of boots and shoes manufactured in 1837 was $60,000. Population of the town, 4,609.

*South-west view of Beverly.*

The above is a view of the southern part of Beverly village, as it is seen from near the bridge connecting it with Salem. The act for incorporating the proprietors of this bridge passed in 1787. It is 1,484 feet long and 34 wide. It is built on 93 wooden piers of oak timber, driven into the mud. It has a draw for vessels. The first pier was driven in May, 1788. The proprietors are authorized to receive toll seventy years from this date, after which the bridge reverts to the commonwealth. This is a large village, mostly built on a single street. There are 4 churches, 3 Congregational, 1 of which is Unitarian, and 1 Baptist. There is an academy, and a bank, "The Beverly Bank." There are two Congregational churches in the upper parish, and a Baptist at the Farms. The lamented Capt. Lathrop, and a number of his men, who fell in an ambuscade of the Indians at Bloody Brook, at Deerfield, were from this place.

The first church was organized in 1667, and the Rev. John Hale, the first pastor, was ordained at the formation of the church. The duties of the sexton of the church, about this period, as they appear on the town book, were "to ring the bell at nine o'clock every night a sufficient space of time as is usual in other places," and "keep and turn the glass." An hourglass was kept near the pulpit, in view of the minister. He was expected to close his sermon in the course of an hour, and if he went over or fell short of the time it was a sufficient cause for complaint. Mr. Hale died in 1700. His successor was the Rev. Thomas Blowers, who was ordained in 1701, and died 1729. Rev. Joseph Champney succeeded Mr. Blowers, was ordained 1729, and died in 1773. His successor was Rev. Joseph Willard, who was ordained 1772, and dismissed in 1781, he having been elected president of Harvard University.

He was succeeded by the Rev. Joseph McKeen, who was ordained in 1785, and dismissed by mutual consent in 1802. In 1803 Rev. Abiel Abbot was installed, and died 1828. The *second* Congregational church was organized, and the first minister, the Rev. John Chipman, ordained, in 1715. The first Baptist church was organized in 1801. The *third* Congregational church was organized in 1802. The society was incorporated in 1803. The second Baptist was of the *Christian* denomination, and was formed in 1828. The Rev. Benjamin Knight was ordained in 1829. He has been dismissed, and the church have changed to the Calvinistic Baptist.

## BOXFORD.

Boxford was taken from Rowley in 1685, and incorporated as a separate town. For the last thirty years, the population has remained nearly stationary: in 1800 it was 852, in 1830 957, and in 1837 it was 964. The fertility of the soil is not very great; but the inhabitants by their industry have overcome many natural deficiencies. The main business of the inhabitants is agriculture There is a cotton factory in the place, which does some business in the preparation of batting. Shoemaking is also carried on to a considerable extent. The value of shoes manufactured in 1837 was $52,975. This place is 10 miles from Ipswich, 13 from Newburyport, and 24 from Boston. It contains 2 postoffices, one in the east, the other in the west parish.

At the commencement of the Revolution, the inhabitants displayed much ardor in the cause of freedom. At the battle of Bunker Hill, eight persons from the town were killed. The Hon. Aaron Wood, a native resident of this town, at his death, which took place in 1791, left a legacy of 2,061 dollars for the support of Latin and Greek grammar-schools.

The town enjoys some useful water privileges, derived from several ponds, which form the head waters of Rowley and Parker rivers, and the source of a branch of Ipswich river. In 1680 the manufacture of iron was commenced here, but the business was soon discontinued.

The first Congregational church was organized in 1702. The Rev. Thomas Symmes was the first pastor; he was settled in 1702, and resigned 1708. The Rev. John Rogers was second pastor; he was settled in 1709, and left about 1743, and resided with his son at Leominster till his death, which took place 1775. His successor was the Rev. Elizur Holyoke, who was settled in 1759, preached until 1793, and died 1806. He was succeeded by the Rev. Isaac Briggs, who was installed in 1808, resigned Dec. 3, 1833. The *second* Congregational church was organized in 1736. The Rev. John Cushing was the first pastor. He was settled in 1736, and died 1772. His successor was Rev. Moses Hale, who was settled in 1774, and died 1786. The next pastor was Dr. Eaton, settled here in 1789.

## BRADFORD.

This town was taken from Rowley. Its first name was called Merrimac. After that it was known by the name of *Rowley Village*. In 1673 it was incorporated by its present name. The lands of this town were granted by the general court to Rev. Ezekiel Rogers, first minister of Rowley, and others. In 1658, a committee of Rowley laid out tracts of land for the Rev. Samuel Phillips, John and Robert Haseltine, widow Mighill, widow Hobson, Thomas Kimball. Joseph Jewett, Joseph Chaplin, John Simmons, Abraham Foster, Jonathan Hopkinson, John Eastman, James Dickinson, and Maximilian Jewett, had lands granted them. These divided the lands in various proportions in 1671, and were most of them the first settlers of the town. Bradford is very pleasantly located on the south bank of the Merrimac. The length of the town is about six miles, and from one to two and a half miles in breadth. It contains about 10,000 acres of land. The surface is uneven and the soil varied. Much of it is of the first quality, especially the upland, which is verdant amidst the droughts of summer. Many of the hills are considerably elevated, from which are fine views of rural scenery. There are extensive forests of oak, walnut, pine and maple, with beds of peat, that afford a supply of fuel for the inhabitants. The ponds in the town are well stocked with pickerel and perch. Salmon in small quantities are yet taken. Shad and alewives are taken in great abundance from the river. A handsome bridge of three arches connects this town with Haverhill. The width of the river is about 800 feet at the lower part of the town, but narrower at the upper part. The depth of water at low tide is from four to five feet. There are serious impediments to navigation, resulting from the short turn in the river and the shoals between the chain ferry and Haverhill; but hulls of vessels built at Bradford and Haverhill, of the burthen of 400 tons, have passed down, while those of 90 or 100 tons have come up loaded. The scenery on the banks of the Merrimac, between this town and Haverhill, is exceedingly beautiful. Shipbuilding is now almost totally abandoned, as easier labor and more profit is derived from the manufacturing of boots and shoes, of which it is estimated that about 360,000 pairs are made annually. The village in Bradford, on the opposite side the Merrimac from Haverhill, contains about 30 dwelling-houses and a church. Bradford is 30 miles N. of Boston. Population, 2,275.

*Bradford Academy*, in the west parish, was established in 1803. Its location is on an elevated site, and commands a delightful view of the surrounding country, comprising the entire villages of Bradford and Haverhill. The names of Mrs. Judson and Harriet Newell, who were pupils in this school, will not soon be forgotten by the Christian world. This academy is extensively known, and has been generally attended by a large number of pupils. *Merrimac Academy* is located in the east parish, and was established in 1821, and is in successful operation.

At the time of the Indian wars the people were much alarmed for their safety, and fortified three houses; but they were not much molested by the savages. The following is from a discourse delivered by Gardner B. Perry in 1820. He says:

"I have found but one record of any violence experienced from them. This is contained in a note attached to one of the town books, by *Shubal Walker*, who was the town-clerk. He observes in this note that Thomas Kimball was shot by an Indian, the third of May, 1676, and his wife and five children, Joannah Thomas, Joseph, Prescilla and John, were carried captives. These, however, he observes in another note, returned home again the 13th of June, the same year. The house in which Mr. Kimball lived, stood on the road leading to Boxford, the cellar of which may still be seen. "It is traditionally reported," continues Mr. Perry, "that the Indians who committed this violence set out from their homes near Dracut with the intention of killing some one in Rowley who they supposed had injured them, but finding the night too far spent, they did not dare to proceed farther, and so revenged themselves on Mr. Kimball. There was also a Mr. Nehemiah Carlton shot from across the river, at the time of the attack upon Haverhill; and it is said, further, that one of the workmen employed in felling timber on the Haverhill side of the river was also shot. Besides these I have heard of no particular injury received from them.'

The first burial in the east parish burying-place was in 1723, Mrs. Martha Hale. The following is taken from the foot-stone:

"If you will look it will appear
She was the first buried here."

The most remarkable occurrence ever witnessed here was a great freshet in 1818. The snow had been melted by a violent rain, which rushed down the valley of the Merrimac with great fury, tearing up the ice, which was nearly two feet thick, with the noise and convulsions of an earthquake; driven into immense dams, it rolled and flew about in every possible direction on its way to the ocean. The river was raised 21 feet above common high-water mark. The country around was inundated, and in many houses the water was from two inches to five feet in depth. The ice was driven far upon the land, and pyramids of fragments were thrown up above the level of the flood. Buildings were removed and destroyed, cattle and sheep were drowned, and ruin spread on all sides.

Mr. Penny says, in his historical discourse, "that the eels go up the river the beginning of May in a ribband or stream of about a foot wide upon the average, and three or four inches in depth, and every year in the same course. They are from two to six inches in length, move with considerable velocity, and continue to pass along without interruption for about four days. Almost an inconceivable number must pass during this time." They are said to be from the ocean, and are said to pass into the ponds and brooks connected with the river.

The first Congregational church, located in the west parish, was organized in 1682. The first pastor was Rev. Zachariah Symmes, who was settled in 1682, died 1707. He was succeeded by his son, the Rev. Thomas Symmes, in 1708, who died in 1725. The Rev. Joseph Parsons succeeded Mr. Symmes, and was settled in 1726, and died in 1765. The next was the Rev. Samuel Williams, who was settled in 1765, and resigned in 1780. His successor was

Rev. Jonathan Allen, who was settled in 1781. The sixth pastor was the Rev. Ira Ingraham, who settled here in 1824, resigned in 1830. The seventh pastor was the Rev. Loammi J. Hoadly, who was settled in 1830, resigned January, 1833. His successor was the Rev. Moses C. Searle, who was settled in 1833, and resigned in 1834.

The second Congregational church, in the east parish, was formed in 1728. The Methodist society was established in 1832.

---

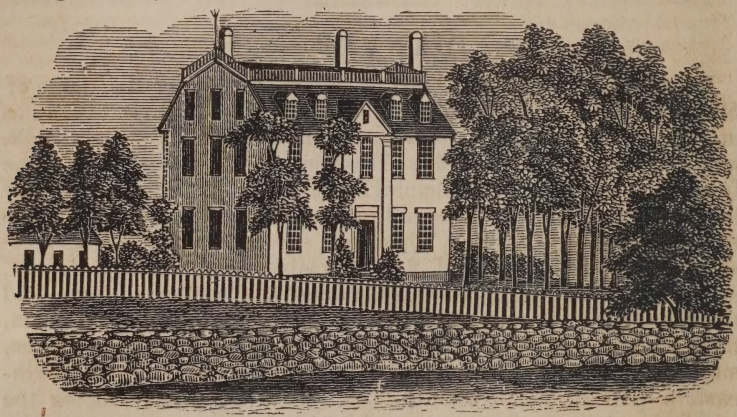
## DANVERS.

Danvers was formerly a part of Salem, known by the name of *Salem village.* It was settled by Gov. Endicott and his associates in 1628. The settlement was incorporated as a district in 1752, and as a town June 16, 1757. Tradition says it received its name from Earl D'Anvers, a nobleman in the north of England, but why his name was adopted does not appear.* The population of the town in 1837 was 4,804. There are seven houses of public worship, viz., 2 Congregational, 2 Universalist, 1 Unitarian, 1 Baptist, and 1 Methodist. The principal village in Danvers is large and thickly settled; its principal street joins the main street in Salem, forming but one continuous settlement. The *New Mills* village, situated at the head of navigation on Porter river, in the northeastern part of the township, was settled in 1754. During the revolutionary war, four 20 gun ships, and eight or ten privateers, were built here. In 1837, there were manufactured in this town 14,000 pairs of boots, 615,000 pairs of shoes; the value of boots and shoes was $435,900; males employed, 666; females, 411. There were 28 tanneries; hides tanned, 66,200; value of the leather tanned and curried, $264,400; hands employed, 110; capital invested, $203,700. There were 3 manufactories of morocco; skins manufactured, 98,000, valued at $39,400; hands employed, 35; capital invested, $30,000. Nails, chocolate, bricks and various other articles are manufactured here. The center of the principal village is about two miles distant from the central part of Salem, and about 15 from Boston. There are two banks, the Danvers Bank, incorporated in 1825, capital $150,000; the Warren Bank, incorporated in 1832, capital $120,000; and an insurance company, incorporated in 1829.

The inhabitants of Danvers have always been distinguished for their patriotism, and its citizens bore their full share in the great contest of the Revolution. Gen. Israel Putnam, so celebrated for his courage and his important services in the French, Indian, and Revolutionary wars, was a native of Danvers. Col. Hutchinson, another commander in the revolutionary army from this town, received the marked approbation of Washington for his services at the crossing of the Delaware. He also commanded a company at

* The author is indebted to Mr. Poole for a number of particulars respecting the history of this town.

the siege and capture of Quebec by Gen. Wolfe, and was at Lake George, and at the defeat of Ticonderoga, with Gen. Abercrombie. At the battle of Lexington he commanded a company of minute men. Jeremiah Page, another hero from this town, commanded a company at Lexington, and afterwards became a colonel in the army. Capt. Samuel Page also fought at Lexington, and commanded a company in the revolutionary army. Gen. Gideon Foster, another commander at the battle of Lexington, still survives, at the age of 90 years.



*Southern view of the Collins House, Danvers.*

As early as June 5th, 1774, General Gage, the royal governor, came here from Boston with two companies of the king's troops, from Castle William, belonging to the 64th regiment, and had his head-quarters at the mansion of Hon. R. Hooper, since the property of the late Judge Collins, of which the above cut is a representation. The troops were encamped about the house; but they had been there scarcely three months before the rebellious spirit of the people became so manifest that a large part of this force was kept under arms every night, to prevent a surprise, and on the 10th of September Gov. Gage marched back to Boston.

It was in the vicinity of this house that the witchcraft excitement of 1692 first manifested itself. In Felt's Annals of Salem, it is thus noticed: [Feb.] "25th. Tituba, an Indian servant of Rev. S. Parris, is complained of for witchcraft. Before this, John, her husband, another Indian servant of Mr. P., had been persuaded by Mary Sibley to make a superstitious experiment for discovering persons, who, they supposed, secretly afflicted Mr. P.'s daughter, Elizabeth, Æ. 9, and his niece Abigail Williams, Æ. 11, and Ann Putnam, a girl of the neighborhood. *March* 1st. Sarah Osborn, Sarah and Dorothy Good, Tituba, servant of Mr. Parris, Martha Cory, Rebecca Nurse, Sarah Cloyce, John Proctor and his wife Elizabeth, all of Salem village, are committed to Boston jail, on charge of witchcraft. 11th. Mr. Parris and other ministers observe a Fast at Salem village because witchcraft had appeared there.—

Mary Sibley, having confessed that she innocently councilled John, the Indian, to attempt a discovery of witches, is permitted to commune with Mr. P.'s church. She had been previously disciplined for such council and appeared well."

The following statement is from the records of the first church, where it appears in Mr. Parris' own hand-writing.

"27th March, Sab. 1692. Sacrament Day.

"After the common auditory were dismissed, and before the church communion of the Lord's table, the following Testimony against the Error of our sister Mary Sibley who had given direction to my Indian man in an unwarrantable way to find out witches, was read by the Pastor. It is altogether undenyable that our great and blessed God hath suffered many persons, in several Families of this little village, to be grievously vexed and tortured in body, and to be deeply tempted, to the endangering of the destruction of their souls, and all these amazing facts (well known to many of us) to be done by Witchcraft and Diabolical Operations. It is also well known that when these calamities first began, which was in my own family, the affliction was several weeks before such hellish operations as Witchcraft was suspected. Nay it never brake forth to any considerable light until diabolical means was used by the making of a cake by my Indian man, who had his directions, from this our sister Mary Sibley, since which apparitions have been plenty, and exceeding much mischief hath followed. But by this means it seems the Devil hath been raized amongst us, and his rage is vehement and terrible, and when he shall be silenced the Lord only knows."

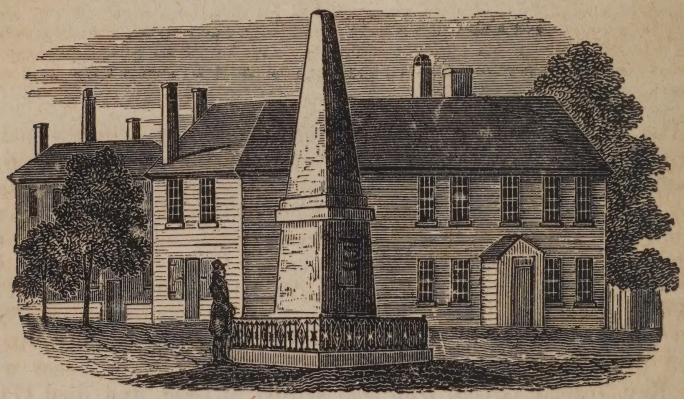
The *First Congregational* church was located in the north parish, and organized 1671. Rev. James Bailey was the first pastor; he was settled in 1671, and resigned 1680. His successor was the Rev. George Burroughs, who was settled 1680, and resigned 1683, and on the 19th August, 1692, was executed for witchcraft on "Gallows Hill," Salem. He was succeeded by the Rev. Deodab Lawson in 1683, who resigned in 1688. The next in order was Rev. Samuel Parris, who was settled in 1689, and resigned in 1696. It was in Mr. Parris' family that witchcraft excitement first made its appearance. His successor was the Rev. Joseph Green, who was settled in 1698, and died 1715. The Rev. Peter Clark succeeded him in 1717, and died in 1768. His successor, Rev. Benjamin Wadsworth, was settled 1772, and died 1826.

The *Second Congregational* church, located in the south parish, was organized in 1713. The *Baptist* society was organized 1793, located at New Mills. The *Unitarian* society was incorporated in 1825. The Rev. Mr. Sewall was settled in 1827. This church is located at south parish. The *First Universalist* church, located at New Mills, organized in 1829. Pastor, Rev. William Henry Knapp, installed 1834. *Second Universalist*, located in south parish. The *Methodist* society was recently organized.

The public acts of the inhabitants of Danvers in those fearful times immediately preceding the open rupture with the mother country, as shown by their town records, display an ardor and determination in view of the great struggle before them, unsurpassed in any other part of the country. These acts were followed by prompt personal effort and the sacrifice of the best blood of her sons. Of those who fell at the battle of Lexington one sixth part

were inhabitants of this town. A monument to their memory was laid in 1835, on the 60th anniversary of the battle, by Gen. Gideon Foster, one of the survivors, and captain of a company of minute men from this town, which fought on that day. Gen. Foster then addressed the multitude assembled to witness the ceremony, among which were nineteen survivors of the revolutionary army; after which religious services were performed, and an address delivered by Danl. P. King, Esq., in that ancient church where sixty years before religious services were had over the remains of the slain.

"The occasion will long be remembered,—as calculated to deepen our feelings of veneration for the events commemorated—for the exercise of generous feelings in the discharge of an honor due to the glorious dead,—and the ceremonies of the day will remind us of our obligations to those who spilled their blood in the first offering at the shrine of liberty."



*Monument and Bell Tavern, Danvers.*

The above is a view of the monument, which is built of hewn sienite, is 22 feet in height and 7 feet broad at the base. It was completed in 1837, at an expense somewhat exceeding $1,000. The following inscriptions, carved in Italian marble, appear on two sides of the monument.

[*On the east.*]

Battle of Lexington, April 19th, 1775. Samuel Cook, aged 33 years; Benj. Daland, 25; George Southwick, 25; Jotham Webb, 22; Henry Jacobs, 22; Ebenr. Goldthwait, 22; Perley Putnam, 21; Citizens of Danvers, fell on that day.

Dulce et decorum est pro patria mori.

[*On the reverse.*]

Erected by Citizens of Danvers on the 60th Anniversary, 1835.

In the back-ground is a view of an ancient building which was formerly much celebrated as the *Old Bell Tavern*, for many years kept by a Mr. Francis Symonds, who, besides being the landlord, claimed the honor of being the poet laureate of the village. A

wooden representation of a bell hung from his sign-post, on which he caused to be inscribed,

"I'll toll you in if you have need
And feed you well and bid you speed."

To the business of publican he united that of chocolate dealer, and on a sign projecting from the post below the bell, was the following couplet:

"Francis Symonds makes and sells
The best of Chocolate, also Shells."

This house was formerly a place of much resort, it being on the great thoroughfare from the east and north to Boston. It was here that the Salem regiment, under the late Col. Timo. Pickering, halted for refreshment on their march to Bunker Hill on the 17th of June, 1775.

It may not be uninteresting to state that this ancient building was once the temporary residence of *Elizabeth Whitman*, whose singular history in fictitious narrative, and under the fictitious name of *Eliza Wharton*, has excited so much interest with readers of romance. It was here she lived a transient visiter, a mystery to all, and here, among strangers, she died. She is described by those who saw her as a lady of agreeable manners and conversation, of strong mind, intelligent and accomplished. In form she was above the common height, and had considerable personal beauty. Her fate appears to have excited much sympathy in the village, and her remains were followed by a large number of the inhabitants to the village burial-ground, where the mutilated headstone of her grave still remains. The foot-stone has long since been entirely demolished by the depredations of visiters, who make their pilgrimages to the spot and carry away some portion as a relic, and, unless some measures are taken to prevent it, the remaining stone will also soon disappear. These monuments to her memory are made from a reddish freestone, and were placed at her grave by some unknown friends of the deceased. The head-stone bears the following inscription, which differs from that recorded in the book purporting to be her history, only in the name.

"This humble stone in memory of Elizabeth Whitman, is inscribed by her weeping friends to whom she endeared herself by uncommon tenderness and affection. Endowed with superior genius and acquirements, she was still more endeared by humility and benevolence. Let candor throw a veil over her frailties, for great was her charity to others. She sustained the last painful scene far from every friend, and exhibited an example of calm resignation. Her departure was on the 25th of July, A. D. 1788, in the 37th year of her age, and the tears of strangers watered her grave."

## ESSEX.

Essex was for 121 years a parish of the ancient town of Ipswich, and was called *Chebacco*. It became a separate town in 1819. The fishing business was formerly extensively carried on in this

town. It is well situated for ship-building. During five years preceding 1837, there were 220 vessels built, the tonnage of which was 12,500 tons; valued at $337,500; hands employed in ship-building, 120. There were 14 vessels employed in the cod and mackerel fishery. The timber for ship-building is rafted from the Merrimac into Plum Island Sound, and thence through a canal which has been cut across the marshes from Ipswich bay. The farms in Essex are good. Much fruit is raised, and many tons of hay annually sold in the Boston and Salem markets. Another source of profit, to some of the inhabitants, are the clam-banks of Essex. Upwards of a thousand barrels of clams are dug here annually, and sold (exclusive of barrels and salt) for $2,50 to $3 per barrel. There is one fact which is indicative of the attachment of the people to the place: that of 196 families, of which the town consisted in 1820, fifty-two were of the name of Burnham, and a large proportion of the residue were of the names of Cogswell and Choate. The village in the central part of the town consists of about 50 dwelling-houses and two churches, about 5 miles from Ipswich, and 25 from Boston. Population of the town, 1,402.

A *Congregational* church was formed here in 1681. The next year the Rev. John Wise was ordained pastor. His successor was Rev. Theophilus Pickering, who was settled in 1725. In 1745, the second society was formed, and in 1747 the Rev. John Cleaveland was ordained pastor. In 1774, the two churches united under Mr. Cleaveland. Rev. Josiah Webster succeeded Mr. Cleaveland in 1799. His successor was Rev. Thomas Holt, who was installed 1809. The Rev. Robert Crowell was settled 1814.

The *Christian* society was organized in 1808, and their house erected 1809.

A *Universalist* society was formed 1829.

---

## GEORGETOWN.

This town was incorporated in 1838, previous to which it was the western part of Rowley, and called *New Rowley*. It appears that the first Congregational church in this town was organized in 1731, and the first pastor was James Chandler, a native of Andover, who settled here in 1732, and died in 1788. The highest land in the county is "*Bald Pate.*" From this elevation an extensive and delightful view may be obtained, comprehending a portion of the valley of the Merrimac, and the adjacent settlements, together with the beautiful town of Haverhill.

---

## GLOUCESTER.

Gloucester is a maritime town, comprising Cape Ann, and an inland parish. This promontory was named Cape Ann, by Prince Charles, out of respect to his mother. It is joined to the

main land by a narrow isthmus of about fifty yards wide, called the Cut, over which the road passes into the harbor. The name Cut was derived from an early grant, in these words: "Upon the 26th of the 5th month, 1643, it is ordered that Mr. Richard Blynman, Pastor, is to cut the beach through and to maintaine it, and hath given him three ackers of upland, and hee is to have the benefit to himself and his forever, giveing the Inhabitantes of the town free passage." This afforded an easier and shorter passage to vessels bound to or from the eastward.

In 1624, the Dorchester (Eng.) company commenced a fishing and planting station here. Thomas Gardner was appointed overseer of the planting, and John Tilley of the fishing, that year. Roger Conant, who had been appointed overseer of both departments, removed here the year after, bringing Lyford as minister, with others. But this settlement was broken up in 1626, and Conant, with most of the company, removed to Salem. A few years after, a permanent settlement was formed here by the Rev. Mr. Blynman, an ejected minister of Wales, with about fifty others. In 1639, the place was incorporated as a fishing plantation. In 1642, Gloucester was created a town by the general court. It was named after Gloucester, England, the native place of some of the first settlers.

*First Parish, or Harbor.*—The first church was formed in 1642, and for many years its location was in the Town parish. It was the 19th church gathered in Massachusetts Bay.

In 1738, a new meeting-house was erected by the society at the Harbor. Its pastors have been, Rev. Richard Blyman, settled in 1642; Rev. John Emerson, in 1658; Rev. John White, in 1703; Rev. Samuel Chandler, in 1751; Rev. Eli Forbes, in 1776; Rev. Perez Lincoln, in 1805; Rev. Levi Hartshorn, in 1815; Rev. Hosea Hildreth, in 1825; Rev. Luther Hamilton, in 1834; Rev. Josiah K. Waite, in 1836. This church is now Unitarian. The Universalist Society was formed in 1774, under the preaching of Rev. John Murray, the first teacher of that denomination. In 1792 it was incorporated as the Independent Christian Society. Rev. Thomas Jones, first pastor, was settled 1804; Rev. Daniel D. Smith as colleague pastor in 1838, since dismissed. The Baptist Church was organized in 1830. Rev. Samuel Adlam settled in 1831; Rev. William Lamson in 1837; Rev. J. A. B. Stone in 1839. The Methodist Society was organized in 1826; church built in 1827. The Evangelical Congregational Church was organized in 1829. Rev. Charles Porter was settled in 1831; Rev. Christopher M. Nickels in 1835.

*Second, or West Parish.*—The Congregational Society was organized in 1716. Pastors: Rev. Samuel Thompson was settled in 1716; Rev. Richard Jacques in 1725; Rev. Daniel Fuller in 1770. A large majority of the society having become Universalists, the meeting-house and other property of the society have since belonged to that denomination.

The church has been revived by the addition of members to the few persons that remained of the old church, and a new meeting-house was built in 1834, and Rev. Isaac Brown was ordained in 1840. This is called the Trinitarian Congregational Church and Society.

*Third, or Squam Parish.*—It was incorporated in 1728. Pastors: Rev. Benjamin Bradstreet was settled in 1728; Rev. John Wyeth in 1766; Rev. Obadiah Parsons in 1772; Rev. Ezra Leonard in 1804. Mr. Leonard was ordained as a Congregational minister, but in 1815 he embraced the Universalist doctrine, and the society is now of that order. The Christian Society was organized in 1810. It has since become a Baptist Society. Rev. Epes Davis was settled in 1813. This society is now almost extinct. The Congregational Society at Lane's Cove, Squam Parish, was formed in 1828. Church organized in 1830. Pastors: Rev. Moses Sawyer was settled in 1831; Rev. David Tilton in 1840.

*Fourth, or Town Parish.*—The oldest in the town, being the location of the first settlers, and the place of worship and seat of business for about a century. In 1742 the parish was divided, and the northern part was incorporated and set off as a separate parish, (the fourth.) Rev. John Rogers was ordained in 1744, died in 1782. Since that period there has been no regular ordained minister, and the society is now extinct. A Methodist church was set off from the Harbor church in 1838, and a meeting-house was erected the same year.

The town of Gloucester comprises two villages. The *Harbor*,

so called, is the principal village, and is finely located on the south side of the cape. The engraving shows the appearance of the vil-

*South-western view of Gloucester.*

lage as it is approached from the south-west. The settlement is compact; many of the houses are built of brick. The sea views from this place are very extensive, and rarely equalled in grandeur and sublimity by any on the coast, and the inhabitants truly dwell at

"the noise of the sounding surge! when the dark rolling wave is near, with its back of foam!"

The village of *Sandy Bay* is on the eastern side of the cape, about five miles from the Harbor. A pier and breakwater have been constructed here for the security of shipping. The village of *Squam* is on the north side of the cape, about five miles from the Harbor. Opposite this place is the sand beach, which once supplied with sand all the towns from Portsmouth to Boston, at the time when it was used on floors instead of paint or carpets.

The mackerel fishery is carried on to a great extent in this town. The following is an account of the business that has been done in this branch in the years 1832, '33 and '34. The year 1835 was an unfortunate year to the mackerel catchers. There were inspected in 1832, 8,138 barrels of No. 1, and 6,202 half barrels; of No. 2, 15,421 barrels and 7,163 half barrels; of No. 3, 15,010 barrels and 547 half barrels. In 1834, there were inspected of No. 1, 18,835 barrels, and 9,432 half barrels; of No. 2, 20,638 barrels, and 6,591 half barrels; of No. 3, 13,763 barrels, and 143 half barrels.

The following is from the state Statistical Tables in 1837. Vessels employed in the cod and mackerel fishery, 221; tonnage of the same, 9,824; cod-fish caught, 55,181 quintals; value of the same, $186,516; mackerel caught, 43,934 barrels; value of the same, $335,566; salt used in the cod and mackerel fishery, 113,760 bushels; hands employed, 1,580; capital invested, $349,000.

Immense quarries of light and gray granite are found in this town; this is split into regularly formed blocks. It is of a fine grain, easily dressed, and can be loaded into vessels at little expense. There is an increasing demand for it. The quarries employ about three hundred men, who get out about 100,000 tons yearly, and this is sold at an average price of $2 per ton. *Gloucester Bank* commenced operation in 1796, with a capital of $40,000, and it was incorporated Jan. 27, 1800. Subsequent acts of the legislature increased the capital to $200,000, its present amount. Here is an insurance company, with a capital of $100,000, and an institution for savings. There is a newspaper printed in this place, called the Gloucester Telegraph. There are 14 churches in this town, of which 5 are Universalist, 4 Orthodox, 3 Baptist, 1 Unitarian, and 1 Methodist. Five are located in the Harbor parish, 2 in the West parish, 3 in Squam, 1 in Town parish, and 3 in Sandy Bay.

It has been stated in some ancient publications that lions have been seen in this section of country. William Wood, the author of "New England's Prospect," says, concerning lions, "I will not say that I ever saw any myself, but some affirm that they have seen a lion at Cape Ann, which is not above ten leagues from Boston. Some likewise being lost in the woods, have heard such terrible roarings, as have made them much aghast; which must be either devils or lions, there being no other creatures which use to roar, saving bears, which have not such a terrible kind of roaring."

This place was visited by a severe storm in August, 1635, in which a melancholy shipwreck took place. There had been a strong wind blowing from the south and south-east for a week; at midnight it changed to the north-east, when a tremendous storm set in. Trees were torn up by their roots, vessels were driven from their anchorage, and houses were blown down. The tide rose twenty feet in height. During the storm, Mr. Allerton's bark was cast away upon the cape, twenty-one persons were drowned, of which number was the Rev. Mr. Avery, of Wiltshire, (Eng.) with his wife and six small children. All were lost except Mr. Thacher and his wife, who were cast upon the shore of an island and saved. The island where the two were saved was afterward called Thacher's Island. The rock on which the vessel struck is still called Avery's rock. In 1671, a whirlwind of about forty feet in breadth passed through the neck that makes one side of the harbor, bearing all before it with such power that a large rock in the harbor came near being overturned.

In 1692, memorable in the annals of mystery, many strange occurrences took place at Gloucester.

The people thought they saw armed Frenchmen and Indians running about their houses and fields; these they often shot at when within a short distance; the shot appeared to take effect, so much so as to cause them to fall, but on coming up they rose and ran away. The "unaccountable troublers" in return shot at the inhabitants of the town, who said that they heard the shot whiz by their ears. One man heard the report of a gun, the bullet of which whizzed by him and cut off a pine bush near at

hand, and lodged in a hemlock tree. Turning round, he saw four men advancing toward him with guns on their shoulders. There were others who saw where the bullet had lodged and cut off the pine bush. For three weeks the alarm was so great that two regiments were raised, and a company of sixty men from Ipswich, under the command of Major Appleton, was sent to their succor. The Rev. John Emerson, the clergyman of the town, says "all rational persons will be satisfied that Gloucester was not alarmed for a fortnight together by real Frenchmen and Indians, but that the devil and his agents were the cause of all that befel the town." Another writer asks "whether Satan did not set ambushments against the good people of Gloucester, with demons, in the shape of armed Indians and Frenchmen, appearing to a considerable number of the inhabitants, and mutually firing upon them for the best part of a month together."

The following is taken from a pamphlet, entitled "Report of a Committee of the Linnæan Society of New England, relative to a large Marine Animal, supposed to be a Serpent, seen near Cape Ann, Massachusetts, August, 1817." The letter is from the Hon. Lonson Nash, of Gloucester.

*Gloucester, Sept.* 9, 1817.

SIR: Your favor of the second inst. has been received. The vote of thanks of the Linnæan Society for my services was highly gratifying to me, not simply on account of the high consideration I entertain for the members of that laudable institution, but likewise for the agreeable manner and respectable channel through which their vote of thanks was communicated to me.

I have seen and conversed with the woman who was said to have seen the serpent dormant on the rocks, near the water, to whom you refer in yours; but she can give no material evidence. She says that she saw something resembling a large log of wood on the rocks, on the extreme eastern point of Ten Pound Island, (a small island in our harbor,) resting partly on the rocks and partly in the water. The distance was about half a mile. She took a glass, looked at the object, and saw it move. Her attention was for a short time arrested by some domestic avocation, and when she looked for the object again it had disappeared.

You request a detailed account of my observations relative to the serpent. I saw him on the fourteenth ultimo, and when nearest I judged him to be about two hundred and fifty yards from me. At that distance I judged him in the larger part about the size of a half barrel, gradually tapering towards the two extremes. Twice I saw him with a glass, only for a short time, and at other times with the naked eye for nearly half an hour. His color appeared nearly black—his motion nearly vertical. When he moved on the surface of the water, the track in his rear was visible for at least half a mile.

His velocity, when moving on the surface of the water, I judged was at the rate of a mile in about four minutes. When immersed in the water, his speed was greater, moving, I should say, at the rate of a mile in two, or at most in three minutes. When moving under water, you could often trace him by the motion of the water on the surface, and from this circumstance I conclude he did not swim deep. He apparently went as straight through the water as you could draw a line. When he changed his course, it diminished his velocity but little—the two extremes that were visible appeared rapidly moving in opposite directions, and when they came parallel they appeared not more than a yard apart. With a glass I could not take in at one view the two extremes of the animal that were visible. I have looked at a vessel at about the same distance, and could distinctly see forty-five feet. If he should be taken, I have no doubt that his length would be found seventy feet, at least, and I should not be surprised if he should be found one hundred feet long. When I saw him I was standing on an eminence on the sea-shore, elevated about thirty feet above the surface of the water, and the sea was smooth. If I saw his head I could not distinguish it from his body, though there were sea-faring men near me who said they could distinctly see his head. I believe they spoke truth, but, not having been much accustomed to look through a glass, I was not so fortunate.

I never saw more than seven or eight distinct portions of him above the water at any one time, and he appeared rough, though I suppose this appearance was produced by his motion. When he disappeared he apparently sunk directly down like a rock. Capt. Beach has been in Boston for a week past, and I am informed that he is

still there. An engraving from his drawing of the serpent has been or is now making in Boston, but I have not been able to ascertain how far his drawing is thought a correct representation.

Respectfully, Sir, your most ob't.

Hon. John Davis. Lonson Nash.

---

## HAMILTON.

Hamilton was formerly a part of Ipswich, and was called *Ipswich Hamlet* until 1793, when it was incorporated as a separate town. Agriculture is the principal employment of the inhabitants, though shoes are made to a considerable extent annually. In 1837, boots and shoes were manufactured to the value of $14,702. Population, 827. Distance from Boston, 26 miles.

The town is pleasantly located, and the soil good; but the inhabitants are so much scattered that there is no compact village. Chebacco river takes its rise here, from Chebacco pond, and several other smaller ponds near the south-east boundary of the town. Wenham swamp extends into the southern parts of the town. Ipswich river runs along the western border.

Hamilton has only one religious society; this is Congregational, and was organized in 1714, as the third of Ipswich. The Rev. Samuel Wigglesworth, the first pastor, was settled in 1714, died in 1768. He was succeeded by the Rev. Manasseh Cutler, in 1771, who died in 1823. His successor was the Rev. Joseph B. Felt, who was installed in 1824, resigned in 1833.

Mr. Felt is author of Annals of Salem, History of Ipswich, Hamilton and Essex. The following is an extract from his history of this place. "There are four families in this town called *bleeders;* three of them are immediately and the other mediately related. The number of individuals so denominated are five. They are thus named from an unusual propensity in their arteries and veins to bleed profusely, even from slight wounds. A cut or other hurt upon them assumes at first the common appearance; but after a week or fortnight the injured part begins and continues, for several days, to send forth almost a steady stream of blood, until this disappears, and it becomes nearly as colorless as water. A portion of the coagulated blood forms a cone, large or small according to the wound. The bleeding ceases when the cone, which has a minute aperture and is very fœtid, falls off. The persons thus constituted dare not submit to the operation of the lancet. They often bleed abundantly at the nose, and are subject to severe and premature rheumatism. Some of their predecessors have come to their end by wounds which are not considered by any means dangerous for people in general. This hemorrhage first appeared in the Appleton family, who brought it with them from England. None but males are bleeders, whose immediate children are not so, and whose daughters only have sons thus disposed. As to the precise proportion of these who may resemble their grandfathers in bleeding of this kind, past observation furnishes no data; it has been found altogether uncertain."

## HAVERHILL.

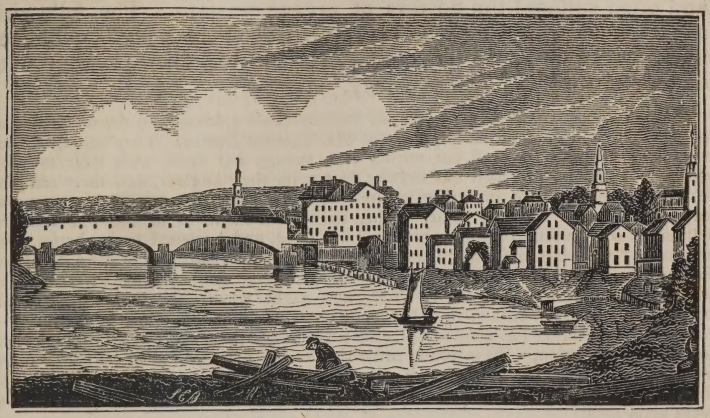
The precise time of the settlement of Haverhill is not known. Gov. Winthrop, in his journal, says, "Mo. 3, 1643. About this time two plantations began to be settled upon Merrimack river: *Pentuckett*, called Haverhill, and *Cochichewick*, called Andover." The settlement, it is believed, was begun in 1640 or 41. The town is said to have been called Haverhill in compliment to Mr. Ward, the first minister, who was born in Haverhill, in Essex county, in England. "The town at first extended six miles north of the Merrimack, and was fourteen miles upon the river. It was interested in the long dispute about the boundaries between the provinces of Massachusetts and New Hampshire, which was at length settled by commissioners in 1737. Col. Richard Saltonstall, Richard Hazzen, and Dea. James Ayer, represented the town before these commissioners." The township formerly embraced within its limits a part of the towns of Methuen, Salem, Atkinson, and the town of Plaistow, in New Hampshire. The following is a copy of the Indian deed of the town.

"Know all Men by these Presents, that wee Passaquo and Saggahew, with the concent of Passaconnaway, have sold unto the inhabitants of Pentuckett all the land wee have in Pentuckett; that is, eight miles in length from the little river in Pentuckett westward, six miles in length from the aforesaid river northward, and six miles in length from the aforesaid river eastward, with the islands and the river that the islands stand in, as far in length as the land lyes, as formerly expressed, that is, fourteene myles in length; and wee the said Passaquo and Saggahew, with the consent of Passaconnaway, have sold unto the said inhabbittants all the right that wee or any of us have in the said ground, and islands and river; and do warrant it against all or any other Indians whatsoever, unto the said inhabbittants of Pentuckett, and to their heirs and assigns forever. Dated fifteenth day of November: Anno Dom: 1642. Witness our hands and seals to this bargayne of sale, the day and yeare above written, (in the presents of us.) Wee the said Passaquo and Saggahew have received in hand, for and in consideration of the same, three pounds and ten shillings."

The two Indians above named signed the above by making their marks, each a bow and arrow, and is witnessed by John Ward, Robert Clements, Tristam Coffin, Hugh Sherrit, William White, and Thomas Davis.

The following are the names of those persons who accompanied Mr. Ward, the minister, and began the first settlement of Haverhill. Those in italics were from Newbury. *William White*, *Samuel Gile*, *James Davis*, *Henry Palmer*, *John Robinson*, Abraham Tyler, Daniel Ladd, Joseph Merrie, *Christopher Hursey*, Job Clement, *John Williams*, *Richard Littlehale*. Before the town was settled, it was covered with a dense forest, except the lowlands or meadows. These were cleared by the Indians, perhaps centuries before the arrival of the English settlers, and they were covered with a heavy growth of grass, so thick and high, it is said, that it was impossible to discover man or beast at a distance of five rods. On account of the grass, these lands were prized above all others by the settlers, on account of procuring hay for their cattle. The first house was

erected near the old burying-ground, about one fourth of a mile east of the Haverhill bridge.



*Eastern view of Haverhill.*

The above shows the appearance of Haverhill from the road on the northern bank of the Merrimac, as the village is entered from the eastward. Haverhill bridge, the one seen in the view, is hardly excelled by any structure of the kind in New England for strength and durability. The location of the village is uncommonly beautiful. It is built on the south side of a gentle acclivity, which rises gradually from the river, which winds before it in the form of a crescent. Water and Main streets, the principal streets in the village, are somewhat irregular. Water street is a mile or more in length; it runs parallel with the river, and is thickly built on both sides with buildings of various kinds. Main street intersects with Water street opposite the bridge, and runs north. On it are a number of elegant buildings. Summer street, which was opened a few years since, on the brow of the hill, intersecting Main street, is the pleasantest in the village, and is adorned with elegant dwelling-houses. The "Merrimac Bank," in this place, was incorporated in 1814, with a capital of $270,000. There is an institution for savings, an academy, and two printing-offices, each of which issues a weekly paper. There are 8 houses of worship in the town, viz. 4 Congregational, 2 Baptist, 1 Universalist, and 1 Christian. Population, 4,726. Distance, 14 miles from Newburyport, 15 from Ipswich, 30 from Portsmouth, and 29 from Boston. In 1837, there were manufactured in this town 12,003 pairs of boots; 1,387,118 pairs of shoes; the value of boots and shoes, $1,005,424 55; males employed, 1,715; females, 1,170. There were 4 tanneries; hides tanned, 8,050; value of leather tanned and curried, $115,630, (part of the leather tanned in other towns); hands employed, 47. Six hat manufactories; hats manufactured, 125,593; value of hats, $75,365; males employed, 83; females,

39. One woollen mill, which manufactured $78,000's worth of woollen goods.

For more than seventy years, Haverhill was a frontier town, and often suffered the horrors of savage warfare. The following accounts are taken from *Mirick's History of Haverhill*, published in Haverhill, in 1832. The accounts are evidently drawn up with a good deal of care and accuracy.

On the 15th of March, 1697, a body of Indians made a descent on the westerly part of the town, and approached the house of Mr. Thomas Dustin. They came, as they were wont, arrayed with all the terrors of a savage war dress, with their muskets charged for the contest, their tomahawks drawn for the slaughter, and their scalping knives unsheathed and glittering in the sunbeams. Mr. Dustin at this time was engaged abroad in his daily labor. When the terrific shouts of the blood-hounds first fell on his ear, he seized his gun, mounted his horse, and hastened to his house, with the hope of escorting to a place of safety his family, which consisted of his wife, whom he tenderly and passionately loved, and who had been confined only seven days in childbed, her nurse, Mrs. Mary Neff, and eight young children. Immediately upon his arrival, he rushed into his house, and found it a scene of confusion—the women trembling for their safety, and the children weeping and calling on their mother for protection. He instantly ordered seven of his children to fly in an opposite direction from that in which the danger was approaching, and went himself to assist his wife. But he was too late—before she could arise from her bed, the enemy were upon them.

Mr. Dustin, seeing there was no hope of saving his wife from the clutches of the foe, flew from the house, mounted his horse, and rode full speed after his flying children. The agonized father supposed it impossible to save them all, and he determined to snatch from death the child which shared the most of his affections. He soon came up with the infant brood; he heard their glad voices and saw the cheerful looks that overspread their countenances, for they felt themselves safe while under his protection. He looked for the child of his love—where was it? He scanned the little group from the oldest to the youngest, but he could not find it. They all fondly loved him—they called him by the endearing title of father, were flesh of his flesh, and stretched out their little arms toward him for protection. He gazed upon them, and faltered in his resolution, for there was none whom he could leave behind; and, indeed, what parent could, in such a situation, select the child which shared the most of his affections? He could not do it, and therefore resolved to defend them from the murderers, or die at their side.

A small party of the Indians pursued Mr. Dustin as he fled from the house, and soon overtook him and his flying children. They did not, however, approach very near, for they saw his determination, and feared the vengeance of a father, but skulked behind the trees and fences, and fired upon him and his little company. Mr. Dustin dismounted from his horse, placed himself in the rear of his children, and returned the fire of the enemy often and with good success. In this manner he retreated for more than a mile, alternately encouraging his terrified charge, and loading and firing his gun, until he lodged them safely in a forsaken house. The Indians, finding that they could not conquer him, returned to their companions, expecting, no doubt, that they should there find victims, on which they might exercise their savage cruelty.

The party which entered the house when Mr. Dustin left it, found Mrs. Dustin in bed, and the nurse attempting to fly with the infant in her arms. They ordered Mrs. Dustin to rise instantly, while one of them took the infant from the arms of the nurse, carried it out, and dashed out its brains against an apple-tree. After plundering the house they set it on fire, and commenced their retreat, though Mrs. Dustin had but partly dressed herself, and was without a shoe on one of her feet. Mercy was a stranger to the breasts of the conquerors, and the unhappy women expected to receive no kindnesses from their hands. The weather at the time was exceedingly cold, the March-wind blew keen and piercing, and the earth was alternately covered with snow and deep mud.

They travelled twelve miles the first day, and continued their retreat, day by day, following a circuitous route, until they reached the home of the Indian who claimed them as his property, which was on a small island, now called Dustin's Island, at the mouth of the Contoocook river, about six miles above the state-house in Concord, New Hampshire. Notwithstanding their intense suffering for the death of the child—their anxiety for those whom they had left behind, and who they expected had been

cruelly butchered—their sufferings from cold and hunger, and from sleeping on the damp earth, with nothing but an inclement sky for a covering—and their terror for themselves, lest the arm that, as they supposed, had slaughtered those whom they dearly loved, would soon be made red with their blood,—notwithstanding all this, they performed the journey without yielding, and arrived at their destination in compara tive health.

The family of their Indian master consisted of two men, three women, and seven children; besides an English boy, named Samuel Lennardson, who was taken prisoner about a year previous, at Worcester. Their master, some years before, had lived in the family of Rev. Mr. Rowlandson, of Lancaster, and he told Mrs. Dustin that "when he prayed the English way he thought it was good, but now he found the French way better."

These unfortunate women had been but a few days with the Indians, when they were informed that they must soon start for a distant Indian settlement, and that, upon their arrival, they would be obliged to conform to the regulations always required of prisoners, whenever they entered the village, which was, to be stripped, scourged, and run the gauntlet in a state of nudity. The gauntlet consisted of two files of Indians, of both sexes and of all ages, containing all that could be mustered in the village; and the unhappy prisoners were obliged to run between them, when they were scoffed at and beaten by each one as they passed, and were sometimes marks at which the younger Indians threw their hatchets. This cruel custom was often practised by many of the tribes, and not unfrequently the poor prisoner sunk beneath it. Soon as the two women were informed of this, they determined to escape as speedily as possible. They could not bear to be exposed to the scoffs and unrestrained gaze of their savage conquerors—death would be preferable. Mrs. Dustin soon planned a mode of escape, appointed the 31st inst. for its accomplishment, and prevailed upon her nurse and the boy to join her. The Indians kept no watch, for the boy had lived with them so long they considered him as one of their children, and they did not expect that the women, unadvised and unaided, would attempt to escape, when success, at the best, appeared so desperate.

On the day previous to the 31st, Mrs. Dustin wished to learn on what part of the body the Indians struck their victims when they would despatch them suddenly, and how they took off a scalp. With this view she instructed the boy to make inquiries of one of the men. Accordingly, at a convenient opportunity, he asked one of them where he would strike a man if he would kill him instantly, and how to take off a scalp. The man laid his finger on his temple—"Strike 'em there," said he; and then instructed him how to scalp. The boy then communicated his information to Mrs. Dustin.

The night at length arrived, and the whole family retired to rest, little suspecting that the most of them would never behold another sun. Long before the break of day, Mrs. Dustin arose, and, having ascertained that they were all in a deep sleep, awoke her nurse and the boy, when they armed themselves with tomahawks, and despatched ten of the twelve. A favorite boy they designedly left; and one of the squaws, whom they left for dead, jumped up, and ran with him into the woods. Mrs. Dustin killed her master, and Samuel Lennardson despatched the very Indian who told him where to strike, and how to take off a scalp. The deed was accomplished before the day began to break, and, after securing what little provision the wigwam of their dead master afforded, they scuttled all the boats but one, to prevent pursuit, and with that started for their homes. Mrs. Dustin took with her a gun that belonged to her master, and the tomahawk with which she committed the tragical deed. They had not proceeded far, however, when Mrs. Dustin perceived that they had neglected to take their scalps, and feared that her neighbors, if they ever arrived at their homes, would not credit their story, and would ask them for some token or proof. She told her fears to her companions, and they immediately returned to the silent wigwam, took off the scalps of the fallen, and put them into a bag. They then started on their jour ney anew, with the gun, tomahawk, and the bleeding trophies,—palpable witnesses of their heroic and unparalleled deed.

A long and weary journey was before them, but they commenced it with cheerful hearts, each alternately rowing and steering their little bark. Though they had escaped from the clutches of their unfeeling master, still they were surrounded with dangers. They were thinly clad, the sky was still inclement, and they were liable to be re-captured by strolling bands of Indians, or by those who would undoubtedly pursue them so soon as the squaw and the boy had reported their departure, and the terrible vengeance they had taken; and were they again made prisoners, they well knew that a speedy death would follow. This array of danger, however, did not appall them

for home was their beacon-light, and the thoughts of their firesides nerved their hearts. They continued to drop silently down the river, keeping a good lookout for strolling Indians; and in the night two of them only slept, while the third managed the boat. In this manner they pursued their journey, until they arrived safely, with their trophies, at their homes, totally unexpected by their mourning friends, who supposed that they had been butchered by their ruthless conquerors. It must truly have been an affecting meeting for Mrs. Dustin, who likewise supposed that all she loved—all she held dear on earth—was laid in the silent tomb.

After recovering from the fatigue of the journey, they started for Boston, where they arrived on the 21st of April. They carried with them the gun and tomahawk, and their ten scalps—those witnesses that would not lie; and while there, the general court gave them fifty pounds, as a reward for their heroism. The report of their daring deed soon spread into every part of the country, and when Colonel Nicholson, governor of Maryland, heard of it, he sent them a very valuable present, and many presents were also made to them by their neighbors.

The following lines, descriptive of the foregoing, were written by Mrs. Sarah J. Hale, editor of the Ladies' Magazine, recently published in Boston. They contain much of the "soul of poetry."

## THE FATHER'S CHOICE.

Now fly, as flies the rushing wind—
Urge, urge thy lagging steed!
The savage yell is fierce behind,
And life is on thy speed.

And from those dear ones make thy choice;
The group he wildly eyed,
When "father!" burst from every voice,
And "child!" his heart replied.

There's one that now can share his toil,
And one he meant for fame,
And one that wears her mother's smile,
And one that bears her name;

And one will prattle on his knee,
Or slumber on his breast;
And one whose joys of infancy
Are still by smiles expressed.

They feel no fear while he is near;
He'll shield them from the foe;
But oh! his ear must thrill to hear
Their shriekings, should he go.

In vain his quivering lips would speak;
No words his thoughts allow;
There's burning tears upon his cheek—
Death's marble on his brow.

And twice he smote his clenched hand—
Then bade his children fly!
And turned, and e'en that savage band
Cowered at his wrathful eye.

Swift as the lightning, winged with death,
Flashed forth the quivering flame!
Their fiercest warrior bows beneath
The father's deadly aim.

Not the wild cries, that rend the skies,
His heart of purpose move;
He saves his children, or he dies
The sacrifice of love.

Ambition goads the conqueror on,
Hate points the murderer's brand—
But love and duty, these alone
Can nerve the good man's hand.

The hero may resign the field,
The coward murd'rer flee;
He cannot fear, he will not yield,
That strikes, sweet love, for thee.

They come, they come—he heeds no cry,
Save the soft child-like wail,
"O, father, save!" "My children, fly!"
Were mingled on the gale.

And firmer still he drew his breath,
And sterner flash'd his eye,
As fast he hurls the leaden death,
Still shouting, "Children, fly!"

No shadow on his brow appeared,
Nor tremor shook his frame,
Save when at intervals he heard
Some trembler lisp his name.

In vain the foe, those fiends unchained,
Like famished tigers chafe,
The sheltering roof is near'd, is gain'd,
All, all the dear ones safe!

The 29th of August, 1708, a party of French and Indians, from Canada, fell upon Haverhill, and killed and captured about forty inhabitants. The following is from Mirick's History of Haverhill.

It is said that their first design was to attack Portsmouth, and then, marching rapidly onward to other settlements, spread terror and desolation along the whole frontier. But being unable to accomplish this on account of the unexpected desertions, they were obliged to compress their views. Their whole force was now about 250, a small number when compared with that which started from Canada. Probably the French officers felt ashamed to return without effecting something, after they had been at so much trouble and expense; accordingly, Haverhill, a compact village, consisting of about thirty houses, was selected for the slaughter.

At the break of day, on the 29th of August, they passed the frontier garrisons undiscovered, and were first seen near the pound, marching two and two, by John Keezar, who was returning from Amesbury. He immediately ran into the village and alarmed

the inhabitants, who seem to have slept totally unguarded, by firing his gun near the meeting-house. The enemy soon appeared, making the air ring with terrific yells, with a sort of whistle, which, says tradition, could be heard as far as a horn, and clothed in all the terrors of a savage war-dress. They scattered in every direction over the village, so that they might accomplish their bloody work with more despatch. The first person they saw was Mrs. Smith, whom they shot as she was flying from her house to a garrison. The foremost party attacked the house of Rev. Benjamin Rolfe, which was then garrisoned with three soldiers, and he, and a part of his beloved and accomplished family, were suddenly awakened from their slumbers, only to hear the horrid knell for their departure. Mr. Rolfe instantly leaped from his bed, placed himself against the door, which they were endeavoring to beat in, and called on the soldiers for assistance; but these craven-hearted men refused to give it, for they were palsied with fear, and walked to and fro through the chambers, crying and swinging their arms. Had they displayed but half the ordinary courage of men, no doubt they would have successfully defended the house. But, instead of that, they did not fire a gun, or even lift a finger towards its defence. The enemy, finding their entrance strenuously opposed, fired two balls through the door, one of which took effect, and wounded Mr. Rolfe in the elbow. They then pressed against it with their united strength, and Mr. Rolfe, finding it impossible to resist them any longer, fled precipitately through the house, and out at the back door. The Indians followed, overtook him at the well, and despatched him with their tomahawks. They then searched every part of the house for plunder, and also for other victims, on whom they might inflict their savage cruelties. They soon found Mrs. Rolfe and her youngest child, Mehitable, and while one of them sunk his hatchet deep in her head, another took the infant from her dying grasp, and dashed its head against a stone near the door.

Two of Mr. Rolfe's children, about six and eight years of age, were providentially saved by the sagacity and courage of Hagar, a negro slave, who was an inmate of the family. Upon the first alarm, she leaped from her bed, carried them into the cellar, covered them with two tubs, and then concealed herself. The enemy entered the cellar and plundered it of every thing valuable. They repeatedly passed the tubs that covered the two children, and even trod on the foot of one, without discovering them. They drank milk from the pans, then dashed them on the cellar bottom, and took meat from the barrel, behind which Hagar was concealed.

Anna Whittaker, who was then living in the family of Mr. Rolfe, concealed herself in an apple-chest under the stairs, and escaped unharmed. But it fared differently with the cowardly soldiers. They earnestly begged for mercy of their inhuman conquerors, but their cries were unheeded, and, when the massacre was over, their bodies were numbered with the slain.

The family of Thomas Hartshorne suffered as severely as that of Mr. Rolfe. He saw a party approaching to assault his house, which stood a few rods west of the meeting-house, and escaped out of it, followed by two of his sons, to call assistance; but all three were shot dead immediately after leaving it. A third son was tomahawked as he was coming out at the door. Mrs. Hartshorne, with that presence of mind which is a characteristic of her sex when surrounded with danger, instantly took the rest of her children—except an infant which she left on a bed in the garret, and which she was afraid would, by its cries, betray their place of concealment, if she took it with her—through a trap-door into the cellar. The enemy entered the house, and began to plunder it, but happily did not discover them. They went into the garret, took the infant from its bed, and threw it out at the window. It fell on a pile of clapboards, and when the action was over it was found completely stunned. It lived, however, and became a man of uncommon stature, and of remarkable strength. His neighbors would frequently joke him, and say that the Indians *stunted* him when they threw him from the garret-window.

One of the parties proceeded towards the river, and attacked the house of Lieut. John Johnson. Mr. Johnson and his wife, with an infant a year old in her arms, were standing at the door when the enemy made their appearance. Mr. Johnson was shot, and his wife fled through the house into the garden, carrying her babe, where she was overtaken by the foe, and immediately despatched. But when she fell, she was careful not to injure her child, and it seemed as if her last thoughts were for its safety. The enemy, it appears, did not murder it, and it is somewhat remarkable that they did not, for they always took great delight in torturing and dashing out the brains of innocent babes. Perhaps it was because the mother was not alive to witness its agonies. After the massacre was over, it was found at the breast of its dead mother.

Another party rifled and burnt the house of Mr. Silver, which stood within ten rods of the meeting-house, and others attacked the watch-house, which was, however, successfully defended. Another party went to the house of Capt. Simon Wainwright, whom they killed at the first fire. The soldiers stationed in the chambers were preparing to defend the house till the last, when Mrs. Wainwright fearlessly unbarred the door and let them in. She spoke to them kindly, waited upon them with seeming alacrity, and promised to procure them whatever they desired. The enemy knew not what to make of this;—the apparent cheerfulness with which they were received, and the kindness with which they were treated, was so different from what they expected to meet with, that it seemed to paralyze their energies. They, however, demanded money of Mrs. Wainwright, and upon her retiring "to bring it," as she said, she fled with all of her children, except one daughter, who was taken captive, and were not afterwards discovered. The enemy, so soon as they found out how completely they had been deceived, were greatly enraged, and attacked the chambers with great violence; but the soldiers courageously defended them, and, after attempting to fire the house, they retreated, taking with them three prisoners. In the mean time, two Indians skulked behind a large stone, which stood in the field a few rods east of the house, where they could fire upon its inmates at their leisure. The soldiers in the chambers fired upon them, and killed them both. They were afterwards buried in the same field, a few rods south, and but a few years since the water washed their skeletons from their places of repose.

Two Indians attacked the house of Mr. Swan, which stood in the field now called White's lot, nearly opposite to the house of Capt. Emerson. Swan and his wife saw them approaching, and determined, if possible, to save their own lives, and the lives of their children, from the knives of the ruthless butchers. They immediately placed themselves against the door, which was so narrow that two could scarcely enter abreast. The Indians rushed against it, but finding that it could not be easily opened, they commenced their operations more systematically. One of them placed his back to the door, so that he could make his whole strength bear upon it, while the other pushed against him. The strength of the besiegers was greater than that of the besieged, and Mr. Swan, being rather a timid man, said our venerable narrator, almost despaired of saving himself and family, and told his wife that he thought it would be better to let them in. But this resolute and courageous woman had no such idea. The Indians had now succeeded in partly opening the door, and one of them was crowding himself in, while the other was pushing lustily after. The heroic wife saw there was no time for parleying—she seized her spit, which was nearly three feet in length, and a deadly weapon in the hands of woman, as it proved, and, collecting all the strength she possessed, drove it through the body of the foremost. This was too warm a reception for the besiegers—it was resistance from a source and with a weapon they little expected; and, surely, who else would ever think of spitting a man? The two Indians, thus repulsed, immediately retreated, and did not molest them again. Thus, by the fortitude and heroic courage of a wife and mother, this family was probably saved from a bloody grave.

One of the parties set fire to the back side of the meeting-house, a new and, for that period, an elegant building. These transactions were all performed about the same time; but they were not permitted to continue their work of murder and conflagration long, before they became panic-struck. Mr. Davis, an intrepid man, went behind Mr. Rolfe's barn, which stood near the house, struck it violently with a large club, called on men by name, gave the word of command, as though he were ordering an attack, and shouted with a loud voice, "Come on! come on! we will have them!" The party in Mr. Rolfe's house, supposing that a large body of the English had come upon them, began the cry of "The English are come!" and, after attempting to fire the house, precipitately left it. About this time Major Turner arrived with a company of soldiers, and the whole body of the enemy then commenced a rapid retreat, taking with them a number of prisoners. The retreat commenced about the rising of the sun. Meantime Mr. Davis ran to the meeting-house, and with the aid of a few others succeeded in extinguishing the devouring element; but it was mostly owing to his exertions that the house was saved.

The town, by this time, was generally alarmed. Joseph Bradley collected a small party, in the northerly part of it, and secured the medicine-box and packs of the enemy, which they had left about three miles from the village. Capt. Samuel Ayer, a fearless man, and of great strength, collected a body of about twenty men, and pursued the retreating foe. He came up with them just as they were entering the woods, when they faced about, and though they numbered thirteen or more to one, still Capt. Ayer did not hesitate to give them battle. These gallant men were soon reinforced

by another party, under the command of his son; and after a severe skirmish, which lasted about an hour, they re-took some of the prisoners, and the enemy precipitately retreated, leaving nine of their number dead.

The first minister of Haverhill, Rev. John Ward, is represented as a person of quick apprehension, facetious conversation, "an exact grammarian, an expert physician, and, which was the top of all, a thorough divine; but, which rarely happens, these endowments of his mind were accompanied with a most healthy, hardy, and agile constitution of body, which enabled him to make nothing of walking, on foot, a journey as long as thirty miles together." He preached (says Dr. Mather) an excellent sermon in the eighty-eighth year of his age. He died in 1693, and was succeeded by Rev. Benjamin Rolfe, who was killed in the descent of the Indians upon Haverhill, in 1708. The next minister was Rev. Joshua Gardner, who was ordained in 1711, and died in 1715. Rev. John Brown, the next, was ordained in 1719, and died in 1742. His successor was Rev. Edward Barnard, was ordained in 1743, and died in 1774. The next minister was Rev. John Shaw, settled in 1777, and died suddenly 1794, and was succeeded in 1795 by Rev. Abiel Abbot, D. D., who was dismissed at his own request in 1803, on account of an unhappy controversy having arisen on account of the insufficiency of his salary. Rev. Josiah Dodge, his successor, was ordained in 1808. Mr. Dodge was succeeded by Rev. Dudley Phelps, in 1828. The *Central church* was organized in 1833, and Rev. Joseph Whittlesey settled as pastor the same year. The *North church* was gathered in 1728; the *Third church* was formed in 1735, and the *East church* in 1743. The first Baptist church in the county of Essex was gathered in this town, by Rev. Hezekiah Smith, in 1765. Mr. Smith conducted himself with great prudence, and gradually obtained general esteem and respect. He was an eminent clergyman, and in 1797 received a degree of D. D. from Providence college, of which institution he was a faithful friend and trustee. He died in 1805, and was succeeded by the Rev. William Bachelder.

The following historical items were principally obtained from the records of the town:

The first bell was purchased in 1748. Before that time there was a singular substitute, as appears by a vote passed in 1650: "That Abraham Tyler blow his horn half an hour before meeting, on the Lord's day, and on lecture days, and receive one pound of pork annually for his services from each family."

In 1650, a vote was passed "that the freeholders attend town meeting within half an hour after the time notified, and continue in town meeting till sunset, unless the same is sooner closed, on penalty of paying half a bushel of corn."

Johnson, in his account of this town, says, "The people are wholly bent to improve their labour by tilling the earth and keeping of cattel, whose yearly increase incourages them to spend their days in *those remote parts*." *So wholly bent* were they upon husbandry, as to suffer for the want of mechanics. There is in the town records a contract signed by Mr. Ward, the minister, and nineteen others, dated February 6, 1658, in which they agree to pay their proportion of 20 pounds for the purchase of a house and land for Mr. Jewett, *provided he live here seven years, following the trade of a blacksmith in doing the town's work;* "also the said Jewett doth promise to refuse to work for any that refuse to pay towards this purchase, until they bring under the selectmen's hands that they will pay."

The first meeting-house for the first church stood in front of the grave-yard, half a

mile below the bridge. In this vicinity the settlement began. In 1666, John Hutchings had "liberty to build a gallarie at the west end of the meeting-house, provided he give notice to the town *at the next training day* whether he will or noe, so that any inhabitant of the town that has a mind to join with him may give in his name." In 1681, it was voted "to enlarge the room in the east end of it by making a gallerie therein for the women." The second house was built in 1699, and, after a great contention whether it should be built where the first stood, a majority voted to erect it about fifty feet in front of where the third church was built in 1766.

Col. Nath. Saltonstall, one of the assistants of the colony, was the clerk or recorder of the town from 1668 to 1700, and his records are in a very superior style, although he took the liberty occasionally of adding his own comments. In 1689, the town passed a vote "to pay Mr. Ward his full salary for the next year, provided that he, upon his own cost, do for the next ensuing year board Mr. Rolfe." The record begins, "The town then (Mr. Ward and his son Salstonstall being absent) voted, &c. The marginal reference is £20 taken from Mr. Ward for Mr. Rolfe's diet, in '90, without his consent." Three lines, which probably contained some severe remark are blotted out, and the marginal note says it was "blotted out by order of the town."

Mr. Rolfe, the second minister, began to preach in Haverhill in 1689, and was ordained in January, 1693-4. Mr. Ward, the first minister, who died in 1693, agreed to abate all his salary except £20, half in merchantable wheat, Indian, &c, and half in money, and fifty cords of wood annually, upon condition that the town should pay all arrearages of his salary, and appoint a committee "to attend at his house upon a sett day to receive and take account of what shall be brought in, and sett the price thereof if it be not merchantable, that so it come not in by pitiful driblets as formerly." Mr. Rolfe's salary was £60, half in corn and other articles. He was graduated at Cambridge in 1684. This worthy minister was killed in what since has been called the "great descent" of the Indians upon Haverhill. The following is the inscription on his monument:

CLAUDITUR HOC TUMULO CORPUS REVERENDI PII DOCTIQUE VIRI D. BENIAMIN ROLFE, ECCLESSIÆ CHRISTI QUÆ EST IN HAUERHILL PASTORIS FIDELISSIMI; QUI DOMI SUÆ AB HOSTIBUS BARBARE TRUCIDATUS. A LABORIBUS SUIS REQUIEUIT MANE DIEI SACRÆ QUIETIS, AUG. XXIX., ANNO DOMINI MDCCVIII., ÆTATIS SUÆ XLVI.

(Inclosed in this tomb is the body of the reverend, pious, and learned Benjamin Rolfe, the faithful pastor of the Church of Christ in Haverhill; who was barbarously slain in his own house by the enemy. He rested from his labors early on the day of sacred rest, Aug. 29, 1708, in the 46th year of his age.)

The following is the inscription on the monument of Dr. Smith, the first Baptist minister in this place.

In memory of the Rev. HEZEKIAH SMITH, D. D., who was born at Long Island, state of New York, 21 April, A. D. 1737, graduated at Princeton College, A. D. 1758. He was ordained as an evangelist, in Charleston, South Carolina, and was the first pastor of the Baptist church in Haverhill, and took charge of the flock 12 November, A. D. 1766. He departed this life 24 January, A. D. 1805, after forty years faithfully performing the pastoral duties. He was laborious and successful in his preaching, and an able defender of the christian faith. His discourses were delivered with fervency and a becoming solemnity. He was a vigilant watchman in the various stations of his office. In his social circle he shone conspicuously. His deportment through life exhibited the humble christian and faithful minister of Jesus Christ.

There's a hast'ning hour, it comes, it comes,
To rouse the sleeping dead, to burst the tombs,
And place the saints in view.

# IPSWICH.

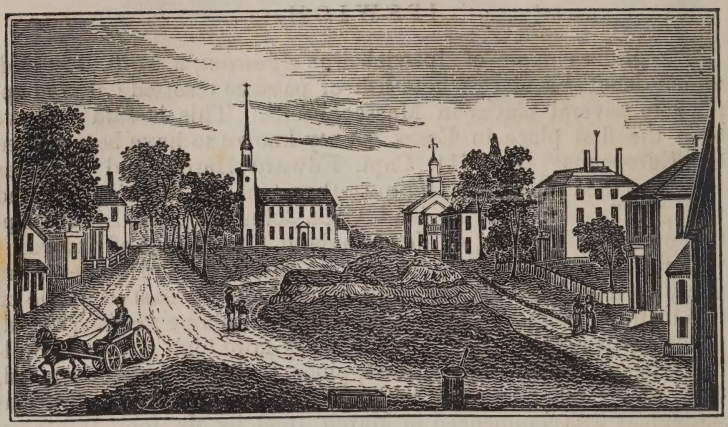
The Indian name of Ipswich was *Agawam*, a word, it is said, which denoted a place where fish of passage resorted: it was applied to several places in Massachusetts. This is said to have been the first place in Essex county known to have been visited by Europeans. In 1611, Capt. Edward Hardie and Nicholas Hobson sailed for North Virginia; they touched at this place and were kindly received. In 1614, Capt. John Smith, in his description of North Virginia, or New England, thus speaks of Agawam: "Here are many rising hills, and on their tops and descents are many corne fields and delightfull groues. On the east is an isle of two or three leagues in length, the one halfe plaine marish ground, fit for pasture, or salt ponds, with many faire high groues of mulberry trees. There are also okes, pines, walnuts, and other wood, to make this place an excellent habitation." The first permanent settlement was commenced in March, 1633, by Mr. John Winthrop jr. and twelve others, among whom were Mr. William Clerk, Robert Coles, Thomas Howlet, John Biggs, John Gage, Thomas Hardy, William Perkins, Mr. John Thorndike, and William Serjeant. The next year (1634) Agawam was incorporated by the name of Ipswich.

Johnson remarks of Ipswich dwellings about 1646, "their houses are many of them very faire built, with pleasant gardens." In 1638, *Masconnomenet*, the sagamore of Agawam, sold his right to Ipswich for £20. This chief appears to have died about 1658. He lived to see his people become almost extinct. He was buried on Sagamore Hill, now within the bounds of Hamilton. As late as 1726, there were three families, each having a wigwam back of Wigwam Hill, at the Hamlet. It is probable that not long after this year the tribe became entirely extinct.

Ipswich is one of the three shire towns in Essex county. The principal village is compactly built on both sides of Ipswich river, a large mill stream. A substantial stone bridge was built over this stream in 1764, having two arches. It was built at an expense of £1000, and named *Choate Bridge*, from the Hon. John Choate, one of the committee intrusted with its erection. There are three Congregational churches, one of which is Unitarian, and one Methodist. There is in the village a court-house, jail, a bank, incorporated in 1833, with a capital of $100,000, and the Ipswich Female Seminary, incorporated in 1828.

The central part of the village is uneven and rocky. The engraving shows the appearance of the Congregational church, court-house, and part of the Female Seminary, as seen from a building on the western side of open ground, or common, in the central part of the place.

The manufacture of thread and silk lace was formerly carried on here to a great extent. As early as 1790, about 42,000 yards were made annually. The Boston and Ipswich Lace Factory was incorporated in 1824, and the "New England Lace Factory" in



*South-west view in Ipswich, (central part.)*

1833; both have ceased operation, and the business has declined. There is a cotton factory in the village, with 3000 spindles. Value of cotton goods manufactured in 1837, $50,000. The value of boots and shoes manufactured in 1837 was $46,000. Population of the town, 2,855. Distance, 12 miles from Salem, 10 from Newburyport, and 27 from Boston.

The following, extracted from the town records of Ipswich, and other sources, is taken from Mr. Felt's History of Ipswich, published in 1834.

1642. "Whosoever kills a wolf is to have —— and the skin, if he nail the head up at the meeting-house, and give notice to the constables. Also for the better destroying or fraying away wolves from the town, it is ordered, that 1st day of 7th mo., every householder whose estate is rated £500, and upward, shall keep a sufficient mastive dog; or £100 to £500, shall provide a sufficient hound or beagle, to the intent that they be in readiness to hunt and be employed for the ends aforesaid."

1648. "The heads of wolves, in order to receive the premiums, must be brought to the constable and buried." Josselyn informs us, 1663, how such animals are taken. "Four mackerel hooks are bound with a brown thread, and then some wool is wrapped round them and they are dipped into melted tallow, till they be big and round as an egg. This thing, thus prepared, is laid by some dead carcass which toles the wolves. It is swallowed by them, and is the means of their being taken." Down to 1757, it was a common thing to hear them commence their howl soon after sunset; when it was very dangerous to go near the woods.

1642. The "Seven men" are to see that children, neglected by their parents, are employed, learned to read and "understand the principles of religion and the capital laws of this country," and, if necessary, be bound out to service.

1661. As an inhabitant of Ipswich, living at a distance, absented himself with his wife from public worship, the General Court empower the seven men to sell his farm, so that they may live nearer the sanctuary and be able more conveniently to attend on its religious services. Individuals are appointed to keep order in the meeting-house.

1670. Constables are instructed to prevent young persons from being out late in the evening, especially Sabbath, lecture, and training-day evenings. 1672. Laborers are forbidden to have intoxicating liquors. 1678. All persons in town are required to have some employment. 1681. Single persons, who are under no government, are ordered to put themselves under the care of some head of a family. Daniel Weldron is required to return to his wife according to law. An inhabitant is complained of by a tything man because he had a servant many years and had not taught him to read.

1667. A man of this place is prosecuted for digging up the bones of the Sagamore, and for carrying his scull on a pole.

The first Congregational church was organized in 1634, the same year the town was incorporated. The first regular pastor was Rev. Nathaniel Ward, who was born at Ipswich, England, and was a preacher near London. Having expressed himself against the "Book of Sports," and against some of the ceremonies of the church of England, he was suspended and required to make a public recantation. Rather than comply, he forsook his country and came to this. He arrived in 1634, and soon took charge of the Ipswich church. He appears to have possessed much legal knowledge, and aided the legislature of Massachusetts colony in forming their laws. He returned to England, where he died, 1653, aged 83. In 1647 he published the "*Simple Cobbler of Agawam*," a satirical and witty performance. Besides this he published a number of other works. Nathaniel Rogers and John Norton were the next ministers. Mr. Rogers was a descendant of the martyr; he came to New England in 1636, and died in 1655. Mr. Norton and Mr. Rogers were settled in 1638. Mr. Norton was an able writer and a man of great influence in the colony. He died in 1663, aged about fifty-seven. Rev. *William Hubbard* was settled here in 1656; he was born in England. In 1677 his first historical work received the approbation of the colonial licensers, and was soon published in Boston. It contained "Narrative of the Troubles with the Indians in New England in 1676 and 1677, with a Supplement concerning the War with the Pequods in 1637, and a Table and Postscript; also, a Narrative of the Troubles with the Indians from Piscataqua to Pemaquid.' The same book was licensed in London, and was printed there under the title, "Present State of New England." What he thus gave to the public was afterwards thrown into the present form of his "*Indian Wars*." This history was long under the supervision of an intelligent committee appointed by the general court. In 1682 the legislature voted him £50 for his History of New England, and the next year they order half this sum to be paid him now if "he procure a fayre coppie to be written, that it be fitted for the presse." Such a copy was obtained, and was amended by his own hand. The Massachusetts Historical Society, aided by a liberal donation from the general court, had it printed in a volume distinct from those of their Collections, which contain it, in 1815. Mr. Hubbard died in 1704, aged 83.

---

## LYNN.

The town of Lynn, formerly *Saugust*, received its present name in 1637. The name was given in respect to Mr. Whiting, who came from the town of *Lynn Regis*, or King's Lynn, in Norfolk, England. The record of the court on this occasion consists of only four words, "Saugust is called Lin." "The Indian name of the river which forms part of the western boundary of the town is Saugus. The eastern extremity was called Swampscot, which

name it still retains. Nahant, an Indian word signifying an island, is the original name of the peninsula which has become so celebrated. Lynn is the oldest town excepting Salem in Essex county, and since its settlement, in 1629, nine other towns have been settled from it, viz. Saugus, Lynnfield, Reading, South Reading, Sandwich, and Yarmouth; Hampton and Amherst in New Hampshire; and Southampton on Long Island. The first white inhabitants of the town were Edmund Ingalls and his brother, Francis Ingalls. Edmund Ingalls came from Lincolnshire, in England, to Lynn in 1629. He was a farmer, and settled in the eastern part of the town, near a small pond, in Fayette street. The spot where he resided is still pointed out by his descendants. The brother of Edmund was a tanner, and lived at Swampscot. He built his tannery on Humfrey's brook, where it is crossed by a stone bridge. The vats were filled up in 1825. This was the first tannery in New England. The emigrants found the place inhabited by a tribe of Indians of a great nation, called Aberginians. Their settlements extended from Charles river to the Merrimac. The name of the sachem who formerly governed them was Nanepashemet, or the New Moon, who was killed about 1619. The government was continued by his queen, called "Squaw Sachem." Most of the tribes in Massachusetts were subject to her. She had a second husband in 1635, whose name was Wappacowet. Montowampate, son of Nanepashemet, sachem of the Saugus Indians, lived near the eastern end of the beach on Sagamore Hill, and had the government of Lynn and Marblehead. The proprietor of Nahant was an Indian chief called by the English "Duke William," more commonly "Black Will." He was killed by some of the whites in 1633. The following is taken from Mr. Lewis' History of Lynn, published in 1829; a well-written work, full of interesting details respecting the history of this town.

The first settlers of Lynn were principally farmers, and possessed a large stock of horned cattle, sheep, and goats. For several years, before the land was divided and the fields fenced, the cattle were fed in one drove, and guarded by a man, who, from his employment, was called a hayward. The sheep, goats, and swine were kept on Nahant, where they were tended by a shepherd. Nahant seems to have been sold several times, to different individuals, by Black William, who also gave it to the plantation for a sheep pasture. A fence of rails, put near together, was made across the reach near Nahant, to keep out the wolves, as it is said those animals do not climb. When the people were about building this fence, Captain Turner said, "Let us make haste, lest the country should take it from us." In autumn the swine were let loose in the woods, that they might fatten themselves on nuts and acorns. The people of Lynn, for some years, seem to have lived in the most perfect democracy. They had town meetings every three months, for the regulation of their public affairs. They cut their wood in common, and drew lots for the grass in the meadows and marshes. These proved very serviceable to the farmers, in furnishing them with sustenance for their cattle; which was probably the reason why there were more farmers at Lynn than in any other of the early settlements. Mr. Johnson says, "The chiefest corn they planted, before they had Plowes, was Indian grain.—And let no man make a jest at Pumpkins, for with this food the Lord was pleased to feed his people to their good content, till Corne and Cattell were increased." Their corn at the first was pounded with a wooden or stone pestle, in a mortar made of a large log, hollowed out at one end. They also cultivated large fields of barley and wheat. Much of the former was made into malt for beer, which they drank instead of ardent spirit. They raised considerable quantities of flax, which was rotted in one of the ponds thence

called the Flax Pond. Their first houses were rude structures, with steep roofs, covered with thatch, or small bundles of sedge or straw, laid one over another. The fire-places were made of rough stones, and the chimneys of boards, or short sticks, crossing each other, and plastered inside with clay. Beside the haste and necessity which prevented the construction of more elegant habitations, the people who had wealth were advised to abstain from all superfluous expense, and to reserve their money for the public use. Even the deputy governor, Mr. Dudley, was censured for wainscotting his house. In a few years, houses of a better order began to appear. They were built with two stories in front, and sloped down to one in the rear. The windows were small, and opened outward on hinges. They consisted of very small diamond panes, set in sashes of lead. The fire-places were large enough to admit a four-foot log, and the children might sit in the corners and look up at the stars. On whichever side of the road the houses were placed, they uniformly faced the south, that the sun at noon might "shine square." Thus each house formed a domestic sun-dial, by which the good matron, in the absence of the clock, could tell, in fair weather, when to call her husband and sons from the field—for the industrious people of Lynn, then as well as now, always dined exactly at twelve. It was the custom of the first settlers to wear long beards, and it is said that "some had their overgrown beards so frozen together, that they could not get their strong water bottells into their mouths." In very hot weather, "servants were priviledged to rest from their labours, from ten of the clocke till two." The common address of men and women was Goodman and Goodwife; none but those who sustained some office of dignity, or belonged to some respectable family, were complimented with the title of Master. In writing they seem to have had no capital F, and thus in the early records we find two small ones used instead; and one m with a dash over it stood for two. The following song, which appears to have been written about this time, exhibits some of the peculiar customs and modes of thinking among the early settlers.

The place where we live is a wilderness wood,
Where grass is much wanting that's fruitful and good;
Our mountains and hills, and our valleys below,
Being commonly covered with ice and with snow.

And when the north-west wind with violence blows,
Then every man pulls his cap over his nose;
But if any is hardy and will it withstand,
He forfeits a finger, a foot, or a hand.

But when the spring opens we then take the hoe,
And make the ground ready to plant and to sow;
Our corn being planted, and seed being sown,
The worms destroy much before it is grown.

And while it is growing some spoil there is made
By birds, and by squirrels, that pluck up the blade;
And when it is come to full corn in the ear,
It is often destroyed by raccoon and by deer.

And now our old garments begin to grow thin,
And wool is much wanted to card and to spin;
If we can get a garment to cover without,
Our other in-garments are clout upon clout.

Our clothes we brought with us are apt to be torn,
They need to be clouted soon after they're worn;
But clouting our garments, they hinder us nothing,
Clouts double are warmer than single whole clothing.

If fresh meat be wanting to fill up our dish,
We have carrots, and pumpkins, and turnips, and fish;
And if there's a mind for a delicate dish,
We haste to the clam banks, and there we catch fish.

'Stead of pottage, and puddings, and custards, and pies,
Our turnips and parsnips are common supplies;
We have pumpkins at morning, and pumpkins at noon,
If it was not for pumpkins we should be undone.

If barley be wanting to make into malt,
We must then be contented, and think it no fault;
For we can make liquor, to sweeten our lips,
Of pumpkins, and parsnips, and walnut tree chips.

Now while some are going, let others be coming,
For while liquor's boiling it must have a scumming;
But I will not blame them, for birds of a feather,
By seeking their fellows, are flocking together.

Then you whom the Lord intends hither to bring,
Forsake not the honey for fear of the sting;
But bring both a quiet and contented mind,
And all needful blessings you surely will find.

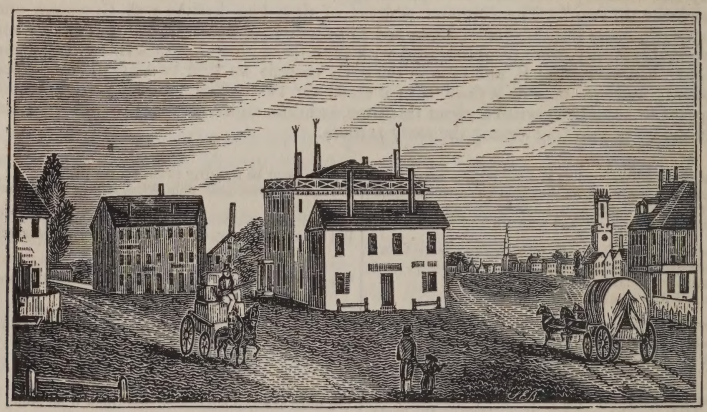
## The following are the names of some of the persons who appear to have been inhabitants of Lynn in 1630.

| | | | |
|---|---|---|---|
| Joseph Armitage, | William Cowdrey, | Edward Howe, | John Taylor, |
| Allen Breed, | Henry Collins, | Lieut. Danl. Howe, | Capt. Ed. Tomlins, |
| Wm. Ballard, | Thomas Dexter, | Ephraim Howe, | Timothy Tomlins, |
| Nicholas Brown, | William Dixey, | William Hathorne, | Capt. Nath. Turner, |
| Edward Baker, | Robert Driver, | Thomas Hudson, | Capt. Rich. Walker |
| Samuel Bennet, | George Farr, | Christopher Hussey, | Thomas Willis, |
| Nicholas Brown, | Jeremy Fitch, | Christopher Lyndsey, | John White, |
| Thomas Coldam, | Edmund Farrington, | Thomas Newhall, | William Witter, |
| Clement Coldam, | Adam Hawkes, | Robert Potter, | John Wood, |
| Thomas Chadwell, | Edward Holyoke, | John Ramsdell, | William Wood. |

The following persons were also at Lynn as early as 1637.

| | | | |
|---|---|---|---|
| Abraham Belknap, | Richard Sadler, | William Hewes, | Jarett Spenser, |
| Edmund Bridges, | William Andrews, | Jeremy Howe, | Michael Spenser, |
| Jenkin Davis, | Richard Brooks, | John Hudson, | Josias Stanbury, |
| Joseph Floyd, | Goodman Cox, | Samuel Hutchinson, | George Taylor, |
| Christopher Foster, | Goodman Crosse, | Thomas Hutchinson, | William Thorn, |
| George Fraile, | John Deacon, | Philip Kneeland, | Mr. Wathin, |
| Nathaniel Handforth, | John Elderkin, | Thomas Paine, | George Welbye, |
| Thomas Ivory, | William George, | Robert Parsons, | Richard Wells, |
| Richard Johnson, | Francis Godson, | Thomas Parker, | Edward West, |
| Thomas Keysar, | Henry Gaines, | Joseph Pell, | Thomas Wheeler, |
| Thomas Laighton, | John Gillow, | Nicholas Poor, | Nathanl. Whiteridge, |
| Richard Longley, | Thomas Halsye, | Wm. Partridge, | John Humfrey, |
| John Pierson, | James Hewes, | Thomas Read, | Edward Howe. |
| Richard Roolton, | Robert Hewes, | Isaac Robinson, | |

Lynn in its present limits extends nearly six miles on the sea-coast, on the northern shore of Massachusetts Bay, and extends



*Western entrance of the central part of Lynn.*

about four miles into the woods. From the center of the southern side a beach of sand projects into the sea nearly two miles, and terminates in a peninsula, called Nahant. The whole town contains 9,360 acres. The south-eastern part is a tract of excellent salt marsh; and the northern part is a range of wood-land and pasture. The inhabited part of the town is an extensive plain, gently undulating toward the extremities into graceful elevations, skirted on the south by the sea, and defended on the north by a range of rocky hills. A considerable degree of attention is given to agriculture. The farmers have much improved their lands by cultivation, and by procuring sea weed and rock weed from the beaches for manure. These substances have been freely mingled with the soil, and since their use the crops of English grass have been increased in nearly a tenfold proportion. The other principal products are Indian corn, barley, and the common vegetable productions. The cold and damp sea breezes, which frequently prevail, have an unfavorable effect, and the soil appears to be uncongenial to the finer sorts of grain.

The foregoing view was taken at the western entrance of Lynn. The entrance to the common is seen on the right. This is a level tract of about twenty acres. A handsome circular pond has been recently dug near the center, and other improvements have been made. The village is principally built on a plain, back of which are hills composed of rough rocks, partially covered with bushes and trees. On the side next the ocean and on Saugus river are salt marshes. To the south-west of the village the turnpike from Boston to Salem passes over an extensive tract of marsh land. There are 8 churches in this place, 3 Methodist, 2 Congregational, 1 for Friends, 1 Baptist, and 1 Universalist. There are two banks, the Lynn Mechanics Bank, incorporated in 1814, and the Nahant Bank, incorporated in 1832, each with a capital of $150,000. There is a savings bank, incorporated in 1826, and three insurance companies. The Lynn Academy, an incorporated institution, was first opened in 1805. A newspaper is published here. Lynn is 5 miles from Salem, and 9 from Boston. Population, 9,323. In 1837 there were manufactured in this town 2,220 pairs of boots, 2,543,929 pairs of shoes; value of boots and shoes, $1,689,793; males employed, 2,631; females, 2,554. There were 6 morocco leather manufactories; value of leather manufactured, $153,000; males employed, 90; females, 16. There were 5 vessels employed in the whale fishery, and 14 in the cod and mackerel fishery. A manufactory of India rubber cloth has been recently established.

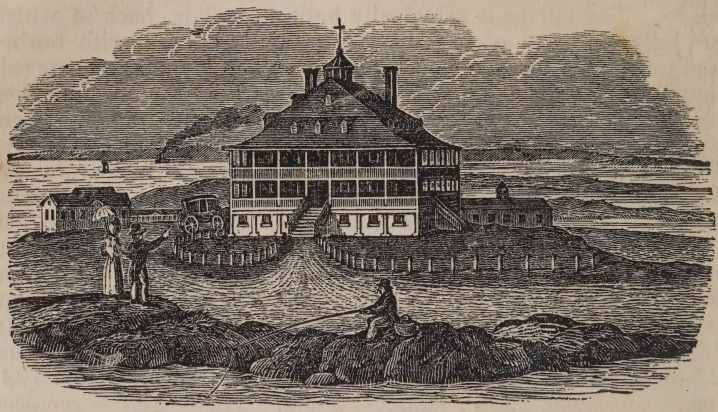
"Nahant is a peninsula on the south of Lynn. In the beauty and sublimity of its scenery, combined with its peculiar advantages of health and pleasure, it is not surpassed by any place on the coast of America. It consists of two, elevated, rock-engirdled islands, called Great and Little Nahants, united together by a beach, half a mile in length, and connected to the main land by another beach, one mile and a half in length. From the center of the town, the Long beach projects directly into the sea, and is washed by the waves of the great ocean on the eastern side, and on the western by the waters of the harbor. It is a gently curving bar, of fine, silvery, gray sand, rising so high in the center as generally to prevent the waves from passing over it, and almost imperceptibly sloping to the water on each side. It is unbroken by land, or rock, or shrub, for its whole extent, and the broad ridge of dry sand, which passes through its center, is interspersed with shells, and pebbles, and fragments of coral and other substances, which the storms have cast upon it, among which the white gull lays her spotted eggs, in little cavities scooped in the sand, and, soaring overhead, startles the traveller by her shrilling shriek. The portion of the beach which is left by the tide, is broad enough for fifty carriages to pass abreast, and presents a perfectly smooth surface of pure, fine sand, beaten hard and polished by the constant breaking of the waves, on which the horse's hoof leaves no print, and the wheel passes, without sound or trace, like a velvet roller on marble. The hard sand frequently retains sufficient water, for an hour after the tide has left it, to give it the appearance of glass, in which objects are reflected as in a mirror.

* * * * * * * * * *

"Little Nahant is a hill, consisting of two graceful elevations, rising eighty feet above the sea, and defended by battlements of rock, from twenty to sixty feet in height. It is about half a mile in length, and contains forty-two acres, seventeen of which are in good cultivation. . . . . The outer portion of the peninsula, called Great Nahant, is about two miles in length, and in some parts half a mile broad, containing four hundred and sixty-three acres. The surface is uneven, rising into elevations, from forty to one hundred feet above the level of the sea. The shores are extremely irregular, being composed, in many places, of huge precipitous rocks, in some places resembling iron, rising from twenty to sixty feet above the tide, with a great depth of water below; and in others, stretching out into beautiful beaches, or curving into delightful recesses and coves, filled with pebbles, of every variety of form and color,

from burning red to stainless white. The whole outline presents the most agreeable interchange of scenery, from the low beach, that glistens beneath the thin edge of the wave, to lofty precipices, and majestic cliffs that rise

Like moonlight battlements, and towers decayed by time.



*Nahant Hotel, Long Beach, Lynn.*

"Nahant is much visited by persons for the improvement of health, and by parties of pleasure, from the neighboring towns, for whom it furnishes every accommodation. Two steamboats are constantly running from Boston during the pleasant season, but a ride by land, over the beaches, is much more delightful. A spacious and elegant hotel has been erected, of stone, near the eastern extremity. It contains nearly a hundred rooms, and is surrounded by a double piazza, commanding the most delightful prospects. Several other hotels and boarding-houses are situated in the village, and about twenty beautiful cottages, the summer residence of gentlemen of fortune, are scattered over the peninsula. There is also a neat stone building erected for a chapel, which serves for a library and school-room."—*Lewis' Hist. of Lynn.*

The church at Lynn was gathered in June, 1632, and was the fifth in Massachusetts. The first meeting-house was a plain small building, without bell or cupola, and stood on the eastern side of Shepard street. It was placed in a small hollow, that it might be the better sheltered from the winds, and was approached by descending several steps. Before this, part of the people of Lynn attended public worship at Salem. Rev. Stephen Batchelor, the first minister, on his arrival in Lynn in 1632, immediately commenced the exercise of his ministerial duties, without installation. About four months afterwards a complaint was made of some irregularities in his conduct. He was arraigned before the court at Boston, Oct. 3d, when the following order was passed: "Mr. Bachelr. is required to forbeare excerciseing his giftes as pastr. or teacher publiquely in or. Patent, unlesse it be to those he brought with him, for his contempt of authority, and till some scandals be removed." This was the commencement of a series of difficulties which agitated the unhappy church for several years.

The Rev. Samuel Whiting arrived from England in June, and was installed pastor of the church in November, 1636. The next year Rev. Thomas Cobbet who also came from England, was

installed a colleague pastor with Mr. Whiting. Mr. W. was styled the pastor, as being the principal, and Mr. Cobbet was called teacher, an office in some degree subordinate, though his talents were superior. Rev. Jeremiah Shepard was the first minister of Lynn who was born and educated in America. He was ordained in 1680, and died in 1720, having preached at Lynn forty years. He was distinguished for his unaffected piety and his untiring exertions for the spiritual welfare of his people. The following epitaph was transcribed from his grave-stone with difficulty; having become greatly obliterated by the hand of time, for a period of more than one hundred years.

Elijah's mantle drops, the prophet dies,
His earthly mansion quits, and mounts the skies.
————————————So Shepard's gone.
His precious dust, death's prey, indeed is here,
But's nobler breath 'mong Seraphs does appear;
He joins adoring crowds about the throne,
He's conquered all, and now he wears the crown.

## LYNNFIELD.

This town was originally called *Lynn End*, having been granted to Lynn soon after the settlement of the town. A meeting-house was built in 1715. It was incorporated into a district in 1782. In 1814 it became a separate town. The town abounds with wild and romantic scenery, its surface being broken and uneven, and its hills clothed with dense forests. Farming is the principal employment of the inhabitants. In 1837 there were 100 pairs of boots and 54,000 shoes manufactured, valued at $40,250; males employed, 93; females, 80. Population, 674. Distance, 12 miles from Boston.

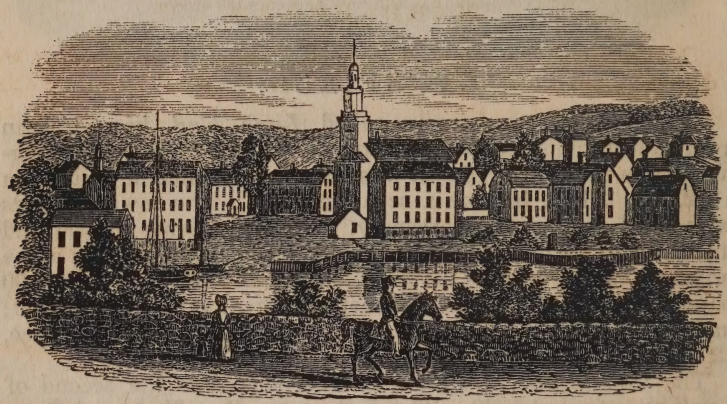
The Congregational church in this place was the second of Lynn, was formed 1720. The first pastor, Rev. Nathaniel Sparhawk, settled here at the formation of the church; he resigned 1731. He was succeeded by the Rev. Stephen Chase in 1731, and resigned 1755. His successor was the Rev. Benjamin Adams, who was settled in 1755, died 1777. He was succeeded by the Rev. Joseph Motley in 1782, who died in 1821. The next was the Rev. Joseph Searl, who was settled here in 1824, resigned in 1827. There is also a society of Methodists in the town.

The following is from the inscription on the monument of Mr. Daniel Townsend in this place, who was killed in Lexington, April 19th, 1775. He was born in 1738.

Lie, valiant Townsend, in the peaceful shades, we trust
Immortal honors mingle with thy dust.
What though thy body struggle in its gore?
So did thy Savior's body long before;
And as he raised his own by power divine,
So the same power shall also quicken thine,
And in eternal glory mayst thou shine!

## MANCHESTER.

Manchester was once known by the name of *Jeffrey's Creek*, and formed a part of Salem. Upon the petition of several of the inhabitants it was incorporated, in 1645, by its present name. The surface of the township is rocky and uneven, and in many places is covered with extensive forests. Here is found the *Magnolia*, a low tree, bearing many beautiful and sweet-scented flowers. Here is a variety of soil, which is in a good state of culture. The fishing business was commenced at this place at a very early period, but of late years this business has somewhat declined. Some of the most enterprising ship-masters of Boston and vicinity are natives of this town. There is about 1000 tons of shipping employed. The vessels are of small size. The depth of water will not allow vessels exceeding 120 tons to come up to the town. The harbor is good, and affords anchorage for vessels of any size.



*South-western view of Manchester.*

There is a Congregational society here, which was gathered in 1716, under the ministry of the Rev. Amos Cheever. Before this year no church records of Manchester are found. The Universalists have a small society, which was organized in 1820. The business of making cabinet furniture is carried on here with great activity, employing 150 men or more. In 1837 there were 12 manufactories of chairs and cabinet ware; value of articles manufactured, $84,500; hands employed, 120. There were 14 vessels employed in the cod and mackerel fishery, employing 65 hands. Population, 1,346.

The above shows the appearance of Manchester village as it is entered from the south-west upon the Beverly road. Coasters from 60 to 70 tons burthen can come up to this village, which consists of upwards of eighty dwelling-houses, built compactly together. Distance, 7 miles from Gloucester, 9 from Salem, and 23 from Boston.

The following inscriptions are copied from monuments in the grave-yard in this place:

In memory of Benjamin Tappan, late pastor of the church in Manchester, who expired May 6, 1790, in the 70th year of his age, and 45th year of his ministry. He was a sincere and exemplary christian, a tender husband and parent, a judicious and sound divine, a prudent and faithful minister.

Oh ever honor'd, ever dear, adieu,
How many tender names are lost in you.
Keep safe, O tomb, thy precious sacred trust,
Till life divine awake his sleeping dust.

---

Colo$^{l}$. Benj$^{a}$. Marston lies here, who died May 22, 1754, being 57 years & 3 mo. old. Art thou curious, reader, to know what sort of man he was? Wait till the final day of Retribution, and then thou mayest be satisfied.

---

Sacred to the memory of Capt. John Allen, who died Aug. 27, 1834, aged 59 years.

Though Boreas' blasts and Neptune's waves
Have toss'd me to and fro,
In spite of both, by God's decree,
I harbor here below.

Now here at anchor I do lie,
With many of our fleet,
In hope again for to set sail
My Savior Christ to meet

---

## MARBLEHEAD.

MARBLEHEAD was originally a part of Salem, from which it was detached and incorporated as a distinct town in 1649. At this time it contained 44 families, the heads of which were of the following names:

| | | | |
|---|---|---|---|
| James Smith, | Thomas Bowinge, | Mr. Walton, | John Deveroe, |
| Rowland Smith, | John Stacie, | John Lyon, | Abrm. Whitcare, |
| Samuel Doliber, | George Chine, | Henry Stacie, | John Bartoll, |
| Edmund Nicholson, | John Northy, | William Chichester, | Joseph Doliber |
| Francis Nicholson, | Nicholas Merrett, | Samuel Corwithen, | Robert Knight, |
| John Gatchell, | Thomas Pitman, | Thomas Gray, | John Bennett, |
| William Barber, | Timothy Allen, | Richard Norman, | F. J. Walsingham, |
| David Thomas, | Thomas Sams, | John Peachy, | John Norman, |
| John Legg, | Arthur Sanden, | Richard Curtice, | William Luckis, |
| Peter Pitford, | Isaac Allerton, | John Hart, | Christoph. Lattimore, |
| Erasmus James, | Moses Maverick, | William Charles, | John Goyt. |

The township is a rough and very rocky* peninsula, extending between three and four miles into the sea, and it is inhabited principally on account of its convenience as a fishing port. The first settlers made their pitch on the eastern side of the town, taking advantage of a very good harbor, running north-east and south-west, and towards half a mile on an average. "At the south-west end of the harbor the town is connected with the *Great Neck*, so called, by a very narrow isthmus, separating the waters of Lynn bay from those of the harbor. About the year 1728, it was found that the sea was fast encroaching on the south-west side of this isthmus, so as to endanger the preservation and security of the harbor. The government of the province at that time attended to the subject, as it respected not only the town in particular, but the trade of the province in general; and ordered by an act the sum

* As the celebrated Mr. Whitefield was entering the settlement late in the autumn, when no verdure was to be seen, he exclaimed, "Pray where do they bury their dead?" It may be observed, that, notwithstanding the rough and forbidding aspect of the soil, it is very productive when cultivated.

of £1,328 to be paid out of the public treasury for *necessary repairs*. It seems that about the year 1762 some *necessary repairs* were made. In the year 1790, although the town had carefully endeavored to *secure*, *support*, and *keep the same in good repair*, the government of the commonwealth of Massachusetts, considering the preservation of the said harbor was a matter of public concern, &c., granted a sum of £1000 to be raised by a lottery" for this purpose. About 1742 this town was authorized to erect a fortification for the defence of the place; the government, it seems, having granted £690 for this purpose. In 1794 it was ceded to the United States by a vote of the town. The fortification which defends the harbor is now called Fort Sewall.

*North-eastern view of Marblehead from Fort Sewall.*

The above is a north-eastern view of Marblehead taken from Fort Sewall. The harbor in front of the town is a mile and a half long from north-east to south-west, and half a mile wide. It is formed by a narrow isthmus at the south-west that separates it from Lynn bay, and connects the town with Great Neck. It is deep and excellent, capable of being entered at all times by ships of the largest size, and would be one of the finest in the country, were it not for its exposure to storms, which often render its anchorage unsafe. In 1837 the town of Marblehead contained 5,549 inhabitants: with the exception of about twenty farmers and their families, they are comprised within the limits of one mile by one quarter. The village is quite novel in its appearance, being compact and very irregularly built, owing to the very uneven and rocky surface of the ground on which it is built. There are five handsome churches in this place, viz. 2 Congregational, 1 of which is Unitarian, 1 Episcopal, 1 Methodist, and 1 Baptist. There are two banks, the "Marblehead Bank," incorporated in 1803, capital $120,000, and the "Grand Bank," incorporated in 1831, capital $100,000; there are two insurance companies, each with a capital of $100,000. There is an academy, incorporated in 1792, and

has ever been a respectable and useful institution. Distance, 4 miles from Salem, and 16 from Boston. The shipping owned here amounts to more than eight thousand tons. In 1837, there were 55 vessels employed in the cod and mackerel fishery, the tonnage of which was 4603; codfish caught, 49,403 quintals; mackerel caught, 243 barrels; 500 hands employed. In the same year were manufactured 97 pairs of boots, and 1,025,824 pairs of shoes, the value of which was $367,780; males employed, 503; females, 655.

In the Rev. Mr. Barnard's diary,* (early in the century, or before 1720,) when speaking of this town, gives the following statement: "There was not a carpenter, a tailor, nor mason, nor butcher in the town; nor any thing of a market worth naming. They had their houses built by country workmen, and their clothes made out of town, and supplied themselves with beef and pork from Boston, which drained the town of its money. Some years after, the town abounded with artificers, good workmen of every description, and the market had a full supply. At the time before mentioned, there was not one foreign vessel, although the town always possessed every advantage for a free and extensive navigation. The people contented themselves to be slaves to work in the mines, leaving it to the merchants of Salem, Boston, and Europe, to carry off the gains, by which means the town was poor and in debt:—so much were they involved in debt to the merchants of other places, that very few families, not more than twenty, were independent in their circumstances. They were generally a rude, swearing, drunken and fighting crew; but as they increased in numbers they made improvements in social life, in virtue and good morals. By the middle of the century, the manners of the people were so much cultivated, as to be remarkable for their civilities, and especially for their hospitality to strangers. There were not only gentlemanlike families, and pious and well-behaved people in the town, but the very fishermen rose superior to the rudeness of former generations. When they were persuaded by individuals of public spirit to send their fish to foreign markets, they soon became conversant with the mysteries of trade, they soon became sensible of the advantage they should reap by it. And while individuals grew rich, the town also received the benefit."

"Mr. Joseph Swett, a young man of strict justice, of great industry, enterprising genius, quick apprehension, and firm resolution, but small fortune, was the first man who engaged in it. He sent a cargo to Barbadoes, and from the profits of the voyage found that he increased his stock, and went on building vessels, till he was enabled to send vessels to Europe, loading them with fish, and pointing out to *others the path to riches.* The more promising young men of the town followed his example; and from this small beginning, Marblehead became one of the first trading towns of the *Bay.* In the year 1766, there were between thirty and forty ships, brigs, snows, and topsail schooners engaged in foreign trade."

* Coll. Mass. Hist. Soc., vol. viii.

About 1770 Marblehead was supposed to contain a greater number of inhabitants than any other town of the province, Boston excepted. During the revolutionary war this place suffered severely, and the business of the place was almost wholly destroyed. The inhabitants were firm in the cause of American liberty, and this place alone furnished, of its own inhabitants, for the public service, one entire regiment, completely officered and manned. The value of this regiment at that trying period, composed of men inured to fatigue and danger, and not wasted by sickness in any *one* instance, is best determined by a recollection of their patience, bravery, and effective service. Captain James Mugford, an inhabitant of this place, rendered an important service to the American army during the Revolution, by capturing, at a critical juncture, a British ship just arrived in the vicinity of Boston, richly laden with arms, ammunition, and other warlike stores. He was killed the same day he made the capture, January 12th, 1776, in attempting to return from Boston to Marblehead, while defending his little privateer from the attack of some boats sent from the British men-of-war riding at Nantasket road. Their object was to take him at the moment his vessel run ashore on a point of land, which makes the entrance of Pudding Point Gut. Captain Mugford fought for a considerable time. At length, one of the boats attempting to board him, he sprung to the railing of his vessel in order the better to repel the enemy; he was mortally wounded by a pistol-shot. Falling back, one of his crew anxiously inquired if he was wounded. He said, "*Yes, but don't let the enemy know my situation, and if I die act as if I were alive and were still commanding;*" after which he immediately expired. His brave seamen made dreadful havoc of the limbs and lives of the enemy, beat them off, and got into Marblehead, where great respect was shown to the remains of Capt. Mugford.

The Rev. Samuel Cheever, the first minister of Marblehead, was ordained in 1684, having preached here sixteen years previous to his settlement. He died in 1724, aged eighty-five. He preached upwards of half a century without being taken off from his labors one Sabbath; when he died, the lamp of life fairly burnt out, for he felt no pain even in his expiring moments. He was succeeded by Mr. John Barnard, who had been previously an assistant pastor with Mr. Cheever. He died in 1770, and was succeeded by Mr. William Whitwell. Mr. Ebenezer Hubbard succeeded Mr. Whitwell, was ordained in 1783, and died in 1800. Mr. Samuel Dana was ordained pastor in 1801. The second church in Marblehead was formed when Mr. Barnard was assistant pastor with Mr. Cheever. Mr. Edward Holyoke, afterward president of Harvard college, appears to have been the first minister. He was chosen president in 1737. His successor in the ministry at Marblehead was Mr. Simon Bradstreet, who was ordained in 1738. Mr. Bradstreet was succeeded by Mr. Isaac Story, in 1772. One of the first Episcopal societies in Massachusetts was planted in Marblehead. Their first minister was Mr. William Shaw; the next Mr. David Monsam, who was succeeded by Mr. George Pigot and Alexander

Malcolm. Mr. Peter Bours, their fifth minister, was highly esteemed by Christians of all denominations. He was succeeded by Mr. Joshua Wingate Weeks. For several years after the Revolution, the church was destitute. Mr. Thomas Oliver was their next minister; he was succeeded by Mr. William Harris. The next clergyman was Mr. James Bowers, who was ordained in Trinity church, in Boston, May 25, 1802, by the hands of the Rev. Bishop Bass. In 1789 a number of the inhabitants of Marblehead erected a meeting-house for those "whose *opinions* differed from the *opinions* of their neighbors." In 1800 a meeting-house was built for the Methodist denomination. The Baptist society was established in 1803.

*John Glover*, a brigadier general in the American army in the revolutionary war, was a native of this town.

He had the command of a regiment from the beginning of the revolutionary contest. He had the honor, with his brave officers and soldiers, of forming the advance part of the army which, in a bold and intrepid manner, crossed the Delaware in the night of the 25th of December, 1776, at a most inhospitable and hazardous juncture, and added much to the martial glory of the American forces by capturing, at Trenton, a thousand Hessians, under the immortal Washington. This propitious event inspired the continental army with confidence of the final happy result, and was followed with victories in every quarter, till Heaven sanctioned the justice of the American appeal with the discomfiture of the enemy and the freedom of the United States.

General Glover had the honor of conducting Burgoyne's army, after its surrender, through the New England states; and, in various instances, during the war, he had the warm approbation and unqualified applause of his commander-in-chief. A want of documents prevents the author of this work from paying a more full tribute of respect to the memory of one of the most brave, bold, and persevering officers of the revolutionary army. He, therefore, cannot better close this article, than with an extract from a letter, addressed to General Glover by General Washington, dated Morris, 26 April, 1777, soon after his appointment to the command of a brigade.

"Diffidence in an officer is a good mark, because he will always endeavor to bring himself up to what he conceives to be the full line of his duty; but, I think I may tell you without flattery, that I know of no man better qualified than you to conduct a brigade. You have activity and industry, and as you very well know the duty of a colonel, you know how to exact that duty from others."—*Alden's Coll.* vol. iii.

"*Hon. Elbridge Gerry*, one of the signers of the Declaration of Independence, was born in Marblehead, July 17, 1744, and from his first election as representative of his native town in the legislature, he continued in public life, almost without intermission, filling the most important offices, such as that of a member of congress, ambassador to France, governor of the commonwealth, and vice president of the United States, till his decease. His spirit was nourished by close communion with the Adamses, Hancock, Warren, &c. On the night preceding the battle of Lexington, he narrowly escaped capture as one of the 'rebel' committee of the provincial congress. In 1813, as he was proceeding to the senate chamber at Washington, 'a sudden extravasation of blood took place upon the lungs, and terminated his life within twenty minutes, almost without a struggle, and apparently without pain.'" —*Essex Memorial.*

---

The following inscriptions are from monuments in this place:

In memory of the rev. JOHN BARNARD, a faithful pastor of the first church in Marblehead. He was a learned divine, a judicious and profitable preacher, who has left excellent performances to his and their posterity. He exhibited a bright example of piety and christian virtue, was a promoter of peace and friendship, an ornament to the church and town, and after a long life spent in the service of Christ and souls, on the 24th of Jan. 1770, in the 54 year of his ministry, and the 89 of his age, fell asleep in Jesus.

Memoriæ sacrum rev. domini JOHANNIS BARNARD, primæ Christi ecclesiæ apud Marblehead pastoris fidelis. Theologus erat vere eruditus, concionator admodum sapiens utilisque. Suis non solum quin et posteris monita reliquit. Exemplum pietatis ac christianæ virtutis insigne, amicitiæ et pacis cultor, ecclesiæ et oppidi decus multos post labores Christi et animarum causa peractos hac vita, Januarii 24, 1770, et ministerii 54 ætatis que 89, placide decessit.

---

Under this stone lies the body of the REV. PETER BOURS, once minister of this church, which office, for the space of nine years, he discharged with faithfulness, teaching the doctrines of the gospel with plainness and fervency, illustrating the truth and reality of what he taught, by his own life, the goodness of which, joined with great candor, and unbounded benevolence of mind, obtained for him not only the most sincere love of his own people, but also the love of virtuous men of every persuasion. He died 24 February, 1762, aged 36 years. To his memory his people have erected this monument in testimony of his great worth and their sincere regards.

Persuasion draws, example leads the mind;
Their double force compels, when meetly joined.

---

## METHUEN.

THE eastern part of this town was formerly a part of Haverhill. It was incorporated as a town in 1725. The soil near the Merrimac, which is the south-western boundary of the town, is not so good as that in the more northern part. The surface of the township is broken into a variety of hills and valleys, and the soil may be in general considered as good. *Spicket* or Spiggot river, in its course from New Hampshire, centrally intersects and falls into the Merrimac. This little river has a fall of about thirty feet down a rocky precipice, and affords a plentiful supply of water for manufacturing purposes. This has been improved, and there is now a flourishing village at this place, containing about 1,000 inhabitants, 3 churches, 1 Baptist, 1 Congregational, and 1 Universalist. Methuen Falls village is situated about one mile south of the New Hampshire line. The engraving shows the appearance of the village as seen from the eastward. The Congregational church appears on elevated ground in the distance on the extreme right; the Baptist church, the largest in the village, is the nearest; the Universalist church is seen beyond in the distance; the large factory, built of brick, is seen on the extreme left, standing by the falls. Distance, 9 miles from Lowell, 9 from Haverhill, 5 from Andover, and 25 from Boston. A cotton factory was commenced here about 1812, by Stephen Minot, Esq. of Haverhill. This was burnt in 1818, but was rebuilt soon after. A newspaper, the "Methuen Falls Gazette," was commenced here in Jan. 1835. A paper-mill was erected in this town in 1826. The following, relative to this town, is from the Statistical Tables, published by the state in 1837. Cotton mills 2 · cotton spindles, 4,400; cotton consumed, 527,899 lbs.;

*Eastern view of Methuen Falls Village.*

cotton goods manufactured, 1,019,903 yards; value of the same, $190,000; males employed, 55; females, 225; capital invested, $180,000; sperm oil used by the manufacturers, 2,750 gallons. Shoes manufactured, 211,300 pairs; value of the same, $159,225; males employed, 190; females, 167. Manufactories of hats, 5; hats manufactured, 48,000; value of hats, $23,000; males employed, 36; females, 9. Paper-mills, 2; stock manufactured, 195 tons; value of paper, $32,500. Value of piano forte frames, $10,000.

The first church in this town was formed in 1729, and Rev. Christopher Sergeant was ordained the same year. He died in 1790. Rev. Simon F. Williams, a colleague with Mr. Sergeant, was dismissed in 1791. Rev. Humphrey C. Perley, his successor, was ordained in 1795, and dismissed in 1815. Rev. Jacob W. Eastman, the next pastor, was settled in 1815, and retired in 1828. A second church was formed in 1766, and Rev. Eliphaz Chapman was ordained in 1772. The second pastor was John H. Stephens, the third Josiah Hill. (The first and second churches were united from 1817 to 1830.) The Baptist church was formed in 1815, and Rev. Charles O. Kimball was ordained pastor the next year. The Universalist society was organized in 1824. A small Episcopal society was formed here in 1833. Population, 2.463.

---

## MIDDLETON.

This town was incorporated in 1728. It was formed of the united corners of several adjoining towns. The first church was gathered here in 1729, and Rev. Andrew Peters, the first pastor, was settled the same year. The second pastor, Rev. Elias Smith, was settled in 1759. He died in 1792, and was succeeded by Rev. Solomon Adams in 1793. Rev. Ebenezer Hubbard, the next pastor, was settled in 1816; his successor, Rev. Forrest Jefferds, was set

tled in 1832. There is another society in this town, called the United Society.

The surface of the township is uneven, and the soil requires good management and great industry to render it productive. The inhabitants live scattered over the town, there being no village of importance. In 1837, there were 300 pairs of boots and 500 pairs of shoes manufactured, valued at $1,500; and one paper-mill, which manufactured 100 tons of stock; value of paper, $35,000. Population, 671. Distance, 7 miles N. W. of Salem, 18 from Newburyport, and 20 N. of Boston.

---

## NEWBURY.

Newbury was originally one of the largest as well as one of the oldest towns in Massachusetts. "In 1633, arrived a number of people in the ship Hector, who settled at *Quafcacanquen*. In May, 1634, arrived Mr. Thomas Parker and Mr. James Noyes. Mr. Parker, and about a hundred who came over with him, sat down at Ipswich, where he continued about a year, while Mr. Noyes preached at Medford. In May, 1635, some of the principal people of Ipswich petitioned the general court for liberty to remove to Quafcacanquen, which was granted, and the place incorporated by the name of Newbury. This was the tenth church gathered in the colony. Mr. Noyes was chosen teacher, and Mr. Parker pastor of the church." The first settlement was made on the banks of Parker river, which is about 8 miles north of Ipswich, and about 4 south of the middle of Newburyport, on Merrimac river. Thence the settlements were soon extended westward up the river Parker about 4 or 5 miles to the falls, and northward to the Merrimac and the lands adjacent.

The territorial limits of this town have been greatly reduced, and its wealth more than proportionably diminished, by the formation of the towns of Newburyport and West Newbury. Those parts of the town most compactly settled join on to Newburyport. That portion which lies on the south-east side contains about 1,100 people in a compact settlement, who are generally engaged in the fisheries. There are 4 churches within the present limits of the town, and a cotton factory. In five years preceding 1837, there were built 57 vessels, the tonnage of which was 11,907; valued at $721,610; hands employed in ship-building, 136. Population, 3,771. Distance from Boston, 31 miles. Plum Island, the greater part of which lies in this town, is mostly composed of sand. It is, however, esteemed a salutary resort for invalids in the summer season; it is also a favorite haunt for pleasure parties. One cause of attraction is from the copious supply of *beach plums* which are found on the island in the autumn.

*Dummer Academy*, in the limits of this town, is located in Byfield parish, and is the oldest institution of the kind in New England,

being founded by Lieut. Gov. Dummer, in 1756; it was not, however, incorporated till Oct. 1782, which was subsequent to the incorporation of Phillips Academy at Andover. It is richly endowed, and its location is retired, pleasant, and remarkably healthy.

The following, relative to the ancient manner of building churches, is from the appendix to Rev. J. S. Popkins' Sermon, 1806.

"October 5, 1698, the vote was passed to build the former meeting-house. April 22, 1700, Sergeant Stephen Jaques, the builder, was ordered to hang the bell in the new turret. October 18, Col. Daniel Pierce, Esq. and Tristram Coffin, Esq. were impowered to procure a bell for the new meeting-house, of about 400 pounds weight. December 16, 1700, the place of each man and woman was assigned, by a committee. The number of men placed was about 176. This appears to have been the time of occupying the meeting-house. The body of the house was filled with long seats. Contiguous to the wall were twenty pews. The spaces for the pews were granted to particular persons who appear to have been principals. Before the pulpit and deacons' seat was a large pew containing a table, where sat the chiefs of the fathers. The young people sat in the upper gallery, and the children on a seat in the alley fixed to the outside of the pews. The floor measured 60 and 50 feet. The roof was constructed with four gable ends or projections, one on each side, each containing a large window, which gave light to the upper galleries. The turret was on the center. The space within was open to the roof, where was visible plenty of timber, with great needles and little needles pointing downwards, which served at once for strength and ornament. There were many ornaments of antique sculpture and wainscot. It was a stately building in the day of it, but it was not my lot to see it in all its ancient glory. Long ago a wall was spread overhead, which was dropping down, and the floor was occupied by pews. The roof made plain, the four very steep sides terminating in a platform, which supported a steeple"

The following inscriptions are from monuments in this town:—

A Resurrection to immortality—is here expected—for what was mortal—of the Reverend Mr. John Richardson, (once Fellow of Harvard Colledge, afterwards Teacher to the church at Newbury,) putt off Apr. 27, 1696, in the fiftieth year of his age.

When Preachers dy the Rules the pulpit gave
to live well, are still preached from the grave,
The Faith and Life, which your dead Pastor taught
in one grave now with him, Syrs bury not.

Abi, viator; A mortuo disce vivere ut moriturus, E. Terrio disce cogitare de Cœlis:*

---

Here lyes the Body of the Rev. Mr. Christopher Tappan, master of Arts, fourth Pastor of the First church in Newbury; a gentleman of good Learning, conspicuous Piety and virtue, shining both by his Doctrine and Life, skilled and greatly improv'd in the Practice of Physic and Surgery, who deceas'd July 23d, 1747, in the 76th year of his Age and the 51st year of his Pastoral office.

---

Beneath are the remains of Rev. John Tucker D. D. Pastor of the first Church and Congregation in this town, who died March 22d, 1792, Etat. 73. Blessed with strong mental Powers, a liberal education, and an uncommon mildness of Temper, all directed and improved by that faith which purifies the heart, rendered Him dearly beloved in every relation in which he was placed, and more especially made him conspicuously useful as a minister of the Gospel when meeting with peculiar Difficulties. He eminently complied with that direction of his Master to the first Preachers of his Gospel, Be ye wise as serpents and harmless as doves. As he lived a life of piety, he met with death with Serenety. By his doctrine and example he taught the humility and meekness, and at his death he exhibited the dignity and triumph, of the real Christian.

---

* Which may be plainly translated: Go, traveller; from the dead learn to live, as one that must die; from the earth learn to think of the heavens.

## NEWBURYPORT.

This town is the smallest in its territorial limits of any in the commonwealth, containing but about six hundred and forty-seven acres. It was formerly the port of the town of Newbury, and was incorporated as a distinct town in 1764. Previous to the Revolution, Newburyport was quite a commercial place, and the commerce with the French West Indies was constant and profitable. During the period of the Revolution "the people of this town signalized their patriotism and love of independence by consenting to the non-importation agreement, declaring their abhorrence of the stamp-act, and other arbitrary measures of the ministry, preparing the means of defence and warfare, resolving to support the Declaration of Independence with their lives and fortunes, and nobly keeping this resolution inviolate. Few parts of the country sacrificed more in proportion for the sake of freedom, than did Newburyport, in submitting to have its staple business of ship-building broken up, incurring large debts for the defence of the harbor, weakening its population for the supply of the continental armies, and undergoing many other privations and embarrassments attendant on a state of protracted warfare. The citizens gained a little, and but a little, by privateering; and in other respects the town stood almost still during the war, and until peace restored its commercial advantages."

During the difficulties with the French directory, Newburyport presented an uncommon example of patriotism by building a twenty-gun ship by the subscription of some of the principal inhabitants of the town, and offered it to the government, and asked for the final reimbursement of the net cost "at the convenience of the government." This offer, when our navy was small, and the means of the government limited, was felt to be valuable. The commercial prosperity of Newburyport was at one period almost unexampled in a town of its size. But commercial restrictions; the fire of 1811; and the war of 1812, bore heavily upon a mercantile and ship-building population, and the town has not entirely recovered its former prosperity. The sand bar at the mouth of the Merrimac, which, in prosperous times, would have afforded no great obstacle to trade, became, under disastrous circumstances, a source of despondence.

The following description of Newburyport is extracted from Newhall's *Essex Memorial*, published in 1836.

"The situation of the town is indeed uncommonly beautiful. The populous part stands upon a slope, gently declining to the river, so that a summer rain can at any time completely wash the streets. By whatever avenue it is approached, its appearance never fails to impress the mind of the visiter with pleasurable sensations. The compact settlement of the town of Newbury enclosing it upon two sides along the bank of the river, as you approach it upon the eastern road or from the sea, it presents the aspect of a considerable city, extending to the distance of nearly three miles

Drawn by J. W. Barber—Engraved by S. E. Brown, Boston.

NORTHERN VIEW OF NEWBURYPORT.

The above shows the appearance of Newburyport as seen from the northern bank of the Merrimac. The chain suspension bridge crossing Merrimac river is seen on the right.

The town is laid out with an unusual degree of regularity. A lower street, upon which the wharves and docks open, follows the course of the river; and parallel with this an upper or High street extends the whole length of the town. Various avenues pass through its center, and a sufficient number of generally wide and spacious streets, at regular intervals, intersect these at right angles, and connect the upper with the lower street. The main post road from Boston enters Newburyport nearly at the central point of High street, and passes in a direct line through the town to a very large and convenient market-place, which is surrounded by brick stores, and is in the immediate vicinity of the principal wharves and docks. The dwelling-houses and other buildings are generally kept in good repair and condition, and present a neat and often elegant appearance. Some of the principal houses are extremely handsome; and there are few of any condition which do not possess a considerable garden spot, which gives a very open and airy aspect to the town, at the same time that it promotes that general health for which this place has always been highly distinguished. Indeed, a great deal of attention has been paid here, of late years, to ornamental as well as common gardening.

"The Newburyport bridge crosses the Merrimac from the north part of the town. It was built in 1827. Abutments with stone walls, filled in with sods, gravel, &c., project from either shore. That on the Newburyport side is 240, and that on the Salisbury side is 187 yards long. The bridge rests on these abutments and on four piers built of stone from high-water mark, and is further supported by chains passing over the tops of pyramids erected on the piers and under the centers of the arches. The span of the center arch is 83 yards. The bridge is built in two distinct longitudinal parts, so that, in case of accident to one, the passage of the river will not be interrupted. Whole length, three sevenths of a mile. Cost, $70,000. There has been a rapid and steady increase of travel over this bridge. The tolls taken in 1835 amounted to nearly double those of 1827.

"A breakwater was constructed by the United States, in 1830, near the mouth of the harbor, for the purpose of improving the same, at an expense exceeding $30,000. It has as yet been productive of but little if any advantage. A pier has since been erected on Salisbury side, covering Badger's rocks, which affords a convenient harbor for vessels when prevented from coming up to town. The Newburyport turnpike to Boston commences at the head of State street, and is continued in a direct course to Malden bridge. It was finished in 1806, at an expense of $420,000, but is now little travelled.

"A custom-house has just been completed, situated on Water street. It is built of rough granite, with hammered stone pilasters, entablature, cornice and portico. The roof is covered with zinc. With the exception of the windows and window-frames, it is built entirely of stone and brick. The style of architecture is the Grecian Doric, and the cost of the building $25,000. There are eight

churches, a stone jail and a keeper's house, an almshouse, an elegant brick court-house, on Bartlett's mall, High street. There is also a brick market-house, containing a town hall, and rooms for municipal officers. The Newburyport Academy, though situated within the bounds of Newbury, was built, as its name implies, by persons in Newburyport. It is a handsome brick building, situated on High street. A private school is now kept in it. The Newburyport Lyceum occupy the hall in the second story, which is a very handsome and convenient room, and was fitted for them at an expense of $1,200."

There are 3 banks—the *Mechanics*, incorporated 1812, capital $200,000; the *Merchants*, incorporated 1831, capital $300,000; and the *Ocean*, incorporated in 1833, capital $200,000. There is an institution for savings, and 3 insurance companies. Two newspapers are published, one semi-weekly the other semi-monthly. In 1837 there were 128 vessels employed in the cod and mackerel fishery from Newburyport and Newbury; tonnage, 6,628; cod-fish caught, 11,400 quintals; value of the same, $34,200; mackerel caught, 20,500 barrels; value of the same, $143,500; hands employed, one thousand. Four vessels were employed in the whale fishery; tonnage, 1,440; sperm oil imported, 148,480 gallons; whale oil, 80,650 gallons; hands employed, 120. The value of boots and shoes manufactured, $113,173; males employed, 206; females, 114. The population of Newburyport in 1790 was 4,837; in 1800, 5,946; in 1810, 7,634; in 1820, 6,789; in 1830, 6,388; and in 1837, 6,741. Distance, 20 miles N. of Salem, 24 southerly from Portsmouth, and 38 from Boston, on the main post road.

The following account of the great fire in this place is from Cushing's History of Newburyport, published in 1826.

But in addition to the evils arising to us from the cupidity of the European belligerents, and the restrictive and retaliatory measures into which this country was consequently driven, Newburyport was doomed to suffer by a peculiar misfortune. This was the great fire of 1811, which desolated the busiest portion of the town, by its destructive ravages; and whose effects still meet the eye, in the depopulation of streets formerly filled with dwelling-houses and shops.

This conflagration commenced in a stable in Mechanic Row, near the Market Square, and of course in the center of the portion of the town devoted to trade and business. The stable was at the time unoccupied, and when the fire was discovered was found to be completely enveloped in flames. This was at half past nine o'clock in the evening of the thirty-first day of May, 1811. The fire quickly extended to Market Square on the one hand, and to State street on the other, and soon spread in various directions, with a degree of celerity and fury which baffled all exertions to stop its progress. The fire continued to rage until about two o'clock in the morning, soon after which its violence diminished; and by sunrise it had in a great measure subsided, after having swept away everything on a tract of land of sixteen and a half acres, leaving there only a mass of deplorable ruins. No part of the town was more compactly built than this; none contained so large a proportion of valuable buildings, merchandise, and other property. Indeed, the compactness of the buildings, which were chiefly constructed of wood, served constantly to feed the flames with combustible materials, so that for a time the destruction of the whole town was seriously apprehended. It was estimated that nearly 250 buildings were consumed, most of which were stores and dwelling-houses. This number included nearly all the shops in town for the sale of dry goods; four printing-offices; the custom-house; the post-office; two insurance offices;

four bookstores; and one meeting-house; and the dwellings of more than ninety families.

The scene presented by this conflagration was truly terrible. It is described by an eye-witness in the ensuing words:

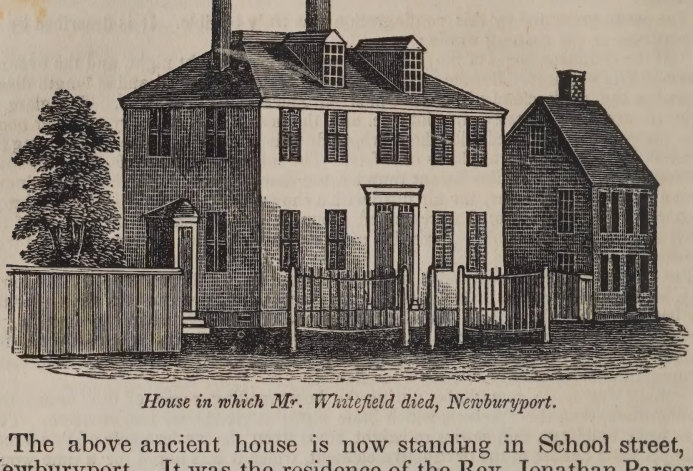
"At the commencement of the fire, it was a bright moonlight night, and the evening was cool and pleasant. But the moon gradually became obscured, and at length disappeared in the thick cloud of smoke which shrouded the atmosphere. The glare of light throughout the town was intense, and the heat that of a sultry summer noon. The streets were thronged with those whose dwellings were consumed, conveying the remains of their property to places of safety. The incessant crash of falling buildings, the roaring of chimneys like distant thunder, the flames ascending in curling volumes from a vast extent of ruins, the air filled with a shower of fire, and the feathered throng fluttering over their wonted retreats and dropping into the flames, the lowing of the cows, and the confused noise of exertion and distress, united to impress the mind with the most awful sensations."

The unprecedented rapidity with which the flames spread themselves over the town, may be inferred from the following circumstance. Many persons had, soon after the fire began, carried their goods and furniture seemingly to a secure distance, and deposited them in the meeting-house of the Baptist society in Liberty street. But the fire at length reached this place, and consumed the church and its contents, which, being accumulated there, greatly increased the flames.

Nothing was more remarkable during the heart-rending scene of this destructive conflagration, than the spectacle which State street exhibited on one occasion. Two large brick buildings, four stories in height, stood upon the western side of this street, and opposed a barrier to the destructive element, which it was hoped for a time would there be arrested in its course. But a sudden change of wind threw the flames directly upon these immense piles, which were speedily involved in the general calamity. The opposite buildings being now on fire, and the wind blowing with great force, the flames ascended high on either side, and, meeting in the air, extended in a continual sheet of fire across the spacious street. The impression made by this tremendous scene upon the mind of the author of these pages, then a youthful spectator of it, will never be effaced from his recollection. It was sublime beyond conception. The beholder could look through a long vista of over-arching blaze, whose extreme brilliancy dazzled and fatigued, while it irresistibly attracted, the straining eye.

The sufferings of the families, whose dwellings and property were consumed, immediately excited the sympathy of the liberal and charitable. Meetings were held in many of the large towns in various parts of the country; and generous donations were received from different quarters, for the relief of the inhabitants. The citizens of Boston collected upwards of twenty-four thousand dollars, which, with characteristic liberality, they presented to the sufferers by the fire. By these means, the losses of the poorer class were very much lightened, and the extent of the calamity was diminished. But the injury to the town, and to very many individuals, by the absolute destruction of property, was still very serious; and its effects must long continue to be felt.

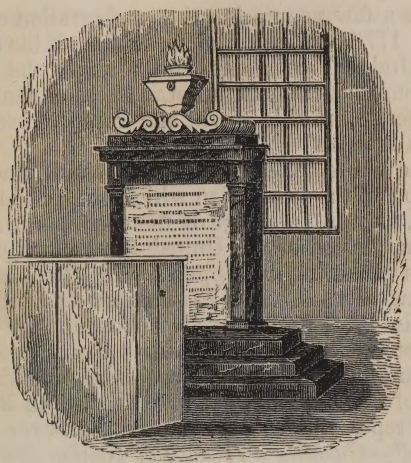
The first religious society in Newburyport was formed in 1725, out of the first parish in Newbury, and the Rev. John Lowell was ordained their first pastor in 1726. He died in 1767, and was succeeded by Rev. Thomas Cary. Rev. John Andrews was settled as colleague with Mr. Cary, in 1788. The first Presbyterian society dates its origin to the year 1744; it consisted of persons who separated about that time from the first and third churches in Newbury. They erected a house of worship in High street, in which they remained until 1756, when the present church in Federal street was built. The formation of this church took place in consequence of the excitement produced by the preaching of Mr. Whitefield. The Episcopal society was founded in 1711. The Orthodox Congregational church was founded 1767; the Independent Orthodox in 1794; the second Presbyterian in 1795; the Baptist society in 1804, and the Methodist Episcopal in 1827.



*House in which Mr. Whitefield died, Newburyport.*

The above ancient house is now standing in School street, in Newburyport. It was the residence of the Rev. Jonathan Parsons, the first regular pastor of the first Presbyterian society. It is an object of interest on account of its being the place where Mr. Whitefield, the celebrated preacher, died. His lodging-room was the northern chamber on the second floor, two sides of which are seen in the engraving. He died in the entry at the window over the front door, to which he was taken to obtain the air. Some alterations have been made since that period about the window and front door. It was Mr. Whitefield's desire, should he die in this country, to be buried under Mr. Parsons' pulpit. The people of Boston and other places were desirous of having Mr. Whitefield's remains interred among them, but Mr. Parsons would not consent, but followed Mr. Whitefield's wishes in this respect. The first Presbyterian church in which Mr. Parsons, and also Mr. Whitefield, preached, is still standing, a few rods from the above house. The pulpit was formerly at the east side, and Mr. Whitefield's remains were buried under it: the pulpit is now at the south end of the church, and the remains, with those of Mr. Parsons and another minister, one each side, have been placed in a vault underneath, where they are yet to be seen. An elegant monument of Egyptian and Italian marble stands within the walls of the church, at one corner, erected to the memory of Mr. Whitefield. It is the gift of an eminent merchant of this place to the society in which he worships; it was designed by Strickland, and executed by Strother of Philadelphia. The following cut is from a drawing of this monument, and a copy of the inscription.

THIS CENOTAPH is erected, with affectionate veneration, to the memory of the Rev. GEORGE WHITEFIELD, born at Gloucester, England, December 16, 1714. Educated at Oxford University; ordained 1736. In a ministry of Thirty-four years, He crossed the Atlantic Thirteen times, and Preached more than eighteen thousand sermons. As a soldier of the cross, humble, devout, ardent, He put on the whole Armour of God; preferring the Honour of Christ to his own Interest, Repose, Reputation, and Life. As



*Whitefield's Monument.*

a Christian orator, his deep Piety, disinterested zeal, and vivid Imagination, gave unexampled energy to his look, utterance, and action. Bold, fervent, pungent, and popular in his eloquence, no other uninspired man ever preached to so large assemblies, or enforced the simple Truths of the Gospel, by motives so persuasive and awful, and with an Influence so powerful on the hearts of his hearers. He died of Asthma, September 30, 1770, suddenly exchanging his Life of unparalleled Labours for his Eternal Rest.

The following Elegy on Mr. Whitefield was written in England, by one of his admirers:

"Warm, frequent, and successfully he preach'd,
While crowding thousands piously improv'd;
His powerful voice to distant regions reach'd,
Two worlds attentive heard, admir'd, and lov'd.

*Great Britain*, *Ireland* and *America*,
This apostolic preacher press'd to hear;
Sinners of every sort, the grave, the gay,
Felt his reproofs, and learn'd their *God* to fear.

His constant theme was *Jesus* and his grace;
Fir'd with this subject, how his periods flow'd!
Celestial radiance shone upon his face,
And in his heart divine affection glow'd.

The sacred influence so plenteous pour'd
On humbled sinners, fell with mighty power:
Converted thousands felt the quick'ning word,
Bow'd to the grace, and bless'd the happy hour.

Terror and soft compassion mutual join'd
To stop the sinner in his mad career;
Zion and thundering Sinai he combined,
To draw with gentleness, or urge with fear.

Nor did poor fainting souls attend in vain,
Rich gospel cordials dropped from his tongue;
The wounded conscience lost its dreadful pain,
And sorrow's plaint was changed to rapture's song.

*Whitefield* is dead.—Not so his deathless fame;
Nor time nor calumny shall that impair;
Immortal excellence adorns his name,
Immortal fruits his pious labors bear.

Among the thousands of *God's Israel*,
Most precious shall thy dear remembrance be,
Religious fathers to their children tell
The mighty work *God* brought to pass by thee.

The annals of the churches shall record
With what amazing power the Spirit came;
And while they give all glory to the *Lord*,
Shall well remember *Whitefield's* honor'd name."

"*Theophilus Parsons*, a name identified with the history of our law, laid the foundations of his eminence in Newburyport. Born in Newbury, in February, 1750, he received the rudiments of his education at Dummer Academy, under the celebrated master Moody. His father, the Rev. Moses Parsons, was minister of Byfield parish in Newbury. He was graduated at Harvard college, in 1769, and afterwards studied law in Falmouth, now Portland, and while there taught the grammar-school in that town. He prac-

tised law there a few years; but the conflagration of the town by the British, in 1775, obliged him to return to his father's house, where he met Judge Trowbridge, and received the most valuable instructions from that eminent jurist. He soon resumed the practice of his profession in this town, and rapidly rose to unrivalled reputation as a lawyer.

"In 1777, he wrote the famous Essex Result, and in 1779 was an active member of the convention which framed the state constitution. In 1789, he was a member of the convention for considering the present Constitution of the United States, and was peculiarly instrumental in procuring its adoption. In 1801, he was appointed attorney-general of the United States, but declined accepting his commission. In 1800, he removed to Boston. In 1806, he was appointed chief justice of the supreme court of Massachusetts, and his profound legal opinions have mainly contributed to settle the principles of our expository law. He died in Boston, October 13, 1813, with reputation as a judge and a lawyer unequalled in Massachusetts."—*Cushing's History of Newburyport.*

"*Jacob Perkins* was born at Newburyport, July 9, 1766. His father, Matthew Perkins, was a lineal descendant of one of the first settlers of Ipswich, and lived to the advanced age of ninety. After receiving a common school education, he became apprentice to a goldsmith, and soon displayed those extraordinary inventive powers in mechanics which have elevated him to distinction.

"At the age of twenty-one, he was employed, when other artists had failed, to make dies for the copper coinage of Massachusetts, under the old confederation. At twenty-four, he invented the nail machine, which cut and headed nails at one operation. His mechanical genius was now fully developed; and for twenty years and upwards, he continued to multiply useful inventions in the arts with a facility truly astonishing. His ingenuity in making a plate for bank notes incapable of being counterfeited, and in discovering the art of softening and hardening steel at pleasure, was particularly useful to the public. The latter discovery opened a wide field for the labors of the engraver, and led to many happy results.

"It would be endless to recount the great number of useful or ingenious inventions which he was constantly producing during the latter part of his residence in America. His talents found, for a time, a wider field for their display in Philadelphia, whither he removed from Newburyport. After residing there several years, he crossed the Atlantic, and is now exercising his genius in England—the great theatre for the exhibition and encouragement of abilities like his. Besides many things of merely philosophical interest, which he has there been teaching to the teachers of the world, he has also made some signal improvements in the steam engine, the great mechanical agent of modern times. His inventions in the arts of engraving and in calico printing, among other things, have been successfully put in operation; while his genius, and his urbanity of deportment and simplicity of character, are

procuring him the admiration and esteem of the wisest men and greatest nobles of Britain."

## ROWLEY.

Rowley was settled in 1638 by a company of persons from Yorkshire, England, at the head of which was the Rev. Ezekiel Rogers, who had been a minister at Rowley, England. The town took its present name in honor of Mr. Rogers. The easterly part of the town is made up of broad tracts of marsh land, which yields vast quantities of salt grass. The central village of Rowley consists of 2 churches, and upwards of thirty dwelling-houses. Distance from Boston, 28 miles.

Mr. Rogers, says Dr. Spofford, "was born at Wethersfield, England, in 1590. He entered the university at thirteen years of age, and graduated A. M., at the age of twenty. After enduring many afflictions in England, he obtained a peaceful settlement in this place, to which he was a distinguished benefactor. He suffered many domestic sorrows in the evening of his days, and died, worn out with labor and care, in 1660." His remains were disinterred a few years since, and removed to a more suitable part of the burying-ground, and a marble monument erected by the people of Rowley, who still enjoy the fruits of his bounty. Edward Carlton was said to be the first person born here, ancestor of the Carltons who now live in the town, born 1639. The first marriage took place the same year. The parties were Robert and Anna Haseltine. A fulling-mill was established here by some of the first settlers, who made the first cloth that was ever made in North America. The following are some of the names of the first settlers: Chaplin, Gage, Jewett, Mighill, Nelson, Payson, Spofford, Stickney, and Tenney. The act incorporating the town is as follows: "1639, 4th day of the 7th month, ordered that Mr. Ezekiel Roger's Plantation shall be called Rowley." The towns of Bradford and Boxford, with parts of one or two other towns, were then included. By a late act of the legislature another town has been made out of Rowley, by the name of Georgetown. Much attention is paid to the cultivation of fruit in the town; upwards of 1,000 barrels of perry are annually made.

There is $400,000 to $500,000 capital employed mostly in the manufacture of shoes and leather. In 1837, before Georgetown was set off from this town, there were 32,600 pairs of boots; shoes, 300,250 pairs, were manufactured, valued at $315,360. There were 16 tanneries; the value of leather tanned and curried was $43,400.

The first church in this place was organized in 1639. The first pastor, Rev. Ezekiel Rogers, settled on the formation of the church, and died 1661. He was succeeded by the Rev. Samuel Phillips, in

1650, died 1696. His successor was the Rev. Samuel Shepard, who was settled in 1665, died 1668. The fourth pastor was Rev. Edward Payson, direct ancestor of Dr. Payson of Portland; he was settled in 1682, and died 1732. In 1729 he was succeeded by the Rev. Jedediah Jewett, who died 1774. His successor was the Rev. Ebenezer Bradford, who was settled in 1782, died in 1801. The next was the Rev. David Tullar, who settled here in 1803, and was dismissed 1810. He was succeeded by the Rev. James W. Tucker, in 1812, who died 1829. His successor was Rev. Willard Holbrook, settled in 1818.

The following is the inscription on the monument of Mr. Rogers, the first minister of Rowley.

Sacred to the memory of the Rev. Ezekiel Rogers, first minister of the church in Rowley, who emigrated from Britain to this place, with his church and flock, in 1638. He finished his labors and life, 23 Jan. 1660, in his 70th year. He was a man of eminent piety, zeal, and abilities. His strains of oratory were delightful. Regeneration and union to Jesus Christ, by faith, were points, on which he principally insisted. He so remarkably expressed the feelings, exercises, motives, and characters of his hearers, that they were ready to exclaim, who hath told him all this? With the youth he took great pains, and was a tree of knowledge laden with fruit, which children could reach. He bequeathed a part of his lands to the town of Rowley for the support of the gospel, which generous benefaction we, in the first parish, enjoy to the present day, and here gratefully commemorate, by raising this monument to his memory, in 1805.

---

## SALEM.

Salem, the chief town in Essex county, was the first town settled in the bounds of the old Massachusetts colony. It was indebted for its first settlement to the failure of a "fishing plantation" at Cape Ann. The Rev. John White, and a number of gentlemen belonging to Dorchester, in England, were strongly set on establishing colonies in Massachusetts, in order that they might become places of refuge from the corruptions and oppressions which prevailed under James I. There being some difficulty among the Plymouth settlers, some of them were obliged to leave Plymouth and reside at Nantasket, the most distinguished of whom were Rev. John Lyford and Roger Conant. These persons, with their companions, being chosen by Mr. White and his associates to manage their affairs at Cape Ann, they accordingly left Nantasket, and removed to this place in the autumn of 1625. Conant, finding a better place for a plantation a little to the westward, called *Naumkeag*, gave notice of it to his friends in England. This information gave rise to a project for procuring a grant for settling a colony in Massachusetts Bay. In 1628, a patent having been obtained, Capt. John Endicott was sent over with about 100 persons, to carry on the plantation at *Naumkeag*, where he arrived in September. For his dwelling, he purchased the materials of a house which had been located at Cape Ann, and belonged to the Dorchester company. Some remains of this building are said to be in existence. Those who remained at Naumkeag passed through severe afflictions. Some had scarcely a

Drawn by J. W. Barber—Engraved by J. Downes, Worcester.

## SOUTHERN VIEW IN THE CENTRAL PART OF SALEM.

The above is a view of part of Washington and Court streets. The Court-House is seen in the distance, fronting the south, in the central part of the engraving. The City Hall is the building seen on the eastern side of Court street, with pilasters in front.

suitable place to lay their head, or food sufficient to satisfy the cravings of hunger. A large proportion died with scurvy and other diseases.

In 1629, the Massachusetts company obtained a charter from the king, granting them powers to administer the government of the colony: they received the title of "The Governor and Company of Massachusetts Bay, in New England." Their seal was in part the representation of an Indian, having a bow in one hand and an arrow in another, and a label from his mouth, with the scriptural expression, "*Come over and help us.*" The spirit of emigration now gained strength. During this year, four clergymen, the Rev. Francis Higginson, and Messrs. Skelton, Bight, and Smith, set sail in a fleet, which contained as passengers 300 men, 60 women, and 26 children. There were, also, on board, 115 neat cattle, some horses, sheep, goats, and 6 cannon, with stores suitable for a fort. The ship Talbot arrived with Messrs. Higginson and Smith at Cape Ann, June 27th. There they spent the Sabbath, and came to Naumkeag the 29th. On the condition of the plantation, Mr. Higginson writes:—"When we came first to Nehumkek, we found about half a score of houses; we found also abundance of corn planted by them, very good, and well liking. And we brought with us more than 200 passengers and planters more, which by common consent of the old planters were combined together into one body politic, under the same governor. There are in all of us, both old and new planters, about 300, whereof 200 of them are settled at Nehumkek, now Salem. And the rest have planted themselves at *Masathulets* Bay, beginning to build a town there, which we do call Cherto, or Charlestown. We that are settled at Salem make what haste we can to build houses; so that in a short time we shall have a fair town. We have great ordinance, wherewith we doubt not but we shall fortify ourselves in a short time to keep out a potent adversary. But that which is our greatest comfort and means of defence above all others is, that we have here the true religion and holy ordinances of Almighty God taught among us." Mr. Higginson and the others, after their arrival, deemed it expedient to alter the name of the town, and wished to designate it by a term significant of their freedom from civil and religious oppression. It therefore received the name *Salem*, a Hebrew word, meaning peace. It appears that the natives had forsaken this spot, and *none ever claimed it*, and the possession was uninterrupted.

"The company's advice to Mr. Endicott shows how careful they were to have the Lord's day kept holy. They observe, 'To the end the Sabbath may be celebrated in a religious manner, we appoint that all that inhabit the plantation, both for the general and particular employments, may surcease their labour every Saturday throughout the year at 3 o'c. in the afternoon, and that they spend the rest of that day in chatechizing and preparing for the Sabbath as the ministers shall direct.' They were equally desirous to have family order and religion kept up. On this subject they say: 'For the better accommodation of business we have divided the servants belonging to the company into several families, as we desire and intend they should live together, a copy whereof we send you here enclosed, that you may accordingly appoint each man his charge and duty; yet it is not our intent to tie you so strictly to this direction

but that in your discretion, as you shall see cause, from time to time, you may alter or displace any as you should think fit. Our earnest desire is that you take special care in settling these families, that the chief in the family (at least some of them) be grounded in religion, whereby morning and evening family duties may be duly performed, and a watchful eye held over all in each family, by one or more in each family to be appointed hereto, that so disorders may be prevented and ill weeds nipt before they take too great a head.' * * * * * *

"In order to secure a primary object of their emigration, our fathers took measures for the regular establishment of the church and ministry among them. July 20th was set apart by Mr. Endicott for choice of the pastor and teacher. Of the services on that interesting day, Mr. Charles Gott writes to Gov. Bradford of Plymouth. He thus expresses himself:—'The 20th of July, it pleased God to move the heart of our governor to set it apart for a solemn day of humiliation for the choice of a pastor and teacher; the former part of the day being spent in praise and teaching; the latter part was spent about the election, which was after this manner: The persons thought on were demanded concerning their callings. They acknowledged there was a two-fold calling, the one inward calling, when the Lord moved the heart of a man to take that calling upon him, and filled him with gifts for the same; the second was from the people; when a company of believers are joined together in covenant, to walk together in all the ways of God, every member is to have a free voice in the choice of their officers. These two servants clearing all things by their answers, we saw no reason but that we might freely give our voices for their election after this trial. Their choice was after this manner,—every fit member wrote in a note his name whom the Lord moved him to think was fit for a pastor, and so likewise whom they would have for a teacher;—so the most voice was for Mr. Skelton to be pastor and Mr. Higginson to be teacher; and they accepting the choice, Mr. Higginson, with *three or four more of the gravest members of the church*, laid their hands on Mr. Skelton, using prayers therewith. This being done, then there was imposition of hands on Mr. Higginson. Then there was proceeding in election of elders and deacons; but they were only named, and laying on of hands deferred, to see if it pleased God to send us more able men over; but since Thursday is appointed for another solemn day of humiliation for the full choice of elders and deacons and ordaining them; now, good Sir, I hope that you, and the rest of God's people with you, will say that here was a right foundation laid, and that these two blessed servants of the Lord came in at the door and not at the window.' When the 6th of August came the services in contemplation were performed. A platform of church government, a confession of doctrines in general, and a covenant were adopted. The last was subscribed by thirty persons. To this number many of good report were soon added. One particular contained in their covenant was, that they would endeavor to be clear from being stumbling-blocks in the way of the Indians. The Plymouth church were invited to take part in the ordination, with the understanding that their counsel was to be nothing more than discretionary. Of their delegates was Gov. Bradford. He and his attendants were prevented by adverse winds from being here in the forenoon; but they arrived seasonably enough to present the right hand of fellowship.

"It will be perceived, that there were two ministers placed over the congregation here instead of one. This custom seems not to have been *fully* complied with here in any other instance, excepting that in which Mr. Williams served for a short period with Mr. Skelton. It was a custom, however, so dear to some of the colony, they would not interrupt it, lest they should be chargeable with flagrant iniquity; and those thus inclined succeeded to keep it alive over a century. Instead of being titled Reverend then and a considerable period afterwards, Congregational ministers were called Elders. The ruling elder selected for the church here was Mr. Henry Haughton. This office was considered an important one, and continued to be esteemed in the colonial churches till the middle of the last century. The duty of such officers was to preach occasionally in the absence or on the illness of the ministers, and also to assist in cases of church discipline. When preachers except their own served, they were in the habit of remarking, previously to their beginning—'If ye have any word of exhortation, say on.'"—*Felt's Annals of Salem.*

"For a time, Salem increased so slowly that Ipswich and Lynn were before it in importance; but in 14 or 15 years after the arrival of Mr. Endicott, the fisheries had been commenced with success, and all other towns had been left behind in commercial enterprise. The township in 1637 comprehended, together with its

present limits, Beverly, Danvers, Manchester, Marblehead, Middleton, a part of Lynn, Topsfield, and Wenham." The following description of Salem in 1639 is from Wood's *New England Prospect.*

"Salem stands on the middle of a necke of land very pleasantly, having a South river on the one side and a North river on the other side. Upon this necke *where most of the houses stand*, is very bad and sandie ground, yet for seaven years together it hath brought forth exceeding good corne, by being *fished*, but every third year. In some places is very good ground and good timber, and divers springs hard by the sea side. There likewise is store of fish, as Basses, Eels, Lobsters, Clammes, &c. Although their land be none of the best, yet beyond these rivers is a very good soyle, where they have taken farms, and get their hay, and plant their corne; there they crosse these rivers with small Cannowes, which were made of whole pine trees, being about two foote and a halfe over, and twenty foote long. In these likewise they goe a fowling, sometimes two leagues at sea. There be more cannowes in this towne, than in all the whole Patent, every household having a *water horse* or two. This Town wants an Alewife river, which is a great inconvenience. It hath two good harbours, the one being called Winter and the other Summer harbours, which lieth within Derbins Fort, which place, if it were well fortified, might keepe shippes from landing forces in any of those two places."

During the spring and summer of 1692 occurred one of the most surprising and afflicting scenes ever witnessed in New England, from the supposed prevalence of witchcraft. This excitement commenced in *Salem village*, now Danvers, in the family of the Rev. Mr. Parris, the minister of that place. The town suffered greatly by the excitement; a fourth part of the inhabitants left the place. Twenty persons were executed for witchcraft; one of them, Giles Cory, refusing to put himself on trial, was *pressed* to death. About one hundred were accused, about fifty confessed themselves guilty, and about this number of other persons were afflicted. Those who confessed themselves guilty of this crime appear to have done it in order to save their lives, as they afterwards declared themselves innocent. Most of those who were executed exhibited a forcible example of the strength of moral principle; rather than confess what they knew to be untrue, they nobly suffered death. Those who suffered were executed on a hill in the westerly part of the town, ever since known as *Gallows Hill.* The house in which some of them were examined is the mansion standing in Essex street, upon the west corner of North street. Dr. *Cotton Mather* was a firm believer in the existence of witchcraft, and in his *Magnalia* gives quite a number of examples, which he says are well attested. The following, giving a general account of these occurrences, is taken from that work, in his own words

It is to be confessed and bewailed, that many inhabitants of New England, and young people especially, had been led away with little Sorceries, wherein they did secretly those things that were not right against the Lord their God: they would often cure hurts with spells and practice detestable conjurations with Sieves, and Keys, and Peas, and Nails, and Horse Shoes, to learn the things for which they had a forbidden and impious curiosity. Wretched books had stolen into the land, wherein fools were instructed how to become able fortune tellers.

Although these diabolical divinations are more ordinarily committed perhaps all over the world, than they are in the country of New England, yet that being a country devoted unto the worship and service of the Lord Jesus Christ above the rest of the world, he signalized his vengeance against these wickednesses with such extraordinary dispensations as have not often seen in other places.

The Devils which had been so played withall, and it may be by some few criminals

more explicitly engaged and employed, now broke in upon the country after as astonishing a manner as was ever heard of. Some scores of people, first about Salem, the centre and first born of all the towns in the Colony, and afterwards in other places, were arrested with many preternatural vexations upon their bodies, and a variety of cruel torments which were evidently from the Demons of the invisible world. The people that were infected and infested with such demons, in a few days time arrived unto such a refining alteration upon their Eyes that they could see their tormentors; they saw a Devil of a little stature, and of a tawny colour, attended still with spectres that appeared in more human circumstances.

The tormentors tendered unto the afflicted a book requiring them to sign it, or to touch it at least, in token of their consenting to be listed in the service of the Devil; which they refusing to do, the Spectres under the command of that black man, as they called him, would apply themselves to torture them with prodigious molestations.

The afflicted wretches were horribly distorted and convulsed; they were pinched black and blue; pins would be run every where in their flesh; they would be scalded until they had blisters raised on them; and a thousand other things, before hundreds of witnesses, were done unto them, evidently preternatural; for if it were perternatural to keep a rigid fast for nine, yea, for fifteen days together; or if it were preternatural to have ones hands tied close together with a Rope to be plainly seen, and then by unseen hands presently pulled up a great way from the earth, before a crowd of people; such preternatural things were endured by them.

But of all the preternatural things which these people suffered, there were none more unaccountable than those wherein the prestigious Demons would ever now and then cover the most corporeal things in the world with a fascinating mist of invisibility. As now, a person was cruelly assaulted by a spectre, that she said came at her with a spindle, though nobody else in the room could see either the spectre or the spindle; at last, in her agonies, giving a snatch at the spectre, she pulled the spindle away; and it was no sooner got into her hand, but the other folks then present beheld that it was indeed a real, proper, Iron spindle; which when they locked up very safe, it was, nevertheless, by the demons taken away to do farther mischief.

Again, a person was haunted by a most abusive spectre, which came to her, she said, with a sheet about her, though seen to none but herself. After she had undergone a deal of teaze from the annoyance of the spectre, she gave a violent snatch at the sheet that was upon it; wherefrom she tore a corner, which in her hand immediately was beheld by all that were present, a palpable corner of a sheet: and her Father, which was of her, catched, that he might see what his Daughter had so strangely seized; but the spectre had like to have wrung his hand off, by endeavouring to wrest it from him; however he still held it; and several times this od accident was renewed in the family. There wanted not the oaths of good credible people to these particulars.

Also it is known, that these wicked spectres did proceed so far as to steal several quantities of money from divers people, part of which individual money dropt sometimes out of the air, before sufficient spectators, into the hands of the afflicted, while the spectres were urging them to subscribe their covenant with death. Moreover, poisons to the standersby wholly invisibly, were sometimes forced upon the afflicted; which, when they have with much reluctancy swallowed, they have swoln presently, so that the common medicines for poisons have been found necessary to relieve them; yea, sometimes the spectres in the struggles have so dropt the poisons, that the standersby have smelt them and viewed them, and beheld the pillows of the miserable stained with them. Yet more, the miserable have complained bitterly of burning rags run into their forcibly distended mouths; and though nobody could see any such cloths, or indeed any fires in the chambers, yet presently the scalds were seen plainly by every body on the mouths of the complainers, and not only the smell, but the smoke of the burning sensibly filled the chambers

Once more the miserable exclaimed extremely of Branding Irons, heating at the fire on the hearth to mark them; now the standersby could see no Irons, yet they could see distinctly the print of them in the ashes, and smell them too, as they were carried by the not-seen furies unto the poor creatures for whom they were intended; and those poor creatures were thereupon so stigmatized with them, that they will bear the marks of them to their dying day. Nor are these the tenth part of the prodigies that fell out among the inhabitants of New England.

Flashy people may burlesque these things, but when hundreds of the most sober people, in a country where they have as much mother wit certainly as the rest of mankind, know them to be true, nothing but the absurd and froward spirit of saducism can question them. I have not yet mentioned one thing that will be justified, if it be

required, by the oaths of more considerate persons than can ridicule these od phenomena.

But the worst part of this astonishing tragedy is yet behind; wherein Sir William Phips at last being dropt as it were from the machine of Heaven, was an instrument of easing the distresses of the land, now so darkened by the Lord of Hosts. There were very worthy men upon the spot where the assault from hel was first made, who apprehended themselves called from the God of Heaven, to sift the business unto the bottom of it; and indeed, the continual impressions which the outcries and the havocks of the afflicted people that lived nigh unto them caused on their minds, gave no little edge to this apprehension.

They did, in the first place, take it for granted, that there are witches, or wicked children of men, who upon covenanting with and commissioning of evil spirits, are attended by their ministry to accomplish the things desired of them: they had not only the assersions of the holy scriptures; assersions which the witch advocates cannot evade without shifts too foolish for the prudent, or too profane for any honest man to use; and they had not only well attested relations of the gravest authors, from Bodin to Bovet, and from Binsfield to Brombal and Baxter; to deny all which, would be as reasonable as to turn the chronicles of all nations into romances of Don Quixot and the Seven Champions; but they had also an occular demonstration in one, who a little before had been executed for witchcraft, when Joseph Dudley, Esqr. was the Chief Judge. There was one whose magical images were found, and who confessing her deeds, (when a Jury of Doctors returned her compos mentis,) actually showed the whole court by what ceremonies used unto them, she directed her familiar spirits how and where to cruciate the objects of her malice; and the experiment being made over and over again before the whole court, the effect followed exactly in the hurts done to the people at a distance from her. The existence of such witches was now taken for granted by the good men, wherein so far the generality of reasonable men have thought they ran well; and they soon received the confessions of some accused persons to confirm them in it; but then they took one thing more for granted, wherein it is now as generally thought they went out of the way. The afflicted people vehemently accused several persons, in several places, that the spectres which afflicted them did exactly resemble them; until the importunity of the accusations did provoke the Magistrates to examine them. When many of the accused came upon their examination, it was found that the demons, then a thousand ways abusing of the poor afflicted people, had with a marvelous exactness represented them; yea, it was found that many of the accused, but casting their Eye on the afflicted, though their faces were never so much another way, would fall down and lie in a sort of a swoon, wherein they would continue, whatever hands were laid upon them, until the hands of the accused came to touch them, and then they would revive immediately; and it was found that various kinds of natural actions, done by many of the accused in or to their own bodies, as leaning, bending, turning awry, or squeezing their hands, or the like, were presently attended with the like things preternaturally done upon the bodies of the afflicted, though they were so far assunder that the afflicted could not at all observe the accused.

It was also found that the flesh of the afflicted was often bitten at such a rate, that not only the print of the teeth would be left on their flesh, but the very slaver of spittle too, even such as might be clearly distinguished from other peoples. And usually the afflicted went through a terrible deal of seeming difficulties from the tormenting spectres, and must be long waited on, before they could get a breathing space from their torments to give in their testimonies.

Now many good men took up an opinion, that the providence of God would not permit an innocent person to come under such a spectral representation; and that a concurrence of so many circumstances would prove an accused person to be in a confederacy with the demons thus afflicting of the neighbors; they judged, that except these things might amount unto a conviction, it would scarce be possible ever to convict a witch; and they had some philosophical schemes of witchcraft, and of the method and manner wherein magical poisons operate, which further supported them in their opinion.

Sundry of the accused persons were brought unto their trial, while this opinion was yet prevailing in the minds of the Judges and Juries, and perhaps the most of the people in the country. then mostly suffering; and though some of them that were tried there came in so much other evidence of their diabolical compacts, that some of the most Judicious, and yet vehement opposers of the notions then in vogue, publicly declared, had they themselves been on the bench, they could not have acquitted them; nevertheless, divers were condemned, against whom the chief evidence was founded in the spectral exhibitions.

And it happening, that some of the accused coming to confess themselves guilty, their shapes were no more seen by any of the afflicted, though the confession had been kept never so secret, but instead thereof the accused themselves became in all vexations just like the afflicted; and this yet more confirmed many in the opinion that had been taken up

And another thing that quickened them, yet more to act upon it, was, that the afflicted were frequently entertained with apparitions of Ghosts, at the same time that the spectres of the supposed witches troubled them: which Ghosts always cast the beholders into a far more consternation than any of the spectres; and when they exhibited themselves, they cried out of being murdered by the witchcrafts, or other violences of the persons represented in the spectres—once or twice the apparitions were seen by others at the very same time that they showed themselves to the afflicted; and seldom were they seen at all, but when something unusual and suspicious had attended the death of the party thus appearing.

The Dutch and French Ministers in the province of New York, having likewise about this time their Judgment asked by the Chief Judge of that province, who was then a gentleman of New England, they gave it under their hands that if we believe no *Venefick Witchcraft*, we must renounce the Scripture of God, and the consent of almost all the world; but that yet the apparition of a person afflicting another, is a very insufficient proof of a witch; nor is it inconsistent with the holy and righteous government of God over men, to permit the affliction of the neighbors, by devils in the shape of good men; and that a good name, obtained by a good life, should not be lost by mere spectral accusations.

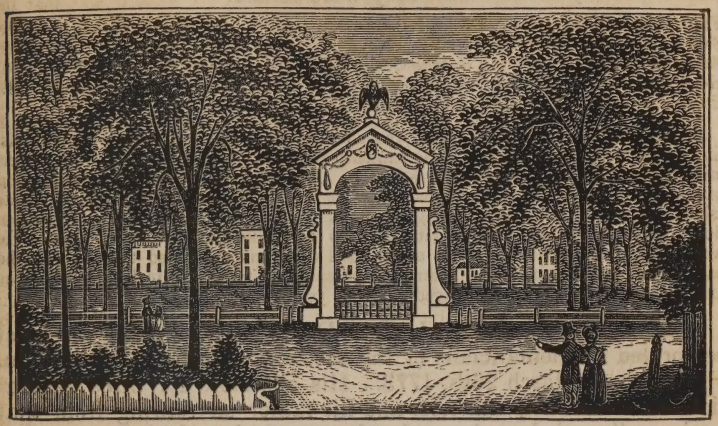
Now upon a deliberate review of these things, his Excellency first reprieved, and then pardoned many of them that had been condemned; and there fell out several strange things that caused the spirit of the country to run as vehemently upon the acquitting of all the accused, as it by mistake ran at first upon the condemning of them.

In fine, the last Courts that sate upon this thorny business, finding that it was impossible to penetrate into the whole meaning of the things that had happened, and that so many unsearchable cheats were interwoven into the conclusion of a mysterious business, which perhaps had not crept thereinto at the beginning of it, they cleared the accused as fast as they tried them; and within a little while the afflicted were most of them delivered out of their troubles also; and the land had peace restored unto it, by the God of peace, treading Satan under foot.

Salem is situated in latitude 42° 35′ north, and in longitude 70° 47′ west. It is the chief and a shire town in Essex county, and from the early period of its history has been a place of importance. Its enterprising merchants were the first, in this country, to engage in the East India trade, which they have prosecuted with great energy and success. They have also taken an active part in the commerce with the West Indies, South America, and Europe. Perhaps the greatest degree of the commercial prosperity of Salem was previous to the war with Great Britain in 1812. Salem is built on a peninsula formed by two inlets of the sea, called North and South rivers. The lower or eastern part of the peninsula is called the *Neck*, and has now but few houses upon it. The compact part of the town is about a mile and a half in length, and half a mile in breadth. The land on which it is built lies low and is nearly level, scarcely any place being more than 20 or 24 feet above the surface of the water at high tide. The soil is generally light, dry, and sandy, and free from standing water. There are many islands in the harbor, most of them small and rocky. *Winter Island* lies on the north side of the entrance to the harbor, and contains 38 acres. Fort Pickering is located on its eastern point. The light-houses are on *Baker's Island*, which contains 55 acres.

The streets of the town run somewhat irregularly. Essex street,

the most noted, runs directly through the whole extent of the place, nearly east and west. The numerous streets are filled with well-built houses, many of which are elegant, particularly some of those in the vicinity of the *Common;* a view of which, taken



*Western view of Washington Square, Salem.*

near the western entrance, is here given. This common is a beautiful plot of eight and a half acres, almost perfectly level, enclosed by a neat railing, bordered by a large number of elms, and traversed by gravel walks. The "*East India Marine Society*" was incorporated in 1801. It has a spacious hall, in which is collected a great variety of natural and artificial curiosities, collected from almost every part of the world. There are in Salem 16 churches: 8 Congregational, 4 of which are Unitarian, 2 Baptist, 1 Episcopal, 1 Friends, 1 Christian, 1 Universalist, 1 Catholic, 1 Methodist; besides these there is a Seamen's Bethel. There are eight banks, whose united capitals amount to $1,850,000. There are six insurance companies, the capital of which is nearly a million of dollars. Six newspapers are published, 3 weekly and 3 twice a week. The *Salem Laboratory* was incorporated in 1819, and has a capital of $150,000. At this establishment are manufactured great quantities of aquafortis, muriatic acid or spirits of salt, oil of vitriol, and alum. Of this last from 800,000 to one million pounds are made annually. About 300,000 pounds of saltpetre are also refined annually. There are two white lead manufacturing establishments in South Salem, at which much business is done. To one of them is attached an India rubber factory. The tonnage of the district of Salem, which includes Beverly, is 34,906 tons. There are 30 ships, 12 barks, 70 brigs, 124 schooners, and 14 sloops. The population of Salem in 1800 was 9,457; in 1810, 12,613; in 1820, 12,731; in 1830, 13,886; in 1837, 14,985.

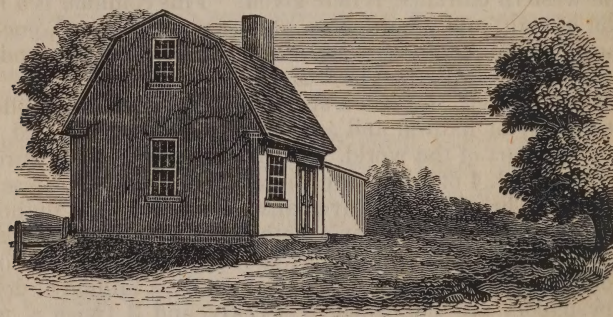
The first Congregational church in Salem was organized Aug. 6, 1629, O. S., and is stated to be the first *Protestant church formed in*

*the new world.** The brethren at Plymouth belonged to a church which remained at Leyden, and are supposed not to have established themselves as a distinct church until after the formation of this at Salem. The following is a list of the pastors of this church, and year in which they were settled.

| | | | | | |
|---|---|---|---|---|---|
| Francis Higginson, | 1629. | John Higginson, | 1660. | Thomas Barnard, | 1755. |
| Samuel Skelton, | 1629. | Nicholas Noyes, | 1683. | Asa Dunbar, | 1772. |
| Roger Williams, | 1631. | George Curwen, | 1714. | John Prince, | 1779. |
| Hugh Peters, | 1636. | Samuel Fiske, | 1718. | Charles W. Upham, | 1824. |
| Edward Norris, | 1640. | John Sparhawk, | 1736. | | |

Roger Williams and Hugh Peters, whose names are in the above list, were both distinguished men. Mr. Williams was banished from the settlements on account of certain opinions which were deemed heretical. He retired into the wilderness, among savages, to a place which he named *Providence*, and became the founder of Rhode Island. Peters was a man of strong powers of mind. He did not confine his attention to the ministry, but entered with zeal into the political affairs of the nation. He went to England about the period of the civil wars, and supported the cause of the parliament by his preaching. After the restoration of monarchy in England, he was executed as a regicide, in 1660, aged sixty-one years.

*Hon. Nathaniel Bowditch, LL. D., F. R. S.*, one of the most celebrated mathematicians of the age, was a native of this town. He was born March 26th, 1773. His ancestors for three generations had been ship-masters, and his father on retiring from that business "carried on the trade of a cooper, by which he gained a scanty and precarious subsistence for a family of seven children."



*The early residence of Dr. Bowditch.*

The above is a representation of the house, in Danvers, in which Dr. Bowditch lived with his mother when a child, when his father was far off upon the sea. She used to sit at the chamber window and "show him the new moon." The advantages of a school he was obliged to forego at the early age of ten years, that he might go into his father's shop and help support the family. He was soon, however, apprenticed to a ship-chandler, in whose shop he continued until he went to sea, first as a clerk, then as supercargo, and finally as master and supercargo jointly. Whilst he was in the ship-chandler's shop, he manifested that genius for mathematical pursuits, for which he afterwards became so distinguished. In 1823 he removed to Boston, where he continued to reside till his death,

* Newhall's Essex Memorial, 1836.

on the 16th of March, 1838. The following resolves on the occasion of his death, will serve to show the estimation in which Dr. Bowditch was held.

At a special meeting of the American Academy of Arts and Sciences, held March 20th, 1838, the following resolves were presented by his excellency Edward Everett, and adopted unanimously by the Fellows of the Academy:—

*Resolved*, That the Fellows of the American Academy of Arts and Sciences entertain the liveliest sense of the exalted talents and extraordinary attainments of their late president, who stood pre-eminent among the men of science in the United States, and who, by universal consent, has long been regarded as one of the most distinguished mathematicians and astronomers of the age; that we consider his reputation as one of the most precious treasures of our common country; that we deeply deplore his loss in the fullness of his intellectual power; and that we esteem it our sacred duty to cherish his memory.

*Resolved*, That in addition to the loss which they have sustained, as members of this scientific body, in being deprived of their distinguished associate and head, whose name has for many years conferred honor on their institution, and whose communications are among the most valuable contents of the volumes of the Academy's Memoirs, the Fellows of the Academy, as members of the community, lament the loss of a friend and fellow-citizen, whose services were of the highest value in the active walks of life;—whose entire influence was given to the cause of good principles;—whose life was a uniform exhibition of the loftiest virtues;—and who, with a firmness and energy which nothing could shake or subdue, devoted himself to the most arduous and important duties, and made the profoundest researches of science subservient to the practical business of life.

---

"The connection of the deceased with the Boston Athenæum was so beneficial to this institution, that the trustees are urged alike by official duty and by private feeling to express their sense of his loss. This institution is deeply indebted to the late Dr. Bowditch for the zeal with which he labored to advance its interests. Finding it weak, he determined, in connection with several other public-spirited individuals, to make it prosper. Their appeals to the munificence of our wealthy citizens were successful, and the resources of the Athenæum were greatly increased. For several years Dr. Bowditch, continuing a member of this Board, aided in the application of the funds which he had done so much to procure, and the high rank which the scientific portion of our library enjoys among similar institutions in the United States, is in a great measure owing to his judgment and exertions.

"But Dr. Bowditch has far higher claims to notice. He stood at the head of the scientific men of this country, and no man living has contributed more to his country's reputation. His fame is of the most durable kind, resting on the union of the highest genius with the most practical talent, and the application of both to the good of his fellow-men. Every American ship crosses the ocean more safely for his labors, and the most eminent mathematicians of Europe have acknowledged him their equal in the highest walks of their science. His last great work ranks with the noblest productions of our age."—*Extract from the Records of the Boston Athenæum.*

The following is from a granite monument in this place.

Beneath this monument are deposited the remains of Timothy & Rebecca Pickering. He was an assertor of the rights of the North American Colonies, a soldier in the War for their Independence, a Statesman in the cabinet of Washington. Integrity, disinterestedness, energy, ability, fearlessness in the cause of Truth and Justice, marked his public conduct: pure in morals, simple in manners, sincere, benevolent, and pious in private life, he was revered and honored. She, during a life of extraordinary vicissitude, was distinguished by fortitude, resignation, discretion, maternal affection; in the words of her bereaved husband, "A spirit more gentle, more innocent, more pure, never perhaps appeared in the female form." He was born July 17th, 1745, and she on the 18th of the same month, 1754: she died August 14th, 1828, he January 29th, 1829.

---

## SALISBURY.

Salisbury is the oldest town in Massachusetts on the north bank of the Merrimac, it being incorporated in 1640. The Rev.

John Wheelwright, the brother of the famous Mrs. Hutchinson, and founder of Exeter, N. H., was minister here some time, and died here in 1679, at a very advanced age. He embraced Mrs. Hutchinson's antinomian sentiments, and on this account was banished from the jurisdiction of Massachusetts; he was, however, restored afterwards on confession. Several sessions of the general court have been held here; an important sitting was had in 1737, for the purpose of settling the boundary between New Hampshire and Massachusetts; the legislature of New Hampshire sitting at Hampton, the adjoining town, at the same time.

The first church in this town was formed in 1638; the first pastor was Rev. William Worcester, who came from Salisbury in England, and was settled at the organization of the church. He died in 1662, and was succeeded by Rev. John Wheelwright, of whom some mention has been made. The third pastor was Rev. John Alling, who settled here in 1687, and died 1696; he was succeeded by Rev. Caleb Cushing, in 1698. The fifth pastor was Rev. Edmund Noyes, who settled here in 1751, and died 1809. The second Congregational church was founded in 1718. The first Baptist society was founded in 1779; the Methodist in 1805; the Christian in 1820; the Universalist in 1831; the Congregational Evangelical Union in 1835; and the Salisbury and Amesbury Mills Christian Union Society in 1833.

Salisbury is a flourishing town, and most of the soil is good. The town is bordered on the river opposite Newburyport by a salt marsh, one mile and a half in extent; beyond that the ground rises and is gently uneven; it grows narrower farther up the river. On the sea-shore is a beach of yellow sand, over which in high tides the sea sometimes rushes to a great extent. There are three villages in the township—one opposite Newburyport; another, called the Point, at the mouth of Powow river, where formerly much ship-building was carried on; the other forms part of the *Mills village.* (See Amesbury.)

In the limits of the town there were in 1837 1 cotton mill, 2 woollen mills, with 20 sets of machinery; 850,000 yards of cloth were manufactured, the value of which was $275,000; males employed, 200; females, 100. Shoes manufactured, 65,500 pairs, valued at $40,800; males employed, 87; females, 48. Nine vessels were employed in the cod and mackerel fishery; hands employed, 45. In five years preceding 1837, there were 47 vessels built; tonnage, 3,975; valued at $89,644; hands employed in ship-building, 81. The continental frigate Alliance was built here during the Revolution. Population, 2,675. Distance, 35 miles N. E. from Boston.

A tornado which took place in this vicinity, on the 1st of August, 1773, is thus described in a publication of that period:—

The tornado took its course from the east, first struck Salisbury Point, and, following the course of the Merrimac river, spread havoc before it for the space of a mile in width, extending to Haverhill. The devastation was almost beyond conception or description. Almost every house and building from Salisbury Point to a quarter of a mile above Amesbury ferry, was levelled with the ground, uprooted, or otherwise dam

aged. A Capt. Smith, who belonged to Beverly, was sitting in a sail-maker's loft, at Amesbury, when the storm commenced, and in a moment he and the whole building were carried away together, the building rent to pieces and dispersed. Capt. Smith was found lying senseless ninety-four feet from the sill of the loft he was carried from; one of his legs was broken, and he was otherwise bruised. A large white oak post, fourteen feet in length, and twelve by ten inches, was transported one hundred and thirty-eight feet. Two vessels of ninety tons, building in Amesbury, were lifted from the blocks, and carried sidewise through the air twenty-two feet. A large bundle of shingles was taken from the ground, and thrown three hundred and thirty feet, in an opposite direction to that of the post above mentioned, and at right angles to the course the vessels were carried. Large trees were torn up by the roots and cast into the river. Large oak planks were hurled, with the velocity of cannon balls, through the roofs of houses; and, in fine, during the hurricane, which lasted a few minutes only, the air was filled with every thing that could be moved, whirling with the most surprising rapidity through the air, and surrounding the affrighted inhabitants, some of whom were taken up by the winds, carried a considerable way, and let down safe; others were buried in their cellars, but were dug out without receiving any hurt. About one hundred and fifty buildings fell.

In Haverhill, the inhabitants fled in consternation from one large dwelling-house, which was blown down, and thought to save themselves in a barn, which was almost new, and filled with about thirty tons of hay; but the barn was entirely blown to pieces, in another moment, and some parts of it carried to the distance of three miles.

This tempest was preceded by heavy rain and gross darkness; and it appeared first on the Merrimac river, which was in the utmost tumult, rolling upon the banks, and threatening to swallow up the affrighted inhabitants.

---

## SAUGUS.

This town formed the west parish of Lynn till 1815, when it was incorporated as a distinct town, and received the name of *Saugus*, the Indian name of Lynn. The first church (the third of Lynn) was founded here in 1736, and Rev. Edward Cheever was settled here in 1739; the Rev. Joseph Roby in 1752; Rev. William Frothingham in 1804; Rev. Joseph Emerson in 1821; Rev. Ephraim Randall in 1826; and Rev. Sidney Holman in 1833. The Methodist society was organized in 1810; there is also a society of Universalists in this town.

This town is centrally intersected by Saugus river, which winds its way through its whole length, with numerous bends. On the banks of the river are meadows and marsh lands, and the salt marshes near the sea are very extensive. The greater part of the rest of the township is rough and uneven, and to a considerable extent covered with wood. The land upon the river is generally good, well cultivated, and productive. In 1837, there were manufactured in this town 190,326 pairs of shoes, the value of which was $149,847; males employed, 269; females, 114. Snuff and cigars were manufactured to the value of $27,473, and 62 persons were employed in the manufacture. There is also a woollen factory and dying establishment. Population, 1,123. Distance, 3 miles from Lynn, 10 from Salem, and 9 from Boston.

An iron mine was discovered at an early period on the west bank of the Saugus, and as early as 1645 iron works were established by a company in England. The village at the foundry was called *Hammersmith* by some of the workmen, who came from a place of that name in England. Iron was manufactured here for more than one

hundred years, but seldom in large quantities. Heaps of scoria or cinder banks are still to be seen near where the works stood.

In 1658 there was a great earthquake in New England, connected with which is the following story, which is taken from Mr. Lewis' History of Lynn.

Some time previous, on one pleasant evening, a little after sunset, a small vessel was seen to anchor near the mouth of Saugus river. A boat was presently lowered from her side, into which four men descended, and moved up the river a considerable distance, when they landed, and proceeded directly into the woods. They had been noticed by only a few individuals; but in those early times, when the people were surrounded by danger, and easily susceptible of alarm, such an incident was well calculated to awaken suspicion, and in the course of the evening the intelligence was conveyed to many houses. In the morning, the people naturally directed their eyes toward the shore, in search of the strange vessel—but she was gone, and no trace could be found either of her or her singular crew. It was afterwards ascertained that, on that morning, one of the men at the iron works, on going into the foundry, discovered a paper, on which was written, that if a quantity of shackles, handcuffs, hatchets, and other articles of iron manufacture, were made and deposited, with secrecy, in a certain place in the woods, which was particularly designated, an amount of silver, to their full value, would be found in their place. The articles were made in a few days, and placed in conformity with the directions. On the next morning they were gone, and the money was found according to the promise; but though a watch had been kept, no vessel was seen. Some months afterward, the four men returned, and selected one of the most secluded and romantic spots in the woods of Saugus, for their abode. The place of their retreat was a deep narrow valley, shut in on two sides by high hills and craggy precipitous rocks, and shrouded on the others by thick pines, hemlocks, and cedars, between which there was only one small spot to which the rays of the sun at noon could penetrate. On climbing up the rude and almost perpendicular steps of the rock on the eastern side, the eye could command a full view of the bay on the south, and a prospect of a considerable portion of the surrounding country. The place of their retreat has ever since been called the Pirates' Glen, and they could not have selected a spot on the coast for many miles, more favorable for the purposes both of concealment and observation. Even at this day, when the neighborhood has become thickly peopled, it is still a lonely and desolate place, and probably not one in a hundred of the inhabitants has ever descended into its silent and gloomy recess. There the pirates built a small hut, made a garden, and dug a well, the appearance of which is still visible. It has been supposed that they buried money; but though people have dug there, and in several other places, none has ever been found. After residing there some time, their retreat became known, and one of the king's cruisers appeared on the coast. They were traced to their glen, and three of them were taken and carried to England, where it is probable they were executed. The other, whose name was Thomas Veal, escaped to a rock in the woods, about two miles to the north, in which was a spacious cavern, where the pirates had previously deposited some of their plunder. There the fugitive fixed his residence, and practised the trade of a shoemaker, occasionally coming down to the village to obtain articles of sustenance. He continued his residence till the great earthquake this year, when the top of the rock was loosened, and crushed down into the mouth of the cavern, enclosing the unfortunate inmate in its unyielding prison. It has ever since been called the Pirate's Dungeon. A part of the cavern is still open, and is much visited by the curious.

---

## TOPSFIELD.

This town was at the time of its settlement called *New Meadows*. It was settled about 1639, but was not incorporated till 1650. The first settlers were from Salem and Ipswich. The names of some of the principal inhabitants were Bradstreet, Clark, Cummings, Smith, Town, Wildes, and Easty. Mr. Knight and Mr. Wm. Perkins were preachers here before the formation of a church.

Mr. Perkins died in 1682. A church was formed and Rev. Thomas Gilbert was ordained in 1663; he was dismissed in 1671, and succeeded by Rev. Jeremiah Hobart the next year. Mr. Hobart was dismissed in 1680. Rev. Joseph Capen, his successor, was ordained in 1684. Rev. John Emerson, the next pastor, was ordained in 1728, and died in 1774. Rev. Daniel Breck, his successor, was ordained in 1779, and dismissed in 1788. Rev. Asahel Huntington was the next minister, in 1789, and died in 1813. Rev. Rodney G. Dennis was ordained in 1820. The Methodist society in this place was formed in 1830.

The surface of the township is uneven, and there are some hills of considerable elevation. The plain on which the church stands, and the sides of the hills around it, present a pleasant prospect. There are some handsome buildings and an academy in the place. Newburyport turnpike passes a short distance from the meeting-house. Population, 1,049. Distance, 9 miles from Salem, 13 from Haverhill, and 21 from Boston. In 1837, there were 900 pairs of boots and 124,396 pairs of shoes manufactured in this town; 272 males and 269 females were employed in this business. The value of boots and shoes manufactured was estimated at $98,676.

---

## WENHAM.

The first regular settlement in this town appears to have been made about the year 1639. It was then called *Enon*, and was within the limits of Salem. It was incorporated a town in 1643. The first sermon ever preached in the town was by the celebrated Hugh Peters, then minister of Salem, about the year 1636. It was on a small conical hill, on the bank of the pond, and the text was, "*At Ænon, near Salem, because there was much water there.*" The first church was gathered here in 1644, and the first pastor Rev. John Fisk. In 1656, he removed with a large part of his church to Chelmsford, and commenced the settlement of that town. The following is a list of the succeeding pastors of this church, with the year of their settlement: Antipas Newman, settled in 1663; Joseph Gerrish, in 1675; Robert Ward, in 1712; John Warren, in 1733; Joseph Swain, in 1750; Adonijah Judson, in 1792; Rufus Anderson, in 1805; John Smith, in 1817; Ebenezer P. Sperry, in 1820. A Baptist church was formed in 1831.

There is no compact settlement in this town, the inhabitants being mostly farmers, and live scattered about on their farms. The surface of the land is generally level, and the soil good. The township is about six miles in length, and but a little more than one in breadth. Wenham pond is considered to be one of the most beautiful sheets of water in the county; it is large, and presents an uncommonly romantic appearance; about one third of it lies within the bounds of Beverly. Wenham swamp, so called, lies in the north-western section of the township, and extends into Hamilton. The Manchester woods extend over a considerable

part of the eastern end of this town. Population, 698. Distance, 6 miles from Salem, and 21 from Boston.

In the journal of John Duntan, a gentleman who travelled in this country in 1686, this town is thus noticed: "Wenham is a delicious paradise; it abounds with rural pleasures, and I would choose it above all other towns in America to dwell in. The lofty trees on each side of it are a sufficient shelter for the winds, and the warm sun so kindly ripens both the fruits and flowers, as if the spring, the summer and the autumn had agreed together to thrust winter out of doors." The same writer, speaking of Joseph Gerrish, the minister, says—"'T were endless to enter on a detail of each faculty of learning Mr. Gerrish is master of, and therefore take his character in short hand. The *philosopher*, is acute, ingenious and subtle. The *divine*, curious, orthodox and profound. The *man*, of a majestic air, without austerity or sourness; his aspect is masterly, yet not imperious or haughty. The *Christian*, is devout, without moroseness or starts of holy frenzy and enthusiasm. The *preacher*, is primitive, without the occasional colors of whining or cant; and methodical, without intricacy or affectation; and, which crowns his character, he is a man of public spirit, zealous for the conversion of the Indians, and of great hospitality to strangers. He gave us a noble dinner, and entertained us with such pleasant fruits as I must own Old England is a stranger to."

## WEST NEWBURY.

This town was settled at an early period, and was within the limits of Newbury. It was incorporated as a distinct town in 1819. The first church in this town was the second of Newbury. The first pastor was Rev. Samuel Belcher, who was settled here in 1698. The succession of ministers in this church is as follows: John Tufts, settled here in 1714; Thomas Barnard, in 1739; Moses Hale, in 1752; True Kimball, in 1782; Samuel Tomb, in 1798; Ebenezer Hubbard, in 1809; Gilbert T. Williams, in 1814; Henry C. Wright, in 1826; Benjamin Ober, in 1834. The second Congregational church (the fourth of Newbury) was formed in 1731. Rev. William Johnson was the first pastor, settled in 1731; David Tappan, in 1774; Leonard Woods, in 1798; John Kirby, in 1816; Elijah Demond, in 1821; Paul Couch, in 1827. The Friends have a meeting-house in this town.

The town occupies an elevated situation on the south bank of the Merrimac. The soil is excellent, and grain and hay are produced in great quantities. The butter and cheese made in this town are held in high estimation. Fruit is also produced in abundance. The town is connected with Rocks village, Haverhill, by an excellent bridge over the Merrimac, one thousand feet in length. This bridge was built in 1828; the one previous was erected in 1796, but was swept away in the great freshet of 1818. From the elevated grounds in this town many fine prospects of the surrounding scenery are obtained. Population, 1,448. Distance, 6 miles from Newburyport, 20 from Lowell, and 34 from Boston.

# FRANKLIN COUNTY.

Franklin county was originally the north part of Hampshire county: it was incorporated as a distinct county in 1811. Connecticut river passes centrally through the county from north to south, and Deerfield river passes from west to east centrally through the western, and Miller's river from east to west through the eastern part of the county. Few tracts of country exceed this for the extent and value of its water powers. The great body of the people are engaged in agricultural pursuits. The fine grazing lands found upon the verdant hills and fertile valleys, enable the farmers in this section to raise large droves of fat cattle for market. The manufacturing interests have received considerable attention of late years, and are increasing in value and importance. The following is a list of the towns, which are 26 in number.

| | | | |
|---|---|---|---|
| Ashfield, | Erving, | Monroe, | Shutesbury, |
| Bernardston, | Gill, | Montague, | Sunderland, |
| Buckland, | Greenfield, | New Salem, | Warwick, |
| Charlemont, | Hawley, | Northfield | Wendall, |
| Coleraine, | Heath, | Orange, | Whately. |
| Conway, | Leverett, | Rowe, | |
| Deerfield, | Leyden, | Shelburne, | |

In 1820, the population of this county was 29,268; in 1830, it was 29,344; in 1837, it was 28,655.

---

## ASHFIELD.

The territory comprising this town was granted to Capt. Ephraim Hunt, of Weymouth, as a compensation for services rendered in the Canada expedition of 1690. It was actually conveyed to his heirs forty-six years afterwards, and was settled by a few families in 1742. It was incorporated as a town in 1764; previous to that time it went by the name of *Huntstown*, from the name of its original proprietor. Richard Ellis, a native of Ireland, was the first permanent settler; Thomas Phillips, with his family, from Easton, was the next; Chileab Smith, from South Hadley, was the third settler. These persons all settled in the north-eastern part of the town. Mr. Chileab Smith settled on the farm now owned and occupied by his son Chileab, who is 96 years of age, and in good health at this time, (1837.)

The first regular church formed in this town was of the Baptist denomination. It was constituted in July, 1761, and consisted of nine members. In the following August the Rev. Ebenezer Smith, the eldest son of Chileab Smith, was ordained its pastor. He was succeeded in 1798 by elder Enos Smith, who deceased about two years since. The Congregational church in this town was formed by an ecclesiastical council, Feb. 22d, 1763, and Rev. Jacob Sher-

win ordained its pastor the same year. Rev. Nehemiah Porter succeeded him in 1774, and died Feb. 29th, 1820, aged 99 years and 11 months. Rev. Alvan Sanderson was ordained colleague pastor in 1808. Rev. Thomas Shepherd succeeded Mr. Sanderson in 1819. Rev. Mason Grosvenor, the next pastor, was installed 1833; he was succeeded by Rev. Burr Baldwin, in 1836. In 1820 an Episcopal society was formed in this town, and they have a handsome church in the center of the place. There is also a small society of Methodists.

Ashfield is a little over six miles square. The face of the township is uneven and hilly, better adapted for grazing than tillage. There is, however, much good tillage land interspersed among the hills. The principal productions are corn, potatoes, oats, and of late wheat. Some of the farmers have large dairies. In 1837, there were in this town 8,021 merino sheep, which produced 24,063 lbs. of wool. There are four churches, 2 for Baptists, 1 Congregational, and 1 Episcopal. The central village consists of about twenty dwelling-houses, an Episcopal church, an academy, and a number of mercantile stores. Distance, 18 miles from Greenfield, 18 from Northampton, and 105 to Boston. Population of the town, 1,656.

---

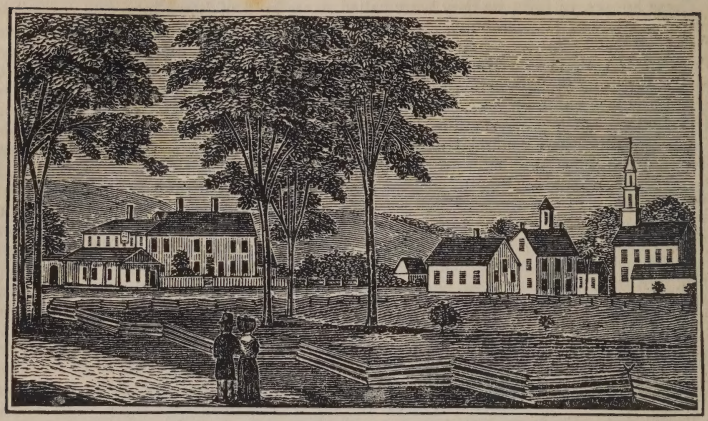
## BERNARDSTON.

In 1735, the general assembly of the province of Massachusetts Bay granted a tract of land six miles square, north of Greenfield, including the present towns of Bernardston and Leyden, and a part of Coleraine, to the officers and soldiers who were in the *Fall Fight*, an account of which may be found under the head of Gill. In consideration of the services and sufferings of these men, the tract above mentioned was granted to them or their descendants 59 years after the battle. From the fact that this battle took place at the *Falls*, the town took the name of *Fall* Town, which it was called for nearly 20 years. The first meeting of the owners of this tract of country was held at Northampton, in January, 1736, the next month after it was granted by the legislature. The proprietors were 97; among the names of these were the following: Atherton, Field, Hitchcock, Cook, Chamberlain, Alexander, Chapin, Connable, Dickinson, Edwards, Hoit, Lyman, Munn, Hunt, Smith, Wright, Pomeroy, Pratt, Rogers, Sikes, Smead, Scott, Wells. The town was first settled in 1738. The four first houses that were built in town were Major Burk's, Mr. Samuel Connable's, Lieut. Ebenezer Sheldon's, and Dea. Sheldon's. Major Burk's house was situated a little north of the present bark-house; Mr. S. Connable's stood near the house now occupied by Mr. Joseph Connable; Lieut. E. Sheldon's house was situated a little west of Mr. Hatsell Purple's late residence; and Dea. Sheldon's stood near Mr Seorin Slate's, on Huckle Hill.

These houses, or forts, as they were called, were built of hewn logs, and served the double purpose of houses to live in, and a defence against the sudden, and often fatal, attacks of the Indians. They were built with *port-holes* through the sides, through which those within could fire, with elevated stands for a watch, where they could better see the approach of the enemy, and give the alarm. These houses were occupied by those by whose name they were called, and the occupants were among the first settlers in this town. At a proprietors' meeting held in Deerfield, in June, 1739, it was voted that a meeting-house should be built, 59 feet long, 40 feet wide, and 23 feet between joists. This house was built in two years after the first settlement of the town. It was situated on Huckle Hill, and was the first meeting-house built in Fall Town. In Oct. 1740, it was voted that there be £20 paid out for the support of preaching. And at an adjourned meeting it was voted that a committee be chosen *to cut the brush and burn them ten rods round the meeting-house*. Rev. John Norton, from Windham, Con., the first minister, was ordained in 1741, and was dismissed, on account of the unsettled state of the times, in 1745. In the first French war, he acted for a season as chaplain at the fort which was kept at Hoosic, near Adams. He was there at the time that fort was surprised and taken by a party of French and Indians, whence he was carried captive into Canada. After his release, he was installed a pastor in Chatham, Con. From 1750 to 1761 there was no ordained preacher in Fall Town. The Rev. Job Wright, the next minister, was settled in 1761. About 1755, commenced the French and Indian war, in which the settlers in the town suffered severely; while it continued, the people lived mostly in Burk's fort. Every man that was capable, bore arms, and, in some cases, females were under the necessity of bearing arms to defend their dwellings from the attacks of a barbarous enemy. When the men went into the fields, they took their arms with them, and constantly had some one on guard. Agriculture and education were but little attended to. The Indians were almost constantly lurking in the woods, which kept them in a perpetual state of danger and alarm.

Fall Town was incorporated into a township in 1762, by the name of Bernardston, after Governor Bernard, the provincial governor of Massachusetts. The first selectmen were Messrs. John Burk, Rememberence Sheldon and Moses Scott. During the Revolutionary war the inhabitants of Bernardston furnished their full quota of men and means during the continuance of the struggle, and made many sacrifices for the American cause. In Jan. 1782, a vote was passed "that those persons who are professed Baptists, and have attended that particular form of worship, shall be free from the minister tax;" this appears to be the first account of the Baptist society in this town. The Rev. Amasa Cook, the third settled minister in this town, was ordained in Dec. 1783. In 1790, the first census was taken by Mr. David Saxton, of Deerfield, by order of the general government. The population of the town at that period was 691, being divided into 108 families. In 1789 the Baptist society was organized, and in 1790 their first meeting-house was built, and the same year Elder Hodge was ordained, and continued here about ten years. He was succeeded by Elder Rogers and Elder Green. The present Baptist meeting-house was built in 1817. In 1821 the Universalist society was organized, and their meeting-house was built in 1823, and the same year Dr. Brooks was ordained as minister. The first Orthodox Congregational society was organized in 1823.

The following is a representation of the public buildings and Cushman's tavern, in the central part of the village, as they appear when passing through to the northward. The Universalist church is the one-story building with four windows, on the western side; Cushman's tavern appears on the left. The distance between this tavern and the Universalist church is about 35 rods. In the engra-



*South-west view of Bernardston, (central part.)*

ving this distance is contracted, and some buildings are left out, in order to show Mr. Cushman's house, long known as an excellent tavern stand, and, with the elms standing south, is a very striking feature in the appearance of this village. Within the distance of half a mile from this place there are upwards of fifty dwelling-houses, which, though mostly small, are neat in their general appearance. Distance, 7 miles from Greenfield, 13 from Brattleboro', Vt., and 96 from Boston. Agriculture is the principal business of the inhabitants. Population, 878.

The following is a letter of Maj. John Burk, (one of the principal men of Bernardston,) to his wife, giving an account of the battle of Lake George. For this, and the journal of Maj. Burk, together with the materials for the preceding historical sketch, the author is indebted to the politeness of Henry W. Cushman, Esq., of Bernardston.

*Lake Sacrament, now called Lake George, Sept.* 11, 1755.

Dear Wife: I wrote to you yesterday, but was not allowed to say any more than that I was well, and that we have had a battle, &c. The particulars of the engagement I now send you by Capt. Wyman. On the 7th inst., our Indians discovered the track of a large body of the enemy east of us. On the 8th, Col. Williams, with a detachment 1000 strong, marched in pursuit, or to make discovery. They marched in the road 3 miles south, and being discovered by the enemy, (as we are told by the French general who is taken by us,) were waylaid by 1800 French and Indians. The French lay on one side the road on rising ground; the Indians on the other side, in a swamp. Part of the French were regular troops; these lay south. Their scheme was to let our men march quite to the south end of the ambush, the regular troops to give the first fire, then all to fire and rush on; which if they had done, they would have cut our men all to pieces. But the general says that a heady Indian, who was very eager, fired as soon as they entered the ambush. Then the enemy pursued and fired briskly, and, having the advantage of the ground, obliged our men to retreat, which, the French general says, they did very regularly. We at the camp heard the guns; were not suffered to go out, but to make ready to receive the enemy, lest they should rout us and take our baggage, for we knew they retreated by the guns, (viz. our men.) The enemy drove on very furiously, but while they were coming we placed our cannon, felled trees and rolled logs to make a breast-work all round the camp, but it was a poor defence. The regulars marched along the road, 6 deep, till they got near our camps; then all fired upon us,

and we upon them with cannon and small arms. They made a very smart push, but we stood firm, and I believe there was never such firing before, and had not our cannon broke their regulars and affrighted their Indians, they might, perhaps, destroyed more of us, if not taken the camps. The battle began between 10 and 11; continued till between 5 and 6 afternoon, at which time we were so hot upon them, that they began to draw off. Our men pursued some way; we were so fast upon them that they left their dead and wounded on the spot. The enemy all drew off to where they ambushed our men at the first. While we were engaged, the people at the other fort, at the carrying place, heard our great guns, and sent 200 New Hampshire and N. York men to relieve us. These met the enemy stripping our dead, engaged them smartly, drove them off the ground. They fought 3 hours, took 2 prisoners and 2 scalps. We have taken about 25 prisoners in all. One is the general of all the French forces in North America. Another officer, called aid-de-camp, who was stunned by a cannon-ball and lay till night, came in and surrendered himself. The French general is wounded in the knee and in the thigh, and like to recover. Some of the captives are dead, others very badly wounded. One is Mr. Thos. French's sister's son, cousin to Lue. He says that Lue was killed in the engagement. We have had a very smart battle, but got the victory. The French general says we have broke his army all to pieces. We have been out and buried our dead, and got a great deal of plunder, guns, blankets, provisions, &c. We have lost some famous men in the battle, a list of which I send, belonging to our regiment, and also of the wounded and missing, as far as I am able. [*Here follows a list of the dead and wounded, &c.*]

* * * * * * * * *

This is the best account I can get at present of the dead, wounded and missing. Let cousin Chapin know that her dear husband is certainly dead and buried. Joel and Hezekiah are well. I can sympathize with her, for it is a great loss to me, as we were friends and neighbors. Pray God to comfort her. Hope our friends will not be disheartened at this news, and so fail of coming to assist us. They that love their religion and liberty I hope will not fail to come to the help of the Lord against the mighty. Now is the time to exert ourselves.

* * * * * * * * * *

P. S. I have wrote in great haste, not so well as if otherwise. I received a letter from you last night. Pray send as often as you can. The army is in high spirits. Hope we shall have Crown Point sooner or later. We have done a good job toward it.

Loving wife, since the scout is detained till to-morrow, I add something more. Yesterday we buried on the road 136 dead corpses of ours; to-day 4. I believe about 15 or 20 more buried at the camp. Several of our Indians are killed. King Hendrick is killed. The day after the battle, every captain carried in an account of dead, wounded and missing. The whole of the dead and missing was 191, and about 224 wounded in our regiment. Since this account several are come in that were missing. Col. Titcom is killed; Capt. Regas is dead—killed. I mention those because some may know them. The account carried in was as followeth: Col. Williams' regiment, 50. Col. Ruggles' regiment and others I must omit; I cannot find the account. The French general is a very great man, has been an old warrior in Flanders. He says his army consisted of some of the chief men in Canada, a great many of which are killed. The chief man that headed the army at Ohio against Braddock, is killed here. This general had an exact account of all our proceedings, our numbers, and chief officers, and also a list of all his own troops and forces. Perhaps this may be of service to us. This is the best account I can send; it is not altogether perfect.

Your loving husband, JOHN BURK.

## The following is extracted from the daily journal kept by Major Burk at this period, and will serve to show a soldier's life during the French wars.

*Thursday*, 31*st*, (1755.) I was ordered up the river with about 30 men to see what I could discover, but saw nothing. Tarried still at Saratoga. Our men went out to Saratoga fort and dug out of the earth 1114 cannon ball. The men, about 300, went up the river to make the road. I tarried in the camp. *Friday*, *Aug.* 1*st*. The army all moved to the second falls above Saratoga, 4 miles. We drew the batteaux up the first falls, load and all; it was fatiguing, but the men worked like lions, some to the neck in water. We had about 180 batteaux. This day the men had half a pint of rum given more than allowance. *Saturday*, 2*d*. We tarried at the falls and got our batteaux by in the river. The Dutch came up with 32 wagons, carried all our provisions by, and some tents. Our guard that went up the river to make ready, saw 4 or 5 Indians

*Sunday*, 3*d*. We moved to carrying place, Col. Lydies' house, about 45 miles from Albany. It rained very hard this night; some provisions got wet. *Monday*, 4*th*. I was ordered to attend the court, which adjourned to this day. It was adjourned again to Friday next in the afternoon. I was ordered with 5 men to scout round the camps, but made no discovery. *Tuesday*, 5*th*. I was ordered to take 9 men and go to the Lake Sacrament. Lieut. May, Ensign Stratton and Ensign Stevens went to make the number. As we marched we saw 3 deer, 1 bear, and an old mare and a wolf, which was at the lake. We came a little back from the lake and camped. *Wednesday*, 6*th*. We returned to our camps, brought in an old mare, picked some huckleberries, brought some to Gen. Lyman. Made no discovery; got back by 3 o'clock. This day the man confined for sodomy was whipped 100 stripes and drummed out of the company. *Thursday*, 7*th*. I tarried in the camps. The men got timber for a store-house and bark to cover it, &c. A scout was sent to the drowned land, at the place called by the Dutch *Ziaborter*. *Friday*, 8*th*. Tarried at the camp; help about the fort. Capt. Patterson set out for Wood Creek with 30 men. He was ordered to go to the mouth of the creek. *Saturday*, 9*th*. I tarried at the camps; worked at drawing timber, &c. The scout that went for the drowned land returned, but did not find it. *Sunday*, 10*th*. We work at forting our company; set up 15 foot of stockades. Mr. Williams preached 2 sermons. The scout returned from Wood Creek; they saw signs of Indians, viz. a piece of bread stuck up in the path. Maj. Hoar and Lieut. Nixson set out for Albany. *Monday*, 11*th*. I help get some timber. I tarried at the camps. A scout set out for Crown Point, another for the So. Bay, and another for Lake Sacrament. The two last returned. They reported that they saw Indians, but upon examination it was their own men. Some men went to Saratoga, to kill some Dutch cattle. *Tuesday*, 12*th*. I tarried at the camp, and help get timber. Some went to clear roads. The men that went to Saratoga returned, brought some beef, and brought news that the rest of the army was coming near by. *Wednesday*, 13*th*. I tarried at the camps; went over on the island afternoon to get gate timber. Gen. Lyman had an express from Gov. Fitch, and some newspapers, which gave an account of the death of Gen. Braddock, and that the army was defeated.

*Thursday*, 14*th*. Gen. Johnson, Col. Titcom, and Col. Williams, with a great number of forces, came to the carrying place, with some Indians and 20 cannon, 2 of which were thirty-two pounders, and a great many wagons. The general was waited upon with a number of men, and on his arrival saluted by the officers and the discharge of field-pieces. Connecticut boys and Rhode Island all come. *Friday*, 15*th*. A council was held; it was determined to send for more men to join us at our head-quarters. Little or no work done this day. A scout from Crown Point returned; no news. *Saturday*, 16*th*. I tarried at the camps; did little or nothing. A scout came from Fort Massachusetts. I heard from home. *Sunday*, 17*th*. I was ordered by Gen. Johnson to scout, with 11 men and 7 Indians, to the Lake Sacrament. Capt. Passore, bound for the So. Bay, with 30 or 40 white men and 6 Indians, marched 4 miles with us, and turned off. I marched 10 miles. Connecticut and New York forces arrived with women; a man was drowned. *Monday*, 18*th*. We marched to the lake; made no discovery of an enemy. Six of the Indians went farther westward. We sat out from the lake at one o'clock, and got home before dark. *Tuesday*, 19*th*. Tarried in the camps; did nothing. A general court-martial was held. Gen. Lyman, Cols. Ruggels, Williams, Goodrich, were ordered to be ready to meet at all hours. *Wednesday*, 20*th*. Tarried at the camps. A general court-martial was held in trial of Lieut. Noble and others. Capt. Ayres began to dig a trench. A great number was employed at digging. *Thursday*, 21*st*. Tarried in camp. Saw Nelly and Polly, in great taking for the women,—were all ordered away. Five Indians of the Six Nations came from Canada. General court-martial sat. About 120 men employed digging in the trenches. The Indians brought news from Canada, that 17 ships were at Quebec, 600 regulars; that 8000 were expected at Crown Point, 300 out.

*Friday*, 22*d*. I tarried at the camp. A council sit; determined to go by Lake Sacrament. I sent a letter to my wife. Trenching yet, sawing boards. *Saturday*, 23*d*. Four hundred men were ordered to go upon the road; I went pilot. Cleared 6 miles. The women were sent to Albany. When they went off there was a great huzza. Trenching and sawing with whip-saw yet. *Sunday*, 24*th*. I was not well; I had a bad cold. Kept in the tent all day. Mr. Williams preached 2 sermons. A number of men went upon the road. Some Indians came to us; informed of more coming. Lieut. Noble read his acknowledgment before the assembly. *Monday*, 25*th*. I tarried at home in the camps. A scout sent to Fort Massachusetts,—Serg. Avery, who was one ordered to Deerfield. I wrote to my wife. Trenching and sawing, and making a powder-house. All going forward briskly. *Tuesday*, 26*th*. Gen. John-

son, Cols. Ruggels, Williams, Goodrich's regiments, and some of Rhode Island and York forces, about 1500 men and 200 wagons, marched forward for Lake Sacrament. March 6 miles and camped. *Wednesday*, 27*th*. We all marched 4 miles and camped. We had some clearing and large causeways to make this day. *Thursday*, 28*th*. We cleared the road 10 miles; got to the lake. The men worked very hard this day. One of the men found a gun and Indian pack. *Friday*, 29*th*. Went to clearing by the lake, making a causeway, &c. The wagons returned for more stores. About 20 Indians came to us. *Saturday*, 30*th*. I was made captain of the guard. *Hendrick*, with about 170 Indians, came to us; they were saluted with a round of guns, and the men all drew up to receive them. The clearing went off briskly, One man killed, 1 taken, 3 escaped. They were keeping cattle at the great carrying place. *Sunday*, 31*st*. A number of wagons and cannon came up, guarded by the Rhode Islanders and Yorkers. Clearing carried on still. At night the Indians had a great dance. *Monday*, *Sept*. 1*st*. Capt. Porter, with some Indians, marched to the So. Bay to intercept the enemy that did the mischief. Some canoes were seen by our Indians up the lake. I tarried by the camp and cleared for tenting. Alarm at night; a sentry shot at a horse.

*Tuesday*, 2*d*. Capt. Porter and men returned. The Indians marched forward. Five Indians that went out 5 days ago, that went to the carrying place at the north end of the lake, saw 15 of the enemy. Could not come to speech. Our scout returned from Fort Massachusetts. I tarried at the camps. Moved our tents. *Wednesday*, 3*d*. Gen. Lyman, Col. Titcomb, Col. Gilbert came to us at Lake George. Some Indians came and joined us. It is said they came 1100 miles. I carried the camps. 3 Indians went a-scalping to Crown Point. *Thursday*, 4*th*. I was ordered to go up the lake with Capt. Stoddard and Capt. Ingersoll, and 3 other white men, to carry 3 Indians, who were going to Lake West, and we sailed 15 miles. Landed the Indians; returned by 11 at night. Began to build a fort. *Friday*, 5*th*. I was very bad with a cold; tarried at the camps. No news this day. *Saturday*, 6*th*. I went to get a cask out of the store-house, &c. Heard that 8 or 9 of the sick were dead at the other forts. Batteaux, stores, daily coming up. Fort building, scows making. *Sunday*, 7*th*. A scout of Indians came in who have been to Crown Point, and inform that they saw as they returned the signs of a large army marching south in 3 files; designed, as they suppose, for our fort at great carrying place. A man who was thought to have deserted was found dead at the other fort; killed by the fall of a tree, as is supposed. *Monday*, 8*th*. Col. Williams was sent out with 1000 men in search of the enemy; determined to march toward the south bay. They marched so in the road 3 miles, when they were waylaid by the enemy and fired upon. The enemy, having the advantage of the ground, obliged our men to retreat to the camps; killed and wounded a great number by the way. The enemy made a very smart attack upon the camps, but we stood ground and drove them back. Took the general and aid-de-camp, and about 25 prisoners. New Hampshire and York men at the other fort, at the carrying place, heard the great guns, came up and met the enemy stripping our dead; drove them from the ground and took 2 prisoners. They fought them 3 hours, and we fought them from between 10 and 11 till between 6 and 7 afternoon. No such battle before in North America. *Tuesday*, 9*th*. About 300 we sent out to bury the dead. I went with them. The men forward took a start, ran back; were stopped by the officers. Found it too late to do the business. Returned to the camps, brought one wounded man of ours, a great deal of plunder, &c. *Wednesday*, 10*th*. We went out again, buried 136 dead of ours, and some French. Brought in a great deal of plunder and French provisions, and one of our wounded, a scout from the other fort, and from Hoosuck, Capt. Wyman. I sent a letter to my wife. All a-fortifying at the camps. Col. Willard, Capt. Symers, came up with a number of wagons with provisions, &c. *Thursday*, 11*th*. I wrote a large letter to my wife; sent it by Capt. Wyman. The wagoners went back, the Indians went off home. A great number of men went plundering; found a great deal. Buried 4 more of our men.

## The following inscriptions are from monuments in the old burying-ground in this place, about one mile from the center.

In memory of the Hon. Majr. John Burke, who died Octr. 27th, 1784, in ye 67th year of his age.

Were I so tall to reach the pole,
Or grasp the ocean with my span,
I must be measur'd by my soul,—
The Mind's the standard of the man.

To the memory of Doctor Polycarpus Cushman, who died 15th December, A. D. 1797, Ætate 47.

Vain censorious beings little know,
What they must soon experience below.
Your lives are short, eternity is long,
O think of death, prepare, & then begone.
Thus art and natures powers & charms
And drugs & receipts and forms
Yield all last to greedy worms
A despicable prey.

Mors absque morbo vorax mortalium rapuit medicum.*

## BUCKLAND.

This town was incorporated in 1779. A part of its territory was within the limits of Charlemont. The first minister of this place was Rev. Josiah Spaulding, from Plainfield, Con.; he was installed pastor in 1794. His successor, the Rev. Benjamin F. Clarke, was settled here 1824. The first settlement within the limits of the town was probably made on Deerfield river, about two and a half miles from the Congregational church in the center of the town. A Mr. White is believed to have been the first person who settled there. About the same time a settlement was made in the south part of the town by Capt. Nahum Ward. His son, Jonathan Ward, was the first white child born in the town. Capt. Ward settled about one and a half miles westward of the center. Persons of the Baptist denomination settled about two miles south-easterly from the center of the town at a very early period.

The surface of this town is hilly and broken. Clesson's river, a mill-stream, passes centrally through the town. It was formerly noted for trout, and on its banks were fine hunting-grounds. A park for deer was built about two miles northerly from the center of the town, by Othniel Taylor. Agriculture is the principal business of the inhabitants. There are 3 houses of worship—1 Congregationalist, 1 Baptist, and 1 Methodist. Distance, 12 miles from Greenfield, 23 to Northampton, and 105 from Boston. Population, 1,051.

The following is the inscription on the monument of Mr. Spaulding, the first minister:

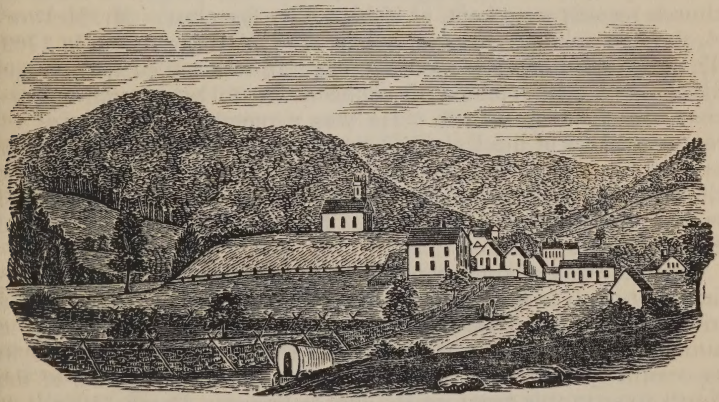
In memory of Rev. Josiah Spaulding, died May 8th, 1823, Æ. 72. Rev. J. S. was born at Plainfield, Conn., Jan. 10, 1751, graduated at Yale College 1778, licenced to preach 1780, ordained 1782. Of the 41 yrs. of his ministry, 5 were spent at Uxbridge, 6¼ at Worthington, 28¼ at Buckland. Merciful men are taken away, none considering that the righteous is taken away from the evil to come.

## CHARLEMONT.

This town was incorporated in 1765. During the French and Indian wars, this being one of the frontier towns, it was open to

* Rapacious Death, without disease, has snatched away the healer of mortals.

their ravages. In the limits of this town were three garrisons, Taylor's, Rice's, and Hawk's. These were of a cordon of fortifications projected by Col. Williams in the year 1754. These works were either *mounts*, a diminutive kind of block-house, or stockaded dwelling-houses, bearing the names of the resident families, defensible only against musketry. In June, 1755, as a party of people were at work in a meadow in the upper part of Charlemont, near Rice's fort, they were attacked by a party of Indians; Captain Rice and Phineas Rice were killed, and Titus King, and Asa Rice, a lad, were captured, conveyed to Crown Point, and from thence to Canada. King was some time afterward carried to France, then to England, and from thence he returned to Northampton, his native place. The Congregational church in this town was organized in June, 1788; the Rev. Isaac Babbit, the first Congregational minister, was settled here in 1796; he resigned in 1798. He was succeeded by Rev. Joseph Field, who resigned in 1823. The next minister, Rev. Wales Tileston, was settled in 1825; he resigned in 1837.



*Eastern view in the central part of Charlemont.*

The above is an eastern view in the central part of Charlemont, showing the Baptist and Methodist churches; 17 miles from Greenfield, 16 from Adams, 55 from Troy, N. Y., and about 104 from Boston. The Baptist church is the nearest building in the view, having six windows on the southern side; the Methodist church, a small building, is seen farther northward; it has a tower, and stands on an elevation of ground. There is a little village northward of these churches, which is but partially seen in the engraving. The highest mountainous elevation, seen in the distance, is called Mount Peak, and is upwards of 1000 feet in height. Deerfield river, which flows at the foot of this elevation, winds through the whole length of the town. High hills and mountainous elevations in many places rise immediately from its banks, affording many views of picturesque and delightful scenery. Agriculture is

the principal business of the inhabitants. In 1837, there were 3,355 merino sheep, and 1,398 of other kinds; the value of wool produced, $7,460. Population of the town, 994. In 1838, a large proportion of an unincorporated tract of mountainous and broken land, called *Zoar*, with few inhabitants, on the western border of the town, was, by an act of the legislature, added to this town.

## COLERAINE.

Coleraine* was incorporated in 1761. It was previously called *Boston Township.* It was partly settled by emigrants from Ireland, who were Presbyterians in religious sentiment. The church in this place was Presbyterian till 1819, when it became Congregational. The first minister, Rev. Alexander McDowel, it is believed, was from Ireland. Rev. Daniel McClallen was born in Pennsylvania, but educated in Ireland. Very little is known of the early state of the religious affairs of the people, as either no church records were kept, or if kept have been lost. Mr. McDowel, the first minister, was settled in 1753; Mr. McClallen in 1769. The third minister, Rev. Samuel Taggart, was settled in 1777, and died in 1825; he retained his connection with his church and society till the close of life. He was a member of the house of representatives of the United States, from 1804, for 14 years. He is said to have remarked to a christian friend, that he had read the Bible through at Washington every year during the time he had served as a member of congress. Rev. Aretas Loomis succeeded Mr. Taggart in 1829.

Coleraine has a larger population than any other town in Franklin county. It is finely watered by two branches of North river, a tributary stream of Deerfield river, affording water-power for a number of factories in various parts of the town, which are now in successful operation. After the union of the two branches of the North river in this town, in its course towards Deerfield river, it passes through a very narrow defile, with lofty elevations on each side, particularly on the north bank; the road, in some places, passes at a great elevation from the bed of the river, and to a lover of natural scenery in its varied forms this place possesses uncommon attractions. The engraving is a western view of part of the village in the central part of the town. The Methodist church appears on the right, and the Congregational on the left. This place is surrounded by lofty elevations on almost every side. It is 9 miles from Greenfield, 30 from Adams, 30 from Northampton, 70 from Albany, N. Y., and 100 from Boston. Population, 1,998. In 1837 there were 3 cotton mills, 5,000 cotton spindles; 125,000 lbs.

* It is said that this town was named from Lord *Coleraine*, in Ireland. His lordship was so well pleased with the honor done him that he sent the inhabitants a fine bell; but, through the unfaithfulness of the agent to whom it was intrusted, it never reached them. It is believed to be still in existence, and used in one of the churches in Boston

*Western view of Coleraine, (central part.)*

of cotton were consumed; 930,000 yards of cotton goods manufactured, valued at $59,500; 40 males and 120 females were employed. There were 4,340 merino and 1,414 other kinds of sheep in the town; value of wool produced, $9,133 11; capital invested, $14,385. There were two air and cupola furnaces; 150 tons of iron castings were made, valued at $17,500. Various other articles were also manufactured in the town.

One of the first settlers in this town was Deacon Thomas McGee, a Protestant, from Ireland; he located himself about two miles south from the center of the town. James Steward, who officiated as town-clerk for a number of years, lived a little east from Mr. McGee. Hugh McClallen located himself in the south-western part of the town; he filled various public offices, and was the first acting magistrate. John Cochren, from Pelham, Hampshire county, located himself in the center. He built the whole or part of the Barber House, so called, near the Congregational church: this house is now standing. John Clark, of Irish descent, had a house about half a mile north of the meeting-house, on land which was given to his father by the proprietors of Coleraine. Mr. Clark's father was killed in the last French war. Hugh Morrison located himself about one and a half miles north of the center. He was a captain, and commander of the north or Morrison's fort. Deacon George Clark settled about a mile easterly from the center. Capt. John Wood, from South Hadley, kept the first tavern, a building now standing. The first meeting-house built by the proprietors stood about 80 rods north of Capt. Wood's tavern; it was two stories in height, and was never completed on account of its location. Rev. Mr. McDole, or Dowel, the first minister, lived about 80 rods north, in a building used as a fort. Besides the two forts mentioned, there were two others: one, called the east fort, was situated about two miles eastward of the meeting-house · the south fort was

near Deacon McGee's. Hezekiah Smith, from Woodstock, in Connecticut, settled about two miles south-west down the North river. Thomas Fox and Deacon Moses Johnson were early settlers. Deacon Elliot Harroun and Joseph Thompson settled near Hugh McClallen, in the north-western part of the town.

In May, 1746, Matthew Clark, with his wife and daughter, and two soldiers, were fired upon by the Indians. Clark was killed and his wife and daughter wounded. One of the soldiers returned the fire and killed one of the enemy, which gave them a check, and the wounded were brought into the fort and saved. In July, David Morrison was captured by the Indians. In 1756, John Morrison and John Henry were wounded near Morrison's fort, but getting on to a horse, made their escape. The enemy burned a house and killed some cattle on North river. In 1759, John McCown and his wife were captured, and their son was killed.

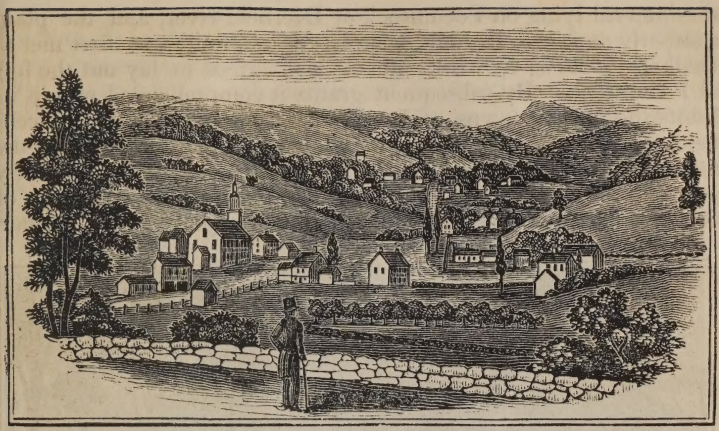
---

## CONWAY.

This town was incorporated in 1767. The first minister of the place was Rev. John Emerson, who settled here in 1769. At this time the town contained but 400 or 500 inhabitants. Mr. Emerson afterwards shrewdly remarked, that when he came "it was literally John preaching in the wilderness." He lived to see a population of about 2000 souls. Mr. Emerson was eminently a prayerful and devoted minister of the gospel. "For several of his last years he had an impediment in his speech; it was, however, scarcely perceptible in his devotional exercises, showing it was more natural for him to pray than to converse." Rev. Edward Hitchcock was settled as colleague with Mr. Emerson in 1821. Mr. Emerson died in 1826, aged 80. Mr. Hitchcock was succeeded by Rev. Daniel Crosby, in 1827.

The following is a southern view of the central part of Conway, as it appears from the road passing over the elevated ground south from the village. The village, which consists of about thirty dwelling-houses and other buildings, lies principally in a narrow valley between two elevated hills, the one westward called Beal's Hill, the one eastward Billings' Hill. South river, a mill-stream, passing into Deerfield river, divides the village into two parts. There are two churches in the village, one a Congregational, the other a Baptist church. The Congregational church is seen in the engraving in the southern part of the village. The Baptist church is without a spire, and stands in the northern part, on elevated ground. Distance, 7 miles S. W. from Greenfield, and 100 from Boston. Population, 1,445.

In 1837, there was one cotton mill, 924 spindles; cotton consumed, 10,045 lbs.; cotton goods manufactured, 151,140 yards, valued at $16,625; males employed, 8; females, 20; capital invested, $10,000. One woollen mill, which manufactured 3,500 yards of cloth, which employed 18 hands. There were in the town



*Southern view of Conway.*

2,415 merino sheep; other kinds of sheep, 2,415; merino wool produced, 7,245 lbs.; other kinds of wool, 7,245; average weight of fleece, 3 lbs.; value of wool, $5,071; capital invested, $7,245.

The following votes, passed during the "Revolutionary times," are copied from the records of this town. They will serve to show the process used against those who were disaffected towards the American cause, and who dared, like freemen, to let their sentiments be known. The orthography is retained.

At a legal meeting, held June 25, 1777, Voted to try the minds of the town with regard to the enemical persons that the selectmen have entered in a list and laid before the town as such seperately.

Voted, the following persons are dangerously enemical to the American States, viz. Joseph Catlin, Elias Dickinson, Joseph Brunson, Elijah Wells, Elijah Billings, James Dickinson, Wm. Billings, John Hamilton, Jonathan Oaks, Capt. Consider Arms Eben'r Bedfield, and David Field. Voted, that Capt. Alexander Oliver be the person to collect the evidence, and lay it before the court, against the above enemical persons.

At a legal meeting, held August 27th, 1777, Voted, that we proceed in some measures to secure the enemical persons called Tories among us. Then the question was put, whether we would draw a line between the Continent and Great Britain; voted in the affirmative. Voted that all those persons that stand on the side of the Contanant take up arms and go hand in hand with us in carrying on the war against our unnatural enemies; such we receive as friends, and all others treet as enemies. Voted, that the broad ally be a line, and the south end of the meeting-house be the Continant side, and the north end the British side; then moved for trial, and found 6 persons to stand on the British side, viz. Elijah Billings, Jonathan Oaks, Wm. Billings, Joseph Catlin, Joel Dickinson, and Elias Dickinson. Voted to set a gard over those enemical persons. Voted the town clerk emmediately desire Judge Mather to issue out his warrants against those enimical persons returned to him in a list heretofore.

## DEERFIELD.

Deerfield is the oldest town in Franklin county. In 1669, a tract of 8,000 acres of land was granted by the general court at *Pocumtuck* to a company at Dedham, embracing most of

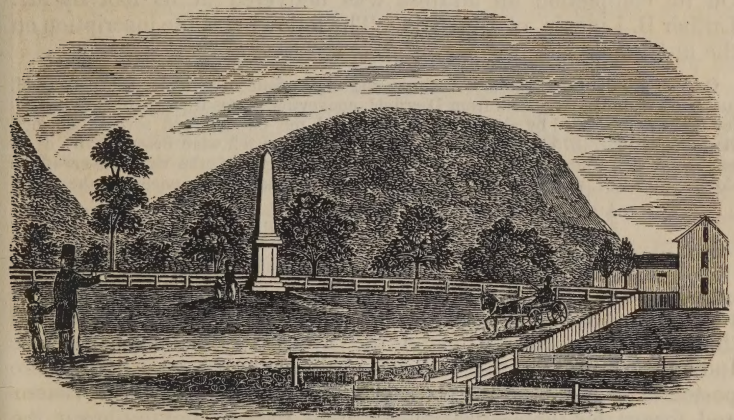
the interval lying on Pocumtuck or Deerfield river, and the plain southerly as far as Hatfield bounds. The proprietors first met at Dedham in 1670; at which time it was agreed to lay out the lots at Pocumtuck. By subsequent grants it comprehended within its limits the present towns of Deerfield, Conway, Shelburne, Greenfield, and Gill. Whether the whole was purchased from the natives does not appear. A deed, however, of a part of the early grant, is still extant; it was made to John Pynchon, Esq., of Springfield, "for the use and behoof of major Eleazer Lusher,

*Southern view of Deerfield, (central part.)*

ensign Daniel Fisher, and other English at Dedham, their associates and successors," by *Chauk*, alias *Chaque*, the sachem of Pocumtuck, and his brother *Wapahoale*, and is dated Feb. 24, 1665, prior to the grant by government. The deed is witnessed by *Wequonock*, who "helped the Sachem in making the bargain;" and reserves to the Indians "the right of fishing in the rivers and waters; hunting deer, or other wild animals; the gathering of walnuts, chesnuts, and other nuts, and things on the commons." The first settlement at Deerfield commenced in 1670, and within four years a considerable number of buildings were erected. In 1686, the Rev. John Williams was settled as minister of the place, on a salary of £60, to be paid in wheat at three shillings and three-pence the bushel, pease at two shillings and six-pence, Indian corn at two shillings, and salted pork at two-pence halfpenny the pound.

Deerfield is finely situated on the west bank of Connecticut river. Deerfield river, a large and beautiful stream, meanders through the center of the town, and on its banks are large tracts of interval land, the quality of which is equal to any in the state. The principal street runs north and south on a beautiful elevation above the meadows, which spreads out from the foot of East or Deerfield mountain.

The engraving on the opposite page, is a view (looking to the northward) in the central part of the village, showing the Unitarian Congregational church, and some other public buildings. The ancient house, which escaped destruction at the time the Indians burnt the town in 1704, is seen in the distance, standing a few feet westward of the church. Deerfield is principally an agricultural town. In 1837, there was one manufactory of cutlery, which employed seventy hands; the value of cutlery manufactured was $100,000. The value of palm-leaf hats manufactured was $7,800; the value of corn brooms made was $10,990; the value of pocket-books, &c., $11,000. Population, 1,952. Distance, 3 miles south from Greenfield, 18 miles north of Northampton, 60 to Hartford, Conn., and 95 from Boston.



*Monument and Sugar-loaf Mountain, Deerfield.*

The above is a north-western view of the monument at Bloody Brook, erected in memory of Capt. Lathrop and his men, who fell on this spot, in an ambuscade of the Indians. This monument stands perhaps 30 or 40 rods southerly from the Congregational church. South-easterly from the monument is seen *Sugar-loaf Mountain*, a conical peak of red sand-stone, about 650 feet in height. In 1835, the 160th anniversary of the destruction of Capt. Lathrop and his men was commemorated in this place. The Hon. Edward Everett, now governor of Massachusetts, was appointed orator for the occasion, and General Epaphas Hoyt, of Deerfield, was appointed to make the address at the laying of the corner stone for the monument. About six thousand persons were present on this occasion. Governor Everett delivered his address under a walnut tree, a few rods eastward of the monument, the top of which is seen rising between the two mountainous elevations in the back ground. About forty years after Capt. Lathrop and his men were killed, a rude monument was erected to their memory, but the different occupants of the soil removed it so many times, that it was a matter of uncertainty where he or his men were

buried. In 1835, the committee of investigation, guided by the tradition of some aged people, found the spot where he and about thirty of his men were interred; the grave was just in front of the door-yard of Stephen Whitney, Esq., and about twenty feet north-west of his front door. Their bones were in a state of tolerable preservation, but fell to pieces on exposure to the air. "A grave, probably containing the bones of the ninety-six Indians who were slain on that day, was likewise found by accident about the same time, nearly one hundred rods west of the road leading from Bloody Brook to Conway, by Mr. Artemas Williams, and a little more than half a mile south-west of the grave of Lathrop."

The monument is six feet square and about twenty feet in height; it is constructed of marble, by Mr. Woods, of Sunderland. On its completion an address was delivered at its foot by Mr. Luther B. Lincoln, of Deerfield. The following is the inscription on the monument:—

On this ground Capt. Thomas Lothrop and eighty-four men under his command, including eighteen teamsters from Deerfield, conveying stores from that town to Hadley, were ambuscaded by about 700 Indians, and the Captain and seventy-six men slain, Sept. 18th, 1675, (old style.)——The soldiers who fell were described by a cotemporary Historian, as "a choice company of young men, the very flower of the County of Essex, none of whom were ashamed to speak with the enemy in the gate."

"And *Sanguinetto* tells you where the dead
Made the earth wet, and turn'd the unwilling waters red."

This monument erected August, 1838.

The bearing and distance of the grave of the slain (south 21 rods) is inscribed on the monument, and a stone slab placed on the spot. In order to defend the frontier settlements from the Indians in Philip's war, a considerable number of soldiers were posted at Hadley, and it became necessary to procure provisions and forage for their subsistence. The Indians having burnt the principal part of Deerfield, it was abandoned by the inhabitants; their grain, consisting of about 3,000 bushels of wheat, remained stacked in the fields, having escaped the conflagration. Determining to avail himself of this supply, the commanding officer at Hadley detached Capt. Lathrop and his company, with a number of teams and drivers, to thrash it and transport it to head-quarters. Having thrashed the grain and loaded his teams, Capt. Lathrop, on the 18th of September, commenced his march for Hadley. As no Indians had been seen in the vicinity, he did not probably apprehend any danger. The following account of the fatal attack of the savages at Bloody Brook is taken from *Hoyt's Indian Wars*, published at Greenfield in 1824.

"For the distance of about three miles, after leaving Deerfield meadow, Lathrop's march lay through a very level country, closely wooded, where he was every moment exposed to an attack on either flank; at the termination of this distance, near the south point of *Sugar-loaf Hill*, the road approximated Connecticut river, and the left was in some measure protected. At the village now called *Muddy Brook*, in the southerly part of Deerfield, the road crossed a small stream, bordered by a narrow morass, from which

the village has its name; though more appropriately it should be denominated *Bloody Brook*, by which it was sometimes known. Before arriving at the point of intersection with the brook, the road for about half a mile ran parallel with the morass, then, crossing, it continued directly to the south point of Sugar-loaf Hill, traversing what is now the home lots, on the east side of the village. As the morass was thickly covered with brush, the place of crossing afforded a favorable point of surprise. On discovering Lathrop's march, a body of upwards of seven hundred Indians planted themselves in ambuscade at this point, and lay eagerly waiting to pounce upon him while passing the morass. Without scouring the woods in his front and flanks, or suspecting the snare laid for him, Lathrop arrived at the fatal spot; crossed the morass with the principal part of his force, and probably halted, to allow time for his teams to drag through their loads. The critical moment had arrived—the Indians instantly poured a heavy and destructive fire upon the column, and rushed furiously to close attack. Confusion and dismay succeeded. The troops broke and scattered, fiercely pursued by the Indians, whose great superiority enabled them to attack at all points. Hopeless was the situation of the scattered troops, and they resolved to sell their lives in a vigorous struggle. Covering themselves with trees, the bloody conflict now became a severe trial of skill in sharp shooting, in which life was the *stake*. Difficult would it be to describe the havoc, barbarity, and misery that ensued; 'fury raged, and shuddering pity quit the sanguine field,' while desperation stood pitted, at 'fearful odds,' to unrelenting ferocity. The dead, the dying, the wounded, strewed the ground in all directions; and Lathrop's devoted force was soon reduced to a small number, and resistance became faint. At length the unequal struggle terminated in the annihilation of nearly the whole of the English; only seven or eight escaped from the bloody scene, to relate the dismal tale; and the wounded were indiscriminately butchered. Capt. Lathrop fell in the early part of the action. The whole loss, including teamsters, amounted to ninety."

Capt. Mosely, who was at Deerfield with his company, between four and five miles distant, hearing the musketry, hurried on to the relief of Lathrop, but it was too late; he found the Indians had done their bloody work, and were stripping the dead. Rushing on in close order, he broke through the enemy, and, charging back and forth, cut down all within the range of his shot. After several hours of gallant fighting, the savages were compelled to seek for safety in the surrounding swamps and forests. Lieutenants Savage and Pickering greatly distinguished themselves by their skill and bravery. Just at the close of the action, Major Treat, of Connecticut, who on the morning of this day had marched towards Northfield, arrived on the ground with one hundred men, consisting of English, Pequot and Mohegan Indians, and shared in the final pursuit of the enemy. Captain Mosely lost but two men in the various attacks, and seven or eight only were

wounded. The loss of the Indians in the various attacks of the day was estimated at ninety-six, the greatest proportion of which fell in the engagement with Mosely. On the approach of night, Treat and Mosely proceeded to Deerfield, where they encamped for the night, and the next morning returned to the field of slaughter to bury the dead. The day after this disaster, the Indians appeared at Deerfield, on the west side of the river in that town, and, displaying the garments they had stripped from Lathrop's slain, made demonstrations of an attack on the fortified house, which then contained a garrison of only twenty-seven men. The commander held out delusive appearances of a strong force,—caused his trumpet signals to be given, as if to call in additional troops, which so intimidated the Indians that they withdrew without making an attack. This post, however, was afterwards abandoned by the garrison, and the place was soon after destroyed by the enemy.

During the French and Indian wars, Deerfield was often exposed to the incursions of the French and their savage allies. In the evening of the 29th of February, 1704, Major Hertel de Rouville, with 200 French and 142 Indians, after a tedious march of between 2 and 300 miles through deep snow, arrived at an elevated pine forest, about two miles north of the village, (now called Petty's plain,) bordering Deerfield meadow, where they lay concealed till after midnight. Finding all quiet, and the snow being covered with a crust sufficient to support the men, Rouville left his snow-shoes and packs at the foot of the elevation, and, crossing Deerfield river, began his march through an open meadow before daylight with the utmost caution, which, however, was unnecessary, as the guard had retired to rest a little before daylight. Arriving at the north-west quarter of the fort, where the snow had drifted in many places nearly to the top of the palisades, the enemy entered the place, and found all in a profound sleep. Parties detached in different directions broke into the houses and dragged the astonished people from their beds, and wherever resistance was made they were generally killed. A party forced the door of the house of the Rev. Mr. Williams, who, awakened by the noise, seized a pistol from his bed tester and snapped it at one of the Indians who were entering his room. He was seized, bound, and kept standing in his shirt for near an hour. His house in the mean time was plundered, and two of his children, with a black female servant, were murdered before the door. They then permitted him and Mrs. Williams, with five other children, to put on their clothes. The house of Capt. John Sheldon was attacked, but as the door at which the Indians attempted to enter was firmly bolted, they found it difficult to penetrate. They then perforated it with their tomahawks, and, thrusting through a musket, fired and killed the captain's wife, as she was rising from a bed in an adjoining room. The captain's son and wife, awakened by the assault, leaped from a chamber window, at the east end of the house, by which the latter strained her ankle,

and was seized by the Indians, but the husband escaped to the woods and reached Hatfield. After gaining possession of the house, which was one of the largest in the place, the enemy reserved it as a depot for the prisoners as they were collected from other parts of the village. The whole number made prisoners was 112, and the number of killed was forty-seven. Having collected the prisoners, plundered and set fire to the buildings, Rouville left the place when the sun was about an hour high. Every building within the fort was reduced to ashes except the meeting-house and that of Captain Sheldon, which was the last fired, and saved by the English, who assembled immediately after the enemy left the place. This house is still standing near the center of the village, of which the annexed engraving is a representation.

*South-east view of Ancient House in Deerfield.*

The ground plan of the building is 42 by 21 feet. The timber used in the construction of this house is of a large size and firm texture, most of which remains sound even to the sills, and the primitive clapboards at the *gables* are in a good state of preservation; the walls are lined with brick. The door, showing the perforation made by the tomahawks, still remains. Other parts of the building have been repaired, and the general appearance of the house does not exhibit so antique an appearance as its age would indicate. The night following the attack, the enemy encamped in the meadow, in what is now Greenfield, about four miles from Deerfield village, where, by clearing away the snow and constructing slight cabins of brush, the prisoners were as comfortably lodged as circumstances would admit. On the second day of their journey Mrs. Williams, who had lain in but a few weeks previous, became exhausted through fatigue, and, proving burdensome, her Indian master sunk his tomahawk into her head and left her dead at the foot of a hill near Green river. The march of the captives on Connecticut river continued for several days without any inci-

dent of note, excepting now and then murdering an exhauste captive and taking off the scalp. At the mouth of White rive Rouville divided his force into several parties; that which M Williams accompanied proceeded down Onion river to Lake Cham plain, and from thence into Canada. After his arrival there h was generally treated with civility, and often with humanity. I 1706 a flag-ship was sent to Quebec, and Mr. Williams and fifty seven other captives were redeemed and brought to Boston.* A the surviving children of Mr. Williams returned, with the exceptio of his daughter Eunice, who was left behind, being about te years old. She adopted the Indian manners, to one of whom sh was married, and adopted the Catholic faith. She repeatedl visited her relatives in New England; every inducement was offere to make her remain among her connexions, but she uniforml persisted in wearing her blanket and counting her beads. She lef a number of descendants, one of whom, a grandson, was educate at Longmeadow, and afterward became a missionary to the Oneid Indians. Twenty-eight of the captives remained in Canada, and mixing with the French and Indians, adopted their manners an customs, and were thus lost to their friends. The journal whic Rouville kept while on his expedition against Deerfield is said to b still in existence, having been preserved in one of the Canadia convents; also a small church bell, which the Indians took fron Deerfield, when it was destroyed. It was conveyed on a sledg as far as Lake Champlain and buried, and was afterwards take up and conveyed to Canada, and is now hanging in an India church in St. Regis.

[*From the Boston Post Boy, Sept.* 1*st*, 1746.]

Friday sev'night some of our soldiers going from Deerfield to Colerain, were fire upon by a party of the enemy Indians, and one Mr. Bliss, a Connecticut soldier, wa kill'd, scalp'd and his body left inhumanly cut and mangled by them.

And last Monday seven men and a young woman being in a field at Deerfield, mak ing of hay, were surpris'd by about 40 of the enemy Indians, and five of the men were killed on the spot; the young woman they struck three times, with their hatchets, an wounded her terribly on both sides of her head. The people of this town, being alarm ed, went out after the enemy; when they hastened off, leaving the wounded young woman, and the bodies of the men they had slain on the ground. The other two men escaped, and the young woman was brought into Deerfield, but is not like to live.

The names of those kill'd were Samuel Allen, two of the widow Amsdel's sons, Elea zer Hawkes, Jun., all of Deerfield, and one —— Gillet, a soldier from Connecticut; the young woman wounded aforesaid was daughter to the aforesaid Allen. One of the Indians was kill'd upon their assault; and some of them had thrown his body into a pond, which was soon after found and his scalp taken off and bro't in by our men. It is supposed another of the enemy is mortally wounded, as a Tract was discovered where one of them had been carried off who had bled a great quantity.

The following are inscriptions copied from monuments in the old burying-ground in this place:

* Mr. Williams after his return published a particular account of his sufferings and those of his family and townsmen, entitled the *Redeemed Captive, &c.;* this work has passed through a number of editions. A recent work, by Stephen W. Williams, Esq., entitled "A Biographical Memoir of the Rev. John Williams," has been recently published in Greenfield. It contains many particulars respecting Mr. Williams and his family which never before have been published.

Here lies buried the body of Lievt. Mehuman Hinsdell, died May y^e^ 9, 1736, in the 63d year of his age, who was the first male child born in this place, and was twice captivated by the Indian Salvages.—Math. 5th. 7th. Blessed are the merciful, for they shall obtain mercy.

---

Here lyeth the body of Mrs. Eunice Williams, the vertuous & desirable consort of the Rev^rd.^ Mr. John Williams, & daughter to y^e^ Rev^rd.^ Mr. Eleazer & Mrs. Esther Mather of Northampton. She was born Augt. 2, 1664, and fell by rage of y^e^ barbarous Enemy March 1, 1703-4.—Prov. 31. 28. Her children rise up and call her Blessed.

---

Here lyes y^e^ body of the Reu^d.^ Mr. John Williams, the beloved & faithful pastor of this place, who dyed on June y^e^ 12^th,^ 1729, in the 65^th^ year of his age. Reu. 14. 13. Write blessed are the dead which die in the Lord.

---

## ERVING.

The territory comprising this town was an unincorporated tract, called *Erving's Grant*, lying on the north bank of Miller's river, bounded north by Northfield and Warwick. It was incorporated as a town in 1838. A Congregational church was organized here five or six years since, but there never has been any minister settled in the place. At this time the inhabitants meet occasionally in a school-house for public worship. In the Statistical Tables published by the state, it is stated that in Erving's Grant there was 1 woollen mill, which manufactured 25,600 yards of satinet, valued at $16,640; 12 hands, 6 male and 6 female, were employed; capital invested, $7,000. Two thousand and fifty pairs of boots and 744 pairs of shoes were manufactured, valued at $4,345. Population in 1837 was 292. There is a post-office in the town. Distance, 10 miles east from Greenfield, and 85 miles from Boston.

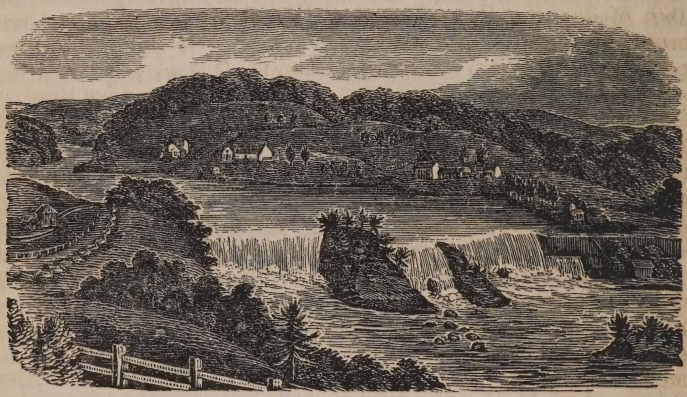
---

## GILL.

This town was formerly a part of Deerfield; it was incorporated in 1793. It received its name in honor of Lieutenant Governor Moses Gill. The church records have been lost, but it is supposed that the Congregational church was organized in 1793. The first minister was Rev. John Jackson, who was settled in 1798; his successor, Rev. Jabez Munsell, was settled in 1802; the next minister, Rev. Josiah W. Canning, was settled in 1806. The township is situated on a great bend of Connecticut river, and contains much fertile land. It lies on the west side of the Connecticut, and is separated from Greenfield by Fall river. There are two churches, 1 Congregational and 1 Methodist, both situated in the small village in the central part of the town. Population, 809. Distance, 5 miles E. N. E. of Greenfield, 15 S. of Brattleborough, Vt., and 86 westerly from Boston.

Near the point where the boundaries of this town, Montague

and Greenfield meet, there is in the Connecticut the most interesting waterfall in the state. They were formerly called Miller's falls, but of late have received the name of *Turner's Falls*, in commemoration of Capt. Turner, who surprised a body of Indians, in 1676, at this place, during Philip's war. A canal, three miles in length, in order to pass the falls, has been constructed in the town of Montague, on the eastern side of the river. An artificial dam has also been constructed at the falls, more than a thousand feet long, resting near the center upon two small islands. Over this dam the water descends more than thirty feet perpendicularly, and for half a mile continues descending rapidly and foaming in its course. From an elevation perhaps about fifty rods below the cataract, the observer perceives that he has a miniature resemblance of the falls of Niagara before him. The country about these is but little cultivated. On the opposite side of the river, the



*Turner's Falls, in Connecticut River.*

observer will, however, perceive a few dwellings and the head of a canal; but a little beyond appear elevations, which are principally covered with evergreens, and terminate the landscape.

The Indians during Philip's war resorted to the falls for the purpose of taking fish, as vast quantities of shad, salmon, and other fish ascended the river during the spring season. Several hundred Indians took a station on the right bank of the river, on elevated ground; a smaller party occupied the opposite bank; and another was stationed at what is now called *Smead's Island*, upwards of a mile below. As the English forces at Hadley and the adjacent towns were not, at this time, numerous, the Indians appeared to have considered themselves but little exposed to an attack. Two lads, Stebbins and Gilbert, who had been taken prisoners and carried to the falls, fortunately made their escape, and gave information of the position and carelessness of the Indians. On the receipt of this intelligence, it was determined to attack them by surprise. About one hundred and sixty mounted men assembled at Hatfield,

under the command of Capt. Turner of the colony troops. He was accompanied by Capt. Holyoke of Springfield, and Ensign Lyman of Northampton. Under the direction of two skilful guides, the English commenced their march for the falls, about twenty miles distant, in the evening of 17th of May.

"Passing the ruins of Deerfield, and the river at the northerly part of the meadow in that town, they were heard by a lodge of Indians, seated at what is now called Cheapside, a small distance below the place where the English forded. The Indians immediately turned out and examined the usual place of crossing, but, finding no trail, supposed the noise to proceed from moose wading the river, and returned to their lodge. Turner having passed Green river and a trackless forest of about four miles, halted on elevated ground, a small distance west of Fall river, about half a mile from the Indian camp at the falls, where his men dismounted and left their horses, tied to saplings, under a small guard. About the dawn of day the English crossed Fall river, and, climbing up an abrupt hill, went rapidly through an intervening wood, rushed upon the camp, and found the Indians in a deep sleep, without even a watch. Roused from their slumber by the sudden discharge of musketry, they fled towards the river, exclaiming, *Mohawks! Mohawks!* verily believing this furious enemy was upon them. Many leaped into their canoes, some in the hurry forgetting their paddles, and, attempting to cross, were shot by the English or precipitated down the cataract and drowned. Some were killed in their cabins, others were cut down under the shelving rocks of the river bank, where they had fled for shelter. One hundred Indians were left dead on the ground, one hundred and forty passed down the falls, but one of whom escaped drowning. Their whole loss, as was acknowledged afterwards, was about three hundred men, among whom were some of their principal chiefs. Turner, who at this time had lost but one of his men, now returned towards his horses. By this time the Indians from the east side of the river, having joined those from Smead's Island, advanced on the left and rear of the English. Capt. Holyoke, who with part of the force formed a rear guard, often drove back the savages with great resolution. They, however, continued their attacks, being covered by a thick morass extending along the left flank of the retiring troops. By a captive which they took the English were informed that Philip was now approaching with a thousand Indians. This, with several attacks at various points, produced a panic among the men, and the main body at length fell into confusion, and separated into several parties under different leaders. Two of these parties were cut off by the Indians, and the prisoners of one party, as was afterwards ascertained, were burnt to death. Capt. Turner, at the head of the van, being enfeebled by a previous sickness, was unable to act with his usual vigor, and with much difficulty reached Green river. The enemy came up as he was crossing over, and he soon fell by a shot. Capt. Holyoke, who then commanded, continued the retreat through the meadow bordering Green river, and, cross-

ing a pine plain and Deerfield river, entered the meadow in that town, hard pressed by the Indians, and after sustaining several furious attacks arrived at Hatfield, with the loss of thirty-eight men. 'The most fatal part of the retreat lay across the present town of Greenfield, to the north of the extended swamp, lying north of the old meeting-house. Capt. Turner is supposed to have fallen in Greenfield meadow, near the mouth of the brook, on which now stands Nash's mill, where his body was afterwards found by a scouting party of the English. The Indians followed Holyoke to the village, now called the *Bars*, at the south end of Deerfield meadow.' "*

## GREENFIELD.

This town was formerly a part of Deerfield. It was incorporated as a town in 1753. Rev. Edward Billings, the first minister of the first Congregational church in this town, was a native of Sunderland; he settled here in 1754. He was succeeded by Rev. Roger Newton, D. D., in 1761. Rev. Gamaliel S. Olds was settled as colleague in 1813; he resigned in 1816, and became professor of mathematics and natural philosophy in the University of Vermont and in Amherst college. His successor was Rev. Sylvester Woodbridge, who was succeeded by Rev. Amariah Chandler in 1832. Rev. Titus Strong, D. D., the present rector of the Episcopal church, was instituted by Rt. Rev. Bishop Griswold, in 1814. The first pastor of the second church was Rev. Charles Jenkins, who was settled in 1820; his successors have been Rev. Wm. C. Fowler, Rev. C. S. Henry, Rev. Th. Bellows, and Rev. Saml. Washburn. The first minister of the Unitarian Congregational church was the Rev. Winthrop Bailey, who was installed in 1825, and died in 1835. He was succeeded by Rev. John Parkman Jr., in 1837.

The principal part of Greenfield is composed of an extensive plain; on the eastern part of the township runs a succession of eminences, of moderate height, which are a continuation of Deerfield mountain. The soil on and near these eminences is, for some extent, light and sandy; that of the plain is moderately good; and that along Green river, near the western border, is excellent. Greenfield is the shire town of Franklin county. The village is beautifully situated on an elevated plain, rising above the interval on Green river, and built on two intersecting streets. The village consists of 100 well-built dwelling-houses, 4 churches, 2 Congregational, one of which is Unitarian, 1 Episcopal, and 1 Methodist, a court-house, jail, a bank, the "Greenfield Bank," with a capital of $150,000, 2 printing-offices, with quite a number of mercantile stores and mechanic shops. The "Greenfield High School for young Ladies" has a high reputation, and the buildings connected with it are large, extensive, and elegant, and add very much to the fine appearance of the village. The following statement of dis-

* Hoyt's Indian Wars, p. 131.

Drawn by J. W. Barber—Engraved by S. E. Brown, Boston.

## CENTRAL PART OF GREENFIELD, MASS.

The above is a northern view of part of the public buildings. The Court-House, with a small spire, is seen on the left; the first building northward is the Greenfield Bank; the Congregational Church is seen on the right; the Greenfield High School is a few rods south; the elevation in the distance is beyond Green river, a mill stream, passing southward of the village.

tances was taken from a guide-board, (or a kind of pilaster,) standing near the elegant hotel in the center of the place: 20 miles to Northampton; 3 to Deerfield; 7 to Bernardston; 9 to Coleraine; 40 to Springfield; 54 to Worcester; 20 to Brattleboro', Vt.; 118 to Haverhill; 66 to Hartford, Con.; 255 to Montreal, U. C.; and 88 miles to Boston. Population of the town, 1,840.

In 1837, there was in the town 1 woollen mill, 4 sets of machinery; 36,000 lbs. of cotton and 150,000 lbs. of wool were consumed, and 180,000 yards of satinet were manufactured, the value of which was $110,000; males employed, 26; females, 63; capital invested, $80,000. Merino sheep, 1,000; other kinds of sheep, 1,153; merino wool produced, 2,730 lbs.; other kinds of wool, 3,459 lbs.

This town during the Indian and French wars was made the theater for some of the horrors of Indian warfare. The *fall fight*, so called, took place near the eastern border of this town. (See account of Gill.) The most fatal part of the action to the English took place within the limits of this town. The following case of individual suffering deserves notice: it is extracted from *Hoyt's Indian Wars.*

Mr. Jonathan Wells, of Hatfield, one of the twenty who remained in the rear when Turner began his march from the falls, soon after mounting his horse received a shot in one of his thighs, which had previously been fractured and badly healed, and another shot wounded his horse. With much difficulty he kept his saddle, and, after several narrow escapes, joined the main body just at the time it separated into several parties, as has been related. Attaching himself to one that was making towards the swamp on the left, and perceiving the enemy in that direction, he altered his route, and joined another party flying in a different direction. Unable to keep up with the party, he was soon left alone, and not long after fell in with one Jones, who was also wounded. The woods being thick and the day cloudy, they soon got bewildered, and Wells lost his companion; and after wandering in various directions, accidentally struck Green river, and proceeding up the stream, arrived at a place, since called the *country farms*, in the northerly part of Greenfield. Passing the river, and attempting to ascend an abrupt hill, bordering the interval west, he fell from his horse exhausted. After lying senseless some time, he revived and found his faithful animal standing by him; making him fast to a tree, he again lay down to rest himself, but finding he should not be able to remount, he turned the horse loose, and making use of his gun as a crutch hobbled up the river, directly opposite to the course he ought to have taken. His progress was slow and painful, and being much annoyed by musquetoes, towards night he struck up a fire, which soon spread in all directions, and with some difficulty he avoided the flames. New fears now arose; the fire, he conjectured, might guide the Indians to the spot, and he should be sacrificed to their fury. Under these impressions he divested himself of his ammunition, that it might not fall into their hands—bound up his thigh with a handkerchief, and staunched the blood, and composing himself as much as possible, soon fell into a sleep. Probably before this he had conjectured that he was pursuing a wrong course, for in a dream he imagined himself bewildered, and was impressed with the idea that he must turn *down* the stream to find his home. The rising of the sun the next morning convinced him that his sleeping impressions were correct—that he had travelled *from*, instead of *towards* Hatfield, and that he was then further from that place than the falls, where the action took place. He was now some distance up Green river, where the high lands closed down to the stream. Reversing his course, he at length regained the level interval in the upper part of Greenfield, and soon found a foot path which led him to the trail of his retreating comrades; this he pursued to Deerfield river, which, with much difficulty, he forded by the aid of his gun; ascending the bank, he laid himself down to rest, and being overcome with fatigue, he fell asleep; but soon awaking, he discovered an Indian making directly towards him, in a canoe. Unable to flee, and finding his situation desperate, he presented his gun, then wet and filled with sand and gravel, as if in the act of firing; the Indian, leaving his own gun, instantly leaped from his canoe

into the water, escaped to the opposite shore, and disappeared. Wells now concluded he should be sacrificed by others, who he knew were but a small distance down the river; but determining if possible to elude them, he gained an adjacent swamp, and secreted himself under a pile of drift-wood. The Indians were soon heard in search of him, traversing the swamp in all directions, and passing over the drift-wood; but lying close, he fortunately avoided discovery, and after they had given up the search and left the place, he continued his painful march through Deerfield meadows. Hunger now began to prey upon him, and looking about he accidentally discovered the skeleton of a horse, from the bones of which he gathered some animal matter, which he eagerly devoured, and soon after found a few birds' eggs, and some decayed beans which in some measure allayed the cravings of nature, and added to his strength. Passing the ruins of Deerfield at dusk, he arrived the next morning at Lathrop's battle ground, at Bloody Brook, in the south part of Deerfield, where he found himself so exhausted that he concluded he must give up further efforts, lie down, and die. But after resting a short time and recollecting that he was within about eight miles of Hatfield, his resolution returned, and he resumed his march over pine woods, then smoking with a recent fire; here he found himself in great distress from a want of water to quench his thirst, and almost despaired of reaching his approximated home. But once more rousing himself, he continued his route, and about mid-day on Sunday reached Hatfield, to the inexpressible joy of his friends, who had supposed him dead. After a long confinement, Mr. Wells' wound was healed, and he lived to an advanced age, a worthy member of the town.

After the sacking of Deerfield, Rouville, the commander of the French and Indians, after the destruction of the town, after a march of about four miles, encamped in the meadows on the bank of the river. The second day's march was slow. At the upper part of Greenfield meadow it was necessary to pass Green river, a small stream, then open, in which Mrs. Williams, the wife of the Rev. John Williams, plunged under water, but, recovering herself, she with difficulty reached the shore, and continued her route. An abrupt hill was now to be surmounted, and Mr. Williams entreated his Indian master for leave to return and help forward his distressed wife; he was refused, and she left to struggle with difficulties beyond her power. Her cruel and bloody master, finding her a burthen, sunk his hatchet in her head, and left her dead at the foot of the hill. Her body was soon afterwards taken up and interred in the burial-ground in Deerfield.

On the twelfth of August, 1766, a party of Indians attacked five men at labor at a place called the *Country farms*, in the northerly part of Greenfield. The Indians had secreted themselves on an adjacent eminence, and observed the people deposit their arms before they commenced their labor, and by a cautious approach placed themselves between them and the men, and rushing furiously on, gave their fire; but it proved harmless. Destitute of the means of defence, the people fled in different directions; Shubal Atherton leaped into a ravine, among thick brush, where he was discovered, shot, and scalped; Benjamin Hastings and John Graves, dashing through Green river, outstripped the Indians, and escaped; but Daniel Graves and Nathaniel Brooks were captured. The former being in years, and unable to travel with the speed of the Indians, was killed a small distance from the place of capture; Brooks was carried off, and never returned; whether he suffered the fate of his fellow-prisoner, is not known. A party of people from Greenfield village hurried on to the spot, and followed the trail of the enemy some distance, and were soon joined by Major Williams with a party from Deerfield, but the enemy eluded their pursuers.

The following is copied from a monument in the grave-yard in this place:—

Sacred to the memory of Thomas Chapman, Esq., a native of Barforth, in Yorkshire, Great Britain; and many years a resident at Cossim-buzar, in the East Indies. He departed this transitory life May 25th, A. D. 1819, aged 73; and was a Gentleman

of inviolable integrity, of great urbanity of manners, and a generous example of good old English hospitality. He was also an affectionate Father, an indulgent husband, a zealous friend of the primitive church, and a sincere follower of Jesus Christ. Hence he lived beloved, and died lamented, by a large circle of friends and acquaintance, and the few sorrowing relatives who have erected this marble to perpetuate his remembrance.

---

## HAWLEY.

This town was incorporated in 1792. It has an elevated situation on the Green mountain range, and is well watered by several branches of Deerfield river. Rev. Jonathan Grout, the first Congregational minister, was settled here in 1793; he died in 1835, aged 72. His successor was Rev. Tyler Thacher. No regular minister has yet been settled over the second parish. The names of some of the first settlers were *Deacon* Joseph Bangs, *Adjutant* Zebedee Wood, Daniel Burt, Samuel and Arthur Hitchcock, Timothy Baker, Reuben Cooley, Joseph Easton, Elisha Hunt, Abel Parker, Nathan West, Phineas Scott, Thomas King, Joseph Longley, William McIntire, and James Percival. Part of the north part of the town is named from *Bozrah*, Con., from which place some of the first settlers came.

Old Mr. Hale, one of the first settlers of this town, located himself about half a mile from the South Hawley post-office. He is described as being a very singular sort of a man. He was never married, but lived by himself: with his own hands he cleared up land and raised a considerable quantity of grain. He used to talk much to himself, and was very much harassed by the appearance of "spirits," which he said very much troubled him; he, however, like Fingal, "showed fight" with his tormentors. He has been seen armed with a pitchfork, and to all appearance, as far as he was concerned, engaged in mortal combat with his enemies. He would violently thrust the fork into the air in various directions about him, furnishing a kind of representation of Fingal's celebrated contest with the spirit of Loda, thus described in Carric-Thura, a poem of Ossian:

"The flame was dim and distant; the moon hid her red face in the east. A blast came from the mountain; on its wings was the spirit of Loda. He came to his place in his terrors, and shook his dusky spear. His eyes appear like flames in his dark face; his voice is like distant thunder. Fingal advanced his spear in night, and raised his voice on high.

"'Son of night, retire: call thy winds, and fly! Why dost thou come to my presence with thy shadowy arms? Do I fear thy gloomy form, spirit of dismal Loda? Weak is thy shield of clouds; feeble is that meteor thy sword! The blast rolls them together; and thou thyself art lost. Fly from my presence, son of night! call thy winds and fly!'

"'Dost thou force me from my place?' replied the hollow voice. 'The people bend before me. I turn the battle in the field of the brave. I look on the nations, and they vanish; my nostrils pour the blast of death. I come abroad on the winds; the tempests are before my face. But my dwelling is calm, above the clouds; the fields of my rest are pleasant.'

"'Dwell in thy pleasant fields,' said the king. 'Let Combal's son be forgot. Do my steps ascend from my hills into thy peaceful plains? Do I meet thee with a spear on thy cloud, spirit of dismal Loda? Why then dost thou frown on me? why shake

thine airy spear? Thou frownest in vain: I never fled from the mighty in war. And shall the sons of the wind frighten the king of Morven? No: he knows the weakness of their arms!'

"'Fly to thy land,' replied the form; 'receive thy wind, and fly! The blasts are in the hollow of my hand; the course of the storm is mine. The king of Sora is my son; he bends at the stone of my power. His battle is around Carric-thura; and he will prevail! Fly to thy land, son of Combal, or feel my flaming wrath!'

"He lifted high his shadowy spear! He bent forward his dreadful height. Fingal, advancing, drew his sword; the blade of dark-brown Luno. The gleaming path of the steel winds through the gloomy ghost. The form fell shapeless into air, like a column of smoke, which the staff of the boy disturbs as it rises from the half-extinguished furnace."

In 1837, there were in this town 2,716 merino sheep, which produced 8,148 lbs. of wool, valued at $4,574. The value of leather tanned and curried was $13,000. Population, 985. Distance, 20 miles from Greenfield, 23 from Northampton, 53 to Albany, and about 120 from Boston.

---

## HEATH.

This town was incorporated in 1785. Rev. Joseph Strong, the first minister, was settled here in 1790. The church originated from that in Charlemont, at the close of the Revolutionary war, when Mr. Leavitt was the minister of the latter. "It was a period of some difficulty, owing, in part, to the state of the times." The number of original members was thirty-five. Rev. Moses Miller succeeded Mr. Strong in the ministry, in 1804. It is stated in the American Quarterly Register, Feb. 1838, as follows, viz.: "The church now consists of about 200. It has been diminished 100, by emigration. About 60 families attend Mr. Miller's meeting; of which 15 do not belong to the parish. About 350 persons attend meeting statedly; 30 families attend the Baptist meeting; 10 the Methodist; and 20 are Unitarians. At one time one third of the persons in town were professors of religion."

This is principally an agricultural town. The principal articles manufactured in the town are palm-leaf hats; of these, in 1837, there were 30,000 manufactured, valued at $5,000. The number of inhabitants in 1830 was 1,199; in 1837 it was reduced to 953. Distance, 4 miles N. of Charlemont, 13 from Greenfield, and 125 from Boston. There are three churches in the town, 1 Congregational, 1 Methodist, and 1 Baptist; and two post-offices. One of the cordon of forts, built in 1744 for a defence against the Indians, was situated in this town, and was called *Fort Shirley*.

---

## LEVERETT.

This town was incorporated in 1774. Rev. Henry Williams was installed pastor here in 1784. He died in 1811, and was succeed-

ed by Rev. Joel Wright, in 1812, who continued pastor till 1820; Rev. Joseph Sawyer, the next minister, was settled in 1822. The next was Rev. Jonas Colburn, who was settled in 1824; and was succeeded, in 1832, by Rev. Freegrace Reynolds.

This is principally an agricultural town. In 1837, there were two scythe factories, which manufactured 2,400 scythes, valued at $1,600. Palm-leaf hats manufactured, 30,400; the value of which was $4,590. There are two Congregational churches, one in the north, the other in the south part of the town; there are two post-offices. Population, 902. Distance, 3 miles E. from Sunderland, 10 from Greenfield, and 85 from Boston.

## LEYDEN.

This town was incorporated in 1809. It was formerly a part of Coleraine, and is now divided from that town by Green river, which, passing through Greenfield, passes into Deerfield river. There is one church in the town, which is situated in the central part, and belongs to the Baptists, the only regular denomination in the town. Agricultural pursuits is the business of the inhabitants. In 1837, there were 1,140 Saxony, 1,733 merino, and 269 other kinds of sheep in this town; Saxony wool produced, 3,320 lbs.; merino, 5,199 lbs.; other kinds, 807 lbs.; average weight of fleece, 3 lbs.; value of wool, $5,129 30; capital invested, $7,855. Population, 656. Distance, 7 miles from Greenfield, and 100 from Boston. The "*Glen*," a narrow rocky pass, through which a branch of the Green river passes, is much admired for its wild and picturesque scenery.

*William Dorrell*, the founder of the sect of *Dorrellites*, it is believed is still living in the north-west corner of this town. He is a native of England, and was born in Gloucestershire, about 1750, and was the son of a farmer. He enlisted as a soldier when he was twenty years of age. He came to America and was captured with Burgoyne. He lived for a time in Petersham, where he married a woman by the name of Polly Chase; he lived afterwards in Warwick, and then removed into Leyden. He was visited by a gentleman in 1834, from whom the above, and following particulars are derived. He was found living in a poor old house, situated in a bleak place, far from any travelled road. He was six feet or more in height. He did not believe in the Bible. He said the first revelation was made to him when he was chopping wood; it was, "Render yourself an acceptable sacrifice," or something similar. He began to have followers in the spring of 1794, and at one time twenty or more families joined him; some were from Bernardston. Dorrell held that all days were alike, and also to non-resistance, and would say that no arm of flesh could hurt him. Some of his followers wore wooden shoes and tow cloth. Dorrell possessed a good deal of firmness of mind, and it is said that the organ for this was very fully developed in his cranium. He was in the habit of occasionally drinking too much; he was, however, very punctual in fulfilling all his engagements, whether drunk or sober. The sect of which he was the head, it is believed, has become extinct.

## MONROE.

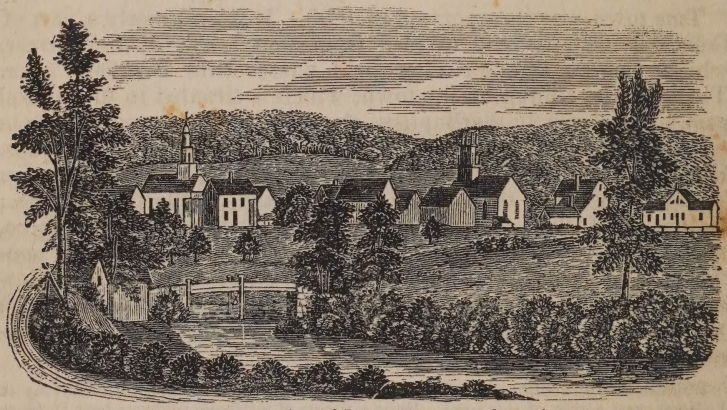
This town was incorporated in 1822. It is situated on the high lands north of Hoosic river. Distance, 23 miles from Greenfield,

and 130 N. W. of Boston. Number of inhabitants, 232. It is stated that no religious society has yet been formed in the place. In 1837, there were 400 Saxony, 600 merino, and 103 other kinds of sheep; the average weight of whose fleeces were three and one fourth pounds.

---

## MONTAGUE.

Montague was incorporated as a town in 1753. Before that time, the southern part belonged to the town of Sunderland, and the northern part belonged to the state. It is about 6 miles square. The general face of the town is uneven, the soil various; a range of highlands in the easterly part of the town, the parts of which



*North-west view of Montague, (central part.)*

are designated by different names, Harvey's Hill, Chesnut Hill, Bald Hill, Pine Hill, Quarry Hill, &c. South-westerly from the present center of the town there is a hill called Taylor Hill. The northerly part consists of pine plains; on the west of the town, bordering upon the Connecticut, there is quite an extensive tract of meadow land, of a good quality for cultivation. There is also upon the Saw-mill river, which takes its rise from Lock's Pond, Shutesbury, considerable meadow land. This river enters the town of Montague near the south-east corner, and winds its way in a north-westerly direction, passing northerly of the center of the town, and empties itself into the Connecticut, about one mile from the south-west corner of the town. The town affords many excellent water privileges. Timber, clay, granite and other stone of a good quality for building, are abundant.

The above is a view from the north-west of the central part of the town, on the bank of Saw-mill river, showing the two churches, and some other buildings in the vicinity. In 1837, there was $6,000's worth of scythe-snaiths and $3,000's worth of palm-leaf

hats manufactured. Population, 1,260. Distance, 7 miles from Greenfield, and 80 from Boston.

In the north-westerly part of the town there is a canal 3 miles long, commencing at the head of Turner's falls, descent 70 feet, through which lumber and goods are conveyed in great abundance annually. There is a post-office at this place, called Montague Canal post-office. From time to time many traces of savage men are here discovered, such as points of arrows, stone chisels, &c. The first ordained minister was the Rev. Judah Nash, as appears upon a slab of slate-stone over his grave; was settled Nov. 17, 1752, died Feb. 19, 1805, having continued with his people 53 years. And it is engraven upon said slab, that

"He was faithful to his God, a lover of the church, a friend to mankind.

Ever ready to hear affliction's cry,
And trace his Maker's will with a curious eye,
He tried each art, reproved each dull delay,
Allured to brighter worlds and led the way.
At church, with meek and unaffected grace,
His look adorned the venerable place."

The names of some of the first settlers are Ellis, Harvey, Root, Gunn, Taylor, Clapp, &c. The celebrated Capt. Jonathan Carver had his residence in this town for many years.* One of his daughters married a Mr. Moses Gunn, who is still living in this place, and through the descent of his children by Capt. Carver's daughter claims an interest in what is called the Carver lands, granted him by the western Indians, situated in the Wisconsin Territory. The following was transcribed from a grave-stone in said Montague, about one mile from the present center:—"In memory of Mrs. Olive, wife of Mr. Moses Gunn, and daughter of Capt. Jonathan Carver of Montague, who died April 21, 1789, aged 30 years, leaving 4 children."

That part of the town taken from Sunderland in early times was called Hunting-hill Fields. Tradition says that it was thickly inhabited by animals of the forest, such as bears, wolves, deer, and moose. From the many stories of hunters, one only is selected. "A Mr. Ebenezer Tuttle and his father, of this place, at the time of its first settlement, went out on a hunting expedition, agreeing to continue out over night, designating the spot, about 3 miles from any house, in the easterly part of the town, in a gloomy forest. They separated for the objects of their pursuit. The son returned first to the place of encampment; he had not been there long before he heard a noise, saw the bushes move, and, being somewhat frightened, he thought he saw a bear, levelled his piece and fired; his father replied, 'You have killed me!' and soon expired. It was then almost dark. He took his father in his arms, with what emotions nor pen nor tongue can describe, and continued with him till day, and then went and gave information of what had taken place." In the grave-yard in said Montague there is the following inscription:—

* Communication from J. Hartwell, Esq.

"In memory of Mr. Elijah Bordwell, who died Jan$^{ry}$ 26, 1786, in y$^{e}$ 27th year of his age, having but a few days survived y$^{e}$ fatal night when he was flung from his horse and drawn by y$^{e}$ sturrup 26 rods along y$^{e}$ path, as appeared by y$^{e}$ place where his hat was found, and here he had spent y$^{e}$ whole of the following severe cold night treading down the snow in a small circle. The Family he left was an aged Father, a wife and three small children."

---

## NEW SALEM.

This town was incorporated in 1753. The first inhabitants were chiefly from Middleborough, and some from Danvers. The first minister was Rev. Samuel Kendal, who died in 1792, and was succeeded in the ministry by Rev. Joel Foster, who was settled in 1779; he resigned in 1802, and was succeeded by Rev. Warren Pierce. Rev. Alpheus Harding succeeded Mr. Pierce in 1807. The north Congregational society erected their meeting-house in 1836, about three and a half miles north of the south church. The church (called the Orthodox) was organized in 1824. Rev. Levi French was settled pastor the next year; he was succeeded by Rev. Erastus Curtiss, in 1834. There is a Baptist church near the southern line of the town.

The south Congregational church and the academy, which was incorporated in 1795, stand on a very elevated hill, which commands an extensive prospect over the neighboring valleys. "The fogs of Connecticut river seldom rise above this place, while it covers the surrounding country; and the towering Monadnock on the north appear like islands rising from a boundless ocean." This place is 19 miles from Greenfield, 12 from Montague, 35 from Worcester, 10 from Athol, and 73 from Boston. The Millington post-office, in this town, is 3 miles distant from this place, in a little village in the south part of the town. Population, 1,255. Agriculture is the principal business of the inhabitants. The manufacture of palm-leaf hats, however, receives considerable attention. In 1837, seventy-nine thousand were manufactured, valued at $13,575.

The following, relative to Revolutionary times, is copied from the *Barre Gazette.*

"The news of the battle at Lexington flew through New England like wildfire. The swift horseman with his red flag proclaimed it in every village, and made the stirring call upon the patriots to move forward in defence of the rights so ruthlessly invaded and now sealed with the martyr's blood. Putnam, it will be recollected, left his plough in the furrow and led his gallant band to Cambridge. Such instances of promptness and devotion were not rare. We have the following instance of the display of fervid patriotism from an eye-witness—one of those valued relics of the band of '76, whom now a grateful nation delights to honor.

"When the intelligence reached New Salem in this state, the people were hastily assembled on the village green, by the notes of alarm. Every man came with his gun, and other hasty preparations for a short march. The militia of the town were then divided into two companies, one of which was commanded by Capt. G. This company was paraded before much consultation had been had upon the proper steps to be taken in the emergency, and while determination was expressed on almost every countenance, the men stood silently leaning on their muskets, awaiting the movement of the spirit

n the officers. The captain was supposed to be tinctured with toryism, and his present ndecision and backwardness were ample proof, if not of his attachment to royalty, at east of his unfitness to lead a patriot band. Some murmurs began to be heard, when he first lieutenant, William Stacy, took off his hat and addressed them. He was a nan of stout heart, but of few words. Pulling his commission from his pocket, he aid: 'Fellow-soldiers, I don't know exactly how it is with the rest of you, but for one, will no longer serve a king that murders my own countrymen;' and tearing the paper n a hundred pieces, he trod it under his foot. Sober as were the people by nature, hey could not restrain a loud, wild hurra as he stepped forward and took his place in he ranks. G. still faltered, and made a feeble endeavor to restore order; but they ieeded him as little as the wind. The company was summarily disbanded, and a reor-ganization begun on the spot. The gallant Stacy was unanimously chosen captain, and vith a prouder commission than was ever borne on parchment, he led a small but fficient band to Cambridge. He continued in service through the war, reaching, we elieve, before its close, the rank of lieutenant-colonel, under the command of Put-iam."

The following inscriptions are copied from monuments standing n the grave-yard near the south Congregational church.

Sacred to the memory of Rev^rd. Samuel Kendall, who died Jan. 31, 1792, in the 85 ear of his age, first minister of New Salem.

Equal in dust we all must lie;
And no distinction we can make,
But Faith forbids the rising sigh,
And sees my sleeping dust awake.

---

In memory of Mrs. Lucy Kendall, the late virtuous & amiable consort of Mr. Sam-iel Kendall, Jr., who died Oct. y^e 22, 1784, in the 34^th year of her age.

Tantum mors temporalem vastat felicitatem.*

Nor art nor virtue could redeem from death,
Nor anxious love prolong her lab'ring breath;
Conjugal bands asunder must be torn,
And thou, surviving partner, left to mourn;
But let her virtue now your grief suppress,
And wait reluctant till you meet in bliss.

---

## NORTHFIELD.

"In 1672, a township was granted to John Pynchon, Mr. Pearson, nd other associates, at *Squakheag*, now Northfield, on Connecticut iver; and the following year a few people from Northampton, Hadley, and Hatfield, began a plantation at that place. The ownship was laid out on both sides of the river, and included an rea of six miles by twelve, extending several miles into the pre-sent states of New Hampshire and Vermont, including a valuable ract of interval land. The northern boundary of Massachusetts was at this time unknown, but the grant was supposed to be within he limits of the province. A deed to William Clark and John King of Northampton, agents for the proprietors of Northfield, overing the grant, was made August 13, 1687, by Nawelet Gon-gegua, Aspiambelet, Addarawanset, and Meganichcha, Indians of

* Thus does death destroy temporal (happiness) felicity.

the place, in consideration of 'two hundred fathom of wampum and fifty-seven pounds worth of trading goods.' It was signed with the marks of the grantors, and witnessed by Jonathan Hunt, Preserved Clap, William Clark, Jr., Peter Jethro, Joseph Atherton, and Israel Chauncey." "The planters built small huts, and covered them with thatch; made a place for public worship; and built a stockade and fort."

A great part of Northfield is excellent land, particularly several valuable intervals on both sides of Connecticut river. The village of Northfield is situated on an elevated plain, rising above the meadows on the Connecticut. The main street runs parallel with the river, and is about a mile in length; it is wide, and ornamented with shade trees. The houses are handsomely built. There are two churches and an academy in the village.

*Southern view in the central part of Northfield.*

The above is a southern view in the central part of the village, showing the Unitarian church and some other buildings, with the shade trees; the whole intended to give a characteristic view of the appearance of the village. This place is about 12 miles from Greenfield, 12 from Brattleborough, Vt., 16 from New Salem, 13 to Montague, 78 to Hartford, Ct., and 78 to Boston. Population, 1,605. Very little is done in the manufacturing business at present in this town.

Northfield has suffered much from the horrors of Indian warfare and bloodshed. Upon the opening of Philip's war, Northfield, being a frontier settlement, was much exposed to the attacks of the enemy. In the beginning of September, 1675, nine or ten people were killed in the woods at Northfield; others escaped to the garrison-house. The day after this took place, and before it was known at Hadley, Capt. Beers, with thirty-six mounted infantry, was detached by Major Treat, to convoy provisions to the garrison and people at Northfield. Beers' route led through the present

towns of Sunderland, Montague, and the tract called Erving's Grant, then a continued forest, through which was an imperfect road, the distance of nearly thirty miles; and though continually exposed to attacks, he passed several difficult places, and among others Miller's river, without seeing an Indian. Dismounting and leaving the horses, the march was continued on foot, and was necessarily retarded by an accompanying baggage. At the distance of about two miles from the garrison at Northfield, the route lay over a deep swampy ravine, through which ran a considerable brook, emptying into Connecticut river. Discovering Beers' approach, a large body of Indians formed an ambuscade at this place, and lay ready to attack his front and right. Without discovering the snare, Beers arrived at the point, and received the fire of the Indians from the margin of the ravine on his right. A considerable proportion of the party fell on the spot; the remainder instantly broke, and, in scattered order, retreated over a piece of level ground, closely followed by the Indians. Beers, with a few of his men, gained an abrupt hill, about three fourths of a mile in his rear, where they bravely maintained their ground some time against an overwhelming force; but at length he received a fatal shot, and the survivors were compelled to retire from the ground. Out of the thirty-six, only sixteen escaped back to Hadley, leaving the baggage and wounded in the hands of the enemy.* Two days after this fatal disaster, Major Treat, with one hundred men, arrived on the ground where Beers was defeated, and witnessed the horrid barbarity of the savages. Several of the slain were beheaded, and their heads were elevated on poles near the road; one man was suspended to the limb of a tree, by a chain hooked to his under jaw, probably when alive, and the whole scene was appalling. Pursuing his march to the town, the major found the garrison safe, and brought them off with the inhabitants. The Indians soon after destroyed the fort, houses, and every thing valuable in the town.

During the first part of "King William's war," which commenced in 1690, Northfield was again occupied by a few settlers, protected by small works, and a few troops, furnished by government; but the people were at length compelled to abandon it, on which the Indians the second time destroyed the place. Immediately after the peace of 1713, the settlers of Northfield returned to their plantations, rebuilt their houses, and one for public worship; and in 1718, they settled Mr. Benjamin Doolittle, from Wallingford, Con., as minister of the place, which then consisted of about thirty families. The following is the date of the settlement of the clergymen succeeding Mr. Doolittle: John Hubbard in 1750; Samuel

* *Hoyt's Indian Wars.* The ground where this disaster took place is still called *Beers' plain*, and the hill where the captain fell, *Beers' mountain.* At a sandy knoll on the west side of the road, near the place where the attack commenced, the bones of the slain were a few years since to be found bleaching in the sun. The mail route from Montague to Northfield formerly passed over the ground; it now runs a little to the west. Janes' mill is situated a small distance north of the place of attack.

C. Allen in 1795; Thomas Mason in 1799; George W. Hosmer in 1830; Oliver C. Everett in 1837. The Trinitarian church was formed in 1825. Eli Moody and Bancroft Fowler have been ministers of this church. The Methodist church stands in the southern part of the town.

[*From the Boston Post Boy, May* 12, 1746.]

"By an express from the westward, we are informed, that the Indians kill'd a man who was going from Lunenburg to Northfield, about a fortnight ago, but was not found until last Monday. He had been to Boston, and was on his return home, with about four or five hundred pounds with him in paper bills, which he was carrying up to Northfield to pay the billeting of soldiers.—And that at No. 4, another man was killed last Friday sev'night, the circumstances of which are pretty remarkable. Maj. Willard with several soldiers went as a guard to some women, not far from the fort, who went out to milk their cows. Two of the party having separated to go to the barn, one of them seeing a door of the stable open, ran before to shut it, fearing the cattle might have got in there; and just as he had got to the door, he saw 7 or 8 of them in the stable; upon which he cried out, *the stable is full of Indians!* They not minding it, the Indians rushed out and fired upon them, and shot this man. The major and guard hearing the guns, called the men to arms, and advanced in haste toward the enemy; but before they got nigh enough, they saw one of the Indians, a very stout fellow, run up to the man they had shot and strike him on the head, which entirely dispatched him; but the major getting good aim, fired, and supposes to have struck him, as they were scouring off, this fellow being seen from the fort to drop at some distance, but was carried off by the others; also much blood was seen at the place, and his blankets, very bloody, were found."

The following inscriptions were copied from monuments in the burial-ground in this place:

Rev. John Hubbard, A. M., second minister of this town, died Nov. 28, 1794, in the 69th year of his age, and 45th of his ministry.

A man he was to all his people dear
And passing rich with eighty pounds a year;
Remote from towns, he held his godly race,
Nor ever changed, nor wish'd to change his place.
In duty, faithful, prompt at every call,
He watch'd, and wept, and pray'd for all;
He try'd each art, reproved each dull delay,
Allur'd to brighter worlds, and led the way.

---

In memory of the Rev. Mr. Benjamin Doolittle, first pastor of the church in North field, who died Jany. ye 9th, 1748, in the 54th year of his age & 30th year of his ministry.

Bless'd with good intelectual parts,
Well skilled in two important arts,
Nobly he filled the double station
Both of a preacher and physician.
To cure men's sicknesses and sins,
He took unwearied care and pains;
And strove to make his patient whole
Throughout, in body and in soul.

He lov'd his God, lov'd to do good,
To all his friends vast kindness show'd;
Nor could his enemies exclaim,
And say he was not kind to them.
His labors met a sudden close,
Now he enjoys a sweet repose;
And when the just to life shall rise,
Among the first, he'll mount the skies.

---

## ORANGE.

This town was incorporated in 1783. The face of the township is generally rough and uneven. Miller's river, which now passes through the central part of the town, affords valuable water privileges. Mr. Emerson Foster and Mr. Chandler are the only minis-

ters who have been settled over the old church in Orange, now in the northern section of the town. Mr. Foster was minister here about 1798. Mr. Chandler was in the place but a short time. In 1837 an ecclesiastical council convened and organized a church, called the "Evangelical Church of Orange."

*Southern view of Orange, (central part.)*

The above is a southern view of the flourishing little village of Orange, now in the central part of the town. Miller's river, which passes through the place, was formerly the southern boundary of Orange. The northern part of New Salem has been quite recently annexed to this town, so that this village is now in the central part. The forests have been recently cleared away in the immediate vicinity, and the place presents the appearance of a new settlement springing up in the wilderness. Population of the town in April, 1837, was 1,543. Distance, 75 miles from Boston. In 1837, there were manufactured in this town 72,300 palm-leaf hats, the value of which was $12,050.

---

## ROWE.

This town was incorporated in 1785. It has an elevated situation, and was originally purchased by a Mr. Jones. In 1838, the legislature annexed a part of an unincorporated tract, called *Zoar*, to this town. This tract comprised 1,875 acres of land, adjoining the south part of the town, on which were six families. One of the cordon of forts erected about 1744 for a defence against the French and Indians was situated in this town. The ruins of this fortification, called *Fort Pelham*, are situated south-east of the Congregational church in the center of the town, on Pelham brook, a small stream, being the only one passing through the town. Rev. Preserved Smith, the first minister, was settled here in 1787; his successor was Rev. Jonathan Keith, was settled in 1808, and was

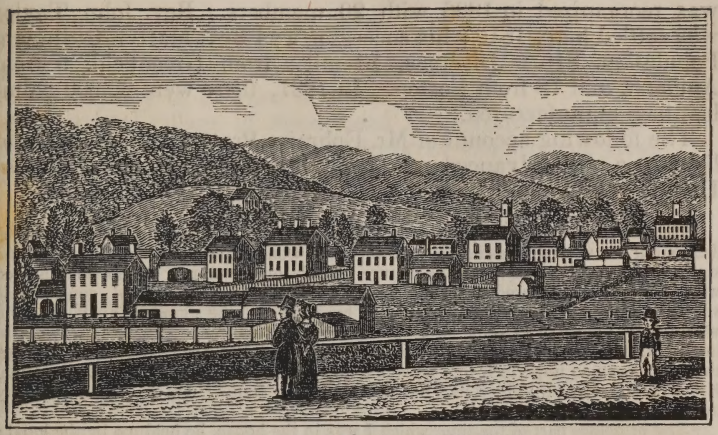
succeeded by Mr. Smith, who again settled in 1812. His successor was Rev. William D. Stearns, was settled in 1835. Rev. John C. Thompson was settled over the Trinitarian church in 1835. There are four religious societies and four meeting-houses in this town. Population, 688. Distance, 22 miles from Greenfield and 130 from Boston. There is a woollen mill in this town. In 1837 there were 302 Saxony, 1,630 merino, and 364 of other kinds of sheep, producing wool to the value of $4,249 80.

## SHELBURNE.

This town was originally a part of Deerfield, called *Deerfield North-West.* It received its present name from Lord *Shelburne*, of England. It was incorporated a distinct town in 1768. The first settlement was made in the eastern part of the town; the first meeting-house, which was built of logs and plastered, stood about half a mile north of the present Congregational church in the center of the town. The first Congregational minister was Rev. Robert Hubbard, who was settled in 1773; he died in Middletown, Ct. in 1788, aged 45. His successor was Rev. Jesse Townsend, who was settled in 1792, and resigned in 1797; the next pastor was Rev. Theophilus Packard, D. D., who was settled in 1799; he was succeeded by his son of the same name in 1828. The Shakers came into this town in 1782; they continued here about three years, when they removed to New Lebanon: a Mr. Wood was their elder or leader. The oldest house now standing in Shelburne Falls village was built by these people. The first Baptist church in this town was formed in 1788, and their first minister was a Mr. Green; in 1792 Rev. David Long became its pastor, and continued his labors nearly forty years. The Unitarian society was formed in 1828. The Rev. Pliny Fiske, a missionary to Palestine, who died at Beyroot, in Syria, in 1825, was a native of this town.

The following is a S. Eastern view of Shelburne Falls village, on Deerfield river, on the western boundary of the town. It consists of about thirty dwelling-houses, a church, an academy, and other buildings. The descent of the river at this place is forty-seven feet in the distance of forty rods, which affords abundant water power for several mills for different purposes. This village is uncommonly neat and beautiful in its general appearance. The engraving shows the northern part. Deerfield river runs a few rods westward of the houses represented; it bends round to the eastward, passing over a rocky bed, falling in some places perpendicularly, foaming and roaring. This, with the elevated banks on each side, covered with forest trees, presents a wild and picturesque scene.

The church seen in the engraving in the distance is the Baptist church, erected in 1836. The second Baptist church was formed in 1833, and the Rev. John Alden, Jr., was constituted pastor.



*South-eastern view of Shelburne Falls Village.*

The *Franklin Academy*, located in this village, was incorporated in 1823. Two buildings are connected with the institution: one, (the academy) is a brick edifice, 52 feet by 38, and three stories in height. It is seen in the engraving in the distance, with a small tower or steeple on the roof. The other is the house occupied by the principal, and others connected with the academy. It is 80 feet by 30, and stands about 60 rods east of the brick building. The average number of scholars for the last five years has been about 90 each term. Ever since its formation it has been under the charge of Mr. Alden, the Baptist clergyman mentioned above. This place is 4 miles from the center of the town, 9 from Greenfield, 25 from Northampton, and 100 from Boston. Population, 1,018. In 1837 there was one woollen mill; 1 scythe manufactory, which manufactured 7,200 scythes, the value of which was $9,400. Fifteen hands were employed in the manufacture of scythe snaiths; capital invested in this manufacture was $10,000. There were 6,000 palm-leaf hats manufactured, valued at $1,000. The value of wool produced in the town was $4,500; boots and shoes, $4,000.

---

## SHUTESBURY.

This town was incorporated in 1761. The town was first settled mostly by people from Sudbury, in 1754, and was at that period called *Road Town*. The land is uneven, encumbered with stones, and the soil is generally of an inferior quality. The Rev. Abraham Hill, the first Congregational minister, was settled here in 1742. Imbibing political sentiments hostile to the American cause, Mr. Hill was alienated from his people, and was regularly dismissed, in 1778; the church was reduced to one member. It

was reorganized in 1806 with 20 members. Rev. John Taylor was settled here, 1816; his successor was Rev. Martyn Cushman. Population, 816. Distance, 16 miles from Greenfield, 9 from Amherst, and 78 from Boston. In 1837, there were 22,000 palm-leaf hats manufactured.

The following account of Mr. Ephraim Pratt, of this town, who lived to a very advanced age, is from the second volume of Dr. Dwight's Travels, page 358.

"He was born at Sudbury, Massachusetts, in 1687; and in one month from the date of our arrival (Wednesday, Nov. 13th, 1803) would complete his one hundred and sixteenth year. He was of middle stature; firmly built; plump, but not encumbered with flesh; less withered than multitudes at seventy; possessed of considerable strength, as was evident from the grasp of his hand and the sound of his voice; and without any marks of extreme age. About two months before, his sight became so impaired, that he was unable to distinguish persons. His hearing, also, for a short time had been so imperfect, that he could not distinctly hear common conversation. His memory was still vigorous; his understanding sound; and his mind sprightly in its conceptions.

"The principal part of the time which I was in the house, he held me by the hand; cheerfully answered all my questions; readily gave me an account of himself in such particulars as I wished to know; observed to me that my voice indicated that I was not less than forty-five years of age, and that he must appear very old to me; adding, however, that some men, who had not passed their seventieth year, probably looked almost, or quite, as old as himself. The remark was certainly just; but it was the first time that I had heard persons who had reached the age of seventy considered as being young. We were informed, partly by himself and partly by his host, that he had been a laborious man all his life; and particularly, that he had mown grass one hundred and one years successively. The preceding summer he had been unable to perform this labor. During this season his utmost effort was a walk of half a mile. In this walk he stumbled over a log, and fell. Immediately afterwards he began evidently to decline, and lost in a considerable degree both his sight and hearing. In the summer of 1802, he walked without inconvenience two miles, and mowed a small quantity of grass.

"Throughout his life he had been uniformly temperate. Ardent spirits he rarely tasted; cider he drank at times, but sparingly. In the vigorous periods of life he had accustomed himself to eat flesh, but much more abstemiously than most other persons in this country. Milk, which had always been a great part, was now the whole of his diet. He is naturally cheerful, and humorous; apparently unsusceptible of tender emotions; and not much inclined to serious thinking. According to an account which he gave his host, he made a public profession of religion near seventy years before our visit to him; but was not supposed by him, nor by others acquainted with him, to be a religious man. He conversed easily, and was plainly gratified with the visits and conversation of strangers. When he was ninety-three years old, he made a bargain with his host, (who told us the story,) that he should support him during the remainder of his life for £20.

"He was never sick but once, and then with the fever and ague. It is scarcely necessary to observe, that a man one hundred and sixteen years old, without religion, was a melancholy sight to me.

"Three or four years before this time I saw in a newspaper an advertisement, written by a person who professed and appeared to be acquainted with him and his concerns, in which it was said that his descendants, some of whom were of the fifth generation, amounted probably to more than 1,500."

---

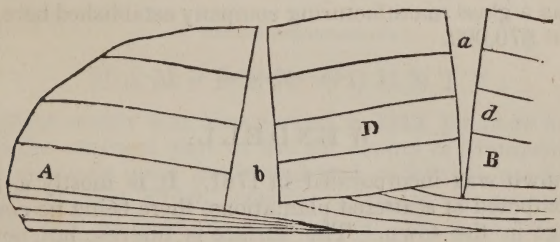
## SUNDERLAND.

This town was originally a part of Hadley. It was incorporated as a town in 1718, and the Rev. Josiah Willard was ordained the first minister the same year. Mr. Willard died in 1790, aged

ninety years. The following ministers have succeeded him, viz. William Rand, who settled here in 1724; Joseph Ashley, in 1747; Asa Lyon, in 1792; David H. Williston, in 1804; James Taylor, in 1807; Henry B. Holmes, in 1833.

The central village of Sunderland is pleasantly situated on a fine interval of land on the east bank of Connecticut river. It consists of about fifty dwelling-houses and a Congregational church. The village street is about three fourths of a mile in extent. The North village is about three miles from the center, and contains about fifteen or twenty dwellings, and a Baptist church. *Plum Tree* village is three miles south, and is about the size of the north village. At the central village there is a bridge over the Connecticut, 858 feet in length; it was built in 1832, at an expense of $20,000. The village is handsomely built, and the scenery in the vicinity is uncommonly interesting: the Sugar-loaf mountain rises at about half a mile's distance, on the western bank of the river, in solitary and striking grandeur; while Mount Toby rises to the eastward. Population, 729. Distance, 10 miles from Greenfield, 10 from Hadley, 5 from Montague, 29 from Springfield, 70 from Albany, N. Y., and 85 from Boston. The value of corn brooms manufactured in this place in 1837 was $11,415.

Mount Toby is a sand-stone mountain, elevated about a thousand feet above Connecticut river, and lies partly in Sunderland and partly in Leverett, and is almost covered with forests. On the north-west side of this mountain, in the north part of Sunderland, are a cave and fissure which have attracted some attention. "The following section will, I apprehend," says Prof. Hitchcock in his Geological Report, "render intelligible, not merely the form and situation of this cave and fissure, but also the mode of their production. They occur in a conglomerate rock of new red sand-stone,




on the north-west side of Mount Toby, in the north part of Sunderland. The conglomerate strata are several feet thick; and immediately beneath this rock lies a slaty micaceous sand-stone, which is very subject to disintegration; as may be seen a little north of the cave, where the conglomerate projects several feet beyond the slate, whose ruins are scattered around. The spot is, perhaps, 300 or 400 feet above Connecticut river; yet there is the most conclusive proof in all the region around, that water once acted powerfully, and probably for a long period, at various elevations on the sides of this mountain; and not improbably this aqueous agency assisted in undermining the conglomerate rock by wearing away the sand-stone."

At A and B, the rock is but slightly removed from its original position; but in the space between these points, the slate appears to have been worn away, so as to cause the whole conglomerate stratum, which is from 50 to 60 feet thick, and consequently of immense weight, to fall down, producing the fissure *a* and the cavern *b*. The fissure is 9 feet wide at the top, and open to *d*, 40 feet; below which it is filled with rubbish. The cavern is wider than this in some parts, though very irregular in this respect. Its bottom also is rendered very uneven by the large masses of rock that have tumbled down. In the deepest spot (56 feet) the rocks are separated to the surface,

so as to let the light from above. The whole length of the cavern is 148 feet. It general direction is nearly east and west; but towards its eastern part it turns almos at right angles to the left, in consequence of the rock A having been broken in north and south direction from the mass of the mountain."

## WARWICK.

THE Indian name for this town was *Shaomet.* It was incorpo rated as a town in 1763. The first church which was formed here in 1760, consisted of twenty-six members. Rev. Lemuel Hedge, th first minister, was ordained here December 3d, 1760, on the da of the formation of the church; he died in 1777, aged 44 years His successor was Rev. Samuel Reed, who was settled here i 1779; he died in 1812, aged 57. Rev. Preserved Smith, the suc cessor of Mr. Reed, was settled in 1814. The church and society now worship in the third house that has been built for the society it was erected in 1836. The Trinitarian church in this place wa organized in 1829, and consisted at that time of thirty members Rev. Samuel Kingsbury, the first minister, was installed pastor i 1833, and resigned in 1835. His successor was Rev. Roger C Hatch.

There is in the central part of the town an insulated, mountain ous elevation, called *Mount Grace*, from which there is a fin prospect. There is a scythe factory in the town. In 1837, ther were manufactured here 47,000 palm-leaf hats, which were value at $6,400. Population, 1,111. Distance, 14 miles from Green field, 22 south from Keene, N. H., and 78 from Boston. In 1812 there was a glass manufacturing company established here, with a capital of $70,000.

## WENDELL.

THIS town was incorporated in 1781. It is mostly a farmin town, composed of scattered plantations, there being no considera ble village in the town. The surface is uneven, but not much broken or precipitous. There are two houses of worship in th central part of the town, one a Congregational, the other a Bap tist church. Rev. Joseph Kilburn, a Congregational minister, wa settled here in 1783; he died in 1815, and his successors hav been Rev. Hervey Wilbur, Rev. John B. Duncklee, and Rev. Wil liam Claggett.

Miller river, which forms the northern boundary of the town is here a fine stream, and adds much to the beauty and fertilit of this part of the township. Population, 847. Distance, 1 miles from Greenfield, and 80 from Boston. In 1837, there wer 37,000 palm-leaf hats manufactured here, valued at $5,000; th value of boots and shoes manufactured was $5,250.

## WHATELY.

The territory comprising this town was a part of the original grant of Hadley, from which it was separated, with Hatfield, in 1761, with which town it remained one hundred years, till its incorporation in 1771. The Rev. Rufus Wells, the first Congregational minister, was ordained here in 1771; he died in 1834, at the age of ninety. Rev. Lemuel P. Bates, a native of Blandford, Scotland, was settled as colleague with Mr. Wells in 1822; he resigned in 1832, and was succeeded by Rev. John Ferguson in 1836. There is a small Baptist church in the western part of the town.

There is a considerable quantity of interval land on Connecticut river, but it is not of the first quality. The town street, which passes by the Congregational church, runs parallel with the river about two miles westward; between this street and the river there is an extensive tract of swampy land, called Whately Swamp, extending from north to south almost the entire length of the town. Westward of the street above mentioned, the township is hilly, and the soil in many places rich and fertile. In 1837, there were 3 woollen mills, which consumed 52,500 lbs. of wool, employing 36 hands, 13 males, 23 females; 57,000 yards of cloth were manufactured, valued at $37,000. The value of palm-leaf hats manufactured was $7,500; value of gimblets manufactured, $11,125; value of brooms and brushes manufactured, $6,877; value of pocket-books and wallets, $16,000; value of stone ware, $3,000. Population, 1,140. Distance, 11 miles south of Greenfield, 9 from Northampton, and 92 from Boston.

---

## HAMPDEN COUNTY.

Hampden county was incorporated in 1812, previous to which it formed the southern part of the old county of Hampshire. The soil is generally quite fertile and well cultivated, particularly on Connecticut river, which centrally intersects the county. There are also fine lands on Westfield river. Chicopee river and its branches afford great water power; it flows westward, and passes into the Connecticut in Springfield. Agriculture has been the principal business of the inhabitants; of late years great attention has been paid to the manufacturing business. The New Haven and Northampton canal runs through the eastern section of the county, and promises great facilities for the transportation of various articles to, and from southern markets. The Western railroad from Boston to Albany is now in progress, and will extend through the whole length of this county from east to west. A range of the Green mountains lies along the whole western border of this county, separating it from Berkshire. The Lyme range of mountains rises in the eastern part, and extends in a southerly line into Connecticut. The following is a list of the towns, which are 18 in number.

| | | | |
|---|---|---|---|
| Blandford, | Longmeadow, | Russell, | Westfield, |
| Brimfield, | Ludlow, | Southwick, | West Springfield, |
| Chester, | Monson, | Springfield, | Wilbraham. |
| Granville, | Montgomery, | Tolland, | |
| Holland, | Palmer, | Wales, | |

The population of this county in 1820 was 28,021; in 1830, it was 31,610; in 1837, it was 33,627.

## BLANDFORD.

This town was incorporated in 1741. The inhabitants to a great extent are descended from a company of emigrants, of the Presbyterian denomination, from the north of Ireland, by whom this town was originally settled. The Rev. Mr. McClenathan appears to have been the first minister; it is supposed that he was from Ireland. Joseph Patrick and James Morton appear to have been the next in order, Joseph Badger and Jonathan Keep the next. Mr. Badger was for three years a soldier in the revolutionary war. Rev. Dorus Clark was settled here in 1823, he resigned in 1835; he was succeeded by Rev. Charles J. Hinsdale, in 1836.

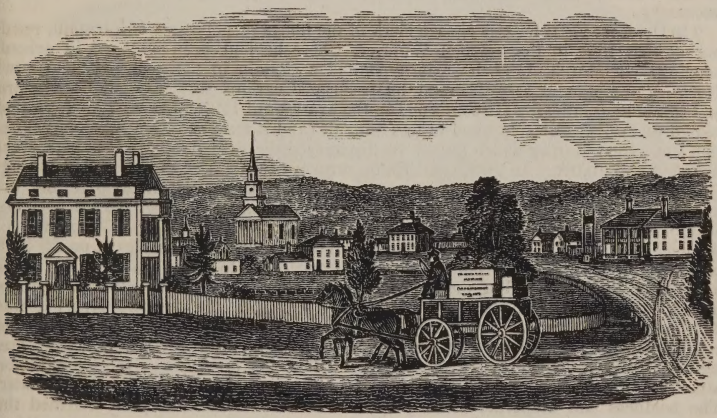
This township is situated principally upon the eastern side of a range of the Green mountains. In this town commences the ridge of rocky hills which extend to Pittsfield, in Berkshire county. In 1837, there were in this town 1 woollen mill, with 2 sets of machinery; 13,000 yards of cloth were manufactured, valued at $18,000; 1 paper-mill, which manufactured 60 tons of paper, valued at $2,500. There were 1,535 cows; cheese manufactured, 230,000 lbs.; butter, 20,000 lbs.; value of cheese, $16,100; butter, $3,000; males employed, 200; females, 300; capital invested, $60,000. Population, 1,443. Distance, 15 miles from Springfield, and 116 from Boston.

## BRIMFIELD.

This town was granted by the general court, in the year 1701, to a number of petitioners, inhabitants of Springfield. The township as originally granted was 8 miles square, and was at first designated by the "Plantation adjoining Springfield;" but the committee, for the sake of convenience, as stated in the records, soon gave it the name of Brimfield. The first grants of land were made in December, 1701, to 13 persons. Very little seems to have been done towards the settlement of the place for a considerable time, owing probably to the embarrassments occasioned by the war with the French and Indians. In 1717, the proprietors' committee petitioned for an extension of the township 3 miles further east, which was granted. After this the settlement progressed rapidly. Among the early settlers who came from Springfield are found the names of Sherman, Lombard, Pynchon, Hitchcock

Brooks, Morgan, Burt, Charles, Collins, Keep, Scott, Stebbins, Warriner, Nichols, Graves and Bliss. The Thomson family came from Woburn, and the Blodget and Russel families from Lexington.

The *first* family which settled in Brimfield was of the name of Hitchcock, in 1714 or 1715. The principal settlers were from Springfield.* The town was incorporated in 1730, and included within its original limits the towns of Monson, Wales, and Holland. In 1722, a meeting-house, 45 feet by 40, was erected, and stood more than eighty years. The records of the church were burnt in 1748, and some early interesting facts cannot now be ascertained. Rev. Richard Treat, the first minister, (a native of Milford, Conn.) was probably ordained in 1725; his successor, Rev. James Bridgham, was settled in 1736; the next minister was Rev. Nehemiah Williams, who continued in the ministry nearly twenty-two years, and died in 1796, aged 47. Rev. Clark Brown, his successor, was dismissed in 1803, agreeably to his own request. Rev. Warren Fay, D. D., was settled here in 1808, and remained two years and eight months; Rev. Joseph Vaill and Rev. Joseph Fuller have been the succeeding ministers. Most of the people of Brimfield, from its first settlement, have continued of one religious denomination.



*South-eastern view of Brimfield.*

The above is a south-eastern view of the central part of the village of Brimfield, which consists of about 40 dwelling-houses, a number of stores and mechanic shops. The manufacture of boots and shoes is an important branch of business in this place. A few rods south of the Congregational church, seen in the engraving, was the residence of Gen. Eaton, celebrated for his daring

* Notice of Brimfield in the "American Quarterly Register," vol. x, by B. B. Edwards. Mr. Edwards has drawn up a full list of all the Congregational ministers in the old county of Hampshire, with historical notices, evidently with much labor and accuracy, and the author of this work would here express his obligations to that valuable publication for much historical information.

expedition through the deserts of Barca, in Africa. This town contains much good land, and is finely watered by Chicopee and Quinebaug rivers. In 1837, there were 10,000 pairs of boots and 36,000 pairs of shoes manufactured in this town, the value of which was $58,650; males employed, 125; females, 50. There were 12,780 palm-leaf hats manufactured, valued at $5,112. There was 1 cotton mill, with 1,332 spindles; 230,000 yards of cloth were manufactured, valued at $19,500. Distance, 19 miles from Springfield, 25 miles south-west of Worcester, and 70 from Boston. Population, 1,518.

Gen. William Eaton spent the last years of his life in this town, where he died and was buried. He was born in Woodstock, Conn., Feb. 23, 1764.

"At a very early period he disclosed strong indications of intellectual vigor, and of mental eccentricity. At the age of about 16 years, without the knowledge or consent of his parents, he went from home and enlisted into the army. This was in 1780, near the close of the revolutionary war; and young Eaton continued in the army until the close of the war, a considerable part of the time in the humble station of a private soldier; but he attained the rank of a sergeant. After the peace, in 1784, he commenced the study of the Latin language, and the year after was admitted a member of Dartmouth college, where he graduated in 1790, the period of his collegiate life having been protracted, from the circumstance of his having devoted a portion of his time to school-keeping, which his want of pecuniary resources rendered necessary.

"In October, 1791, he was chosen clerk of the house of delegates of Vermont, residing at that time in the town of Windsor, where he had been engaged in school-keeping. In March, 1792, he was appointed a captain in the army of the United States; and whilst in this situation, he performed various services upon the western and southern frontiers. He continued in the army until 1797, when he was appointed consul to Tunis. He continued in this difficult (and it may be added, perilous) situation until 1803, during which period he discharged the consular functions with great firmness and ability. In 1804, Gen. Eaton returned to America and visited Washington, where he disclosed the famous enterprise which he had planned to restore the ex-bashaw of Tripoli, and having obtained the sanction of government, he embarked in July of the same year, in the Argus sloop of war, with the intention of engaging in this bold and hazardous undertaking, and arrived at Alexandria, in Egypt, on the 25th of November following. From Alexandria he proceeded to Cairo, where he found the ex-bashaw, who approved of the enterprise, and after having made suitable arrangements, and recruited about 500 men, (100 of which only were Christians,) it was determined by Eaton and the ex-bashaw to cross the desert and seize the province and city of Derne. After a difficult and fatiguing journey, through a dreary desert, presenting innumerable obstacles, they arrived within the province of Derne, and soon attacked and captured the city, having the assistance of the Hornet sloop of war. The boldness and desperate bravery of Gen. Eaton and his little party alarmed the reigning bashaw and his barbarian subjects, who almost thought they were something more than human beings; but the progress of Gen. Eaton was arrested by a peace which the American consul concluded with the bashaw. After this, Gen. Eaton returned to his native country, and was every where received with the most distinguished applause, the grateful tribute of patriotic and heroic achievements.

"Gen. Eaton was a very extraordinary character; he possessed much original genius, was bold in his conceptions, ardent in his passions, determined in his resolutions, and indefatigably persevering in his conduct. He possessed considerable literary acquirements, and the style of his writings was characteristic of his mind; bold, energetic, and decisive. His courage was equalled only by his resolution; and the boldness of his enterprises, by his ability and perseverance to execute them."*

His majesty the king of Denmark presented him with an elegant

* Pease and Niles' Gazetteer of Connecticut.

acknowledgment, in a gold box, of services he rendered several captured Danes at Tunis, and he also received from Massachusetts the gift of 10,000 acres of land, in token of the respect in which his talents and services were held by that state.

Epitaphs copied from the burying-yard in Brimfield.

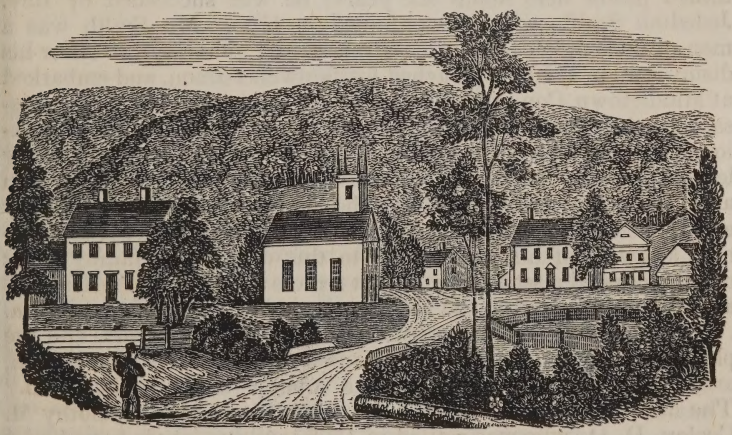
This is erected as a faint expression of filial respect; and to mark the spot where repose the remains of GEN. WILLIAM EATON, who died June 1st, 1811, Æ. 47.

In memory of Stephen Pynchon, Esq., who died Feb. 5, 1828, Æ. 55.

One truth is certain, when this life is o'er
Man dies to live; and lives, to die no more.'

## CHESTER.

THIS town was incorporated in 1765. The Rev. Aaron Bascom and Samuel M. Emerson appear to have been the first ministers. Rev. Rufus Pomeroy was settled here in 1819; he resigned in 1827, and was succeeded by Rev. Saul Clark in 1829. Mr. Clark was succeeded by Rev. Alanson Alvord, in 1834.



*Southern view of Chester.*

The above is a southern view of *Chester village*, situated in the south-eastern corner of the town of Chester. This place is situated at the corners of four towns, viz. Chester, Blandford, Norwich, and Montgomery. The Methodist church seen in the engraving stands on the line between the towns of Chester and Blandford; the house on the left is in Blandford. This little village, consisting at present [1838] of about 15 dwelling-houses, a cotton factory, and some other buildings, is situated in the gorge through which the Westfield river passes. The route of the Western railroad is laid out through the village. Part of the mountainous elevation seen in the back ground is within the limits of

Norwich. This place is 5 miles from the center of the town, 12 from Westfield, 16 from Northampton, 21 from Springfield, and 118 from Boston. The scenery along the Westfield river is wild and picturesque in many places. Population, 1,290. In 1837, there were 2 cotton mills; cotton spindles, 1,690; cotton goods manufactured, 225,000 yards; value, $22,075; males employed, 13; females, 22. There were 1,055 Saxony sheep, 2,495 merino, and 170 of other kinds of sheep; average weight of fleece, 2 and three fourths pounds; value of wool produced, $5,817 38; capital invested, $11,347. There were 3 tanneries; hides tanned, 33,500; value of leather tanned and curried, $10,900; the value of window blinds manufactured, $15,000; males employed, 14; females, twenty-six.

## GRANVILLE.

This town was incorporated in 1754, and included in its original limits the present town of Tolland. Rev. Moses Tuttle appears to have been the first minister. He was settled in 1747, and continued pastor here about six years; he was succeeded by Rev. Jedediah Smith, who was ordained in 1756. Mr. Smith was a man of uncommon piety, pleasantness, and affability. "After his dismission, in 1776, he preached his farewell sermon, and embarked at Middletown, Con., with his family, for Louisiana. In a long passage up the Mississippi, being exposed to an intense heat and noxious atmosphere, he was attacked with a fever, and in a phrensy leaped into the river. Though rescued from the water, he soon after died, and was buried on the land. The river gradually encroached on the bank, till the grave was borne away, and 'no man knoweth of his sepulcher unto this day.' His family went on and founded a settlement in that remote country. The descendants comprise some of the most respectable citizens of Louisiana. . . . . The church was destitute of a pastor for 20 years, and the place was a moral waste. Divisions were prevalent in the church, and profaneness, horse-racing, and intemperance in the town." The next settled minister after Mr. Smith was Rev. Timothy M. Cooley, D. D., who was settled in 1796, and his labors have had a happy influence in the town. The first minister of the *Second church*, or church in West Granville, was Rev. Aaron J. Booge, who was installed in 1786, and dismissed in 1793. He was succeeded by Rev. Joel Baker, who was settled in 1797, and died in 1833; his successor, Rev. Seth Chapin, continued pastor till 1835. He was succeeded by Rev. Henry Eddy.

The principal village in this town is in East Granville. It is situated on a very elevated hill, about 17 miles from Springfield. This is situated in a mountainous region, and agriculture is the principal business of the inhabitants. In 1837, pocket-books were the principal articles manufactured in the town; the value of these was $6,240. Population, 1,439. The church in East Granville

organized from their own number a church to form a settlement in Granville, Ohio. This colony laid the foundation of one of the most respectable churches in Ohio, and now consists of about 400 members. The church in West Granville likewise organized a church which settled in Charlestown, in the same state; this is also in a flourishing state.

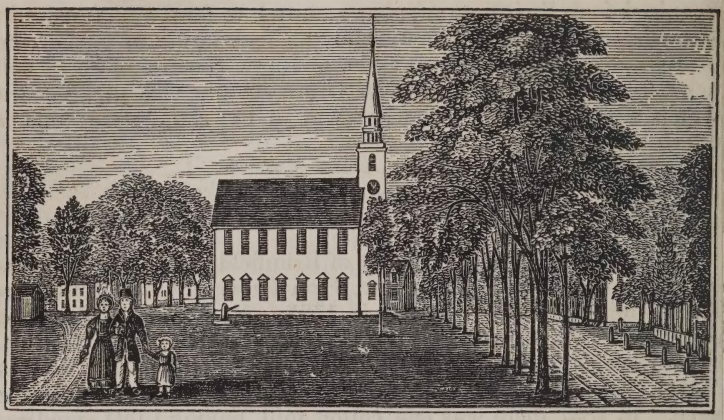
## HOLLAND.

This town was formerly a part of Brimfield. It was incorporated as a town in 1796. The Rev. Ezra Reeve, the first Congregational minister, was settled here in 1765. He died in 1818, at the age of 85. The next minister settled here was Rev. Enoch Burt. James Sandford, who succeeded Mr. Burt, was installed here in 1831. Besides the Congregational, there is a Baptist church in the place. In 1837 there was one cotton mill, having 1,024 spindles; it consumed 20,902 lbs. of cotton; 104,512 yards of cloth were manufactured, valued at $10,451 20; males employed, 12; females, 7; capital invested, $15,000. Population, 495. Distance, 20 miles from Springfield, and 70 from Boston.

## LONGMEADOW.

This place was originally a part of Springfield; its Indian name was *Masacksick*. It was incorporated as a distinct precinct in 1713, when there were a little less than 40 families. It was incorporated as a town in 1783. "It is not known exactly at what period the settlement commenced in this town, but probably as early as 1644. Among the earliest settlers were Benjamin Cooley, George Colton, (known in the records by the name of quarter-master Colton,) and John Keep. These persons were the ancestors of all the families of their respective names in this part of the country. The original settlement in what is now Longmeadow began in the meadow near the bank of the river. In 1703 there was a petition from the inhabitants to the town, that, on account of the danger which they were in from floods, and some other inconveniences attending their situation, they might be permitted to move out of the general field, and build on the hill, about half a mile east of the river. This petition was granted, and the town voted to give them 'the land from Pecowsic brook to Enfield bounds, and from the hill eastward of Longmeadow, half a mile further eastward into the woods.' "

The soil of Longmeadow is fertile, and the inhabitants are almost exclusively devoted to agricultural pursuits. The principal village is pleasantly located near the east bank of Connecticut river. The following cut is a northern view of the first Congregational church, and exhibits the characteristic scenery of this plea-



*North view of Congregational Church, Longmeadow.*

sant village. The village is built on one wide level street, which passes through the town, following the course of the Connecticut on the first rise of ground above the meadows, which extend the whole breadth of the town from north to south. The distance from the street to the river is generally about one mile. Distance 4 miles south of Springfield, 22 north of Hartford, 97 south-westerly from Boston. There are 3 churches, 2 Congregational and 1 Baptist. The Baptist and one of the Congregational churches are in the eastern part of the town, called East Longmeadow. An extensive range of forest lands extend from north to south through the town, a little eastward of the main road. The western part of the township is generally level and free from stones. Population, 1,251.

The first minister of the place was Rev. Stephen Williams, who was ordained here in 1716. He was a son of Rev. John Williams of Deerfield, and was carried captive with his father to Canada. He served as chaplain in three campaigns, and received the degree of D. D. from Dartmouth college in 1773. He died in 1782 in the 90th year of his age, and 66th of his ministry. Dr. Williams was succeeded by Rev. Richard Salter Storrs, who was settled in 1785. Mr. Storrs died in 1819. The next minister was Rev. Baxter Dickinson, who was ordained in 1823. The first settled Baptist minister in this town was Rev. George B. Atwell who was ordained in 1822. The Baptist meeting-house is in the eastern part of the town.

"On the 26th of March, [1676,] a number of people from Longmeadow, being on their way to attend public worship in Springfield, escorted by a party of cavalry, were attacked, and two killed and several wounded. As the attack was made from the woods bordering the road, the escort afforded little protection; two women, with their children, falling from their horses during the confusion, were seized by the Indians, and dragged into a swamp in

the vicinity. In the mean time the people in the van were safely convoyed to Springfield by the cavalry, who returned expeditiously to the place of attack; but the Indians had retired into the woods. The next day the captured women and children were found in the margin of the swamp, badly wounded by Indian hatchets, some of whom died after being conveyed to their places of residence."—*Hoyt's Indian Wars*, p. 125.

The following inscriptions are copied from monuments in the ancient grave-yard:

In memory of Rev. Stephen Williams, D. D., who was a prudent and laborious minister, a sound and evangelical preacher, a pious and exemplary christian, a sincere and faithful friend, a tender and affectionate father and consort, and a real and disinterested lover of mankind; departed this life with humble and cheerful hope of a better, June 10th, 1782, in the 90 year of his age, and 66th of his ministry.

Softly with fainting head he lay
Upon his maker's breast;
His maker kissed his soul away,
And laid his flesh to rest.

---

Sacred to the memory of the Rev. Richard S. Storrs, pastor of the church in Longmeadow. He was born at Mansfield, Conn., Aug. 30th, 1763, graduated at Yale College in 1783, ordained Dec. 7, 1785, died Oct. 3, 1819. In the private relations of life he eminently illustrated the graces of the christian. He was distinguished for his appropriate, perspicuous, and affectionate exhibition of evangelical truth, for propriety, richness and fervor in social prayer, and for his instructive coversation and christian sympathy in pastoral duties. In testimony of their affectionate remembrance of his personal worth and their regard for his ability, zeal and usefulness as their christian pastor, his mourning congregation erect this monument.

Religion, her almighty breath,
Rebuked the winds and waves of death;
Amidst that calm of sweet repose,
To Heaven his gentle spirit rose.

---

In memory of Capt. Isaac Colton, who died Jan$^{y}$ 23$^{rd}$, 1757, in his 57th year. Capt. I. Colton had a military genius, commanded a company at *Louisbourg*, in 1745. Was respected & useful at home. Was a man of prayer. Isa. 31, 3. For behold the *Lord* doth take away the Captain.

---

How art thou fallen in the midst of the battle; *O very pleasant hast thou been.* In memory of Lieutenant Nathaniel Burt, who was slain in the memorable battle of *Lake George*, Sept. 8th, 1755, when his Colonel and other *brave* officers fell, yet a signal victory was obtained over the enemy. Mr. Nathaniel Burt was a deacon of this church, an exemplary christian, a man of Public Spirit, & a good soldier; well beloved at home, and in y$^{e}$ army. A concern for pure religion caused his going into y$^{e}$ military service. He died in his 45th year. 2 Chron. 35 and 25. And Jeremiah lamented over Josiah.

---

Mr. Nathaniel Burt, a respectable and worthy father of the town of Longmeadow, was born A. D. 1636, and died Sept. 29th, 1720. This monument is erected by the inhabitants of said town, as a token of gratitude for his donation of lands made by him to them for the support of the gospel, and public school. Isaiah 32, 8. The liberal deviseth liberal things, and by liberal things he shall stand.

---

## LUDLOW.

This town was incorporated in 1774. The first Congregational minister settled here was Rev. Antipas Steward, who was ordained in 1793. He resigned in 1803, and died in 1814, aged 80 years. His successor, Rev. Ebenezer B. Wright, settled here in

1819. Mr. Wright resigned in 1835, and was succeeded the same year by Rev. David R. Austin. Besides the Congregational, there is now, in the central part of the town, a Methodist church.

This is principally an agricultural town; the greater part of the inhabitants live scattered about on their farms. There is, however, a flourishing little village on the Chicopee river, which forms the southern boundary of this town, dividing it from Wilbraham and Springfield. Jenks' cotton factories, two in number, are at this place. The village lies on both sides of the Chicopee. In 1837, there were in this town 2 cotton mills, having 10,000 spindles; 500,000 lbs. of cotton were consumed; 1,600,000 yards of cotton goods were manufactured, valued at $160,000; males employed, 88; females, 200; capital invested, $100,000. Population, 1,329. Distance, 10 miles from Springfield, and 84 from Boston.

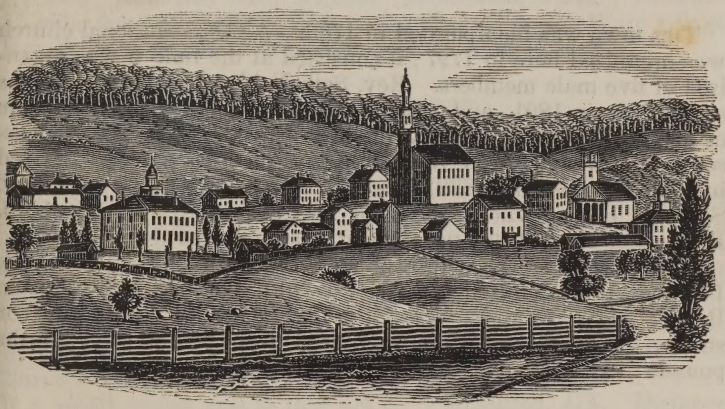
---

## MONSON.

This town was originally a part of Brimfield. About one ninth of the proprietors of that town settled in this part of the township. The first house east of Springfield was erected more than 140 years ago within the present limits of this town. The name of the man who first planted himself here was Fellis. The general court granted him 200 acres of land, on condition that he would erect and keep a house of entertainment for travellers passing between Springfield and Brookfield. The man continued awhile, but soon returned to Springfield on account of alarm from the Indians. Although he did not entirely fulfil the conditions of the grant, yet he held and sold the land. It afterwards came into the possession of Governor Hutchinson's family. Of the above-mentioned proprietors who settled within the present limits of Monson, were Robert Olds, (as early as 1715,) Ezra and Samuel King, Benjamin Munn, John Keep, John Atchenson, Mark Ferry, Daniel Killam, Obadiah Cooley, and Samuel Kilborn. On petition to the general court, this part of Brimfield was incorporated as a district in the spring of 1760. Previous to this, the name of Monson was given to it by Gov. Pownal.

When the act of incorporation was obtained, there were only 49 families in the limits of the district. In the month of August following, the first district meeting was held, at which all necessary officers were chosen. They immediately proceeded to make preparation for the public worship of God. In 1762, about 2 years from the incorporation, land had been procured and a meeting-house erected. During this period they had preaching in private houses, by candidates. The first who supplied them was Simeon Strong, afterwards judge of the supreme court. Rev. Abishai Sabin was the first pastor, ordained in 1762. His relation to the church continued about 10 years, when he was dismissed. The second pastor was Rev. Jesse Ives, a native of Meriden, Con., and

graduate of Yale college in 1758. He was installed in 1773, and continued with the people till his death, in 1805. The present pastor, Rev. Alfred Ely, D. D., a native of West Springfield, was ordained in 1806. The amount of settlement and salary which the people offered Mr. Sabin is not known, though it is evident he had a settlement. Mr. Ives had a settlement of £100, and £65 and 30 cords of wood as an annual salary; and the present pastor $500. The first meeting-house was taken down in 1803, having stood 41 years, and the same year the present one was built. There is no notice of the existence of any organized society of another denomination till 1798, when "persons composing the first Baptist society were set off."



*South-eastern view of Monson.*

The above is a representation of the centra part of Monson, as seen from the bridge, at the south-eastern extremity of the village. The academy is seen on the left, surmounted with a cupola; the Congregational church is seen in the central part of the engraving; the building standing northerly from the church, with a small tower, is the vestry. Monson Academy is well endowed, and is a very respectable institution.

This town is about 8 miles in length, from N. to S., and about 6 miles in breadth. A narrow vale, interspersed with some small gravelly hills, runs from south to north through the center, bounded on each side by ranges of hills of moderate height. Through this vale flows for a considerable distance a small stream, which flows into the Chicopee river on the north. On this brook, within about 1 mile of the center, are 4 factories, 2 cotton and 2 woollen. The public buildings are a Congregational meeting-house, a vestry, an academy building and laboratory in the center, a Baptist meeting-house on the west border, and a Methodist chapel about 2 miles south of the center. Distance, 13 miles E. from Springfield, and 73 S. W. by W. of Boston. Population, 2,179.

In 1837, there were in this town 3 cotton mills, 3,636 cotton spindles; 605,071 yards of cotton goods were manufactured, valued at

$67,500; males employed, 47; females, 73; capital invested, $39,000. There were two woollen mills and 5 sets of machinery; wool consumed, 130,000 lbs.; cloth manufactured, 170,000 yards; valued at $117,000; males employed, 43; females, 37; capital invested, $29,250. There were 2,712 merino, and 349 other kinds of sheep in the town; value of wool produced was $4,892; value of boots and shoes manufactured, $5,600; value of spectacles manufactured, $7,060; straw braid, $2,100.

## MONTGOMERY.

This town was incorporated in 1780. A Congregational church was organized here in 1797; it consisted at the time it was organized of five male members. Rev. Seth Noble, the first pastor, was settled here in 1801, and resigned in 1806. He died in the state of Ohio, a few years since, whither he had removed. His successor in the ministry was Rev. John H. Fowler, who was ordained in 1822; he died in 1829, aged 58. The next pastor was Rev. Solomon Edson, who was settled in 1832, and resigned in 1836. Rev. Caleb Knight, the next pastor, was installed the same year.

This is a small agricultural town. Population, 497. Distance, 12 miles from Springfield, 12 from Northampton, and 100 from Boston. In 1837, there were 1,189 merino and 279 other kinds of sheep; the average weight of their fleece was two and three fourths pounds; value of wool produced, $2,220 35.

## PALMER.

This place was originally settled by emigrants from the north of Ireland; many of whose descendants remain in the place. The records of the church and those of the town are scanty and defective. The town was incorporated in 1752. A church was probably organized here in 1730 or 1731, three years after the town was settled. Rev. John Harvey, who was ordained by the Londonderry presbytery, was settled here in 1734, and was dismissed in 1748. He was succeeded by Rev. Robert Burns, in 1753. Mr. Burns was succeeded by Rev. Moses Baldwin, who was installed in 1761; he resigned in 1811, and died in 1813, aged 81. His successors have been Rev. Simeon Colton, settled in 1811; Rev. Henry H. F. Sweet, in 1825; Rev. Joseph K. Ware, in 1827; and Rev. Samuel Backus, installed in 1832. Till the settlement of Mr. Colton, this church was Scotch Presbyterian.

This town is well situated for agriculture, between the forks made by Ware river with the Chicopee on the south, and the Swift river on the north. It is fast rising into importance as a manufacturing town. In the central part of the town there is a

little village of about a dozen dwelling-houses and a Congregational church. The village of *Three Rivers* is on the Chicopee, at the western extremity of the town, nearly three miles from the center; this is a factory village, consisting of about 20 dwelling-houses and a Baptist church. There is another village now erecting, about one mile from the center, called *Thorndike village.* In each of these villages there is a large cotton mill. In 1837, there were 2 cotton mills, 11,020 spindles; 1,020,000 yards of cotton goods manufactured, valued at $102,000; males employed, 100; females, 200. One woollen mill, with 2 sets of machinery; 68,000 yards of cloth were manufactured, valued at $54,000. The value of boots and shoes manufactured was $8,956; value of scythes manufactured, $10,000; palm-leaf hats, $2,500. Population, 1,810. Distance, 16 miles from Springfield, 23 from Northampton, 7 to Ware village, 9 to Wilbraham, 31 to Worcester, and 71 from Boston.

## RUSSELL.

This town was incorporated in 1792. It was formerly a part of Westfield, and was called the *New-addition.* The first settlers in this town were two brothers by the name of Barber, and a Mr. Grey. They lived upon the road leading from Westfield to Blandford, by Sackett's, and up the mountain, then called Glasgow mountain. A Congregational church was organized here in 1800, by Rev. Joseph Badger. The Congregationalists own a small well-finished meeting-house in connection with the Methodists. There is a small cotton mill in this town. Population, 475. Distance, 14 miles from Springfield and 100 from Boston.

## SOUTHWICK.

This town was formerly a part of Westfield; it was incorporated as a distinct town in 1779. Samuel Fowler appears to have been the first settler within the limits of this town. About 1734, he located himself in the north part, then called *Poverty*, so called probably from the lightness of the soil in this section of Southwick. A Congregational church was organized in this place in 1773; the first settled minister was ordained the same year. His successor, Rev. Isaac Clinton, was ordained in 1788. Rev. Dudley D. Rossiter, the next minister, was ordained in 1816, but preached but a very few times on account of ill health. Rev. Calvin Foote, his successor, was ordained in 1820. Rev. Elbridge G. Howe was installed here in 1831, and Rev. Thomas Fletcher in 1838. The first meeting-house was erected about one mile south of the village; it was burnt in 1823; a new one was erected in 1824. A Methodist Episcopal church was erected in 1824, in the south part of the

town. A Baptist church was erected in the central village about 1822.

The village in the central part of the town consists of about 25 dwelling-houses, 2 churches, 1 Congregational and 1 Baptist, and an academy. Mr. Richard Dickinson, who died in this town in 1824, appropriated $17,000 in his will for the benefit of the schools. A sum not exceeding one half goes to the support of a grammar-school, and the remainder to the district schools. The interest only is appropriated. The grammar-school has been commenced, and is free to the youth of Southwick. This place is 11 miles from Springfield, 5 from Westfield, 6 from E. Granville, 22 from Hartford, Con., and 108 from Boston. Population, 1,291. In 1837, the value of powder manufactured in this place was $32,725; hands employed, 13; capital invested $17,300; value of cigars manufactured, $6,350; hands employed, 10; capital invested, $1,000; value of whips manufactured, $5,400; value of whip-lashes, $3,850; males employed, 5; females, 16; capital invested, $1,000. The New Haven and Northampton canal passes through this town, and communicates with several large ponds in the south-eastern section.

It will be perceived, in all correct maps of Connecticut, that a tract of land, about two miles in length and breadth, on the western boundary of this town, projects into what would seem ought to belong to Connecticut. This tract has been left to the jurisdiction of Massachusetts since the year 1800. It appears that the bounds of Springfield and Windsor were not defined with much accuracy in this section; the bounds at the north-west point of the projection, however, appear to have been clearly defined. The western bounds of Springfield, in which part of Suffield was included, were supposed, but erroneously, to extend to this point. A Mr. Moore, living on the tract in question, was knowing to the facts in the case. Having received a warning to a militia training, he refused to appear, denying that he was within the jurisdiction of Connecticut. The case was carried to the general assembly of Connecticut, who, upon an examination of the facts in the case, were obliged to leave this tract to the jurisdiction of Massachusetts.

"The south line of Massachusetts, according to charter, runs west from a point three miles south of the most southerly branch of Charles river, and every part of it; and the north line of Connecticut is the south line of Massachusetts. When Mr. Pynchon settled Springfield, and the first plantations were made in Connecticut, in 1635, it was not known whether the territory would fall within the limits of Massachusetts or not. But Mr. Pynchon at first considered himself as belonging to the jurisdiction of the Connecticut plantations. In 1642, Massachusetts employed two surveyors, Woodward and Saffery, to run the line between the colonies. These pretended to ascertain the south line on Charles river, and then, sailing round and going up the Connecticut, they attempted to fix the line there, in the same latitude. But either through inattention or the use of bad instruments, they determined the line to fall in Windsor, many miles south of the true line. Connecticut was dissatisfied with the determination of Woodward and Saffery, and made repeated proposals to Massachusetts for a mutual adjustment of the controversy, which were ineffectual. In 1694, a committee appointed by Connecticut run the line, and found the former survey very erroneous. In this situation, the inhabitants of Suffield and Enfield, who settled under the claims and jurisdiction of Massachusetts, continued to encroach upon Windsor and Simsbury, which excited warm animosities. In the year 1700, further attempts were made to

procure an amicable settlement of the dispute; the line was run by commissioners of both colonies, in 1702, and found to fall far north of the former line; but Massachusetts disagreed to their report. In 1708, Connecticut appointed commissioners with full powers to run the line, and establish the boundary; and resolved, that unless Massachusetts would unite to complete the business, they would apply to the crown. Massachusetts did not agree at once to the proposal of Connecticut; but in 1713, commissioners were appointed on the part of both colonies, who came to an agreement on the 13th of July. On running the line it was found to fall north of Enfield, Suffield, and Woodstock, which of course came within the jurisdiction of Connecticut. As an equivalent for the land which had been taken from Connecticut by encroachments, Massachusetts granted a tract of land in the western part of that colony, which, in 1716, was sold for two thousand two hundred and seventy-four dollars, which sum was applied to the use of Yale college. This agreement, however, was not considered as conclusive and satisfactory; nor was the boundary between the two states definitely settled till May, 1804."*

The following inscriptions are from monuments in the grave-yard in this place:

In memory of the Rev. Abel Forward. His talents & learning were great. Formed to benefit & instruct mankind, he was a pulpit orator, A pious & benevolent divine, a wise and prudent councillor & skilful Guide, & believing & teaching the Religion of Jesus, died in faith & hope, Janʸ. yᵉ 15th, 1786, in yᵉ 38 year of his age and 13th of his ministry.

Flere et meminiffe relictum est.

---

In memory of Mrs. Keturah, wife of yᵉ Revd. Abel Forward, who died Jan. 16th, in her 23d year, a sincere christian.

How lov'd, how valu'd once, avails thee not,
To whom related, or by whom begot;
A heap of Dust alone remains of thee,
Tis all thou art! & all the proud shall be.
Grace was in all her steps, Heaven in her Eye,
In every gesture dignity & love.

Sunt Lacrymæ rerum et mentum mortalia targunt.

Keturah Sophia, daughter of the Rev. Abel & Mrs. Keturah Forward, died Apr. 18th, 1775, aged 3 months.

O welcome tears, a tribute due, to mother & daughter too,
Whose ashes lie mingled as one, beneath the limits of this stone.

Pulsanti aperietur. Life how short, Eternity how long!

---

In memory of Isaac Coit, Esq., an eminent physician, who died 25th April, 1813, aged 58.

Reflection long shall hover o'er his Urn,
And faithful friendship boast the power to mourn;
Peace to his shade! while truth shall paint the rest,
Lamented most by those who knew him best.

---

## SPRINGFIELD.

William Pynchon, Esq. may be considered as the father of this town. He was one of the patentees in the colony charter, and was appointed a magistrate and assistant in 1629, in England, when the governor and officers were appointed. He came from England

* Webster's History of United States.

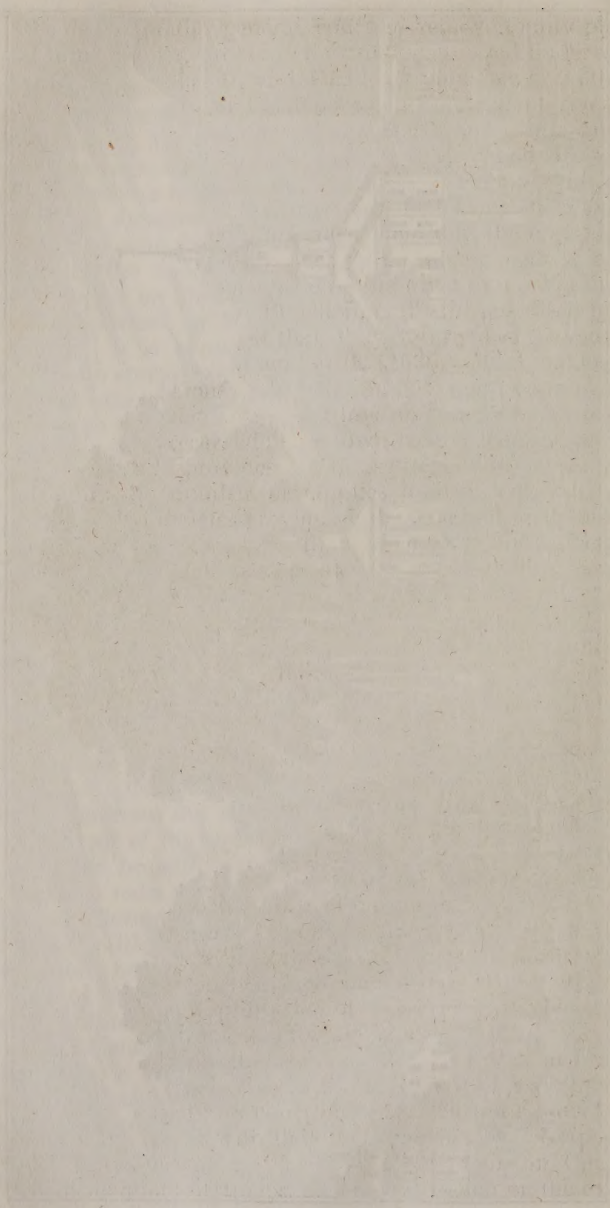
with Governor Winthrop, and began the settlement of Roxbury in 1630. In May, 1635, Mr. Pynchon and the inhabitants of Roxbury had the leave of the general court to remove to any place they should think proper, provided that they continued under the jurisdiction of Massachusetts, and would not prejudice any other plantation. The fertility of the land upon Connecticut river having become known, Mr. Pynchon, Henry Smith, Jehu Burr, and probably some others, came to this place in 1635, called *Agawam*, and began to build a house on the west side of the river, on the Agawam, in the meadow, called from that fact House-meadow. The Indians who were friendly informed them that the house would be exposed to the flood; they accordingly abandoned it, and built another house on the east side of the river, probably on the lot afterwards owned by Mr. Pynchon, and still possessed by his descendants. It is supposed that they returned to Roxbury in the fall. In the spring of the next year, (1636,) Mr. Pynchon, with a number of other persons with their families, removed from Roxbury and came to this place. The settlers made an agreement, the original of which is preserved in the town records, consisting of fifteen articles. The first provides for the settlement of a minister; the second limits the number of families to forty, and not to exceed fifty. The other articles provide for the rule and mode of division, and defraying the expenses of the settlement. The agreement was subscribed by only eight persons, though it appears that twelve were concerned. Those who subscribed were William Pynchon, Matthew Mitchell, Henry Smith, Jehu Burr, William Blake, Edmund Wood, Thomas Ufford, and John Cabell. Jehu Burr and Thomas Ufford made their marks. The other four who were united with them were Thomas Woodford, John Reader, Samuel Butterfield, and James Wood.

In making the settlement, the most general course was to "allow each settler a house-lot on the west side of what is now Main street, 8 rods wide from the street to the river; a like width in the meadow, in front of his house, to the foot of the hill; and a wood-lot of the same breadth, extending at first eighty, and afterwards to an hundred rods, nearly to the top of the hill; and, when practicable, an allotment in the interval on the west side of the river, of the same width, as near as might be directly against his lot." The first settlers here, as well as those at Hartford, Windsor, and Wethersfield in Connecticut, came on under the license and the professed authority and protection of Massachusetts, but they were at such a distance from the towns on the Bay as to be obliged, principally, to rely on themselves. Agawam was, at first, united with the other towns below on the river. It appears by the Connecticut records that at a court holden at Hartford, Nov. 1636, Mr. Pynchon was present with the other magistrates. It appears that in 1637 Agawam was assessed with the towns in Connecticut, to furnish its quota of troops, and pay a portion of the expense of the Pequot war. This place, however, did not long continue united with Connecticut. On February 14, 1638, the inhabitants,

Drawn by J. W. Barber—Engraved by S. E Brown, Boston.

## COURT SQUARE IN SPRINGFIELD, MASS.

The above is an eastern view of the Court-House, Congregational Church, and some other buildings around Court Square, in the central part of Springfield. A part of the Hampden Coffee-House is seen on the right



believing themselves to be within the jurisdiction of Massachusetts, came into a voluntary agreement, and appointed Mr. Pynchon a magistrate with extensive powers, and directed the proper course of proceeding, till they should receive orders from Massachusetts.

In 1640, by a vote of the town, its name was changed from Agawam to Springfield. Hubbard, in his General History, states that the name was given out of regard to Mr. Pynchon, who had his mansion in a town of that name, near Chelmsford, in Essex, before he came to this country. "Whatever be the origin, it is peculiarly appropriate. It is very rare that a place so abundantly watered with rivers, brooks, streams, and springs can be found." Much uncertainty has existed with regard to the precise date of the incorporation of the town. There is good reason to believe, however, that it was in 1641. The limits of the town, by various purchases from the natives and grants from the legislature, became very extensive, embracing a tract nearly twenty-five miles square. This territory included the towns of Westfield, Suffield, and a great part of Southwick, and the whole of West Springfield, on the west side of the river, and the towns of Springfield, Enfield, Somers, Wilbraham, Ludlow, and Longmeadow, on the east side. Extensive as this territory was, the most of it was obtained by fair purchase from the Indians.

The following is a list of the inhabitants of Springfield from 1636 to 1664.

| | | | |
|---|---|---|---|
| William Pynchon, | Rowland Stebbins, | Thomas Rieve, | William Brooks, |
| Henry Smith, | Thomas Stebbins, | Wid. Margaret Bliss, | Simon Beamon, |
| William Blake, | Samuel Wright, | Nathaniel Bliss, | Samuel Terry, |
| Edmund Wood, | Richard Sikes, | Thomas Tomson, | John Lamb, |
| Thomas Ufford, | John Deeble, | Richard Exell, | Benjamin Mun, |
| John Cabel, | Samuel Chapin, | William Branch, | John Stewart, |
| Matthew Mitchell, | Morgan Johns, | Griffith Jones, | Thomas Bancroft, |
| Samuel Butterfield, | Thomas Cooper, | Reice Bedortha, | Thomas Noble, |
| James Wood, | James Bridgman, | Hugh Parsons, | Richard Maund, |
| John Reader, | Alexander Edwards, | John Lombard, | Thomas Gilbert, |
| Thomas Woodford, | John Dobie, | John Scarlet, | Simon Sacket, |
| John Seale, | Roger Pritchard, | George Langton, | Richard Fellowes, |
| Richard Everitt, | Francis Ball, | Lawrence Bliss, | Rev. Peletiah Glover, |
| Thomas Horton, | John Harmon, | Samuel Bliss, | Tahan Grant, |
| Rev. George Moxon, | William Vaughan, | John Bliss, | Nathaniel Ely, |
| Thomas Mirrick, | William Jess, | Anthony Dorchester, | Samuel Ely, |
| John Leonard, | Miles Morgan, | John Lamb, | John Keep, |
| Robert Ashley, | Abraham Mundon, | Samuel Marshfield, | Edward Foster, |
| John Woodcock, | Francis Pepper, | John Dumbleton, | Thomas Sewall, |
| John Allin, | John Burrhall, | Jonathan Taylor, | Thomas Day, |
| John Burt, | Benjamin Cooley, | Rowland Thomas, | John Riley, |
| Henry Gregory, | John Matthews, | Thomas Miller, | John Henryson, |
| Samuel Hubbard, | George Colton, | Benjamin Parsons, | William Hunter, |
| Elizur Holyoke, | Joseph Parsons, | Obadiah Miller, | John Scott. |
| William Warriner, | John Clarke, | Abel Wright, | |
| Henry Burt, | James Osborne, | Hugh Dudley, | |

The town increaced rapidly and extended in every direction, till an event took place, which at the first seemed calculated to check it. Mr. Pynchon, in 1650, fell under the censure of the general court for having published a work entitled "The Meritorious Price of Man's Redemption," in opposition to the general opinions respect-

ing the nature of the atonement. He was left out of the magistracy, and cited to appear before the court, and laid under heavy bonds. The next year Mr. Pynchon, in a letter addressed to the general court, retracted his sentiments. The censure of him was suspended, but he was so much dissatisfied that he went to England and Mr. Moxon with him. Whether he approved of Mr. Pynchon's book is not known. Mr. Pynchon did not take his family but Mr. Moxon did. Neither of them ever returned. Mr. Pynchon was a man of distinction, of a pious disposition of mind, and of respectable talents; and appears to have had the confidence of the town, while he remained. His son-in-law Henry Smith, one of the principal men in Springfield, also removed with his family to England. The absence of Mr. Pynchon was made up in his son John Pynchon, who remained here. "He was a man of uncommon talents, and admirably adapted to his situation." Deacon Samuel Chapin and Elizur Holyoke were leading men in the town.

*Pynchon House, Springfield, erected about* 1660.

For forty years after the commencement of the settlement, the inhabitants lived in peace with the Indians. Occasionally complaints were made of the misconduct of the Indians. They were, when complaints were substantiated, obliged to do right by their neighbors. On the other hand, it is evident, that whenever any of the Indians were wronged by the whites, they had speedy justice done them. But when Philip's war broke out, in June, 1675, there was a general alarm. What fortified places there were in the town does not certainly appear. The old brick house, built by John Pynchon, Esq., before the year 1660, was used as a fort. The above engraving is copied from a drawing of this house as it appeared in 1784. It was taken down a few years since.

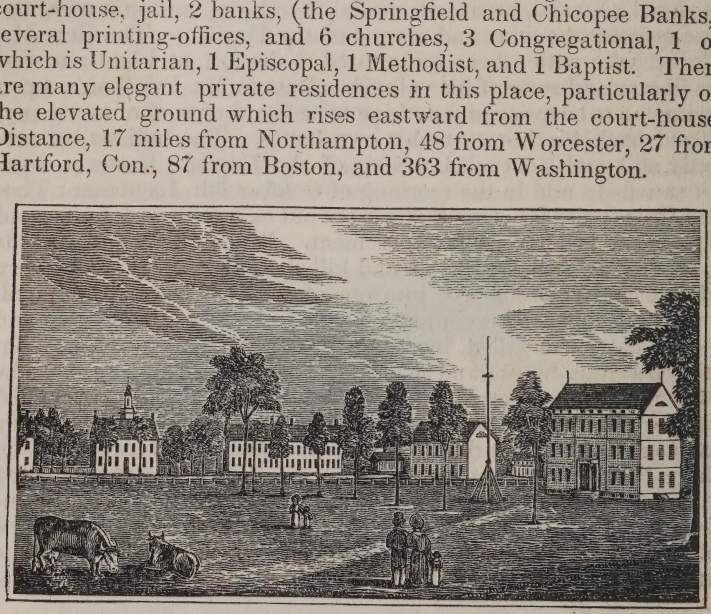
There is reason to believe that there was one or two more forts south of the meeting-house. It has also been said that the south part of the town was palisadoed. The Indians who were this side of the river had their principal settlement on Long Hill, where they had a fort. During the night of the 3d or 4th of October, three

hundred of Philip's warriors were received into the fort and there concealed by the Springfield Indians. *Toto*, a Windsor Indian, was informed of a plot to burn the town and massacre the inhabitants. This he communicated to the people of Windsor, who, without delay, sent an express to Springfield to give the alarm. This at first occasioned great consternation; and the people betook themselves to the forts, and took such measures for security as they could upon the emergency. The Springfield Indians, however, appeared as usual, professed cordial friendship, and in a great degree quieted the fears and alarms of the English. The Rev. Mr. Glover, who with others had retired to the fort, and had removed his library and some of his valuable effects to Mr. Pynchon's, upon finding all to be quiet, and nothing to be heard or seen of an enemy, moved back his library to his own house. The Indians lay perfectly still and concealed. Some of the English, however, were not satisfied; and in the morning of October 5th, Lieutenant Thomas Cooper and Thomas Miller went out as scouts, to examine and explore the fort and Indian settlement. While advancing towards it, they were both fired upon and killed. Mr. Cooper, being very athletic and vigorous, got into one of the forts before he expired. An assault upon the town immediately followed. Three men and one woman were killed, including the two above named. About thirty dwelling-houses and twenty-five barns were destroyed. The mills and house of correction, or jail, were also burnt; but the old meeting-house was preserved. The Indians retreated before they had completed the work of destruction. At the time of the attack Major Pynchon and Capt. Appleton were at Hadley; they hurried on with the utmost speed to the relief of Springfield; but the Indians had withdrawn with their plunder before they arrived. The following is extracted from Capt. Appleton's official account of the attack, &c., dated Oct. 12, 1675. He was at Hadley when he wrote.

"As to the state of poor desolate Springfield, to whose relief we came (though with a march that had put our men into a most violent sweat, and was more than they could well bear,) too late. Their condition is indeed most afflicted, there being about 33 houses and 25 barns burnt, and about *fifteen houses left unburnt*. The people are full of fear, and staggering in their thoughts as to their keeping or leaving of the place. They whose houses and provisions are consumed incline to leave the place, as thinking they can better labor for a living in places of less danger, than where they now are. Hence they seem unwilling to stay, except they might freely share in the corn and provision which is remaining and preserved by the sword. I cannot but think it conducive to the public, and for ought I see to the private interest, that the place should be kept; there being corn and provision enough and to spare, for the sustenance of the persons, whose number is considerable, and cannot be maintained elsewhere without more than almost any place can afford to their relief. The worth of the place is also considerable, and the holding of it will give encouragement and help to others, and the quitting of it great discouragement and hazard of our passage from one place to another, it being so great distance from Hadley to any other town on this side of the river. I have in regard of the present distress of the poor people adventured to leave Capt. Sill there to be ordered by the honored major till further order. . . . . In the account of Springfield houses, we only presented the number of them on the east side of the river and that in the town plat, for in all, on the west side and in the outskirts on the east side, there are about sixty houses standing and much corn in and about them." [In another letter, dated Oct. 17, 1675, Capt. Appleton says,] "By a letter received from Major Pynchon, I am informed of an old Indian squaw taken at Springfield, who tells that the Indians who burnt that town lodged about six miles of the town. Some men went forth, found twenty-four fires, and some

plunder. She saith there came of the enemy 270, that the enemy are in all about 600 The place where they keep is at Coassitt, as it is supposed, about 56 miles abov Hadley."

Springfield is the shire town for Hampden county, and one of the most important inland towns in New England, being the center of a large inland and river commerce, and is also the site of the largest armory in the United States. A considerable part of the village is on a single street, two miles in length. There is a court-house, jail, 2 banks, (the Springfield and Chicopee Banks,) several printing-offices, and 6 churches, 3 Congregational, 1 of which is Unitarian, 1 Episcopal, 1 Methodist, and 1 Baptist. There are many elegant private residences in this place, particularly on the elevated ground which rises eastward from the court-house. Distance, 17 miles from Northampton, 48 from Worcester, 27 from Hartford, Con., 87 from Boston, and 363 from Washington.



*Western view of the Armory Buildings, Springfield.*

The principal U. S. Armory buildings are situated on the elevated table land eastward of the main village, called "the Hill." From the village, on the main street, there is a gradual ascent to the summit of the hill, which is flanked on the north and south by a ravine. Most of the buildings connected with the armory, such as the arsenals or store-houses for the preservation of arms, the workshops, houses of the superintendents, &c., are situated on, and around an area of several acres. Some of these buildings are represented in the engraving; those on the right are arsenals. The assessors of Springfield, in 1837, made the following return relative to the U. S. Armory, viz.:—"Public lands and buildings, valued at $210,000; machinery, $50,000; one hundred and seventy thousand muskets on hand, $2,040,000; muskets manufactured during the year ending April 1st, 1837, fourteen thousand, $154,000; ordnance and stock on hand, $80,000; two hundred and sixty men employed."

"During the revolutionary war, the town did not very much increase. It felt, n common with the country in general, the pressure of the struggle for indepen- lence. But in that period, a foundation was laid for much of its subsequent in- rease and present prosperity. In the time of the war, this was a recruiting post and a rendezvous for soldiers. Being centrally situated, easy of access, and at the same ime so far inland as to be out of the reach of sudden invasions of the enemy, it was arly in the war fixed upon as a suitable place for making and repairing the various nunitions of war, and a depot for military stores. At first, the whole was confined to Main street. The various artificers employed, had their shops where they could find a convenient place, and resided themselves in that part of the town. The laboratory for cartridges, and for the various fire-works manufactured on such occasions, was in he barn then owned by Ebenezer Stebbins, on the place now owned by Dr. Kings- bury, south of Festus Stebbins'. After two or three years, the public works were removed on to the hill, where they now are. This was done gradually, in the years 1778 and 1779, as accommodations could be found. At first, with the exception of he powder magazine, the whole of the public buildings were placed upon a square of ten acres, on the land appropriated by the town for a training field. A few cannon were cast here during that war, but no small-arms were manufactured till after he peace of 1783. At the close of the war, the workmen employed were discharged, and the arsenals, magazine and shops, were left in the charge of a store-keeper.

"When the object of making arms was under consideration of the national govern- ment, in the year 1794, the convenience of the place, and the arsenals, magazines, and shops already here, were a sufficient inducement to establish the national armory here. This was done. At different periods since that time, lands have been pur- chased, and erections made, for the public accommodation. This establishment has, without question, been one great source of the prosperity of the town."—*Bliss' Hist. Address*, 1828.

*South entrance of Chicopee Village, Springfield.*

The above is a view taken at the south entrance of Chicopee village, upon the Springfield road. A part only of the village is seen. The forest trees which are seen on each side of the road, stand in the position in which they originally grew; the novelty and beauty of the scene arrests the attention of the traveller, and to the lover of nature, this irregularity is far more pleasing and attractive than any artificial arrangement. By far the greater part of the village is on the southern side of the Chicopee. The elevation seen in the extreme distance is Mount Tom, on the west- ern side of Connecticut river. This village is estimated to contain nearly two thousand inhabitants. There are four cotton mills, run-

ning 20,000 spindles. There is also an establishment for the manu facture of machinery, saws, &c. This village is 4½ miles fron Springfield, and 87 from Boston.

*North view of Cabotville, Springfield.*

The above is a northern view of the central part of Cabotville four miles from Springfield. The drawing from which the abov was engraved, was taken but a few feet from the road, on the sid of the elevated heights which rise in some places almost perpen dicularly from the road on the northern bank of the Chicopee. Th village is built on the south bank of the Chicopee river, which i seen passing over its rocky bed in the engraving. This flourish ing village is of quite recent origin. It was named from the Hon George Cabot. It is estimated that at this time there are more tha 2,000 inhabitants in this village. There are two churches, 1 Con gregational, 1 Universalist, and a Baptist church now (1838) erect ing.

The following statements respecting the manufacturing busines done in this town are from the Statistical Tables, published by th state in 1837. "Cotton mills, 7; cotton spindles, 35,000; cotto consumed, 3,495,000 lbs.; cotton goods manufactured, 11,062,00 yards; value of the same, $1,089,500; males employed, 330; fe males, 1,300; capital invested, $1,400,000." The following is list of the articles manufactured, their value, and the number o hands employed.

| *Articles.* | *Value.* | *Hands employed.* | *Articles.* | *Value.* | *Hands employed.* |
|---|---|---|---|---|---|
| Boots and Shoes, | $16,000, | 56 | Hard-ware, | $11,000, | 11 |
| Leather, | 10,200, | 7 | Cards, | 40,000, | 19 |
| Hats, | 4,800, | 7 | Joiners' Tools, | 12.000, | 19 |
| Paper, | 200,000, | 225 | Paper-machinery, | 12,000, | 10 |
| Iron Castings | 43,800, | 30 | Shuttle & Bobbin, | 4,500, | 6 |
| Cutlery, | 40,000, | 60 | Rifles, | 18,000, | 18 |
| Chairs, &c., | 16,000, | 28 | Stoves, | 12,000, | 6 |
| Ploughs, | 1,300, | 2 | Machinery, | 60,000, | 80 |
| Tin-ware, | 15,000, | 14 | Swords, &c., | 50,000, | 35 |

Besides the above, there were five steamboats built in five years preceding 1837, valued at $18,000. There is also an establishment for the manufacture of brass cannon, employing 25 hands, lately commenced, which it is estimated will manufacture cannon to the amount of $50,000 annually.

In 1810, the population of this town was 2,767; in 1820, it was 3,914; in 1830, it was 6,784; in 1837, it was 9,234.

In Shays' insurrection, in 1786, the judicial courts being adjourned by the legislature to sit at Springfield on the 26th of December, Shays, with about 300 malcontents, marched into this town to oppose the administration of justice, and took possession of the court-house, and prevented the court from proceeding to business. In January, 1787, the movements of the insurgents were such, that the governor and council determined to raise a force of 4,400 men in order to put them down. Two thousand men of this force were ordered to rendezvous in the vicinity of Boston on the 19th of January, and Maj. Gen. Lincoln. of Hingham, was entrusted with the command.

"Before the troops under Gen. Lincoln marched from Roxbury, Gen. Shepard had been ordered to take possession of the post at Springfield. He soon collected 900 men, and afterwards 200 more, the continental arsenal furnishing them with a sufficient number of field-pieces, and such equipments as were wanted. It became an object with the insurgents to gain this post, if possible, before the arrival of Lincoln's army. Their movements, therefore, were towards West Springfield on the one side, where about 400 men were collected under the command of Luke Day; and towards the Boston road on the other, where 1100 more were headed by Shays himself. Besides these, a party of about 400 from the county of Berkshire, under the command of Eli Parsons, were stationed in the north parish of Springfield. Shays proposed to attack the post on the 25th of January, and wrote to Day on the 24th to co-operate with him. In a letter which was intercepted by Gen. Shepard, Day replied that he could not assist him on the 25th, but would the day after. On the 25th, however, Shays, confident of his aid, about 4 o'clock in the afternoon, approached the arsenal where the militia were posted, with his troops in open column. Gen. Shepard sent several times to know the intention of the enemy, and to warn them of their danger; and received for answer, in substance, that they would have the barracks; and they immediately marched onwards to within 250 yards of the arsenal. Another message was sent, informing them that the militia were posted there by order of the governor and of congress, and that if they approached any nearer they would be fired upon. One of their leaders replied, '*That* is all we want;' and they immediately advanced one hundred yards. Gen. Shepard was now compelled to fire; but, in hope of intimidating them, ordered the two first shot to be directed over their heads, which, instead of retarding, quickened their approach; and the artillery was at last pointed at the center of their column, which produced its effect. A cry of murder was raised in the rear of the insurgents; their whole body was thrown into the greatest confusion, and, in spite of all the efforts of Shays to form them, the troops retreated precipitately about ten miles to Ludlow, leaving three of their men dead on the field and one wounded. Had Gen. Shepard been disposed to pursue, he might easily have cut many of them in pieces. But the object was not to destroy them, but to bring them to consideration and amendment.

"Notwithstanding this retreat, there was serious apprehension of another attack from the insurgents; for Day was now on the west side of Connecticut river with his men, and Parsons at Chicopee, whither the party of Shays repaired (after losing 200 men by desertion) on the 26th. This apprehension was allayed the next day, at noon, by the arrival of Lincoln's army."

After the county of Hampshire was formed, in 1662, a part of the county courts were held in Springfield; this continued to be the case till 1793, when they were all removed to Northampton. It was supposed that this would have an injurious effect upon the

place. The armory was established here the next year, and which undoubtedly contributed to prevent any injurious effects from being apparent. Upon the organization of Hampden county, Springfield again became a shire town, and the courts were re-established here in 1813.

The following inscriptions were copied from monuments in the ancient grave-yard in this place:

HERE LYETH THE BODY OF MARI, THE WIFE OF ELIZVR HOLYOKE, WHO DIED OCTOBER 26, 1657.

Shee yt lyes here was while she stood
A very glory of womanhood;
Even here was sowne most pretious dvst,
Which surely shall rise with the jvst.

---

Here lyeth the body of Iohn Glover, son of Mr. Pelatiah Glover, who died y^e^ 14th of Ianuary, 1664.

My body sleepes, my sovle hath sviet rest
In armes of God, in Christ, who makes me blest;
The tyme drawes on apace when God the Sonne
To see his face shall both vnite in one.

---

Here lies interr'd the body of Mr. John Mallefuild, a French gentleman, who, passing through the town of Springfield, dying, bequeathed all his estate to the poor of this town. He died Nov. 26, 1711. Psal. 41, 1. Blessed is he that considereth the poor.

---

In memory of the Rev. Robert Breck, A. M., late pastor of the church of Christ in this place, who died on the 23d day of April, A. D. 1784, in the 71st year of his age, & in the 49th of his ministry.—This monument is erected by his affectionate and grateful parishioners, in addition to that in their breasts, to perpetuate the remembrance of his singular worth & long continued labors among them in the service of their souls.

He taught us how to live, & Oh! too high
A price for knowledge! taught us how to die.

---

## TOLLAND.

THIS town was incorporated in 1810; it was taken from Granville and Sandisfield, and what was formerly called Southfield. The Congregational church in this town was organized in 1797, and consisted of 70 members. The Rev. Roger Harrison was ordained here in 1798, and resigned in 1822. He was succeeded by Rev. Bennet F. Northrop in 1827, who resigned the next year. The celebrated missionary, Gordon Hall, was a native of this town.

This township is on elevated land, which is adapted for grazing. Considerable quantities of butter and cheese are produced. It is watered by Farmington river, the western boundary of the town, which is here a beautiful and lively stream. In 1837 the value of shovels, spades, forks or hoes manufactured here was $3,500. Population, 570. Distance, 20 miles from Springfield, and 110 from Boston.

## WALES

This town was formerly called South Brimfield. It received its name from James Wales, Esq., one of the principal men of the town. About 30 years since the population was divided between the Baptists, Universalists, and Congregationalists. A short time previously, the three denominations united in building a meeting-house, each to occupy it according to the amount of taxes paid by each. Rev. Mr. Coddington was the first Baptist minister; the Rev. Mr. Eveleth was the next pastor. A Congregational church was organized here in 1819, which consisted of about 12 persons; it is now (1838) about extinct. The Methodists have a meeting-house in the central part of the town.

The village in the center of the town consists of about 25 or 30 dwelling-houses and two churches. It is situated at the northern extremity of a pond, about three fourths of a mile in length and about half a mile in breadth. In 1837 there was a woollen mill, with 2 sets of machinery; 36,000 yards of cloth were manufactured, valued at $32,400. The value of boots and shoes manufactured (boots 6,230, shoes 9,053 pairs) was $27,743; males employed, 42; females, 5. The value of palm-leaf hats manufactured was $1,500. Population, 738. Distance, about 20 miles from Springfield, and 67 from Boston.

---

## WESTFIELD.

The Indian name of Westfield was *Warronoco*, (or Kee,) and was incorporated in 1669, Edward Tyng being magistrate of the Massachusetts colony. It was first proposed to call it Streamfield, because situated between two streams, but upon further consideration it was called Westfield, because it was nearly west from Boston, the metropolis of the colony, and also the most westerly plantation in New England. It is difficult to determine in what precise year the first permanent settlement was made in this town, though probably between 1658 and 1650. At a town meeting held in Springfield, Dec., 1658, a tract of land in Warronoco was granted to Thomas Cooper, on condition he commenced improvements upon said land in twelve months and continued them five years. This tract was situated over West river, probably not far from the county bridge. A similar grant was made in 1660 to Dea. S. Chapman, of land adjoining Cooper's. In 1661, a grant was made to Capt. Pynchon, Robert Ashley, and George Colton, of a tract of upland meadow, probably lying between the rivers. It hence appears that Warronoco belonged to Springfield. It was included in the original grant made to the first settlers of that town by the king of England. It was first settled by families from Springfield. The following is among the early records of that town: "Feb. 7, 1664. At a general town meeting, Capt. Pynchon, Major Holyoke, and Messrs. Ely, Colton, and Cooley, were chosen a standing committee, to have the sole power to order matters con-

cerning Warronoco, both for admittance of inhabitants and to grant lands, or for any other business that may concern that place and conduce to its becoming a town of itself." Some to whom grants of land were made, forfeited their lands by a non-compliance with the conditions of the grantors. Lands were confirmed to those who continued their improvements five years. According to the records, the following persons had confirmed titles: George and Isaac Phelps, Capt. Cook, Mr. Cornish, Thomas Dewey, J. Noble, David Ashley, John Holyoke, John Ponder, and John Ingersoll. These men lived near the confluence of Great and Little rivers. They took up their residence here about 1666, as appears from the following facts. Meetings were first held here in 1667 on the Sabbath. The first English child born here was Benj. Saxton, who died in 1754, aged 88 years, and was therefore born in 1666.

Mention is made of the establishment of a trading-house at the confluence of the two rivers, by three young men, some years previous to a permanent settlement. They spent one summer here, and were never heard of afterward. It was supposed that they were cut off by the Indians. Each inhabitant owned a separate tract of land, but seem at first to have lived to a certain extent in common. They had a fort near the junction of the rivers, as supposed, a few rods west of Harrison's tavern. In this they lodged every night, and fled to it by day in case of alarm. It seems from the records that a tract of land two miles in circuit about the fort was strongly enclosed. Within this enclosure they had all their dwellings. Houses were occupied as forts in different parts of the town until after the French war in 1757. Warronoco was at first nine miles long and three wide; additions were made to it until it included what is now Westfield, Southwick, and Russell.

Westfield is situated eight miles west of Connecticut river, separated from it by West Springfield. Little river comes in from the west, and Westfield river from the north-west; they unite half a mile east of the meeting-house. The central part of the town has the appearance of having once been a lake, and by geologists acquainted with the country is supposed to have been at some remote period covered with water. It is surrounded by an abrupt bank, from 20 to 70 feet in height. The bank in some places is clayey, in others gravelly, and in others rocky. The lake must have been about seven miles in length, from north-west to south-east, and nearly three in width at the widest place. Westfield furnishes a greater variety of vegetable productions than most towns, on account of having such varieties of soil: sandy plains, mountains, meadows, and swamps. There are about 60 varieties of meadow grass, some of which have been found nowhere besides in North America. Alders, poplars, and willows, blossom about the middle of March. Chesnut fencing-stuff is brought from the neighboring mountains, and lumber from the towns west and north. The elm, buttonwood, and maple grow luxuriantly in this valley.

Westfield is a considerable village of about two hundred build-

*Southern view in the central part of Westfield.*

ings, including stores and mechanic shops. The engraving shows the appearance of the central part of the village, as it is entered from the south. The building appearing on the extreme right is the Westfield Academy; the two next buildings north are the old and new town-houses. The new one, which is surmounted by a small tower, was erected the present year, (1838). The Congregational church and the Hampden Bank, with four pillars, fronting the south, are seen beyond; the spire of the Baptist church is seen in the distance. A small enclosed common, oval in its form, is in the central part of the area, around which the public buildings are situated; it is newly set out with shade trees, and will add to the beauty of the place. A range of stores, where a considerable part of the mercantile business of the place is done, is immediately north of the Congregational church, fronting the common, but from the point where the above view was taken they could not be seen. This place is 9 miles from Springfield, 17 from Northampton, 28 from Hartford, Con., 60 from New Haven, Con., and 97 from Boston. The New Haven and Northampton canal passes through the village, a few rods eastward of the buildings seen in the engraving. The manufacture of whips is the principal mechanical business of the town. In 1837, there were thirteen whip manufactories; value of whips manufactured was $153,000; 154 males and 410 females were employed in this business. Forty persons were engaged in the manufacture of cigars, the value of which was $11,000. There were three powder-mills, which manufactured 20,000 kegs of powder, the value of which was $50,000. Population, 3,039.

*Westfield Academy* was chartered in 1796, and opened for the admission of students in Jan. 1800. The following gentlemen have been preceptors. Those in Italics became clergymen. Peter Starr, Henry C. Martendale, (since a member of congress,) *Lyman*

*Strong*, Alfred Perry, M. D., *Horatio Waldo*, *Saul Clark*, Theodore North, *Sylvester Selden*, *Francis L. Robbins*, *Samuel M. Emerson*, Alfred Stearns, *Charles Jenkins*, *Stephen Taylor*, *Flavel S. Gaylord*, George W. Bendict, now professor of mathematics, &c. in Vermont University, *Elnathan Gridley*, now missionary to Palestine, Alvan Wheeler, M. D., Emerson Davis, and *Parsons Cooke*. All are graduates of Williams college except Elnathan Gridley, who graduated at Yale. The building has two school-rooms on the lower floor, and on the other a large hall and lecture-room. The institution is furnished with a sufficient quantity of chemical and philosophical apparatus for illustrating the general principles of those sciences. There is also a respectable collection of minerals for the use of the academy. Instruction is given in the department of natural history to those who wish. About 3 000 have been educated at this academy since its establishment.

Meetings were first held on the Sabbath in this town in 1667. Mr. Holyoke, son of Major I. Holyoke, of Springfield, conducted them. After him a Mr. Fiske preached here as a candidate for settlement. People were called together on the Sabbath by the beat of the drum. A man was employed for that purpose, and was paid 25 shillings per year. The first meeting-house stood near Jedediah Taylor, Esqr.'s. A second house was built in 1720, which was destroyed by fire. In 1678 permission was granted by the governor of Massachusetts colony to organize a church in Warronoco. Mr. Edward Taylor was a candidate for settlement. A council was convened on the last Wednesday of June, 1679, the church organized, and Mr. Taylor was ordained pastor. One of Mr. Taylor's daughters married Mr. Stiles, and was the mother of President Stiles, of Yale college. Mr. T. was a man eminently devoted to the work of the ministry. Besides performing the duties of a pastor and managing his domestic concerns, he left in manuscript 14 quarto volumes, closely written, of about 400 pages each. He died June 29, 1729, in the 50th year of his ministry. On account of the infirmities of age he had not preached for four or five years. His successor was the Rev. Nehemiah Bull, who was ordained Oct. 1726. During Mr. Bull's ministry a mission to the Housatonic Indians was commenced. Mr. Hopkins, of West Springfield, labored among them, but, being taken sick, Mr. Bull, of Westfield, and Williams, of Deerfield, were appointed by Gov. Belcher, in 1734, to superintend the mission. They procured the Rev. J. Sargeant, then a tutor in Yale college. There was at that time, 1735, only one house between here and Sheffield. Mr. Bull, after having introduced Mr. Sargeant to the Indians, remained some days, and baptized the first Indian convert. The Rev. John Ballantine succeeded Mr. Bull, and was ordained in June, 1741. He died Feb. 1776. Rev. Noah Atwater, a native of Hamden, New Haven Co., Con., succeeded Mr. Ballantine; was ordained in 1781. He died in 1802. He was a distinguished scholar and learned divine. He never preached the same sermon to his people twice, always kept twenty sermons ahead, and completed his two sermons for the Sabbath on Tuesday evening. He always rose before sunrise at all seasons of the year. He was a man of a philosophical mind. Most of his papers fell into the hands of the late President Dwight. His successor was the Rev. Isaac Knapp, a native of Norfolk, Con. He was ordained over this church in 1803.

The Baptist society of Westfield was organized in 1784. Rev. Adam Hamilton was the first pastor of this church. He was a native of England, and for a long time highly esteemed. On account of misconduct he lost his reputation, and was rejected from the fellowship of the Baptist churches. He died at Chesterfield, and it is charitably hoped he was a true penitent for some years before his death. In consequence of Mr. Hamilton's conduct the church became nearly extinct; but they revived again, and a new church was organized in 1806. In 1807, the Rev. Azariah Hawkes was ordained pastor of the society, and continued his labors about two and a half years, then removed to Euclid, Ohio. After this, the Rev. Caleb Green preached for some time; in 1819 he was dismissed. Rev. David Wright succeeded Mr. Green, and was ordained Nov. 1819.

The following, relating principally to the depredations of the Indians upon this town, is copied from "A Historical Sketch of

Westfield, by Emerson Davis, A. M.;" to which publication, the author is indebted almost entirely for the history of this town.

No special harm was received from the Indians until the commencement of this war in 1675. I have compiled an account of the injuries received during this war from records kept by the Rev. Mr. Taylor. He remarks that they were sorely distressed, yet sovereignly preserved. "Our soil," he says, "was moistened by the blood of three Springfield men, young Goodman Dumbleton, who came to our mill, and two sons of Goodman Brooks, who came here to look for iron ore on land bought of Mr. J. Pyncheon, who accompanied them, but they fell in the way by the first assault of the enemy. At the same time Mr. Cornish's house was burnt to ashes, and also John Sackett's house and barn with its contents, it being the first snowy day of winter. They also lodged a ball in Mr. Granger's leg. It was thought the enemy received some loss, because in the ashes of Mr. Cornish's house the bones of a man were found. Also in the winter some scattering rascals, upon a Lord's day, in the time of afternoon worship, fired Mr. Ambrose Fowler's house and barn, and in the week after Mr. Walter Lee's barn. On the last snowy day we had in the winter of 1675, we, discovering an end of the Indians, did send out a scout to make a full discovery of the same, designing only three or four to go with orders not to assault them, but, to our woe and smart, there going ten or twelve, not as scouts, but as assailants, run furiously upon them, and received from the enemy a furious charge, whereby Mr. Moses Cook, an inhabitant, and a soldier not an inhabitant, were killed."

In the fall after, nine men from Westfield were at Deerfield, at the time of an attack upon that place, three of whom were killed. The few families residing here during the war were so impoverished and distressed that some left, and all more than once were upon the point of relinquishing their lands and uniting with other plantations for the purpose of protection. Thus their lives were in constant jeopardy; they were few in the midst of savages, destitute of the luxuries and most of the comforts of life, contented with such food as their own valley produced. Previous to 1675, a grist mill and saw mill were erected on a brook emptying into the great river just below the county bridge. These mills were erected by a company of four men, Mr. Whiting and three Dewys. The toll was regulated by a vote of the town. Debts were paid in grain or meat, the price of which was also regulated by a vote of the town. In 1716 the price of rye was three shillings, corn two shillings and four-pence, and wheat and peas four shillings and six-pence. When debts were paid in money a discount of one fourth was made by the creditor in all cases. The creditor was obliged to take what was offered in payment, money or grain. Besides grain, tar and turpentine were also an article of traffic, being manufactured by the inhabitants. Persons paid into the town treasury two shillings for every hundred boxes they employed in collecting turpentine from the white pine.

There was an old Indian, whom they called Grey Lock, that produced considerable commotion among the people. He was constantly skulking about, waylaying them for the purpose of taking captives. He caught a young lad by the name of Loomis, who went out of the fort in the early part of the evening to get cherries. He was soon released. Mr. Bently, in the east part of the town, worked at ditching all of one summer. He uniformly set his loaded gun one rod before him, and when he had cut his ditch up to the gun would move it forward again, but the next year he was taken. Grey Lock said he had watched for an opportunity to take him all the year previous, but could not; he might have killed him, but he wanted captives. Mr. Bently was afterwards released. Mr. Noble, who lived near where Mr. Ambrose Day now lives, was much exposed. One night during family prayers Grey Lock stepped up and pulled the string and let the door swing open; some of the family shut the door, and as soon as all was quiet he would pull the string again. Mr. Noble was persuaded by his friends to move into town. Grey Lock said he had several opportunities of killing most of his children at a shot, but did not want scalps so much as captives.

Mr. Phelps, who lived in Shepard Lane, returning from work at Pochasuck, came to the fording place of Great river, and saw three Indians in the river. He considered his situation perilous. They were coming towards him. He clapped his hands and exclaimed, "Here they are, my brave boys! rush on, we have them!" at which the Indians took the alarm and escaped.

Noah Ashley, of whom mention is made in another place, returning from work at Pochasuck, was met by an Indian near the Bancroft house. Both drew up their guns, but Ashley fired first and the Indian fled. He was tracked by blood through the brush to a place near by, but was never found. The plain has ever since been called "Indian Plain."

A daughter of the second wife of a Mr. Sackett (her name I do not know) was taken captive by the Indians and carried to the north-west part of New York, married an Indian, and remained among them as long as she lived. Her descendants have been here to see their mother's friends several times since the French war. Previous to that they used some exertions to make others of the Sackett family captives, but did not succeed.

About the time of the French war a man was killed at the Farms while looking for his cow, and another at Southampton. He was in a barn threshing, with his gun standing near, but as he turned his back to the door he was fired upon by the Indian and killed.

A signal was given on the discovery of Indians in the vicinity by twice firing a gun. An alarm of this kind was once given, and the central village was deserted by all the male inhabitants; while absent, a company of Indians appeared on the bank south of the town, with the intention, as it afterwards appeared, to make a hostile attack, but were deterred, on seeing the number of the houses and smoke curling from every chimney, through fear of finding the whites of superior strength. Thus the town was providentially preserved, when four or five might have laid it in ashes. I have been informed that two tribes wandered about in this vicinity. The rivers afforded fish in great variety in those days, such as bass, salmon, shad, &c., and the forests abounded with bears, deer, &c., while on the meadows and plains maize was easily cultivated. A field on Little river, now called Squawfield, was probably cultivated by them. There arrow-heads and other Indian utensils were formerly found in abundance. There is a collection of their utensils in the academy, together with an Indian's head, the bones of the skull and face nearly perfect, said to have been dug up in the vicinity of Harrison's tavern. Very few facts relative to the aborigines have been recorded, and therefore I am able to give only a very brief account of them at this period.

---

## WEST SPRINGFIELD.

This town was originally a part of Springfield; it was made a parish in 1696, and was incorporated as a distinct town in 1773. It is supposed that settlements commenced in this town as early as 1654 or '55, as there were in those years a number of house-lots granted on Chicopee plain, on the west side of the river. These grants were made to the following persons:—Francis Pepper, Anthony Dorchester, Samuel Terry, Hugh Dudley, John Dumbleton, Miles Morgan, John Stewart, Obadiah Miller, and Simon Sacket. Thomas Cooper and Abel Leonard settled on the south-west side of the Agawam, about 1660, and in a short time Thomas Merrick was there also. A few years after this, house-lots were granted as far west as Paucatuck Brook, and among the settlers are found the names of Riley, Foster, Jones, Petty, Scot, Barber, Rogers, Parsons, Fowler, Ely, Bagg, and Day. In May, 1695, the inhabitants on this side of the river, consisting of thirty-two families and upwards of 200 souls, presented a petition to the general court "that they might be permitted to invite and settle a minister." This petition was granted; a church was formed in 1698, and in 1702 the first meeting-house was erected. The first or "old burying-ground" is said to have been the gift of a person by the name of Foster. The oldest monuments to be found in it are those of Mr. Nathaniel Dwit, who died Nov. 1, 1711, and of Deacon John Barber, who died June 27, 1712.

In 1750, a number of inhabitants in the north part of West Springfield united with a number on the east side of the river,

and petitioned the general court that they might be incorporated into a distinct parish. This petition was granted the next year, and they were incorporated as the fifth parish in Springfield, and Rev. John M'Kinstry was set apart as their minister and a meeting-house erected the same year. Afterwards the part on the west side became the third parish in West Springfield, being thus incorporated in 1786. This place has been usually called Ireland, from the circumstance, it is said, that several Irish families were among the earliest settlers in this part of the town. The Congregational church in this parish was formed in 1799, and consisted originally of 9 members. The Baptist church here was formed, and Rev. Thomas Rand constituted its pastor, in 1803.

In 1757 the southern part of the town was erected into a distinct parish, containing about 75 families. It was then the sixth parish in Springfield; in 1773 it became the second parish in West Springfield. In Nov., 1762, a church was formed here, and Rev. Sylvanus Griswold was constituted its pastor. In 1727, there were five persons baptized by immersion in the town, by Rev. Elisha Callender, pastor of a church in Boston. In 1740, they, with several others who had joined them, were formed into a church, and Rev. Edward Upham became their pastor. The principal field of Mr. Upham's labors was in the second parish. In 1800 this parish was divided by an act of the legislature, forming what are usually called the parishes of *Agawam* and *Feeding Hills*. The meeting-house, which had been built by the second parish, was removed in 1799 from its original site to where it now stands, in Feeding Hills. A meeting-house in Agawam, which the Baptists and Congregationalists occupied alternately, was erected in 1803.

West Springfield extends along the west bank of Connecticut river the whole breadth of Hampden county. It is intersected by Westfield river, and the soil is generally very fertile, particularly on the banks of the rivers. There are high hills or mountains in the north part of the town, and sandy plains at the south. Great quantities of rye are annually raised. In 1837, there was in this town 1 cotton mill, 2,700 cotton spindles; 261,000 yards of cotton goods were manufactured; valued at $33,270. There were two woollen mills; woollen machinery 2 sets; 26,000 yards of cloth were manufactured, valued at $16,600. There were 80 Saxony, 1,881 merino, 1,413 other kinds of sheep; average weight of fleece, 3 pounds; value of wool produced, $5,107. There are 7 churches, 4 Congregational, 2 Baptist, and 1 Methodist. Population, 3,227. Distance, 10 miles N. of Suffield, and 93 westward from Boston.

The following is believed to be a correct representation of the first meeting-house in this town, which was erected in 1702. The dimensions of this meeting-house, as near as can be ascertained, were 42 feet square on the ground, and 92 feet in height. The architect was John Allys, of Hatfield. Until 1743, the people assembled for public worship at the beating of the drum. This continued to be occupied as a place of worship till June 20, 1802,

*Ancient Church, West Springfield.*

when, the new one being completed, Dr. Lathrop preached a valedictory sermon, from Psalm xlviii. 9. The old house remained till 1820, when by a vote of the parish it was taken down. A large part of the timber was then quite sound, and some of it used in building the town-house. "The house in which Mr. Woodbridge [the first minister] lived," says Rev. Mr. Sprague in his historical discourse delivered at West Springfield in 1824, "stood a few rods north of the spot now occupied by the house of Mr. Aaron Day. There is a tradition that there was a cavern connected by a passage with the cellar of the house, to which the women and children of the neighborhood fled for protection in case of alarm from the Indians. The present appearance of the ground is such as to give a high degree of probability to the tradition."

"The following account of a singular incident, which took place," says Dr. Dwight, (vol. i. Travels,) "in the first settlement of this township, was communicated to me in the year 1798, by Captain Noble, a respectable inhabitant of Hoosac, N. Y., at Noble's Falls, who was then about 76 years of age. It was transmitted from his ancestor, one of the persons concerned. One of the first planters of Springfield was a tailor, and another a carpenter. The tailor had for a small consideration purchased of an Indian chief a tract of land in what is now West Springfield, forming a square of three miles on a side. The carpenter had constructed a clumsy wheelbarrow, for which the tailor offered to make him a suit of clothes, or convey him the land. After some deliberation he exchanged the wheelbarrow for the land. This tract contained the best settled part of West Springfield; many an acre of which might now be sold, for the purposes of cultivation only, at the price of one hundred dollars. I will not assert that there is no error in the story; yet on the face of it there is nothing improbable. When the fourth part of a township of the common size was sold by one Englishman to another for a wheelbarrow, it will be easily believed that it was of still less value to the aborigines. The small prices paid by the first colonists for the lands in this country, are no evidence that the bargains were fraudulent or inequitable. To the Indian without an English purchaser, the land was often worth nothing; and to the colonist its value was created by his labor."

The first minister in West Springfield was Rev. John Woodbridge. He was constituted pastor at the formation of the first church, in 1698. He died in 1718, at the age of 40 years. His suc-

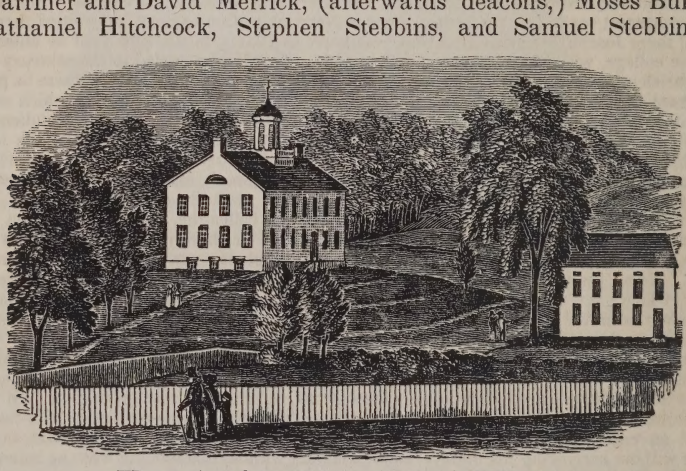
cessor was Rev. Samuel Hopkins, who was ordained in 1720; he died in 1755, in the 36th year of his ministry. He has the reputation of being an eminently prudent and faithful minister, though it appears that in the early part of his ministry he was suspected by some of being heterodox. A Mr. Jonathan Worthington, of Springfield, was presented by the grand jury for making such an assertion, and was fined by the court, in 1722. Mr. Hopkins was succeeded by Rev. Joseph Lathrop, who was consecrated to the ministry here in 1756, and died on the last day of December, 1820, in the 65th year of his ministry.

The Rev. Dr. Lathrop was a descendant of the Rev. John Lothrop, who came to New England with several sons in 1634, and was afterwards settled in Barnstable. Samuel, the youngest son of this progenitor, went to Norwich in Connecticut, and settled there; and there Joseph, his great-grandson, was born, in 1731. In his 19th year he entered Yale college, where he was graduated in 1754. In 1756 he settled in the ministry in a parish in Springfield, Massachusetts, now the town of West Springfield, where he performed the duties of the pastoral office upwards of 60 years. On the day which concluded the 60th year of his ministry, 25 August, 1816, he preached to a large audience, and the sermon was printed. His ministrations were still continued until the last Sabbath in March, 1818, when, on account of the infirmities of age and the imperfection of sight, he declined the public services of the Sabbath, and requested his society to provide for him an assistant or colleague; and in 1819, the 63d anniversary of his own ordination, he attended the ordination of his colleague, the Rev. William B. Sprague, and took a part in the public solemnities. Dr. Lathrop, to "an intellect of the first order," united the kindly affections. Benevolence marked his whole character. To all his other estimable qualities, he added a serenity and cheerfulness of temper, which gave to his old age a charm as rare as it was delightful. He was equally remote from the intemperate heat of enthusiasm, and that lifeless system, which excludes all exercise of the affections. He was exemplary in the observance of the duties of piety and devotion, and of the social and relative duties. As a Christian minister he was very conspicuous. To his comprehensive intellect and exalted piety was added the acquired knowledge necessary to constitute a great theologian. In his pastoral intercourse he was peculiarly attentive to the state and circumstances of his flock, and an eminent example of prudence. "He was cautious without being timid, familiar without sacrificing his dignity, condescending without abandoning what he believed to be principles of duty." In doubtful and perplexing cases of ecclesiastical concern, he was distinguished as a wise, judicious, and upright counsellor; and great confidence was reposed in his judgment. To the truly evangelical principles which he delivered to others he steadfastly adhered, and he finished his course in the faith and hope of the gospel. His occasional discourses have been extensively read and highly approved, especially the "Seasonable Warning to the Churches;" and his other works have met with an uncommonly favorable reception. Four volumes of sermons were published during his life, and a fifth volume, with a memoir of his life, has been published since his decease."—*Holmes' Annals, 2d edition, published in* 1829

## WILBRAHAM.

This town was originally a part of the ancient town of Springfield. In May, 1731, Nathaniel Hitchcock removed from Springfield, and built a house on the spot afterwards occupied by the house of Dr. Samuel F. Merrick. This was the beginning of the settlement of the town. Mr. Hitchcock and his family lived here one year alone. In 1732, Noah Alvord, with his family, removed here; and in 1733, Daniel Warner and four others, with their families, also removed here. From that period, there was a gradual increase till 1741, when the number of families increased to twen-

ty-four. In May of this year, the parish was incorporated by the name of the fourth parish of Springfield, but it usually went by the name of *Springfield Mountains* till 1763, when it was incorporated as a town by its present name. It had not, however, the privilege of sending a representative to the general court till the adoption of the new constitution, in 1780. Rev. Noah Merrick, the first minister in this place, was ordained in 1741. The ordaining service was to have been performed under a large oak tree, but as the morning proved rainy the people assembled in a barn belonging to Mrs. Warriner, and there attended the ordaining solemnities. There were six male church members, viz., Nathaniel Warriner and David Merrick, (afterwards deacons,) Moses Burt, Nathaniel Hitchcock, Stephen Stebbins, and Samuel Stebbins.



*Western view of the Wesleyan Academy in Wilbraham.*

It appears that the council that convened to organize the church determined that no less than seven could constitute a church, and were therefore brought to a stand in their proceedings. At length David Warriner stated that he had for some time wished to make a profession, but waited only for the ordination of a minister. Being admitted to the number, the council were relieved from their difficulty. The first meeting-house in Wilbraham was built in 1748. It stood 30 rods south of the house occupied by Mr. Merrick, the first minister. In 1783, the town was divided into two parishes.

The above is a western view of the "Wesleyan Academy" in Wilbraham, taken from the boarding-house, a three-story building on the opposite side of the street. This institution was incorporated in 1824, and is governed by a board of trustees. It has ever been in high repute; it had during the last year (1837) upwards of 300 pupils, of whom 190 were males and 114 females. Scholars are received from 10 years old and upwards. "The course of study is systematic and extensive, and includes all those branches which are requisite to prepare the pupil for the common business

of life, or for a higher course of collegiate or professional duties. The year is divided into four terms, corresponding, as nearly as possible, with the four seasons." The academy is 10 miles west of Springfield, 30 miles north-easterly from Hartford, and 83 westerly from Boston. There are in the town 4 churches, 2 Congregational and 2 Methodist. Population, 1,802. In 1837, there were in this town 457 Saxony, 1,054 merino, and 781 other kinds of sheep, and the value of wool produced was $3,668 62; capital invested, $35,460. The value of boots and shoes manufactured, $8,498 75; value of straw bonnets and straw braid manufactured, $2,000; palm-leaf hats manufactured, 7,145, valued at $1,000 30.

The following is from the Massachusetts Spy, (Worcester,) Nov. 20, 1805:

Mr. Thomas, Jun. Sir,—I have written the following at the earnest request of the relatives of the deceased. Please to give it a place in your paper, and you will gratify the public, and discharge a duty which humanity imposes.

Your real friend, Z. L. L.

Horrid Murder and Robbery.

Mr. Marcus Lyon, a young man of peculiar respectability, about 23 years of age, left his friends in Woodstock, Con., last March, and went to Cazenovia, N. Y., and labored through the season. As he was on his return to his native place, mounted on an excellent horse, he was attacked by two merciless ruffians in Wilbraham, on the Springfield turnpike road, between the gate and Sikes' tavern, on the 9th inst. about 2 o'clock, P. M., and there murdered in the most barbarous manner. The circumstances attending the awful scene are almost too shocking to humanity to relate. It is supposed, from the best circumstantial evidence, that the unfortunate young gentleman was first shot with a pistol; but the assassins, perceiving the wound not fatal, (as the ball was afterwards found on the outside of his ribs,) fell upon him like bloodhounds, and with a club and breech of the pistol lacerated and mangled his head in a most savage and barbarous manner. The upper part of his head over the *cerebrum*, and also over his left eye, was indented with wounds, evidently made with the cock of the pistol, and the back part, against the *cerebellum*, was all mashed to a pulp. They beat him till the guard of the pistol flew off and the ramrod was knocked out, which were afterwards found lying on the fatal spot. Having thus far gratified their infernal disposition, they robbed him of his pocket-book, (how much money it contained we are not able to inform,) then threw him over the wall, dragged him a few rods to Chicopee river, and there deposited him, and placed large flat stones upon his head to prevent his rising. Without delay they next conveyed the horse through a small piece of wood to a sequestered enclosure, and then turned him loose, with saddle, saddle-bags and bridle on, and then went on. Soon after the horse was found and taken up; the neighbors conjectured he had by accident gotten away from some place where his rider had hitched him, and supposed that inquiry would soon be made for him, it being Saturday in the afternoon. They waited till Sunday morning, but, alas! no rider appeared! The alarm spread. The woods, fields, and every bye corner were searched, and at evening they found the corpse close by the edge of the river, with all his clothes on, mittens on his hands, and his great coat wrapped about his head, with a large stone pressing him to the bottom. The pistol was found on the brink, broken to pieces. The young man's hat, new and unharmed, was discovered under a small bridge near the spot. The corpse was conveyed to a neighboring house, and the inhabitants paid that peculiar attention which sympathy alone can dictate and gratitude reward. The remains were conveyed to Woodstock on Tuesday, and the funeral attended on Wednesday, when the Rev. *Abiel Ledoyt* addressed the assembly from Mark xiii. 33. The grief of the mourners, the numbers convened, and the tears that profusely flowed, presented a scene which we conclude has never had a parallel in these our inland towns.

The villains who perpetrated the awful crime are supposed to be two foreigners in sailors' dress, who were seen that day by a number of people making their way toward Springfield. One particular circumstance tends much to strengthen the suspicion. A lad, about 13 years of age, being sent after some hogs in the woods, near the place of the murder, happened to come out into the road, within two or three rods of two men in sailors' habit. He declared under oath before the jury of inquest, that before

he got out of sight of them, he saw one mount the same horse which was afterward found, and ride him up the hill into the woods, while the other stood with a new cud gel in his hand leaning upon the wall. The same persons, according to the descrip tion, were soon after observed travelling in great haste towards Springfield. We ar happy to learn that his excellency Governor *Strong* issued a proclamation offering a reward of *five hundred dollars* for the detection of the villains, and that the high sherifi of Hampshire county greatly interested himself in taking measures to detect them which we learn have proved effectual, and the murderers are both committed to gao in Northampton. (See *Northampton.*)

## HAMPSHIRE COUNTY.

HAMPSHIRE COUNTY was incorporated in 1662, and embraced at tha time the three counties of the state which are centrally intersected by Connecticut river. Before its division it was the largest county in the state, and Northampton, being in the central part, was a shire town. The county was divided into three by the legislature of 1811 and '12. Franklin county was formed from the northern section, Hampden the southern; Hampshire, the central part, re tained the original name. The surface of Hampshire is generally hilly, and in some parts mountainous. The land in the western part of the county gradually rises, and its western border lies on the summits of the *Green Mountain* range. The *Lyme* and *Moun Tom* ranges of mountains begin in this county, and continue to the ocean, on the southern shore of Connecticut. The soil is of very unequal quality, being best in the center, and growing less and less fertile towards the eastern and western extremities. There are, however, fine interval lands on the banks of the Connecticut, being some of the best lands in the state.

The following is a list of the towns, which are 23 in number.

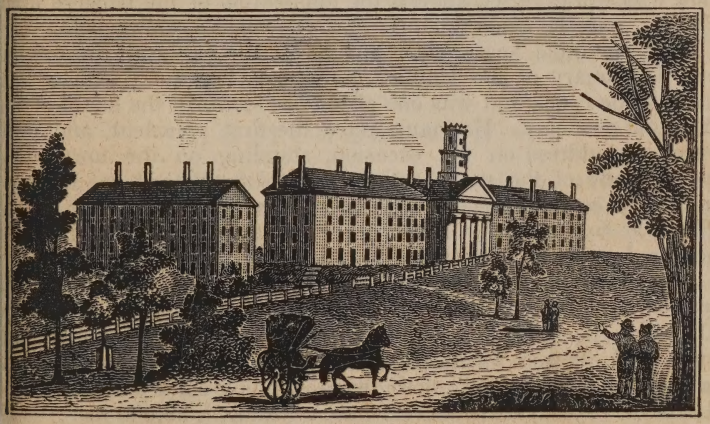
| | | | |
|---|---|---|---|
| Amherst, | Granby, | Northampton, | Southampton, |
| Belchertown, | Goshen, | Norwich, | Ware, |
| Chesterfield, | Greenwich, | Pelham, | Westhampton, |
| Cummington, | Hadley, | Plainfield, | Williamsburg, |
| Easthampton, | Hatfield, | Prescott, | Worthington. |
| Enfield, | Middlefield, | South Hadley, | |

In 1820, the population of this county was 26,447; in 1830, it was 30,210; in 1837, it was 30,413.

## AMHERST.

THIS town was originally a precinct of Hadley, called "Hadley East or Third Precinct." It was incorporated as a town in 1759 The first church was organized, and Rev. David Parsons, the first minister, was settled Nov. 7th, 1739; he died in 1781, and was succeeded by his son, Rev. David Parsons, D. D., who was or dained in 1782. "The ministers who belonged to the council which ordained Dr. Parsons, were the Rev. Messrs. Robert Breck

of Springfield, Joseph Ashley, of Sunderland, John Hubbard, of Northfield, Samuel Hopkins, D. D., of Hadley, Roger Newton, D. D. of Greenfield, Simon Backus, of Granby, and Josiah Dana, of Barre." Dr. Parsons died suddenly at Wethersfield, Con., where his remains were interred. He was succeeded by Rev. Daniel A. Clark, who was settled in 1820, and continued here in the ministry till Aug., 1824. Rev. Royal Washburn next succeeded, and continued his labors here five and a half years, and died in 1833. Rev. Micaiah T. Adam succeeded Mr. Washburn. He is a native of England, and passed a number of years a missionary of the London Missionary Society at Benares, in Hindoostan. Rev. Josiah Bent succeeded Mr. Adam, in 1837.



*North-western view of Amherst College.*

The *Second Parish* in Amherst was incorporated in 1783. The church was organized the year previous, and their first minister, Rev. Ichabod Draper, was ordained in 1785. He was succeeded by Rev. Nathan Perkins in 1810. The *South Parish* was incorporated in 1824. The church was organized in 1824, and Rev. Horace B. Chapin, the first minister, was ordained the following year. The *North Parish* was incorporated in 1826, and Rev. William W. Hunt was settled as pastor of the church the next year.

The above is a north-western view of the Amherst College buildings, which are four in number, constructed of brick. Three are occupied by students; the one surmounted with a tower is occupied as a chapel, library, and for lecture-rooms. These buildings stand on a commanding eminence, and overlook the valley of the Connecticut to a great extent. "This institution was established in 1821. Its resources were comparatively limited at first, and its success, by some, considered doubtful; but it is now in a highly prosperous state. It has a fund of $50,000, made up of the contributions of individuals. This fund is under the direction of five trustees, chosen by the subscribers; and the interest is annually appropriated towards the support of the college. There are 7 or 8 pro-

fessors, including the president, 3 or 4 tutors, besides other officers and from 150 to 200 students. The yearly expenses of a studen are from 90 to 118 dollars, including college bills and board There are three vacations per annum; the first for four week from commencement, which takes place the fourth Wednesda in August, the second for six weeks from the fourth Wednes day in December, the third for three weeks from the third Wednes day in May. The number of volumes in the library is 7,000 an upwards, and the terms of admission, and the courses of study are similar to those of Yale college, Con. The numerous diffi culties which Amherst college encountered in its infancy are fres in the recollection of many persons, as well as the violent opposi tion which was raised against the application of the trustees for charter from the general court."—*American Magazine*, 1835.

The venerable Noah Webster, LL. D., the author of the Ameri can Dictionary of the English Language, was for a time a resi dent of this town, and was one of the presidents of the board of th Amherst academy. He inaugurated the first president, and deli vered an address on the occasion, standing on the north-wes corner-stone of the south college. Besides the college, there i in the place an academy, and a seminary, called the "*Mou Pleasant Institution.*" There are 9 or 10 instructers, and it ha acquired celebrity throughout the state.

The village in the vicinity of the college consists of about 7 well-built dwelling-houses, a bank, and other public buildings Distance, 6½ miles to Northampton, 108 from Dartmouth col lege, N. H., 46 from Hartford, and 82 miles west of Boston. Popu lation, 2,602. In 1837, there were in this town 2 woollen mills 4 sets of woollen machinery; wool consumed, 39,000 lbs.; clot manufactured, 62,195 yards, valued at $40,337; males employed 22; females, 30; capital invested, $30,000. Two hat manufacto ries; value of hats manufactured, $3,600; palm-leaf hats manu factured, 60,000, valued at $12,000; value of carriages manufac tured, $100,000; hands employed, 100; capital invested, $30,000 value of joiners' planes manufactured, $8,000. There were 2 pa per mills; stock manufactured, 42 tons; value of paper, $7,000.

The following inscriptions are copied from monuments in th grave-yard in this place:

In memory of the Rev^d. Mr. David Parsons, first pastor of the church at Amhers who died Jan. 1, 1781, in the 69 year of his age, and 41st of his ministry. A ma of God and faithful servant of Jesus Christ. Rev. 14, 13. Blessed are the dead tha die in the Lord; yea, saith the Spirit, their works do follow them.

---

Rev. Royal Washburn, born at Royalton, Vt., Dec. 6, 1797, graduated at Vermon University, 1820, and at the Andover Theological Seminary, 1824, settled as pastor o the first church and parish, Amherst, Jan. 4, 1826, died Jan. 1, 1833. Honored & be loved in the church, having a good report of them without; seeming blameless as th steward of God; in doctrine showing sincerity and sound speech, in practice a patter of good works; yet lowly of heart, & ascribing all to the grace of God through Christ his ministry short. but blessed with joyous fruit; his life as becometh saints; his deat full of peace. Multum diuque desiderabimus.*

---

* Much and long shall we lament for him.

Hic jacet corpus sepultum Reverendi Zephaniæ Swift Moore, S. T. D., Collegii Amherstiæ Præsidis. Ille homo ingenioque scientia, atque pietate sincera, præclarus; ac mentis gravitate quoque insigni quum se demittens. Animo et consilio certus, sed tamen mitissimus semperque facilitate permagna, modestus, placabilis, misericordia et fructibus bonis plenus. Non dijudicans, non simulator; discipulis suis veneratus quasi illis pater dilectusque. Maximo omnium desiderio mortem obiit, die XXX Jun., Anno Domini MDCCCXXIII. Ætatis suæ LIII. Hanoveriæ gradum Artium Baccalaurei admissus, anno Domini MDCCXCIII. Ecclesiæ Logecestriensis Pastor annos XIV, Collegii Dartmuthensis linguarum Professor IV, Collegii Gulielmi Præses II. Curatores Collegii Amherstiæ hoc saxum ponendum curavere.

[Here lies buried the body of the Reverend Zephaniah Swift Moore, D. D., President of the College at Amherst. He was a man pre-eminent for genius, and science, and sincere piety, as well as greatness of mind and humility. He was firm in his purposes, and yet very mild, easy to be entreated, modest, placable, full of mercy and good works. He was not censorious, and no dissembler. By his pupils he was loved and venerated as a father. To the great grief of all, he died on the 30th of June, in the year of our Lord 1823, and in the 53d year of his age. He received the degree of Bachelor of Arts at Hanover in 1793; he was pastor of the church at Leicester 14 years, Professor of languages at Dartmouth College 4 years, President of Williams College 2 years. The trustees of the college at Amherst have ordered this stone to be erected.]

## BELCHERTOWN.*

The towns of Belchertown, Ware, and Pelham, were originally included in one tract, and styled the *Equivalent Lands*, from the following circumstance. The towns of Woodstock, Somers, Enfield, and Suffield, in Connecticut, were formerly supposed to belong to the province of Massachusetts, and were for many years under her jurisdiction; and though it afterwards appeared that they were included within the boundaries of Connecticut, the province of Massachusetts still claimed jurisdiction over them. It was, therefore, agreed between the two governments, that an equal extent of territory should be given to Connecticut as an equivalent. This, and the adjacent towns above mentioned, were included in that territory, and were thence denominated the Equivalent Lands. Connecticut afterwards sold a considerable portion of this township to six individuals, in and near Boston, one of whom was the Hon. Jonathan Belcher, who was for many years afterwards the governor of Massachusetts colony. About the year 1740, the towns in Connecticut above mentioned threw off the jurisdiction of Massachusetts, and have since been incorporated with that state.

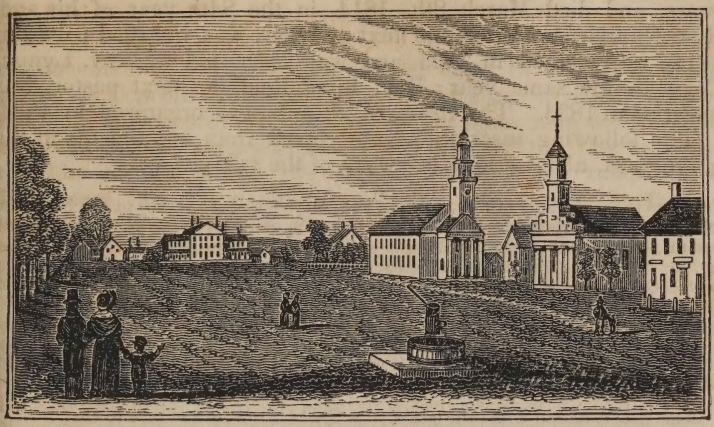
The grant made to these proprietors was first laid out in 1727. Another grant, comprising about 14,000 acres, adjoining this, on the north, was subsequently made to several inhabitants of Northampton, of whom Pemberton, Vance, Saltonstall, and the reverend and venerable Jonathan Edwards, were the principal proprietors. This tract was laid out into lots of 100 acres each, about the year 1760, and the whole became a town corporate by an act of the general court in 1761. The remaining section of the equivalent lands was sold to Col. Stoddard, of Northampton.

* The author is indebted for the history of this town principally to a communication from the Hon. Mark Doolittle of this town. It was published in the *Hampshire Centinel*, a newspaper printed in this town, in 1827.

This tract of country, from Shutesbury to Chicopee river, it appears, was formerly distinguished as the best hunting-ground in this vicinity for deer and other wild game. The hunters were accustomed to encircle a large tract of land by a line of fires, which, burning in every direction, gradually encompassed the game in a circle so narrow, that they became an easy prey to their pursuers; and in process of time our native forests were destroyed, and, in a great measure, consumed by the hunters' fires. But these lands which had been thus burnt were soon covered with a species of wild grass, affording excellent pasturage for cattle; and for many years great numbers of cattle and horses were annually sent out from Northampton and Hadley to graze upon these hills during the summer season. The practice of burning over these lands also continued a considerable time after the first settlement of the place.

This town was first known by the name of *Cold Spring*. It took its name from a noted cold spring in the eastern part of the town, near the path that was formerly travelled from Northampton to Brookfield and Boston. After leaving Hadley, there was for many years, no house nearer than Brookfield; and this spring lying midway between the two towns, afforded a convenient place for refreshment to the traveler in his solitary journey through the wilderness. As the communications between the towns upon the river and the eastern section of the state became more frequent the spring became a celebrated watering-place for travellers, and finally gave name to the township. In honor of Governor Belcher one of its original proprietors, it was, however, in the act of its incorporation, called *Belcher's Town;* which, by common usage, has passed into the name of Belchertown. The town is now about twelve miles in length, with an average breadth of about five miles and is estimated to contain about 34,000 acres of land. The first settlement of the town was made about 1732, by two or three families. The first permanent inhabitant was Dea. Aaron Lyman who settled in the east part of the town, near the celebrated spring above mentioned. His son, the late Major Lyman, was the first male child born in the town. The next settlement that was made was by Col. Timothy Dwight, who established himself near the middle of the town. He was originally the sole proprietor of the lands in the central part of the town, a valuable portion of which remains to this day in the possession of his descendants. The settlements were gradually increased by successive emigrants from Northampton and Hatfield.

The following view was taken from near the public house, situated at the south end of the wide street or common, in the central part of Belchertown. It shows the two Congregational churches, and in the distance, at the north end of the common, is seen "the *Belchertown Classical School.*" It was incorporated in 1836. This institution is one of much promise; it is in a flourishing state, and has at present about sixty pupils of both sexes. The village is situated on a hill, and consists of about forty dwelling-houses, three



*Southern view in Belchertown.*

churches, 2 Congregational and 1 Baptist, a number of mercantile stores and mechanic shops. Distance, 15 miles from Northampton, 18 from Springfield, 28 from Greenfield, 10 from Ware village, 9 from Amherst college, 38 from Worcester, and 77 from Boston. Population, 2,598. In 1837, there were 3,000 sheep in this town; wool produced, 9,000 lbs., valued at $5,400. About 600 one-horse wagons were manufactured, the value of which was estimated at $24,000.

It appears probable, from some imperfect town records, that the first minister, the Rev. Edward Billings, was ordained here in 1739. Mr. Billings left no church records, and the names and number of the first members cannot be ascertained; it appears, however, at this period, that the entire population of the town consisted only of *twenty families*. Mr. Billings continued pastor about twelve years, when he was dismissed on account of a difference of sentiment between him and his church respecting the admission of members. He was afterwards installed over the church at Greenfield, and died in a few years. The next pastor was Rev. Justus Forward, who was ordained Feb. 25, 1756. The population had then increased to 55 or 60 families, comprising about 300 souls, and the church at that time consisted of 69 members. The following is a list of the male members, viz.:

| | | | |
|---|---|---|---|
| Dea. John Smith, | Benjamin Stebbins, | Nathan Parsons, | Israel Cowles, |
| Dea. Aaron Lyman, | Walter Fairfield, | Moses Warner, | Ebenezer Stearns, |
| Abner Smith, | Stephen Fairfield, | Ebenezer Warner, | Thomas Graves, |
| Daniel Smith, | Samuel Hannum, | Nathaniel Dwight, | John Graves, |
| Joseph Smith, | Moses Hannum, | Hezekiah Root, | Benjamin Billings, |
| Elijah Smith, | Aaron Hannum, | Thomas Brown, | Joseph Bardwell. |
| Jonathan Graves, | Gideon Hannum, | Thomas Chapin, | |
| Ebenezer Bridgman, | Eliakim Phelps, | Benjamin Morgan, | |
| Joseph Bridgman, | Joseph Phelps, | Nathaniel Cowles, | |

Mr. Forward continued in the ministry more than fifty-eight

years, and died March 8th, 1814, in the 84th year of his age. Rev. Experience Porter, the next minister, was installed pastor in 1814; he resigned in 1825, and was succeeded by Rev. Lyman Coleman the same year: Rev. Jared Reid, the next pastor, was installed in 1833. The Brainerd church was organized in 1834.

The following inscriptions are copied from monuments in the grave-yard, about a mile eastward of the village:

Sacred to the memory of Rev. Justus Forward, pastor of the church in Belcherstown, who, skilled in Evangelical Doctrine, exemplary in christian duty, prudent in council, valiant for the truth, faithful and successful in labours, after a long and useful ministry, in which with reputation to himself, and to the spiritual benefit of his flock, he served God, and his generation, fell asleep March 8, A. D. 1814, in the 84th year of his age, and the 59th of his ministry. Blessed are the dead who die in the Lord.

---

In memory of Capt. Nathaniel Dwight, who died March 30th, 1784, in the 72d year of his age. He was one of the first settlers of this town, & was esteemed & employed in public business in town and county thro' his whole life.

Come honest sexton with your spade,
And let my grave be quickly made;
On Heaven's decree I waiting lie,
And all my wishes are to die.

Tho' I must die and turn to dust,
I hope to rise among the just.
Jesus my body will refine,
I shall with him in glory shine.

---

## CHESTERFIELD

This town was incorporated in 1762. The Congregational church in this town was formed in 1764, and the Rev. Benjamin Mills was ordained pastor the same year. He resigned in 1774, and died in 1785. Rev. Joseph Kilbourn was settled in 1780, and died within one year; his successor was Rev. Timothy Allen, who was settled in 1785, and continued pastor about ten years. Rev. Isaiah Waters was settled in 1796, and was pastor till 1831; his successor was Rev. Israel G. Rose.

This town is watered by the north branch of Westfield river. The channel of this river in the western part of the town may be regarded as a curiosity. "It is worn into the solid rock in places nearly thirty feet in depth, and may be traced from the bridge nearly sixty rods, appearing as if cut out by human hands." This town is situated on one of the eastern ridges of the Green mountains. Beryl and emeralds have been found in the town. In 1837 there was in the town one woollen mill; cloth manufactured, 4,500 yards, valued at $5,600. There were 1,000 Saxony, 5,000 merino and 1,100 other kinds of sheep; Saxony wool produced, 2,500 lbs. merino, 15,000 lbs.; other kinds of wool, 3,300 lbs.; average weigh of fleece, two and three fourths pounds; value of wool, $12,480 capital invested, $106,500. Population, 1,158. Distance, 12 miles from Northampton, 27 from Pittsfield, and 105 from Boston.

## CUMMINGTON.

This town was sold by the general court to Col. John Cummings, of Concord, in 1762. The first meeting of the proprietors was held at Concord, in December, of the same year, and the first meeting held at Cummington was in June, 1771. The first person who resided within the present limits of the town was a Scotchman, by the name of McIntire, who, with his family, began a settlement here in 1770. Many of the early settlers came from Bridgewater and Abington. The town was incorporated by the legislature in 1779.

The precise time when the church was gathered here was not known, though previously to the settlement of their first pastor, Rev. James Briggs, which was in 1779. He was a graduate of Yale college, in 1755, and he began to preach in Cummington in 1771. The town voted to give him 200 acres of good land, and £60 for settlement, to be estimated by rye, at 3s. 4d. per bushel, beef, 2d. a lb., and flax, 8d. a lb. Mr. Briggs was a very useful and respectable minister. He died in 1825; and the same year Rev. Roswell Hawkes was installed.

Cummington is situated on a range of the Green mountains. A branch of the Westfield passes through the town, and affords good water power for mills and manufactories. There are two villages, the East and the West. The east village contains two churches, 1 Baptist and 1 Congregational, and about 30 dwelling-houses; about 18 miles from Northampton. In 1837, there were in this town 2 cotton mills; cotton spindles, 1,168; cotton consumed, 23,000 lbs.; 124,000 yards of cotton goods were manufactured, valued at $8,060. There were 4 woollen mills; wool consumed, 18,000 lbs.; 74,000 yards of satinet were manufactured, valued at $31,000; eleven males and twenty females were employed; capital invested, $14,000. Twenty thousand scythe-snaiths were manufactured, valued at $12,000. Palm-leaf hats manufactured, 7,200, valued at $1,500; value of leather tanned and curried, $45,445 93. There were 4,162 merino sheep, which produced 12,486 lbs. of wool, valued at $7,491 60.

It is stated that at the first settlement of the town deer were very plenty, and that a large number of them made their headquarters on Deer hill, in this town; but that they were extirpated by the hunters of those times. "It is stated that a large one was taken by some hunters, at a time when the snow in the woods would not bear him up, and one of the party, taking a fancy to ride him, he was tied on by the feet, and a bridle being put into the animal's mouth, he galloped off with his rider in full speed. On coming, however, to a cleared spot, the crust was so hard as to bear up both the deer and his rider; so that, owing to the intractable disposition of the beast, and the rapidity and eccentricity of his movements, his ride was any thing but agreeable. It is said that he was dismounted without any serious hurt."

William Cullen Bryant, one of our best American poets, is a

native of this town. He is the son of Dr. Peter Bryant, and was born Nov. 3d, 1794. The following notice of Mr. Bryant is from Kettell's Specimens of American Poetry, vol. 3d.

At ten years, he felt an inclination for poetry, and wrote various pieces in verse, one of which was published in the Hampshire Gazette, at Northampton. In 1810, he entered Williams college, where he studied a year or two, and obtained a dismissal on his own application: he turned his attention to the law. After completing the usual studies, he was admitted to the bar at Plymouth, in 1815. He removed to New York in 1820, and was one of the editors of the United States Review and Literary Gazette. In 1828, he became associate editor of the New York Evening Post.

Mr. Bryant published, in 1808, at Boston, a volume of poems, with the title of "The Embargo, or Sketches of the Times." Although the author was but fourteen years of age, the book was so well received, that it was reprinted the next year. In 1821, appeared the volume containing The Ages, Thanatopsis, and other pieces. He also furnished many of the poetical articles in the United States Literary Gazette.

As a poet, he is entitled to rank with the most eminent among us for originality, and finished, chaste execution. He does not offend us by abruptness and inequality. He presents us with here and there a bold image, but the tenor of his poetry is even and sustained. He shows good judgment, and a careful study of the materials of his verse. He does not aim with an over-daring attempt at those lofty and bewildering flights, which too often fill the poet's pages with cloudy and confused representations. His delineations are clear and distinct, and without any indications of an endeavor to be startling and brilliant by strange metaphors, or unlicensed boldness of phraseology. His writings are marked by correct sentiment and propriety of diction.

Mr. Bryant stands high in the general estimation, and his works have been the subject of frequent notice. The pages of our periodical criticism show the manner in which he is appreciated by the highest literary authorities.

---

## EASTHAMPTON.

This town was originally included in the limits of Northampton. It was incorporated into a district in 1785, by the name of East Hampton, and in 1809 was incorporated into a town. The first minister, Rev. Payson Williston, was settled here in 1789, and resigned in 1833, and was succeeded the same year by Rev. William Bement. In 1837, there was in this town 1 woollen mill; cloth manufactured, 15,000 yards, valued at $14,000. The value of lasting buttons manufactured in 1837 was $40,000; males employed, 2; females, 125; capital invested, $12,000. Population, 793. Distance, 5 miles from Northampton, and 90 from Boston. On the borders of this town lies Mount Tom, the highest land in the valley of Connecticut, and is the head of a ridge of mountains, to which it gives the name of Mount Tom range, and which extends into the state of Connecticut, on the west bank of the river.

The first settlement in this town was at the foot of Mount Tom, at a place called *Paskhomuck;* this was about the year 1700. The following account of the attack of the Indians upon the settlement is from Williams' Historical Discourse respecting Northampton. "On the 13th of May, 1704, old style, the Indians attacked the village of *Paskhomuck.* The inhabitants had been settled there only two or three years, the town having granted them their home lots in 1699. The Indians had been to Merrimac

iver, but met with no success; they then directed their course oward Westfield; but Westfield river was so high that they could ıot pass it. Some of the Indians had been at Northampton, in a riendly manner, the year before, and informed their companions hat there was a small village at Paskhomuck, where they might ;et provisions, for they were almost famished, and intended, as they ıfterwards declared, to resign themselves up, if they could obtain ıo food otherwise. In the evening before the 13th of May, the ndians went upon Mount Tom, and observed the situation of the ılace. As the meadow was then covered with water, they sup- ıosed the village might be taken, and that no aid could come sea- ıonably from the town, on account of the intervening flood. The illage consisted only of five families: *Samuel Janes'*, *Benoni Jones'*, *John Searls'*, *Deacon Benjamin Janes'*, and *Moses Hutch- nson's*. A little before day-light, the Indians attacked the village. *Benoni Jones'* house, which stood on the lot where *Nathaniel Kentfield* afterwards lived, was encompassed with pickets. The ndians procured flax and other combustibles, and set them on ire, which was communicated to the house. A young woman, ıamed *Patience Webb*, was waked, and, looking out of the win- low, was shot through the head. The people surrendered, and ıll the above families were killed or taken prisoners. Some of the ırisoners were afterwards rescued by the people from the town. These, commanded by Capt. Taylor, went round by Pomroy's neadow, and met the Indians near the mountain, when a skir- nish ensued, in which *Capt. Taylor* was killed. Of the five fami- ies before mentioned, the Indians killed the following persons: *Samuel Janes*, and his wife and three children; *Benoni Jones*, and wo children, and the young woman before named; *John Searls*, nd three children; *Deacon Benjamin Janes*, and four children; nd *Moses Hutchinson*, and one child. The wife of Benjamin anes was taken to the top of Pomroy's mountain, and was there nocked in the head and scalped. Our people found her in that ituation, and, perceiving that she was still alive, brought her ıome, and she recovered, and lived till she was more than eighty ears old. The wife of Moses Hutchinson was taken prisoner, ıut soon made her escape. John Searls' wife was also taken, nd severely wounded, but was afterwards rescued from the In- lians. Benoni Jones' wife, and Elisha, the son of John Searls, vere taken prisoners to Canada. Ten Indians went to the *lower farms*, where there was then but one house, in which Captain Wright lived, at the place afterwards owned by Mr. Elias Lyman. Captain Wright refused to surrender, and shot one of the Indians, nd broke his arm. They then attempted to burn the house, by hooting spiked arrows, dipped in brimstone, upon the roof; but a oung man in the house, named *Thomas Stebbins*, wrapping him- elf in a feather bed, drew water from the well, and put out the ire." *

* "The season, at that time, was remarkably backward; for, though so late in the ear, being the 24th of May, according to the present style, the trees and bushes had

## ENFIELD.

This town was incorporated in 1814; previous to which it formed a part of the towns of Greenwich and Belchertown. The first minister was the Rev. Joshua Crosby, who was a chaplain in the Revolutionary war. The next pastor was Rev. Sumner G. Clapp, who was settled here in 1828, and resigned in 1837. Rev. John Whiton was the next minister.

This town is watered by two branches of Swift river, a main branch of the Chicopee, and is an important stream for manufacturing purposes. In 1837, there were two cotton mills; the value of cotton goods manufactured was $8,000. Two woollen mills five sets of machinery; 150,000 yards of cloth were manufactured valued at $100,000; twenty-five males and twenty-five females were employed. The value of boots and shoes manufactured was $11,729. Sixty thousand palm-leaf hats were manufactured valued at $12,000. Value of wool cards manufactured, $35,000 twelve males and six females were employed; capital invested $20,000; value of cotton batting and wicking manufactured $10,000. Population, 1,058. Distance from Northampton, 15 miles, 5 from Ware, and 75 from Boston.

---

## GRANBY.

This town, formerly the second parish in South Hadley, was incorporated as a town in 1768. The original Congregational church in the place was organized in 1762, and Rev. Simon Backus was settled as pastor the same year. He continued here till 1784. His successor, Rev. Benjamin Chapman, was settled in 1790, and died in 1804; he was succeeded by Rev. Elijah Gridley. In 1821 the church was divided, and two churches constituted, called the East and West churches. The division grew out of a difficulty respecting the location of a meeting-house. "At the time of division, the West church had 130 members, and the East 144. An attempt was made, in the spring of 1836, to unite the churches. By this effort, a portion of the West church, with their minister, were transferred to the East. A portion still remain. The West church has, perhaps, about 40 members. The East church has 281 members."

This town is watered on the north by a small stream, which originates in a pond in Belchertown, and runs westward along the foot of mount Holyoke, and passes into the Connecticut in South Hadley. On this stream there is a number of manufacturing

---

not budded; and the year was so far advanced before the flood subsided from the meadow, that many persons doubted whether it was expedient to plant their corn; but notwithstanding, as there was no frost till late in the season, the crop of corn proved to be uncommonly good."

establishments. In 1837, there were two woollen mills; 26,200 yards of cloth were manufactured, valued at $20,200; ten males and ten females were employed. There were 1,900 merino, and 167 other kinds of sheep. The average weight of fleece was 3 lbs.; value of wool produced, $3,670. Population, 922. Distance, 9 miles from Northampton, 12 from Springfield, and 90 from Boston.

## GOSHEN.

This town, the smallest in the county of Hampshire, was incorporated in 1781. Rev. Samuel Whitman was installed pastor in this place in 1788, and continued such till 1818. He was succeeded, in 1821, by Rev. Joel Wright. The next minister was Rev. Henry B. Holmes, who was settled in 1830; he continued for nearly three years, and was succeeded by Rev. Stephen Mason, who was installed in 1836.

This township is on elevated land. In the central part of the town there are 2 churches, 1 for Congregationalists and 1 for Baptists. In 1837, there were in the town 710 Saxony, 2,115 merino, and 223 other kinds of sheep. The value of wool produced was $4,500. The value of broom-handles manufactured was $3,000; the value of sawed lumber was $5,000. Population, 560. Distance, 12 miles from Northampton, and 105 from Boston.

## GREENWICH.

This town was incorporated in 1754. It was originally settled by a colony from the north of Ireland, and many of their descendants still remain in the town. Rev. Pelatiah Webster, the first minister, was ordained here in 1749; he resigned in 1755. He was succeeded by Rev. Robert Cutler, who was installed in 1760, and died in 1786, aged 68. Mr. Cutler was succeeded by Rev. Joseph Blodget, who was settled here in 1786, and died in 1833. Rev. Joseph H. Patrick was settled here as colleague pastor in 1830.

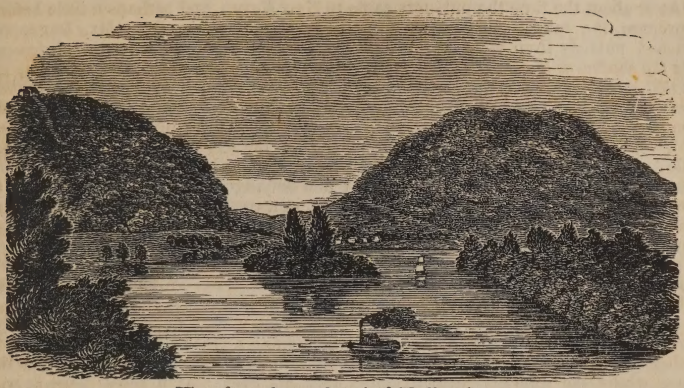
This township is pleasantly situated on the east and west branches of Swift river, a branch of the Chicopee. In 1837, there was one woollen mill, 3,000 yards of cloth were manufactured, valued at $3,000. One scythe manufactory; scythes manufactured, 10,200, valued at $7,000; twelve hands were employed; capital invested, $4,000. There were 30,000 palm-leaf hats manufactured, valued at $4,375. Population, 842. Distance, 17 miles from Northampton, 26 from Worcester, and 75 from Boston.

## HADLEY.

John Webster and John Russell may be considered as the founders of Hadley. Mr. Webster was a magistrate of Connecticut in 1639, and was elected governor in 1656, and sustained that office a number of years; Mr. Russell was a minister at Wethersfield, in Connecticut. About the year 1660, there was quite an excitement and controversy in the colony of Connecticut, respecting the qualifications of baptism, church-membership, &c. As the minds of the people could not be united on these subjects, many, in order to enjoy peace and harmony, thought it best to remove, and commence settlements in other places. "The original agreement, or association, for removal, is on record, dated at Hartford, April 18, 1659. John Webster is the first signer, and about 30 names follow. Mr. Russell and his people signed another instrument, and his name, at the head of the list, is followed by about 30 of his congregation. Mr. Russell was installed the first minister of Hadley. He removed to this place in 1659, and Mr. Webster, with three others of his name, it is believed, the same year." It is stated that these emigrants purchased the whole territory now included in the towns of Hadley, Hatfield, Granby, and Amherst. The Rev. Isaac Chauncy succeeded Mr. Russell, in 1695. The next minister was Rev. Chester Williams, who was ordained colleague pastor in 1740-1; he died 1753, and was succeeded by Rev. Samuel Hopkins, in 1775. Dr. Hopkins was succeeded by Rev. John Woodbridge, who was ordained colleague in 1810. Rev. John Brown, D. D., the next minister, was installed in 1831. Rev. Ebenezer Brown was installed pastor of the *second church* in 1835.

Hadley is a fine agricultural town, and the meadows on the banks of the Connecticut river are some of the best in New England. Large quantities of broom-corn are annually raised, and the manufacture of brooms is an important branch of business in this town. The value of brooms manufactured in 1837 was $89,248. There were also 42,300 palm-leaf hats manufactured, valued at $6,768. Connecticut river, between this town and Northampton, winds about in entirely opposite directions, and above Northampton village forms a kind of peninsula. On the isthmus, or neck, of this peninsula, the village of Hadley is situated. It lies mostly on one street, a mile in length, running directly north and south; is sixteen rods in breadth; is nearly a perfect level; is covered, during the summer, with a rich verdure; abuts at both ends on the river; and yields every where a delightful prospect.

The following shows the appearance of the gorge between Mount Holyoke and Mount Tom, as seen from the south end of the east street in Hadley, looking down the river. Mount Holyoke is seen in the distance, on the left; the mountain house is just discernible on its summit, with the path leading up to it. Mount Tom is seen still farther to the south, on the right of the engraving. "In the beginning of April, (1676,) a number of inhabitants of Had-



*View from the south end of Hadley Street.*

ley, who had gone down the river to *Hoccanum*, under a small guard, for the purpose of tillage, ventured out some distance from the guard, and a part to the summit of Mount Holyoke, to view the surrounding country from the peak so noted at this day. A party of Indians rushed upon them, and killed two of their number on the mount. Deacon Goodman, having proceeded some distance in a different direction, to view the enclosures of his field, was also killed."

Hadley is situated about 3 miles N. E. of Northampton; it is connected with this town by a covered bridge, which was erected at a considerable expense, being 1,080 feet in length. It is 88 miles W. of Boston, 3 N. W. of Mount Holyoke, and 6 N. of South Hadley. Population, 1,805. Incorporated a town in 1661.

Hadley is celebrated as being the place of refuge for Goffe and Whalley, two of the judges of Charles I. of England, called by some "the regicides." Soon after the restoration of monarchy in England, thirty of the judges who condemned king Charles to death were apprehended and executed as traitors. Among those who made their escape, were Goffe and Whalley, who arrived at Boston in 1660. They were gentlemen of worth; their appearance and manners were dignified, commanding universal respect; they were also highly esteemed by the colonists for their unfeigned piety. Whalley had been a lieutenant-general, and Goffe a major-general, in Cromwell's army. An order for their apprehension, from Charles II., reached New England soon after their arrival. The king's commissioners, eager to execute this order, compelled the judges to resort to the woods, caves, and other places of concealment; and they would undoubtedly have been taken, had not the colonists secretly aided and assisted them in their concealments. Sometimes they found a refuge in a kind of cave, on West Rock, a mountain, about two miles from New Haven, and at others in the cellars of the houses of their friends; and once they were secreted under a bridge, near New Haven, while their pursuers crossed it on horseback.

"At or about the time the pursuers came to New Haven, and perhaps a little before, to prepare the minds of the people for their reception, the Rev. Mr. Davenport preached publicly from this text: ISAIAH xvi. 3, 4.—'*Take counsel, execute judgment, make thy shadow as the night in the midst of the noonday; hide the outcasts, betray not him that wandereth. Let mine outcasts dwell with thee, Moab; be thou a covert to them from the face of the spoiler.*' This, doubtless, had its effect, and put the whole town upon their guard, and united the people in caution and concealment.

"To show the dexterity of the judges at fencing, the following story is told: That while at Boston, there appeared a fencing-master, who, on a stage erected for the purpose, walked it for several days, challenging and defying any one to play with him at swords; at length, one of the judges, disguised in a rustic dress, holding in one hand a cheese, wrapped in a napkin, for a shield, with a broomstick, whose mop he had besmeared with dirty puddle water as he passed along—thus equipped, he mounted the stage. The fencing-master railed at him for his impudence, asked him what business he had there, and bid him begone. The judge stood his ground, upon which the gladiator made a pass at him with his sword, to drive him off—a rencounter ensued—the judge received the sword into the cheese, and held it until he drew the mop of the broom gently over his mouth, and gave the gentleman a pair of whiskers. He made another pass, and, plunging his sword a second time, it was caught and held in the cheese, whilst the mop was drawn gently over his eyes. At a third lunge, it was again caught and held in the cheese, until the judge had rubbed the broom all over his face. Upon this, the gentleman let fall his small sword, and took up the broad sword. The judge then said, 'Stop, sir; hitherto, you see, I have only played with you, and not attempted to harm you; but if you come at me now with the broad sword, know that I will certainly take your life.' The firmness with which he spoke struck the master, who, desisting, exclaimed, 'Who can you be? You must be either Goffe, Whalley, or the devil; for there was no other man in England that could beat me.'"—*Stiles' History of the Judges.*

After about three years and a half weary pilgrimage at New Haven and its vicinity, they, on October 13, 1664, set out for Hadley. Travelling in the night only, probably with a guide, they were undiscovered, and arrived at the house of Mr. Russell, the minister of Hadley, after a journey of about 100 miles. The house of this friendly clergyman, situated on the east side of the main street, near the center of the village, was of two stories, with a kitchen attached, and ingeniously fitted up for the reception of the judges. The east chamber was assigned for their residence, from which a door opened into a closet, back of the chimney, and a secret trap-door communicated with an under closet, from which was a private passage to the cellar, into which it was easy to descend, in case of a search. Here, unknown to the people of Hadley, excepting to a few confidants and the family of Mr. Russell, the judges remained fifteen or sixteen years. The dangerous secret of their concealment was known to Peter Tilton, Esq., whose residence stood on the same side of the street with Mr. Russell's, about half the distance towards the south end of the village; and here, it is said, the judges occasionally resided. A Mr. Smith, who lived in the northern part of the village, is said to have occasionally admitted the exiles to his house. Mr. Tilton was frequently at Boston, being often a member of the general court from Hadley, and through him donations from their friends in England, and elsewhere, were received by the judges. During his residence in Hadley, Goffe held a correspondence with his wife in England, under a fictitious name. By one of the letters, dated April 2, 1679, it appears that Whalley had died some time previ-

ously, at Mr. Russell's. He was buried in a sort of tomb, formed of mason work, and covered with flags of hewn stone, just without the cellar wall of Mr. Russell's house; where his bones were found by Mr. Gaylord, who built a house on the spot where Mr. Russell's was standing, as late as 1794. Soon after the death of Whalley, Goffe left Hadley, and travelled to the southward; after which, no certain information of him can be obtained. There is a tradition, however, that he also died at Hadley, and was buried in the garden or near the house of Mr. Tilton. Not long after the arrival of the two judges at Hadley, Col. John Dixwell, another of the judges, joined them at Mr. Russell's, and resided there for a while; he afterward settled down at New Haven, Con., under the assumed name of Davids, where he died in 1688-9. It has been conjectured by President Stiles, and others, that the remains of both Goffe and Whalley were interred near those of Dixwell's, there being monuments near that of Dixwell's inscribed with the initials of their names.

During Philip's war, in 1676, Hadley was attacked on the morning of the 12th of June, by about seven hundred Indians. "In the preceding night, they approached the town, laid an ambuscade at the southern extremity, and advanced the main body towards the other, and at day-light the attack was commenced with great spirit; but the English, turning out, received them at the palisades. The Indians gained possession of a house at the north end of the street, and fired a barn, but were in a short time driven back with loss. The attack was renewed on other points, and the Indians, though warmly opposed, appeared determined on carrying the place; but a discharge of a piece of ordnance checked their fury, and their ambuscade failing of their object, which was to attack the people who might be driven from the village, they drew off. Major Talcott, at Northampton, hearing the attack, hurried on, passed the river, and, joining the Hadley forces, precipitated the Indians into the woods. Only two or three men were lost by the English; the enemy's was not ascertained." "When the people were in great consternation, and rallying to oppose the Indians, a man of venerable aspect, differing from the inhabitants in his apparel, appeared, and, assuming command, arrayed them in the best manner for defence, evincing much knowledge of military tactics, and by his advice and example continued to animate the men throughout the attack. When the Indians drew off, the stranger disappeared, and nothing further was heard of him. Who the deliverer was, none could inform or conjecture, but by supposing, as was common at that day, that Hadley had been saved by its guardian angel. It will be recollected that at this time the two judges, Whalley and Goffe, were secreted in the village, at the house of the Rev. Mr. Russell. The supposed angel, then, was no other than Gen. Goffe, who, seeing the village in imminent danger, put all at risk, left his concealment, mixed with the inhabitants, and animated them to a vigorous defence. Whalley, being

then superannuated, probably remained in his secluded chamber." *

The following inscriptions were copied from monuments in the grave-yard in this town:—

REVEREND RVSSELLS REMAINS, WHO FIRST GATHERED, AND FOR 33 YEARS FAITHFVLLY GOVERNED THE FLOCK OF CHRIST IN HADLEY, TIL THE CHEIF SHEPHERD SVDDENLY CALLED HIM OFF TO RECIEVE HIS REWARD, IN THE 66 YEAR OF HIS AGE, DECEMBER 10, 1692.

---

REBECKAH, MADE BY GOD A MEIT HELP TO MR. IOHN RVSSELL, AND FELLOW LABOVRER IN CHRIST'S WORK; A WISE, VERTVOVS, PIOVS MOTHER IN ISRAEL LYES HERE, IN FVLL ASSVRANCE OF A JOYFVL RESVRRECTION. SHE DIED IN THE 57 YEAR OF HER AGE, NOVEMBER 21, 1688.

---

To the memory of John Webster, Esq., one of the first settlers of Hartford, in Connecticut, who was many years a magistrate or assistant, & afterwards Deputy Governor of that Colony, & in 1659, with three sons, Robert, William & Thomas, associated with others in the purchase and settlement of Hadley, where he died in 1665.† This monument is erected, in 1818, by his descendant, Noah Webster, of Amherst.

---

In memory of Mrs. Sarah Marsh, wife of Ebenezer Marsh, who departed this life January y^e^ 31, 1794, in the 66 year of her age.

Prudence is an eveness of soul,
A steady temper, which no cares controul,
No passions ruffle, no desires inflame,
Still constant to itself, & still the same.

---

Here lies the body of the rev. ISAAC CHAUNCY, pastor of the first church in Hadley, who was of a truly peaceable and catholic spirit, a good scholar, an eloquent orator, an able divine, a lively, pathetic preacher, a burning and shining light in this candlestick, an exemplary christian, an Israelite indeed, in whom was no guile. He departed this life 2 May, A. D. 1745, ætat. 74.

---

## HATFIELD.

HATFIELD is one of the oldest settlements in the county, and was originally included within the bounds of Hadley. It was incorporated in 1670. The Rev. Hope Atherton appears to have been the first minister. Mr. Atherton died in 1679, aged 33. He was succeeded by Rev. Nathaniel Chauncy. Mr. Chauncy died in 1685, and was succeeded by Rev. William Williams, who died in 1741. Rev. Timothy Woodbridge was installed here in 1740, and was succeeded by Rev. Joseph Lyman, D. D., in 1772. Dr. Lyman died in 1828, and was succeeded by Rev. Jared B. Waterbury, in 1827, who was succeeded by Rev. Levi Pratt, in 1830. This is a fine agricultural town, and noted for its raising fine beef cattle. A part of the township is a pine plain, a part intervals of the first quality, and the remaining part valuable upland. The principal village lies on an interval opposite the north end of Hadley, at the distance of one mile and a half. There is one Congregational church. Population, 937. Distance, 5 miles north of Northamp-

---

* Hoyt's Indian Wars, p. 135.

† This is an error; it should be 1661.

ton, and 95 west of Boston. The value of brooms manufactured in this town in 1837 was $28,600.

Hatfield, like other ancient towns in this vicinity, has passed through many scenes of distress and danger. On October 19, 1675, in Philip's war, between seven and eight hundred Indians approached the outposts of Hatfield, flushed with their recent successes in Deerfield and other places. Having cut off several parties who were scouring the woods in the vicinity, they made a rapid attack on the town in various directions. Fortunately, two companies, under the command of Captains Mosely and Poole, were at this time in the village. While Poole bravely defended one extremity, Mosely with no less resolution defended the center, while Captain Appleton, arriving with his company from Hadley, protected the other extremity. After a severe contest, the Indians were repulsed at every point; many were driven across Mill river in confusion, and in their hurry, attempting to carry off their dead and wounded, lost many of their guns in the river. They however found time to fire several buildings, which were consumed, and to drive off a number of cattle and sheep. Their retreat being made at the dusk of the evening, their loss could not be ascertained; the loss of the English is not given. Captain Appleton had a narrow escape, a ball passing through the hair of his head; his sergeant at his side was mortally wounded. On the 30th of May, 1676, a body of 6 or 700 Indians fell upon Hatfield again, and burnt about a dozen houses and barns in the skirts of the town. One party attacked the fortified houses to which the inhabitants had fled, the other drove away the cattle belonging to the inhabitants. In the mean time twenty-five young men from Hadley crossed the river, and with invincible resolution broke their way through the enemy, and assisted in repelling the savages.

In the expedition of Captain Turner and others, in 1676, against the Indians at the falls in the vicinity of Greenfield, Rev. Mr. Atherton of Hatfield accompanied him as chaplain. In the confusion of the retreat from Greenfield, he was separated from the troops, and became lost in the woods. After wandering at random and despairing of finding his way home, he came to the resolution of delivering up himself to the Indians. Approaching a party of the savages, he by signs offered to surrender himself a prisoner; but, as unaccountable as it may appear, they refused to receive him. When he approached and called to them, they fled from his presence, and appeared fearful of his approach, and Mr. Atherton was left to his fate. Upon this he determined if possible to find the river and follow it to Hatfield. This he effected, after a wandering march of several days of excessive fatigue and hunger, and arrived in safety among his people. The Indians, probably, knowing Mr. Atherton's profession by his dress, and having some knowledge of the sacredness of his office, considered him as a sacred person, whom they dare not injure.

On the 19th of September, 1677, about fifty Indians, who had descended Connecticut river, fell upon Hatfield, as the people were

raising a house, killed and captured about twenty, including among the latter several women and children. Among the prisoners were the wives of Benjamin Wait and Stephen Jennings. Having received authority from the government to ransom the captives, they commenced their hazardous journey on the 24th of October, and followed the enemy through New York by the lakes into Canada. They returned, after an absence of eight months, with nineteen of the prisoners.

On the 22d of August, 1786, a convention of delegates from fifty towns in Hampshire county assembled in Hatfield, and passed certain seditious resolutions. "This was the first important blow struck against the government, in Shays' insurrection; it was soon followed up by attempts, some of which were successful, to stop the proceedings of courts in various counties." The convention continued for three days. This body voted that the essential branches of the three legislative departments of the state were grievous; "material proceedings upon national concerns erroneous; obvious measures for paying the debt blindly overlooked; public moneys misappropriated, and the constitution itself intolerably defective. The directions for transmitting these proceedings to the convention of Worcester, and to the county of Berkshire, displayed a design in this assembly of doing more than passively representing their own grievances."—*Minot's Hist. Insurrection.*

The following inscriptions are from monuments in this town:

In memory of the Hon. Israel Williams, Esquire, who departed this life 10 January, 1788, in the 79 year of his age. High and low, rich and poor, are death's equal prey, and no valuable distinction survives his resistless attack, but that, which ennobles an angel, the love of God.

All on earth is shadow, all beyond
Is substance; the reverse is folly's creed.
How solid all, where change shall be no more!

---

To the memory of Mr. Jacob Walker, who, respected by the brave, beloved by his country's friends, dear to his relations, while manfully defending the laws and liberties of the commonwealth, nobly fell by the impious hand of treason and rebellion, on the 17 of February, 1787, in the 32 year of his age. Citizen passing, drop a tear, and learn to imitate the brave.

---

## MIDDLEFIELD.

This town, which is situated on a range of the Green mountains, was incorporated in 1783. Rev. Jonathan Nash, the first minister, was settled in 1792, and died in 1834. His successor, Rev. Samuel Parker, was installed pastor in 1832, and resigned in 1833. He was succeeded by Rev. John H. Bisbee, in 1834. Besides the Congregational, there is a Baptist church in the central part of the town. A Methodist church is situated in the south-eastern section of the town.

This town is watered by two branches of Westfield river. The stream called Middle river divides this town from Worthington.

Drawn by J. W. Barber—Engraved by S. E. Brown, Boston.

## CENTRAL PART OF NORTHAMPTON, MASS.

The view shows the appearance of the Court-House, the First Congregational Church, and other buildings, as seen from the road in a north-eastern direction. The Congregational Church is the building seen in the central part of the engraving.

Soap-stone and an extensive bed of serpentine, or rock of various colors, are found in the town. In 1837, there were two woollen mills, 4 sets of woollen machinery; cloth manufactured, 26,000 yards, valued at $54,000; males employed, 26; females, 24; capital invested, $36,000. There were 9,724 Saxony sheep; wool produced, 26,741 lbs.; average weight of fleece, two and three-fourths lbs.; value of wool, $17,381 65; capital invested, $120,945. Population, 719. Distance, 24 miles from Northampton, 17 from Pittsfield, and 110 from Boston.

---

## NORTHAMPTON.

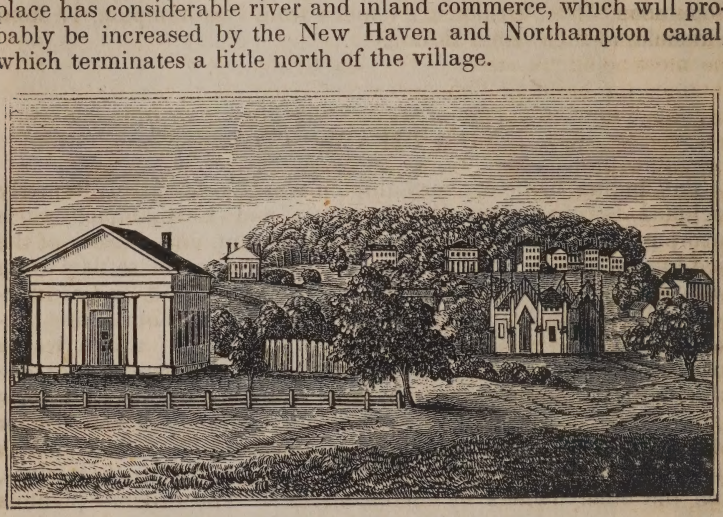
The Indian name of Northampton was *Nonotuck*. It formerly included Southampton, Westhampton, and Easthampton, since incorporated as towns. The fertility, extent, and beauty of the fine intervals in this region attracted the attention of settlers at an early period. The township was purchased in 1653, and conveyed to John Pynchon, Esq., for the planters, by *Wawhillowa*, *Nenessahalant*, *Nassicohee*, and four others, (one of whom was a married woman,) styled "the chief and proper owners," for one hundred fathom of wampum by tale, and ten coats, besides some small gifts, in hand paid to the sachems and owners, and also for ploughing up sixteen acres of land on the east side of *Quonnecticut* river the ensuing summer. These "all bargained for themselves, and the other owners by their consent." The original planters were twenty-one in number, and the legal grant was made to them in 1654, by "John Pynchon, Elizur Holyoke, and Samuel Chapin, commissioners for laying out Nonotuck, by the general court," and the settlement of the town commenced the same year.* In 1656, "towns men" (or selectmen) were chosen, and in 1657 three commissioners were chosen at a town meeting "as a court to end small causes." The same year, the town employed an agent "to obtain a minister, and to devise means to prevent the excess of liquors and cider from coming to the town." In 1662, at the formation of the county of Hampshire, consisting of the three towns of Springfield, Northampton, and Hadley, Northampton was made a half shire, and in 1794 was made the county town.

The village of Northampton is situated about a mile from Connecticut river, a little elevated above the surrounding meadows. These meadows are some of the best land in New England, and are in the highest state of cultivation. The village, although very irregularly laid out,† is one of the most beautiful and best built

* There is a tradition that one English family came to Northampton in 1652, and lived on land which is east of what is now called Hawley street.

† "It has been said that they [the streets] were laid out by the cows, and that wherever these animals, when going to feed in the forests, made their paths, the inhabitants located their streets. The probability is, that the first planters, being both inclined and obliged to build near to each other, placed their houses wherever the ground

villages in New England. Situated in the delightful valley of the Connecticut, surrounded with beautiful and variegated prospects on every side, with the magnificent front of Mount Holyoke, rising to the height of 830 feet, on the opposite side of the river, the scenery of this place presents a specimen of the "sublime and beautiful." A fine stream passes the center of the town, possessing a good water power, on which are mills and factories of various kinds. This place has considerable river and inland commerce, which will probably be increased by the New Haven and Northampton canal, which terminates a little north of the village.



*Eastern view of Round Hill, Northampton.*

The above is a representation of Round Hill, an elevation which rises immediately back of the court-house and the central part of the village. It is very regular in its form, and the summit is crowned by a noble grove. A number of elegant residences stand on the side of this elevation, overlooking the village; and from this spot there is a fine prospect of Mount Holyoke and the delightful valley of the Connecticut. The view from which the above engraving was made, was taken standing on the western side of the first Congregational church. The building appearing on the left is the *Town School;* the Gothic structure on the right is the young *Ladies' Seminary.* Round Hill is seen beyond. There are 5 churches, 3 Congregational, (1 of which is Unitarian,) 1 Episcopal, and 1 Baptist. There is 1 bank, the "Northampton Bank," with a capital of $200,000. Population, 3,576. Northampton is 91 miles W. of Boston, 72 E. of Albany, 40 N. of Hartford, 22 S. of Greenfield, 17 northerly of Springfield, and 376 from Washington. In 1837, there were 3 woollen mills, 7 sets of machinery; 70,000 yards of cloth were manufactured, valued at $230,000;

---

was sufficiently dry to furnish convenient building spots."—*Dr. Dwight's Travels,* volume i., page 328.

nales employed, 64; females, 60; capital invested, $100,000. There are 2 silk manufactories; value of ribbon and sewing silk manufactured, $40,000; males employed, 20; females, 40; capital invested, $100,000. There is a paper-mill, an air and cupola furnace, and other manufactories of various kinds.

The inhabitants of Northampton appeared to have lived in great harmony with the Indians. In 1664, the Indians requested leave of the people to build themselves a fort within the town; leave was granted, and their fort was erected perhaps about thirty rods from the most populous street. The conditions on which leave was obtained for building their fort were,—that they should not work or game within the town on the Sabbath, nor powaw here or any where else; they should not get liquor, nor cider, nor get drunk; nor admit Indians from without the town; nor break down fences, &c. "The Indians," says Dr. Dwight, "were always considered as having a right to dwell and to hunt within the lands which they had sold." Although the Indians lived in such close contact with the whites, there is not even a traditionary story of any quarrel between them and the people of Northampton. But after Philip's war commenced, the inhabitants were in continual danger. In 1675, a guard was kept continually; several of the inhabitants had their houses burnt. In King William's war, in 1690, a fortification was ordered to be run quite round the town. In 1704 a body of French and Indians, numbering, it is supposed, about five hundred, invaded the town, but it appears that the inhabitants were so vigilant and well fortified, that they made no serious attempt upon the place. It appears that one house was fortified in every little neighborhood, so that all the inhabitants might have a place of refuge near, in case of an attack. "These fortifications must have been expensive. Those which were erected around the town, were palisadoes set up in the earth, thrown out of a trench; and must from their great extent have involved an expense scarcely supportable." The first road to Windsor, their only passage to market, was laid in 1664. The first bridge over Manhan river, a mill stream three miles south of their church, was voted in 1668. At the same time, they paid their taxes at Charlestown first, and afterwards at Boston, in wheat. This was conveyed to Hartford in carts and wagons, and there shipped for Boston. There is one account, only, of their expense in a transaction of this nature recorded. In this instance, they were obliged to pay one third of the cargo for the transportation from Hartford to Charlestown.

During Shays' insurrection in 1786, after the insurgents had concerted their measures at Hatfield, they assembled to the number of about 1,500, under arms, at Northampton, took possession of the court-house, and effectually prevented the sitting of the courts as prescribed by law. Upon this violence being committed, the governor issued his proclamation in a feeling and spirited manner upon the officers and citizens, to suppress such treasonable proceedings, but such was the state of things in the common-

wealth at this time, that the ill-disposed paid but little attention to this timely measure.

The first minister of Northampton was Eleazer Mather, son of the Rev. Richard Mather, of Dorchester. He was ordained in 1661, and died in 1669, aged 32. Mr. Mather's health having declined, Rev. Joseph Elliot, in 1662, was invited to settle in the ministry here; he was the second son of Rev. John Elliot, of Roxbury, the celebrated apostle to the Indians; he afterwards settled at Guilford, Con. Rev. Solomon Stoddard was the next minister, was ordained in 1672, and died in 1729. His successor was Jonathan Edwards, the celebrated divine, who was invited in 1726 to assist Mr. Stoddard in the ministry. Mr. Stoddard "possessed probably more influence than any other clergyman in the province, during a period of thirty years. Here he was regarded with a reverence which will scarcely be rendered to any other man. The very savages are said to have felt towards him a peculiar awe. Once, when riding from Northampton to Hatfield, and passing a place called Dewey's Hole, an ambush of savages lined the road. It is said that a Frenchman, directing his gun towards him, was warned by one of the Indians, who some time before had been among the English, not to fire, because 'that man was *Englishman's God.*' A similar adventure is said to have befallen him while meditating in an orchard, immediately behind the church in Deerfield, a sermon he was about to preach. These stories, told in Canada, are traditionally asserted to have been brought back by English captives. It was customary for the Canadian savages, after they returned from their excursions, to report their adventures, by way of triumph, to the captives taken in the English colonies. Among the works which Mr. Stoddard published, his *Guide to Christ*, and his *Safety of appearing in the Righteousness of Christ*, have ever been held in respectful estimation." "He published the Doctrine of Instituted Churches, London, 4to, 1700, in which he advanced some sentiments that were not very well received in this country, such as the following:—that the Lord's table should be accessible to all persons not immoral in their lives, that the power of receiving and censuring members is vested exclusively in the elders of the church, and that synods have power to excommunicate and deliver from church censures."

The Rev. Jonathan Edwards continued in Northampton more than twenty-three years, till he was dismissed in 1750. The causes which led to his dismissal were his endeavors to enforce what he considered to be his duty in regard to the discipline of the church, and likewise the opposition he made to the sentiment supported by his colleague and grandfather, Rev. Mr. Stoddard, that unconverted persons ought to be allowed to come to the sacrament of the Lord's supper. In 1751, he was settled at Stockbridge as missionary to the Indians, where he continued six years, preaching to the Indians and white people. Here he found leisure to prosecute his theological and metaphysical studies, and produced those works which will probably hand down his name to the latest

posterity. In January, 1758, he reluctantly accepted the presidency of the college at Princeton, New Jersey. The small-pox prevailing, President Edwards was induced to be inoculated, which was the cause of his death, March 22, 1758, in the 55th year of his age.

David Brainerd, the celebrated missionary, died at the house of Jonathan Edwards, in this place, Oct. 9, 1747, in the thirtieth year of his age. His life was written by Mr. Edwards. "His life and diary," says a celebrated English divine, "exhibits a perfect pattern of the qualities which should distinguish the instructor of rude and barbarous tribes; the most invincible patience and self-denial, the profoundest humility, exquisite prudence, indefatigable industry, and such a devotedness to God, or rather such an absorption of the whole soul in zeal for the divine glory and the salvation of men, as is scarcely paralleled since the age of the apostles. His constitutional melancholy, though it must be regarded as a physical imperfection, imparts an additional interest and pathos to the narrative, since we more easily sympathize with the emotion of sorrow than of joy. There is a monotony in his feelings, it must be acknowledged, and consequently a frequent repetition of the same ideas, which will disgust a fastidious or superficial reader, but it is the *monotony* of *sublimity*."

---

[*From the Massachusetts Spy, June* 25, 1806.]

"*Springfield, June* 10.

"Execution of Daley and Halligan.—On Thursday last, pursuant to their sentence, Dominick Daley and James Halligan were executed at Northampton. At half past 10 o'clock, they were conducted to the meeting-house, by the high sheriff and his deputies, with a guard, composed of a company of artillery and a detachment of the militia. An appropriate and eloquent discourse was there delivered to a very crowded auditory, by the Rev. Mr. Cheverus, of Boston, from 1 John, 3. 15: '*Whoever hateth his brother is a murderer.*' After the sermon, the criminals were constantly attended by Mr. Cheverus, with whom, during the greater part of the time, they appeared to be engaged in prayer. At 3 o'clock, sentence was executed by Major-General Mattoon, sheriff of the county. Notwithstanding their protestations of innocence, in which they persisted in to the last, it is believed that of the 15,000 persons supposed to be present, scarcely one had a doubt of their guilt. Daley and Halligan were natives of Ireland. Daley was about 34 years of age, and has been in this country two years; he has left a wife, a mother, and brother in Boston. Halligan was about 27 years of age; and we believe has no connections in this country, in which he has resided for four years."

The following inscriptions are copied from monuments in the Northampton grave-yard:

Here is inter'd the body of the Rev$^{d.}$ Mr. Solomon Stoddard, A. M., sometime Fellow of Harvard College, pastor of y$^{e}$ church in Northampton, N. E., for near 60 years; who departed this life Feb. 11, 1729, and in the 86 year of his age. A man of God, an able minister of the N. Testament; singularly qualified for that sacred office, and faithful therein, sealed by the H: Spirit in numerous converts to Christ, by his solid, powerful, and most searching ministry. A light to the churches in general, a peculiar blessing to this; eminent for the holiness of his life, as remarkable for his peace at death.

---

Sacred to the memory of the Rev$^{d.}$ David Brainard, a faithful & laborious missionary to the Stockbridge, the Delaware, & the Susquehannah tribes of Indians, who died in this town, Oct. 10, 1747, aged 30.

A tabular monument of free-stone is placed over the grave of

this celebrated missionary. The inscription at first was on an inlet of schistus, which many years since was destroyed by the frost and the inscription at present is said to be unknown. An inlet of marble with the above inscription now supplies the place of the former one in the horizontal slab over his remains.

---

Here lies the Revd. John Hooker, who died of ye small pox, Feb. 6th, 1777, in the 49th year of his age & 23d of his ministry. In him an excellent & highly cultivated Genius, a graceful elocution, engaging manners, & the temper of the Gospel united to form an able and faithful minister, & to render him examplary and beloved in all the relations of life. The affectionate people of his charge, in remembrance of his many amiable & christian virtues, erected this monument to his memory.

---

Solomon Williams, born July 25, 1752, lived as a pastor of the church of Christ in Northampton 56 years and 5 months. His spirit ascended in sweet peace to the upper Sanctuary on the morning of the Sabbath, Nov. 9, 1834.

---

In memory of Caleb Strong, late Governor of Massachusetts, who, after a life eminent for piety and devotion to the public service, died November 7th, 1819, in the 75th year of his age.

---

John Breck, Esq., died Feb. 26, 1827, Æt. 56 years.

Great day of dread decision and despair,
At thought of thee, each sublunary wish
Lets go its eager grasp, and drops the world,
And catches at each reed of hope in heaven.

---

In memory of Rev. Henry Lyman, son of Theodore and Susan W. Lyman, a missionary of the American Board, who, with his associate, Rev. Samuel Munson, suffered a violent death from the Battahs, in Sumatra, June 28th, 1834, aged 24.

We are more than conquerors.

---

## NORWICH.

This town was incorporated in 1793. The Rev. Stephen Tracy, of Norwich, Con., was the first Congregational minister of this town; he was settled here in 1781, and resigned in 1799. His successor was Rev. Benjamin R. Woodbridge, who settled here in 1799, and resigned in 1831. Rev. Samuel Russell, the next minister, was installed in 1832, and resigned the next year. His successor was Rev. Alvah C. Page.

This is a hilly township; a northern branch of Westfield river passes through the town, from north to south. In 1837, there was in the town one small woollen mill and an axe manufactory, in which were manufactured 3,000 axes, which were valued at $4,250; hands employed, five. Population, 714. Distance, 12 miles from Northampton, and 108 from Boston. The following is the inscription on the monument of the Rev. Mr. Russell, one of the ministers of this place:

In memory of the Rev. Samuel Russell, a man who in doctrine was sound, in his labors diligent and faithful, in his life simple and irreproachable, in his piety distinguished, in his death blessed. Why should we say more? He sought and found the house of his Father, Jan. 27, 1835, Æ. 35.

## PELHAM.

This town was originally a section of what was termed the Equivalent Lands, granted by Massachusetts to Connecticut. The tract comprising the town was sold to Col. Stoddard of Northampton, and was denominated *Stoddard's Town.* The township was afterwards sold by Col. Stoddard to a number of settlers from Worcester, and was incorporated into a town by the name of Pelham in 1742. The ancestors of the first settlers of this town were Presbyterian emigrants from the north of Ireland. The first minister of the place was Rev. Robert Abercrombie, from Edinburgh, Scotland; he was ordained here in 1744. His successors were Richard C. Graham, Nathaniel Merrill, Thomas F. Oliver, Elijah Brainerd, Winthrop Baily. Mr. Baily died in 1835, in Greenfield. In the second church Matthias Cazier and Sebastian C. Cabot have been ministers.

The soil of this township is good, but the situation is elevated and the surface is uneven. Swift river, a principal branch of the Chicopee, waters the eastern border, and Fort river, which falls into the Connecticut, waters the western part of this town. In 1837 there were 18,000 palm-leaf hats manufactured in this town, valued at $3,000. Population, 957. Distance, 13 miles from Northampton, 7 from Amherst, and 80 from Boston.

---

## PLAINFIELD.

This town was formerly included in Cummington, and with that town was sold by Col. John Cummings, of Concord, in 1762. The first meeting of the proprietors was held at Concord, in December of that year. Many of the first settlers came from Bridgewater and Abington. Plainfield was incorporated a district of Cummington in 1785, and in 1807 was incorporated a distinct town.

A church of 14 members was organized here in 1780; but they had no settled minister till 1792, when Rev. Moses Hallock, a native of Long Island, was settled with them. He continued in the pastoral office till 1831, in which year he was succeeded by Rev. David Kimball. Few men have been more useful than Mr. Hallock; none more humble, holy, consistent, and devoted to the proper work of man. He had no brilliancy, but was strongly characterized in his whole deportment by kindness, sincerity, meekness, and a deep and heartfelt interest in the welfare of all. He died in 1837. The meeting-house of this society was built in 1792. A Baptist society was formed in the eastern part of the town in 1833. The church was organized in June, by an ecclesiastical council, Elder David Wright, of Cummington, acting as moderator.

This township lies on the eastern side of the Green mountain range, and, as might be expected, the surface is undulating, and in many parts rough and broken, less so, however, than that of the

adjoining towns. Indeed, the summit of East Hill, on which is the principal village, may be considered as level through nearly the whole breadth of the town. The soil is good and strong, and well adapted for grass. The township is exceedingly well supplied with springs and rivulets. There are no large streams in the town. Mill Brook is the largest. There are two ponds, both in the northwest part of the town: the North Pond, which is about a mile long and half a mile wide, and the Crooked Pond, so called from its figure. The scenery around these ponds is wild, and may perhaps be said to partake of the gloomy; for here, for the most part, the forests have never been touched, and nature, in all her wildness,

> Still on her bosom wears the enamel'd vest,
> That bloomed and budded on her youthful breast.

The waters of the North Pond empty into the Deerfield river at Charlemont, while those of the Crooked Pond empty into the South Pond in Windsor, which is the head of one of the branches of Westfield river. The North Pond is dotted with islands, and is a favorite place of resort for anglers and parties of pleasure; and both have peculiar attractions to the botanist, as some very rare and interesting aquatic plants are found on the shores and in the water. In 1837, there were two woollen mills; 20,000 yards of cloth were manufactured, valued at $13,000; there were 238 Saxony, 1,775 merino, and 1,759 other kinds of sheep; the value of wool produced was $5,379 36; there were manufactured 48,000 palm-leaf hats, valued at $8,900. Population, 865. Distance, 20 miles N. W. of Northampton, and 110 W. by N. of Boston.

"Rev. James Richards and Rev. William Richards, American missionaries, were of this town, and sons of Dea. James Richards. They were both graduates of Williams college. The first mentioned sailed, in 1815, for the East Indies, where he arrived after a prosperous voyage of 5 months. The period of his labors was short, for his constitution soon sunk by undue exposure to the influence of a tropical climate. He died at Tillipaly, in Ceylon, Aug. 3, 1822, aged 38 years. Rev. William Richards was ordained missionary at New Haven, Sept. 12, 1822, from which place he sailed, with his wife, for the Sandwich Islands, Nov. 19, of the same year, where he arrived in April, 1823. His labors appear to have been very acceptable and useful. He resides in the village of Lahaina, (in the island of Maui,) one of the most delightful spots in the Sandwich Islands."

The following account of the Mountain Miller was taken from the History of Plainfield, by Dr. Jacob Porter, page 40.

"Deacon Joseph Beals, who will be known through the future ages of the church as the Mountain Miller, was a native of Bridgewater, in this state, and removed with his family to this place in 1779. Here, in 1789, a year of great scarcity, he met with a severe affliction, the loss of his house and nearly all his provisions by a fire. Previous to this, he had been depending on his exter-

nal morality for salvation, considering a change as unnecessary. He now found that he could not truly submit to the will of God, and betook himself to the seeking of his salvation in earnest. After a season of distressing anxiety, the Savior was pleased to reveal himself to his soul as 'the chief among ten thousand and altogether lovely,' and he suddenly broke forth in new strains of devotion, penitence, and praise, for redeeming love. From this time he consecrated himself to the service of his Savior, and became distinguished for his meekness and humility, his life of prayer, his exemplary deportment at all times and in all places, particularly in the house of God, his abiding sense of the uncertainty of life and the retributions of eternity, his preciousness to the awakened sinner, his care for the spiritual welfare of his family and of all with whom the providence of God brought him in contact, his perseverance in doing good, and his uniform and consistent piety. 'His conversation would never tire, and it seemed that he was never tired of religious conversation.' He died after a short sickness, July 20, 1813. 'His body,' says the writer of the tract, 'was interred in the grave-yard, near his accustomed place of worship, where a plain, neat marble slab, bearing his name, age, and date of his death, is erected as the only memorial of the Mountain Miller.' A notice of his death was inserted in the county newspaper, with this expressive and appropriate remark: 'His presence animated the Christian and awed the sinner;' which would have been his whole recorded story, had not some special indications of Providence convinced the writer of this narrative of his duty to communicate it, for the benefit, he trusts, of thousands. The pious traveller will hereafter delight to visit the place, consecrated by the residence of the Mountain Miller, to drink at the spring by the road-side, bursting from the rock and shaded by the two beautiful sugar maples, where he so often drank in passing between his house and mill, and, above all, to linger at the grave of this most devoted servant of the Most High. From this spot flowers have already been culled, and sent to different parts of this country and of Europe." The tract entitled the Mountain Miller, written by William A. Hallock, was first published by the American Tract Society, in 1831, and has since gone through numerous editions, and in various languages.

---

## PRESCOTT.

This town was incorporated in 1822, previous to which it formed a part of Pelham. Rev. Ebenezer Brown was installed pastor here in 1827, and resigned in 1835. The Rev. Job Cushman, his successor, was installed here the same year. A church formerly existed in this town while it was a part of Pelham, over which two ministers were settled, Matthias Cazier and Sebastian C. Cabot.

This church became extinct. The church was re-organized in 1823, with 12 members.

This town is watered by several branches of Swift river, which is a principal branch of the Chicopee. The principal article of manufacture is palm-leaf hats, of which, in 1837, 50,000 were manufactured, valued at $10,000. Population, 788. Distance, 16 miles from Northampton, 8 from Amherst, and 76 from Boston.

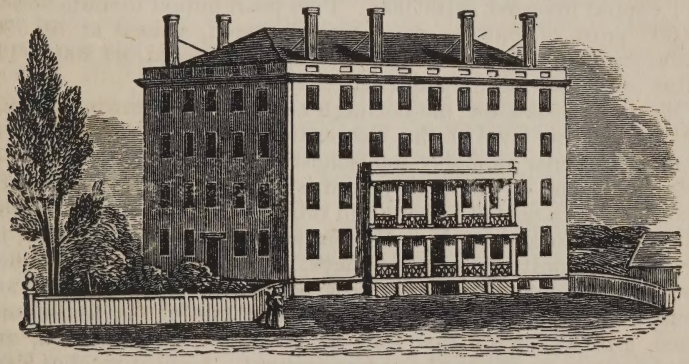
---

## SOUTH HADLEY.

This town was originally a parish in Hadley; it was incorporated as a town in 1753. "This town was settled as early as 1721 by a few families from Hadley. It was then called the South Precinct in Hadley. The first settlers for some time continued to attend public worship on the Sabbath in Hadley, a distance of about 7 or 8 miles. In 1733 the first town meeting as a separate district was held, and it was resolved that a meeting-house, the frame of which was put up the year before, should be in part finished. The building, however, was not completed until the close of the year 1737. The families were few in number and indigent in their circumstances, and the house was principally built by their personal labor; it was not large, containing only nine pews in the body of it. A gallery was subsequently added. There was no steeple or bell. The people were called together at the appointed hour of public worship by the "blowing of a conch shell." The house still remains, and is occupied as a dwelling-house, on the north side of the common. In consequence of the house being too small to accommodate the people, at the meeting of the town in March, 1750, a vote was passed to build a new house, 55 feet in length and 45 in breadth, to be placed as near the old one as might conveniently be done, and as near the center of the town as possible. The difficulty of locating the house was almost without a parallel. It was not till *thirteen* years afterwards that the question was settled, during which more than fifty meetings for the purpose of agreeing on the place were held. It was finally settled by lot. The lot fixed the place where the meeting-house of the first parish now stands. A part being dissatisfied, a council of ministers was called, consisting of the Rev. Dr. Williams of Longmeadow, Rev. Mr. Breck of Springfield, Rev. Mr. Ballantine of Westfield, and Rev. Mr. Lathrop of West Springfield, who decided that both parties were under moral obligation to abide by the lot. The first pastor of the church in South Hadley was Rev. Grindall Rawson, who was settled in 1733. A grant of land, called the "*Proprietors' Land*," was set off to this town on its first settlement, by the town of Hadley, for the use of the ministry, on condition that the people should settle among them "a good orthodox minister." By a vote of the precinct, at their first meeting, this land was appropriated to Mr. Rawson. Rev. John Woodbridge, the successor of Mr. Raw-

son, was installed pastor in 1742. He died in 1783, aged 80. He was succeeded in the ministry by Rev. Joel Hays, who was settled in 1782. Rev. Artemas Boies, the next minister, was settled in 1824, and was succeeded by Rev. Joseph D. Condit, in 1835. Rev. Flavel Griswold was the first pastor of the second or *Canal church.* He was installed pastor in 1828; Rev. William Tyler succeeded him in 1832.

The soil in this township is light, warm, and in many places very productive. Considerable attention is paid by the farmers in this town to the raising of sheep. There is considerable water-power in the town, much of which is yet unimproved. The manufacture of paper, satinet, and other articles, forms an important branch of business in this place. There is a canal in this town, two miles long, on the east side of Connecticut river, and a dam across the river of 1100 feet, which is constructed to overcome a fall in the river of 50 feet. This dam produces a water-power of great extent. The canal has five locks, and a cut through solid rock of 40 feet in depth and 300 in length. The amount of tolls on the canal is from 10 to $18,000 annually.



*Northern view of Mount Holyoke Female Seminary.*

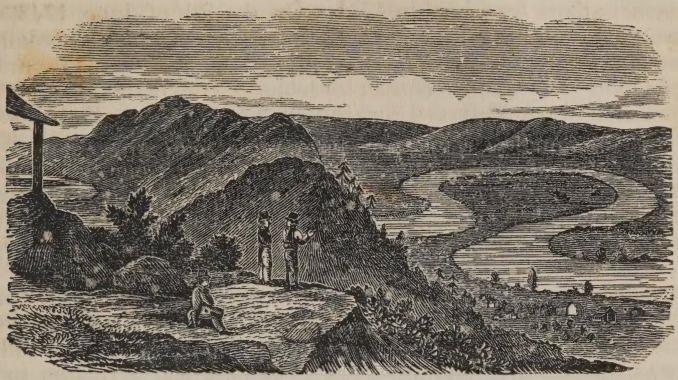
The above is a northern view of "Mount Holyoke Female Seminary," in the central village of South Hadley, 6 miles from Northampton, and 13 from Springfield, which is now about opening for the reception of scholars. This institution is designed entirely for young ladies. "The design is to give a solid, extensive, and well-balanced English education, connected with that general improvement, that moral culture, and those enlarged views of duty, which will prepare ladies to be *educators* of children and youth." One leading object in this seminary is to raise up female teachers. This institution is designed to be permanent, and to be placed on as lasting foundations as the colleges in our country for the other sex. An act of incorporation has been obtained, and a self-perpetuating board of trustees appointed. The institution is designed to furnish the best facilities for education at a very moderate expense. One very important feature in the system to be adopted here, is,

that all the teachers and pupils, without a single exception, will constitute but one family, and all the pupils are to perform a part of the domestic work of the family. The place for an institution of this kind is well chosen, being easy of access, and at the same time removed from the evils attendant on a seminary of learning being located in a populous place. The view from the upper stories of the seminary is commanding and interesting. At the north, the towering heights of Mount Tom and Holyoke, rising in grandeur at the distance of two or three miles; the gorge between the two mountains, through which the Connecticut passes; the beautiful interval on which Northampton is situated, seen beyond, present a scene which is rarely equalled. There are 3 churches, 1 Congregational in the center, 1 Congregational and 1 Methodist in the village at the falls, on the south border of the town. Population of the town, 1,400.

In 1837, there were two woollen mills, 3 sets of machinery; 60,000 yards of cloth were manufactured, the value of which was $45,000. There were three paper mills; stock manufactured, 1,250 tons; value of paper, $161,500; males employed, 43; females, 41; capital invested, $100,000. Two pearl button manufactories; 18,000 gross of buttons were manufactured, valued at $8,500; males employed, 13; females, 18; capital invested, $4,200. The value of leather tanned and curried was $18,400.

Mount Holyoke, on the northern borders of this town, rises 830 feet above the level of the Connecticut at its base, and from its summit presents probably the richest view in America in point of cultivation and fertile beauty, and is quite a place of fashionable resort. "It is a part of a mountain ridge of greenstone, commencing with West Rock, near New Haven, and proceeding northerly, interrupted by only occasional valleys, across the whole of Connecticut, until it enters Massachusetts between West Springfield and Southwick, and proceeds along the west line of the first-named place, and along the east line of Westfield, Easthampton, and Northampton, to the banks of Connecticut. Until it reaches Easthampton its elevation is small; but there it suddenly mounts up to the height of a thousand feet, and forms Mount Tom. The ridge crosses Connecticut in a north-east direction, and curving still more to the east, passes along the dividing line of Amherst and South Hadley, until it terminates ten miles from the river in the north-west part of Belchertown. All that part of the ridge east of the river is called Holyoke; though the prospect house is erected near its south-western extremity, opposite Northampton and near the Connecticut."

The following view is from Mt. Holyoke, showing the appearance of the curve of the Connecticut, sometimes called the Ox-bow, which gracefully sweeps round a circuit of three miles without advancing its ocean course a hundred rods. "In the view from Holyoke we have the grand and beautiful united; the latter, however, greatly predominating." "On the west is seen, a little elevated above the general level, the populous village of Northampton, with its elegant public and private buildings; a little more to the right



*View from the summit of Mount Holyoke.*

the neat and substantial villages of Hadley and Hatfield; and still further east and more distant, Amherst, with its college, gymnasium and academy, on a commanding eminence, form a pleasant resting place to the eye. On the south is seen the village of South Hadley. Springfield and other places south indistinctly visible along the banks of the Connecticut, and even the spires of the churches in Hartford may be seen in good weather, just rising above the trees. With a telescope the elevated peaks in the vicinity of New Haven may be seen. Facing the south-west, the observer has before him the ridge called Mount Tom, which rises one or two hundred feet higher than Holyoke." "In the north-west the Graylock may be seen peering above the Hoosic, and still farther north the Green mountains shoot up beyond the region of clouds. Near at hand, in the valley of the Connecticut, are seen the insulated Sugar-loaf and Toby presenting their fantastic outlines; while far in the north-east rises in insulated grandeur the cloud-capt Monadnoc." "Probably, under favorable circumstances, not less than 30 churches, in as many towns, are visible from Holyoke. The north and south diameter of the field of vision there can scarcely be less than 150 miles."

---

## SOUTHAMPTON.

This town was incorporated in 1753, previous to which it was a part or precinct of Northampton. The first persons who took up their residence in this plantation were Judah Hutchinson and Thomas Porter, in 1732; the next year fourteen other settlers came into the place. Some families had resided in the north part of the town, in Pomeroy's meadow; they belonged however to the old town till after a meeting-house was built in the south precinct. Between 1733 and 1740, fourteen families removed to the place. The first meeting of freeholders qualified to vote in

precinct affairs was held in 1741. On the 8th of June, 1743, the first church was organized, and Rev. Jonathan Judd was ordained pastor at the same time; and on the same day Waitstill Strong and John Clark were chosen deacons. The clergymen at his ordination were Messrs. Edwards of Northampton, Hopkins of West Springfield, Woodbridge of South Hadley, Parsons of East Hadley, Williams of Hadley, Woodbridge of Hatfield, and Ballantine of Westfield. "It was requested that each should bring a messenger with him." Mr. Edwards preached the sermon, which was afterwards published. Mr. Judd had for settlement 200 acres of land, 100 pounds *old tenor*, and 125 pounds, old tenor, to be expended in work on his house. His salary for the first three years was 130 pounds, old tenor, per annum, and five pounds a year to be added till it reached 170 pounds. At the next meeting it was voted to give him his wood; "and we will give him more according to our ability." His house during the Indian troubles was fortified.* Mr. Judd died in 1803, aged 83. Rev. Vinson Gould, his successor, was ordained colleague pastor in 1801, and resigned in 1832. His successor, Rev. Morris E. White, was settled the same year.

The Manhan river, which rises in Westhampton, passes twice through this town, first from north to south, into Westfield, and then, returning, passes north-east, into Easthampton, affording water privileges. There is a small village in the central part of the town, containing a Congregational church and an academy. The New Haven and Northampton canal passes through this place. Agriculture is the principal business of the inhabitants. Population, 1,216. Distance, 8 miles from Northampton, and 97 from Boston. Several interesting minerals are found here; and indications of a rich lead mine, so promising that a company was incorporated, with a capital of $200,000, in order to work it. The success of the undertaking however did not equal the expectation of the projectors. At this time, this mine, which is situated in the northern part of the town, is not worked.

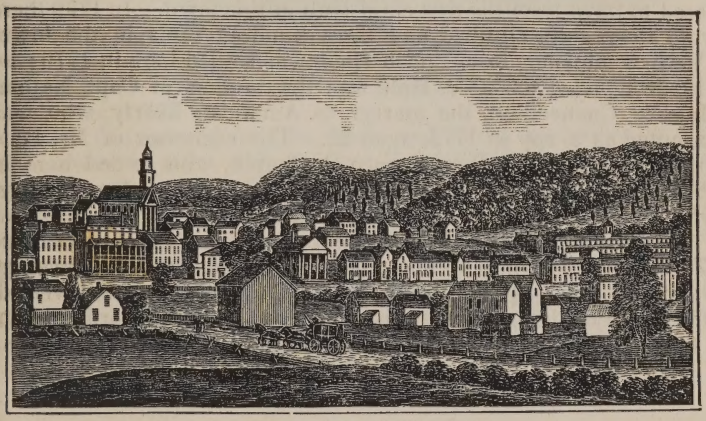
---

## WARE.

This town was incorporated in 1761. "Ware remained unsettled for many years after the adjoining towns were settled, the soil being so hard and rough that it was considered unfit for cultivation. At an early period nearly the whole territory now comprised in the town was granted by the general court to a military company from Narragansett, as a reward for expelling the Indians from that vicinity. So little value was placed upon it by the com-

*During this period a number of soldiers were stationed in this town, for the defence of the inhabitants. In August, 1747, *Elisha Clark* was killed by the Indians, when he was thrashing in his barn. Noah Pixley was also killed in this town during the French and Indian wars.

pany, that they shortly after sold it to John Reed, Esq., of Boston, for two coppers per acre; yet it is now one of the most flourishing towns in this part of the state." The first church in this town was formed in 1757. Rev. Grindall Rawson, the first clergyman, was settled in 1751, and resigned in 1754; Rev. Ezra Thayer, his successor, was settled in 1759, and died in 1775. Rev. Benjamin Judd, the next minister, was settled in 1785; he resigned in 1787, and was succeeded by Rev. Reuben Moss, who was settled in 1792, and died in 1809. Rev. Samuel Ware, the next minister, was settled in 1810; resigned in 1826, and was succeeded by Rev. Augustus B. Reed, the same year. The second or village church was organized in 1826. Rev. Parsons Cooke was settled in the same year. His successor, Rev. Cyrus Yale, was installed pastor in 1835, and resigned in 1837.



*South-western view of Ware Village.*

The above is a south-western view of Ware village, as seen from near the Northampton road. This village is situated in the eastern part of the town, on Ware river, a large and powerful stream, rising in the western part of Worcester county. A great change has taken place at the falls of the river in this town within a short period; a flourishing village has arisen, containing, it is supposed, at this time, upwards of 1,500 inhabitants, where a few years since was but a wilderness. The Ware Manufacturing Company was incorporated February, 1822, with a capital of $525,000. There is a bank in the village, the "Hampshire Manufacturers Bank," with a capital of $150,000. In 1837, there were 2 cotton mills, 6,544 spindles; cotton consumed, 516,000 lbs.; cotton goods manufactured, 1,450,000 yards, valued at $160,000; males employed, 62; females, 200; capital invested, $200,000. There were 2 woollen mills, 11 sets of woollen machinery; 270,000 lbs. of wool were consumed; 230,000 yards of cloth were manufactured, valued at $280,000; males employed, 77; females, 80; capital invested, $200,000. There were manufactured 867 pairs of boots, and

61,623 pairs of shoes, valued at $53,164. Straw bonnets manufactured, 85,000, valued at $114,832; palm-leaf hats manufactured, 79,200, valued at $10,870; value of augers manufactured, $4,500. Population, 2,403. Distance, 25 miles from Northampton, 23 from Springfield, 27 to Worcester, 44 to Hartford, Con., and 67 to Boston.

## WESTHAMPTON.

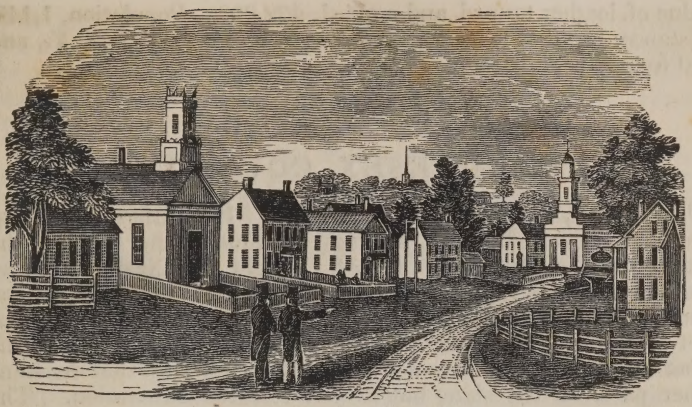
This town was incorporated in 1778. The first settlement of this town began about the year 1767. Lemuel Strong, the oldest son of Noah Strong, (in 1817 the oldest man in the town,) is supposed to have been the first child born in this town. In 1779 there were about sixty families and three hundred souls in the town. The first minister, Rev. Enoch Hale, was settled here in 1779; he died 1837, aged 83. Mr. Hale was the brother of Capt. Nathan Hale of Connecticut, the martyr to American liberty, who was executed as a spy in 1775, aged 22. The successor of Mr. Hale in the ministry was Rev. Horace B. Chapin, who settled here in 1829, and resigned in 1837; his successor was Rev. Amos Drury, who was installed pastor the same year.

This is principally an agricultural town. In 1837, there were 170 Saxony, 944 merino, and 1,404 other kinds of sheep; average weight of fleece, 2½ lbs.; value of wool, $3,205; capital invested, $7,204. Population, 818. Distance, 8 miles from Northampton, 8 from Williamsburg, and 100 from Boston.

## WILLIAMSBURG.

This town was incorporated in 1771. The first Congregational minister settled in this place was Rev. Amos Butler, a native of Hartford, Con.; this was in 1773; he died in 1777, at the age of twenty-nine years. Mr. Butler was succeeded by Rev. Joseph Strong, in 1781. Mr. Strong died Jan. 1st, 1803, and was succeeded by Rev. Henry Lord in 1804. His successor was Rev. William Lusk, who was installed here in 1836.

A considerable stream passes through this town, and unites with the Connecticut at Northampton, affording good water-power for manufacturing purposes. The following is a southern view of the central part of Williamsburg. The Methodist church recently erected is seen on the left; the Congregational church is seen on the right, southerly of which is the bridge over the mill stream passing through the village. In the central part of the engraving is seen in the extreme distance the spire of the old Congregational church, situated about half a mile northward from the central part of the village. This was built more than fifty years ago.



*Southern view of Williamsburg.*

This village is 8 miles from Northampton, and 103 from Boston. Population, 1,345.

The Williamsburg woollen, linen and cotton manufactory was incorporated in 1825, with a capital of $250,000. In 1837, there were 3 woollen mills; 42,150 yards of cloth were manufactured, valued at $69,235; males employed, 26; females, 25; capital invested, $33,700; value of flexible and japan buttons manufactured, $102,500; hands employed, 13 males and 105 females; capital invested, $39,000; value of axes manufactured, $6,106; value of augers, bitts, and bitt-stocks manufactured, $2,310; value of gimblets, screw-drivers, and punches manufactured, $4,066.

---

## WORTHINGTON.

This town was incorporated in 1768. The Rev. Jonathan Huntington appears to have been the first minister in the place. He died in 1780, aged 48; his successor in the ministry was Rev. Josiah Spaulding, who died in 1803; the next minister was Rev. Jonathan L. Pomeroy, who died in 1836, aged 67. The next minister was Rev. Henry Adams, who was settled in 1833.

This township occupies an elevated situation near the center of the Green mountain range, upon its eastern declivity. The waters in this township are discharged into the Connecticut by the Westfield river, the principal branch of which washes the south-west boundary of the town, and other branches pass through the middle and north-east parts. It is one of the best townships of land in this vicinity; the surface is handsome and pleasant, and much of the soil rich and productive, producing grain, fruits, &c. In 1837, there were in this town 9,050 merino sheep; wool produced, 27,000 lbs.; average weight of fleece, 3 lbs.; value of wool, $16,875; capital invested, $25,000; value of curtains manufactured, $10,125;

value of leather tanned and curried, $32,000. Population, 1,142. Distance, 17 miles from Northampton, 55 from Albany, N. Y., and 110 from Boston.

## MIDDLESEX COUNTY.

This county was incorporated in 1643. The surface is uneven, and the soil varied. The principal streams in the limits of the county are the Merrimac, Charles, Concord, and Nashua. There are no mountains in this county, but its surface is diversified by numerous small hills, which are generally less than one hundred feet in height. The land in the northern and southern parts is the most uneven. The soil is not generally so good as that in some other parts of the state, but it well rewards cultivation. The manufacturing interests of this county are very important, particularly in the manufacture of cotton goods. In 1837, there were 52,860,194 yards of cotton goods manufactured, the value of which was $5,971,172, being nearly three times the value manufactured in any other county in the state. The canal, and particularly the railroads recently constructed in the county, afford great facilities in the transportation of goods to and from Boston. Cambridge and Concord are the shire towns. The following is a list of the towns in this county, which are 46 in number.

| | | | |
|---|---|---|---|
| Acton, | Dracut, | Medford, | Townsend, |
| Ashby, | Dunstable, | Natick, | Tyngsborough, |
| Bedford, | Framingham, | Newton, | Waltham, |
| Billerica, | Groton, | Pepperell, | Watertown, |
| Boxborough, | Holliston, | Reading, | Wayland, |
| Brighton, | Hopkinton, | Sherburne, | W. Cambridge, |
| Burlington, | Lexington, | Shirley, | Westford, |
| Cambridge, | Lincoln, | South Reading, | Weston, |
| Carlisle, | Littleton, | Stoneham, | Wilmington, |
| Charlestown, | Lowell, | Stow, | Woburn. |
| Chelmsford, | Malden, | Sudbury, | |
| Concord, | Marlborough, | Tewksbury, | |

In 1820, the population of this county was 61,476; in 1830, it was 77,968; in 1837, it was 98,565.

## ACTON.

The town of Acton lies wholly within the ancient limits of Concord. Most of the lands comprised within its limits were granted to the town of Concord "for feeding;" they were, however, not very accurately defined, as when they were actually surveyed they were found to contain a greater number of acres than nominally specified in the grants. A settlement was commenced in

these grants as early as 1656, and perhaps a few years earlier. The Shepherd and Law families were among the first. Many of the meadows were open prairies, and afforded, with little or no labor, grass in abundance. Some of the uplands had been cleared by the Indians, and were favorite places for feeding.

"In 1668, the town leased to Capt. Thomas Wheeler, for 20 years, 200 acres of upland near Mr. Silas Holden's present residence, and 60 acres of meadow lying in several parcels on Nashobah brook, on condition that he should keep, 'except 12 Sabbath days yearly,' a herd of 50 cattle for 1*s.* per head for the inhabitants, to be paid 'one third part in wheat, one third part in rie or pease, and the other third part in Indian corn.' They were to be constantly watched by a 'herdsman,' and kept in a yard at night to protect them from the wild beasts. Capt. Wheeler agreed to build a house '40 feet by 18, and 12 stud,' covered with shingles, and to have a 'pair of chimneys;' and a barn 40 by 24, and 12 high, to be left for the use of the town after the expiration of the lease."

The town was incorporated in 1735, one hundred years from the incorporation of Concord. The surface of the town is rough and uneven, though there are no considerable hills; and with some exceptions the soil is rocky and hard to cultivate. It contains, however, many good farms. The principal employment of the inhabitants is agriculture. There are, however, from 15,000 to 20,000 barrels annually manufactured here, and this business is a source of considerable income. There are two Congregational churches in this town, one for the Orthodox, the other for Unitarians. This place is 21 miles N. W. of Boston, and 5 N. Westerly from Concord. Population, 1,071. The first meeting-house (42 feet by 36, and 21 feet high) was built in 1736, and served as a place of worship till the present one was erected, in 1808. The Rev. John Swift was the first minister ordained in this town; this was on Nov. 8, 1738. During the prevalence of the small-pox in Acton, in 1775, he was severely attacked, and was never able to preach afterwards. He died the same year, in the 37th year of his ministry. The Rev. Moses Adams was next ordained here, June 25, 1778. He died in 1819, aged 70. The Rev. Marshall Shed in 1820 became their next pastor; he was dismissed at his own request, in May, 1831. The Orthodox society seceded from the town, and formed a separate parish during the latter part of Mr. Shed's ministry, and the Rev. James T. Woodbury was ordained over them, Aug. 29, 1832. The Universalist society in this town was organized in 1816, and incorporated in 1825.

## ASHBY.

This town was incorporated in 1767. It is situated at the northwestern extremity of the county. This township is on elevated land, varied with hills and valleys, furnishing rich pastures and agreeable prospects. This is an agricultural town, and the farms are productive. The two churches in the central part of the town stand on high land, and may be seen from a great distance. Population, 1,201. Distance, 25 miles from Concord, and 42 from

Boston. The manufacture of palm-leaf hats is the principal manufacturing business performed in the town. In 1837, there were 59,989 hats manufactured, the value of which was $7,751 50.

## BEDFORD.

Bedford originally belonged in part to the town of Concord. It was incorporated as a town in 1729. It is not very well situated for an agricultural town. About half of it is meadow land, unimproved, and partly incapable of improvement. It contains, however, several good farms, and nearly all the varieties of soil. The *Shawshine* is the only considerable stream of water. On this stream is a mill which was built before Philip's war, in 1676, and was then owned by Michael Bacon, who was allowed to have two garrison soldiers stationed there for his safety. Agriculture is the employment of a large portion of the people. The manufacture of shoes for the Boston market was begun here in 1805, by John Hosmer and Jonathan Bacon. In this business about 60 men and 80 women are employed. About 90,000 pairs of shoes, estimated to be worth $50,000, are made annually. There are 2 churches, 1 Orthodox and 1 Unitarian, and about 30 dwelling-houses, in the central part of the town. This place is 5 miles north-east of Concord, and 15 north-west of Boston, and contains 858 inhabitants.

The first meeting-house was completed in 1730. Committees were chosen the next and many subsequent "to seat the meeting-house," and "have respect to them that are 50 years old and upwards;" those under this age "to be seated according to their pay." A new meeting-house was erected in 1817. The first minister, Rev. Nicholas Bowes, was ordained July 15, 1730. He was dismissed in 1734, and in 1735 went as chaplain in the northern army at Fort Edward. In 1756, Rev. Nathaniel Sherman was the next ordained here. Being opposed to the "half-way covenant," he was dismissed in 1766. The Rev. Joseph Penniman was the next regular minister, and was ordained in 1771, and continued here about twenty years. Though possessed of respectable talents, he was very eccentric in his manners and public performances. Soon after the 19th of April, 1775, he is said to have used the following expression in his prayer:—"We pray thee to send the British soldiers where they will do some good; for thou knowest, O Lord! that we have no use for them about here." The next minister was the Rev. Samuel Stearns, who was ordained in April, 1796.

Among the peculiar customs which prevailed in the church from its first formation to the ordination of Mr. Stearns, was that of making public confession of particular offences committed by the members. These were drawn up in writing, and read by the minister before the congregation. Frequent notices are specified in the church records, such as "the confession of —— for the sin of intemperance," "for the breach of the seventh commandment," or

other sins, as the case might be, "was read before the congregation." This custom was not peculiar to the church in Bedford; it prevailed to some extent in many other churches.

## BILLERICA.

The ancient Indian name of Billerica was *Shawshine*, a name which it received from its vicinity to the river of this name. The present name is derived from *Billericay*, in the county of Essex, in England, whence it is supposed that several of the first inhabitants emigrated. As early as 1637, the general court appointed Capt. Jennison and Lieut. Spooner to view Shawshine, and to consider whether it be fit for a plantation. In 1641, it was granted to Cambridge, "provided they would make it a village to have ten families settled there within ten years." It appears that the first settlement was made about the year 1653. It was commenced by a number of respectable families from Cambridge, but the greater part were originally from England. The following are the names of some of the first principal settlers: John Parker, John Kittredge, John Rogers, William French, George Farley, Ralph Hill, Samuel Manning, Simon Crosby, Jonathan Danforth, Rev. Samuel Whiting, Thomas Richardson, Edward Farmer, Joseph Tompson.

In 1656, the inhabitants of Shawshine, in answer to their petition, obtained a grant of land lying upon Concord river, near the farms of John and Robert Blood. To this tract the court granted the name of Billerica. In the same year, 8,000 acres of land lying at Natticott were granted to the inhabitants. About 6,300 acres were situated on the east of Merrimac river, and 1,750 on the west side. The town was divided into lots, by Jonathan Danforth, who was one of the committee for locating the home lots. These lots were most generally denominated ten and five acre lots. A ten acre lot, or a single share, contained 113 acres of upland, and 12 acres of meadow. A five acre lot contained half this quantity.

It appears that the first church was gathered in this town in 1663, and the Rev. Samuel Whiting was ordained in the same year. The first meeting-house was erected by John Parker, and completed about 1660; it was at first covered with thatch instead of shingles. A regard for purity of morals and an attention to religious duties appear to have been the characteristics of the first inhabitants. Within a few years after the town was settled, three persons were chosen "to examine the several families, and see whether their children and servants were taught in the principles of religion." In 1675, the selectmen of this town passed an order that all children and youth from eight years old and upwards should be sent by their parents and masters to the Reverend Mr. Whiting, to receive catechetical instruction at such times as should be appointed. Mr. Whiting died in 1713, having preached in this place more than fifty years. He was succeeded by Rev. Samuel Ruggles.

Capt. Jonathan Danforth was one of the most active and enterprising settlers of Billerica. He was distinguished for his mathematical knowledge, usefulness, and piety. From his skill in surveying, he was frequently employed in locating new towns and settlements in the provinces of New Hampshire and Massachusetts. The plans of his surveys were very numerous, and many of them remain. He also left other manuscripts. A poem was written on his death, (in 1712,) of which the following is an extract:

"He rode the circuit, chain'd great towns and farms
To good behavior; and by well marked stations,
He fixed their bounds for many generations.
His art ne'er fail'd him, though the loadstone failed,
When oft by mines and *streams* it was assailed;
All this is charming, but there 's something higher,
Gave him the lustre which we most admire."

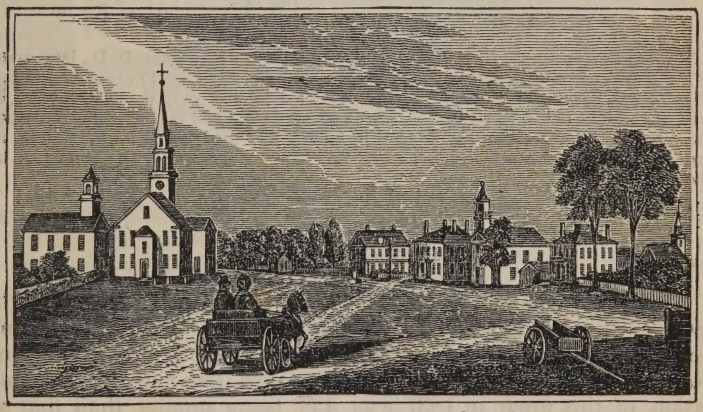
Here follows an account of his piety, attention to religious duties, which are celebrated by the poet in the versification peculiar to that period.

About the period of king Philip's war, the number of families in Billerica was about forty-eight, and the number of dwelling-houses forty-seven. The alarm produced by the incursions of the Indians at this time, caused many persons to leave their habitations and seek refuge in the most compact part of the several towns. It is not known, however, that this town suffered any essential injury during Philip's war.

Within the original limits of this town lived a considerable body of Indians. The Pawtucketts, at Wamesit and its vicinity, contained in 1675 about 250 souls. They had been formerly estimated at 3,000. They inhabited a small tract of land on the east side of Concord river, and bordering on the Merrimac. The division line between them and the English, it is said, extended from Merrimac river, about half a mile below the mouth of Concord river, on a direct line to Concord river, two miles from its mouth. Their plantation was separated from the English by a ditch, which may be still traced. Within these limits is a hill, called *Fort Hill*, on which are some remains of their fortification. In this place it seems the Indians were in some degree civilized, and attended to the cultivation of their lands.

During the French and Indian war, on Aug. 5th, 1695, the Indians made an irruption on the inhabitants of this place. "In the northerly part of the town, on the east of Concord river, lived several families, who, though without garrisons and in time of war, felt no apprehensions of danger. Their remoteness from the frontiers might have contributed to their apparent security. The Indians came suddenly upon them in the day-time. They entered the house of John Rogers while he was sleeping, and discharged an arrow at him, which entered his neck and pierced the jugular vein. Awakened by this sudden and unexpected attack, he started up, seized the arrow, which he forcibly withdrew, and expired with the instrument of death in his hand. A woman being in the

chamber, threw herself out of the window, and, though severely wounded, made her escape by concealing herself among some flags. A young woman was scalped, and left for dead, but survived the painful operation, and lived many years afterwards. A son and daughter of Mr. Rogers were made prisoners. The family of John Levistone suffered most severely. His mother-in-law and five young children were killed, and his oldest daughter captured. Thomas Rogers and his oldest son were killed. Mary, the wife of Dr. Roger Toothaker, was killed, and Margaret, his youngest daughter, taken prisoner. Fifteen persons were killed or taken at this surprisal. Though the Indians were immediately pursued by the inhabitants of the center of the town, yet so effectually had they taken precautions in their flight that all efforts to find them were unavailing. It is said that they even had tied up the mouths of their dogs with wampum, from an apprehension that their barking would discover the direction they had taken. The shock given to the inhabitants by this melancholy event was long had in painful remembrance."



*Southern view of Billerica, (central part.)*

The above is a southern view of the central part of Billerica, taken from the Concord road. The Unitarian church (erected in 1797) and the academy are seen on the left of the engraving. The tavern and post-office, the town-house, and some other buildings, are seen on the opposite side of the street; the spire of the Orthodox Congregational church is seen on the extreme right. The village street is about a mile in extent. About two miles northward, the Middlesex canal crosses the Concord river; in the eastern part of the town this canal and the Lowell railroad cross the Shawshine river; the canal crosses this river by means of an aqueduct 20 feet in height. Population, 1,498. Distance, 10 miles from Concord, 6 from Lowell, and 18 from Boston. In 1837, there were 2 woollen mills, and 4 sets of machinery; 96,319 yards of

cloth were manufactured, valued at $32,561; males employed, 17; females, 23. There were 512 pairs of boots and 19,336 pairs of shoes manufactured, which were valued at $11,093.

The following inscriptions were copied from monuments in the grave-yard on the Concord road, about a mile from the central part of the village:

Sub hoc saxo sepulchrali conditi sunt cineres Reverendi domini Samuelis Ruggles, ecclesiæ nuper pastoris Billericæ: qui cursu quem Deus dederat peracto A. C. 1749, morti cessit tertio die Martii, cum vixisset annos circiter 68, et munere sacerdotali ferme 41 fideliter perfunctus esset.

Which may be translated in the following manner:

Beneath this monumental stone are gathered the ashes of the Reverend Samuel Ruggles, late pastor of the church at Billerica; who having finished the work appointed for him by God, departed in 1749, on the 3d day of March. He was about 68 years of age, and had faithfully discharged the ministerial office for almost 41 years.

---

Here lies y^e^ body of the widow Lydia Dyar, of Boston, the place of her nativity, where she left a good Estate & came into y^e^ country May 22^d^, 1775, to escape y^e^ abuce of y^e^ Ministerial Troops sent by George y^e^ 3^d^ to subject *North America*. She died July 28^th^, 1776, aged 80 years.

The sweet remembrance of the just
Shall flourish when they sleep in dust.

---

Beneath this stone rest the remains of the Rev. Henry Cummings, D. D., late pastor of the church and Christian Society in Billerica. Born Sept. 25^th^, 1739; ordained Jan. 26, 1763; died Sept. 5^th^, 1823. Possessing intellectual powers of the highest order, he was eminently learned, pious and faithful, and by his life and example illustrated and recommended the doctrine and virtues he taught and inculcated.——In grateful remembrance of his distinguished virtues, this stone is erected by the people of his charge.

## BOXBOROUGH.

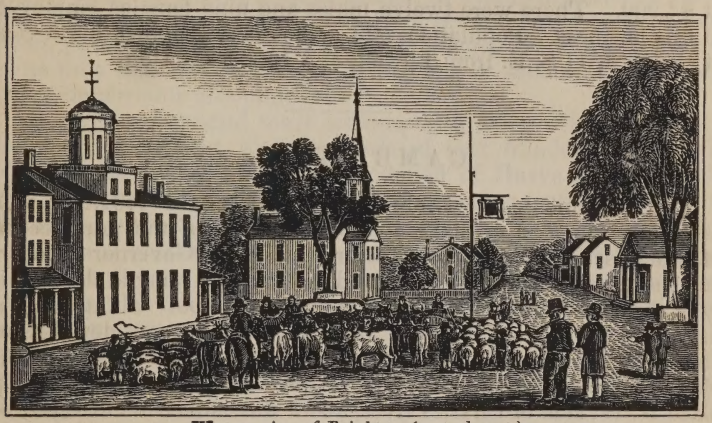
This town was incorporated in 1783. The tract comprising the township is elevated and hilly. There is no stream of much importance in the town. The township lies between Concord and Nashua rivers, and at nearly equal distance from both. The population of this town in 1837 was 433, being smaller than that of any other in Middlesex county. About one thousand dollars' worth of straw bonnets and palm-leaf hats were manufactured in this place. Limestone is found in the town, and hops have been cultivated to some extent. Distance, 9 miles from Concord, and 25 from Boston.

## BRIGHTON.

Brighton was formerly a part of Cambridge, and known by the name of *Little Cambridge*. It was incorporated in 1807. The town contains several beautiful country seats and highly-cultivated farms, 2 Congregational churches, 1 of which is Unitarian, and a bank, the "Brighton Bank," with a capital of $200,000. Popula-

tion, 1,337. It is 16 miles S. E. from Concord, 35 E. of Worcester, 8 northerly from Dedham, and 5 W. of Boston.

A cattle fair was commenced here during the revolutionary war, and has been increasing in importance ever since. Most of the cattle for the supply of Boston market are brought in droves to this place, from two hundred to six thousand a week: every Monday is the fair, or market day, when the dealers in provisions resort thither to make purchases.



*Western view of Brighton, (central part.)*

The above is a western view of the central part of Brighton, showing the place where the great cattle-market of New England is held. The street at this time is filled with cattle of various kinds, and with buyers and sellers. Large droves of cattle are driven from Maine, New Hampshire, and Vermont to this market. Besides furnishing the Boston market, great numbers of cattle are collected, bought and slaughtered, and barreled up for exportation to various places. In the engraving the large building appearing on the left is the "Cattle Fair Hotel:" at times as many as 400 or 500 persons have been known to dine at this establishment on market days. The Unitarian church is the next building eastward; the Brighton Bank is seen on the opposite side of the street. A reporter attends the market, and his reports of the prices, &c., are published in the newspapers. "*Winship's Gardens*," celebrated for their great variety of shrubs and flowers, are about half a mile north of the Cattle Fair Hotel. The Worcester railroad passes through the northern part of these gardens.

The following statement of Brighton market for 1837 and 1838 is from the public prints. In 1837, 32,664 beef cattle, 16,216 stores, 110,206 sheep, 17,052 swine; total sales estimated at $2,449,231. In 1838, 25,850 beef cattle, sales estimated at $1,317,330; 9,573 stores, sales $315,909; 104,640 sheep, sales $261,600; 26,164 swine, sales $163,165—total sales estimated at $2 058,004.

## BURLINGTON.

This town was incorporated in 1799. The land in this town is rather rough and hard to cultivate. There is a small stream in the town, called Vine brook, a branch of the Shawshine river, which flows into the Merrimac in the town of Andover. There is a Congregational church in the central part of the town. In 1837 there were 5,800 pairs of shoes manufactured in this town, valued at $4,900. There were twelve males and nine females employed in this business. Population, 522. Distance, 10 miles north-east of Concord, 11 S. E. from Lowell, and 13 from Boston.

---

## CAMBRIDGE.

The settlement of Cambridge commenced in 1631. It was originally intended to make it the metropolis of the province of Massachusetts. Governor Winthrop, Deputy Governor Dudley, and the assistants, having examined the territory lying in the vicinity of the new settlements, upon a view of this spot "all agreed it a fit place for a beautiful town, and took time to consider further about it." On Dec. 29, 1630, "after many consultations about a fit place to build a town for the seat of government, they agree on a place N. W. side of Charles river, about three miles W. of Charlestown; and all except Mr. Endicot and Sharp (the former living at Salem, and the latter purposing to return to England) oblige themselves to build themselves houses there the following spring, and remove their ordnance and munition thither, and first call the place *Newtown.*"* The town was laid out in squares, the streets intersecting each other at right angles; one square was reserved and left open for the purpose of a market. According to agreement, the governor and other principal gentlemen, in the spring of 1631, began to erect their houses. On some considerations, however, "which at first came not into their minds," the governor took down the frame of his house and removed it to Boston, which he intended to make the place of his future abode, much to the disappointment of the rest of the company, who were still resolved to build at Newtown.

In 1632 the court ordered "that £60 be levied out of the several plantations, towards making a palisado about the *New Town.*" This fortification was made; and the fosse which was then dug about the town (says Dr. Holmes in his History of Cambridge) is in some places visible to this day. In some of the first years, the annual election of the governor and magistrates of the colony was holden in this town. "The people on these occasions assembled under an oak tree on the northerly side of the common, which long remained a venerable monument of the freedom, the patriotism, and the piety of the ancestors of New England." A considerable

* Prince's Chronology, vol. ii.

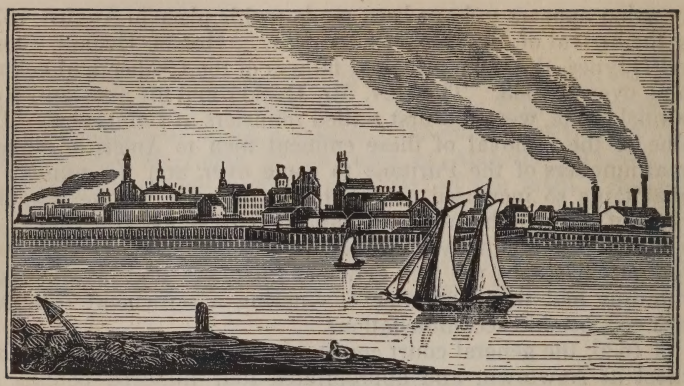
accession appears to have been made to this place in August, 1632, by the arrival of Mr. Hooker's company. Messrs. Hooker, Stone, and Haynes, the three principal fathers of the Connecticut colony, came over in 1633. The Rev. Mr. Hooker and his assistant, Rev. Samuel Stone, were the first settled ministers at Cambridge. The fame of the removal of these eminent men to America induced great numbers of the Puritans to come over, and the number of inhabitants so increased at Newtown, that Mr. Hooker and the whole of his church and congregation, in 1636, emigrated to Hartford, on Connecticut river. Their houses and lands at Newtown were purchased by the Rev. Thomas Shepherd and his company, who thus had the advantage of entering a settlement furnished with comfortable accommodations.

In 1636, the general court contemplated the erection of a public school at Newtown, and appropriated four hundred pounds for that purpose; which laid the foundation of Harvard college. In 1638, the Rev. John Harvard,* of Charlestown, endowed the public school with about eight hundred pounds. Thus endowed, this school was exalted to a college, and assumed the name of its principal benefactor; and *Newtown*, in compliment to the college, and in memory of the place where many of our fathers received their education, was now denominated *Cambridge*.

Cambridge is a half shire town, and may be divided into three parts. *Old Cambridge*, the seat of the University, is three miles from West Boston bridge, which divides Cambridge from Boston; *Cambridgeport* is a compact, flourishing village, about half way between the University and the bridge. *East Cambridge*, formerly Lechmere Point, is of newer growth, and is a very flourishing place. It is the seat of the county courts, and is connected with Boston by Canal bridge and the viaduct of the Boston and Lowell railroad over Charles river. There are three banks in the town: the *Middlesex Bank*, with a capital of $150,000, is located in East Cambridge; the *Charles River Bank* (capital $100,000) is located in the ancient village; the *Cambridge Bank* (capital $100,000) is located in Cambridgeport.

The following is a south-eastern view of East Cambridge as seen from the Warren bridge, leading into Charlestown. The glass manufactories are seen on the right, with part of the bridge connecting the place with Charlestown; part of the viaduct on which

* A monument to his memory has been erected in Charlestown by the subscriptions of the graduates of Harvard college, in small sums. It is constructed of granite, in a solid shaft of fifteen feet elevation, and in the simplest style of ancient art. "On the eastern face of the shaft, the name of John Harvard is inscribed, with the following lines: 'On the 26th of September, A. D. 1828, this stone was erected by the graduates of the University at Cambridge, in honor of its founder, who died at Charlestown, on the 26th of September, 1638.' On the western side of the shaft is an inscription in Latin, of the following purport: 'that one who merits so much from our literary men, should no longer be without a monument, however humble. The graduates of the University of Cambridge, New England, have erected this stone, nearly two hundred years after his death, in pious and perpetual remembrance of John Harvard.'" At the erection of this monument, Gov. Everett, who is considered one of the best scholars educated at Harvard college, delivered an appropriate and eloquent address.



*Eastern view of East Cambridge.*

the cars pass into Boston is seen on the left, beyond which is seen one of the churches and the court-house. One of the glass manufactories in this place produces some of the finest specimens of cut glass ware manufactured in this country. The soil in this part of Cambridge being of a clayey kind, large quantities of bricks are annually made.

The following list of articles manufactured in this town, their value, and the number of hands employed, is taken from the Statistical Tables published by the state in 1837.

| Articles. | Value. | Hands. | Articles. | Value. | Hands. |
|---|---|---|---|---|---|
| Glass, | $453,076, | 290 | Bricks, | $43,000, | 91 |
| Boots and Shoes, | 28,768, | 73 | Ropes and Twine, | 47,000, | 40 |
| Hats, | 24,984, | 36 | Soap, | 32,000, | 50 |
| Chairs and Cabinet Ware, | 3,750, | 8 | Brushes, | 21,500, | 26 |
| Tin Ware, | 5,000, | 4 | Varnish, &c., | 30,000, | 2 |
| Carriages, Harnesses, &c., | 41,905, | 57 | Confectionaries, | 60,000, | 22 |
| Organs, | 6,500, | 8 | Paper, stamped and stained, | 10,000, | 11 |
| Clothing, | 11,370, | 12 | Glue, &c., | 6,000, | 6 |
| Carpenters' Rules and Rods, | 5,000, | 10 | Pocket-books, | 4,500, | 4 |
| Cigars, | 9,788, | 22 | Stoves and Sheet Iron, | 13,500, | 4 |
| Brass and Britannia Ware finishing, | 12,000, | 15 | Leather tanned, &c., | 15,200, | 4 |

The population of the town in 1837 was 7,631.

The college buildings stand on an enclosed plain of fourteen acres, around which, except in front, forest trees are planted. These buildings are large and commodious, which have been erected at different periods, as the accommodations of the officers and students required. Most of them are of brick; the most modern are of granite; they bear the names of various patrons of the institution. The building seen on the right of the engraving is *Massachusetts Hall*, the most ancient of the present buildings; was built in 1720. *Harvard Hall*, the building with a cupola, was built in 1765. The *University Hall* is seen in the distance, standing between Massachusetts and Harvard Halls; this was built in 1814, of Chelmsford granite, the color of which approaches nearly to white. It measures 140 by 50 feet, and is 42 feet in height.

*Harvard University, Cambridge.*

*Holworthy Hall* was erected in 1812; *Hollis Hall* in 1764; and *Stoughton Hall* in 1804.

Harvard University is the most ancient and best endowed of any scientific institution in the United States, and has flourished for *two centuries*. It has received numerous and large donations from individuals, and has received the protection and munificence of the state. The funds at the present time exceed half a million of dollars. The library of the college contains forty-two thousand volumes, and is the largest in the United States; its philosophical apparatus, chemical laboratory, anatomical museum, and cabinet of minerals, are all very valuable. A botanical garden is attached to the institution; the sciences of theology, law, and medicine, have each distinct departments, and courses of lectures on those subjects are annually given. It is governed by a corporation and board of overseers. The medical lectures commence in Boston on the first Wednesday in November. A course is given at the college between the first of April and last of July. There are three vacations: the *first*, of two weeks, from the Wednesday preceding the 25th of December; the *second*, of two weeks, from the first Wednesday in April; the *third*, of six weeks, next preceding *commencement*, the last Wednesday in August.

The following curious document relative to the commons of the students is preserved in the archives of the state. One Mr. Nathaniel Eaton and his wife were, it appears, brought before the general court at Boston, to answer for their misdemeanors. Eaton was accused of cruelty towards his usher, and likewise for keeping the students on poor diet, &c., and being proved against him, he was removed from his office. His wife was also examined before the court. Some overseer of the college, probably, either magistrate or minister, wrote it from the confession or dictation of the accused lady. It shows that trouble on account of college commons is not confined to any particular period. Mrs. Eaton confessed thus:

"For their breakfast, that it was not so well ordered, the flower not so fine as it might, nor so well boiled or stirred, at all times that it was so, it was my sin of neglect,

and want of that care that ought to have been in one that the Lord had intrusted with such a work. Concerning their beef, that was allowed them, as they affirm, which, I confess, had been my duty to have seen they should have had it, and continued to have had it, because it was my husband's command; but truly I must confess, to my shame, I cannot remember that ever they had it, nor that ever it was taken from them. And that they had not so good or so much provision in my husband's absence as presence, I conceive it was, because he would call sometimes for butter or cheese, when I conceived there was no need of it; yet, forasmuch as the scholars did otherways apprehend, I desire to see the evil that was in the carriage of that as well as in the other, and to take shame to myself for it. And that they sent down for more, when they had not enough, and the maid should answer, if they had not, they should not, I must confess, that I have denied them cheese, when they have sent for it, and it have been in the house; for which I shall humbly beg pardon of them, and own the shame, and confess my sin. And for such provoking words, which my servants have given, I cannot own them, but am sorry any such should be given in my house. And for bad fish, that they had it brought to table, I am sorry there was that cause of offence given them. I acknowledge my sin in it. And for their mackerel, brought to them with their guts in them, and goat's dung in their hasty pudding, its utterly unknown to me; but I am much ashamed it should be in the family, and not prevented by myself or servants, and I humbly acknowledge my negligence in it. And that they made their beds at any time, were my straits never so great, I am sorry they were ever put to it. For the Moor, his lying in Samuel Hough's sheet and pillow-bier, it hath a truth in it: he did so one time, and it gave Samuel Hough just cause of offence; and that it was not prevented by my care and watchfulness, I desire [to] take the shame and the sorrow for it. And that they eat the Moor's crusts, and the swine and they had share and share alike, and the Moor to have beer, and they denied it, and if they had not enough, for my maid to answer, they should not, I am an utter stranger to these things, and know not the least footsteps for them so to charge me; and if my servants were guilty of such miscarriages, had the boarders complained of it unto myself, I should have thought it my sin, if I had not sharply reproved my servants, and endeavoured reform. And for bread made of heated, sour meal, although I know of but once that it was so, since I kept house, yet John Wilson affirms it was twice; and I am truly sorry, that any of it was spent amongst them. For beer and bread, that it was denied them by me betwixt meals, truly I do not remember, that ever I did deny it unto them; and John Wilson will affirm, that, generally, the bread and beer was free for the boarders to go unto. And that money was demanded of them for washing the linen, it 's true it was propounded to them, but never imposed upon them. And for their pudding being given the last day of the week without butter or suet, and that I said, it was miln of Manchester in Old England, its true that I did say so, and am sorry they had any cause of offence given them by having it so. And for their wanting beer, betwixt brewings, a week or half a week together, I am sorry that it was so at any time, and should tremble to have it so, were it in my hands to do again."

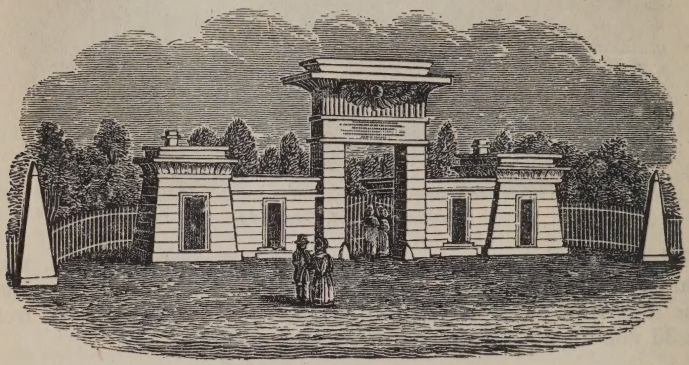
There is in this place a printing establishment, called the *University Press*, which has become celebrated for the beauty and accuracy with which it sends out classical books in the various ancient and modern languages. This establishment may be considered as the most ancient printing establishment in America. In 1639, says Winthrop's Journal, "A printing house was begun at Cambridge, by one *Daye*, at the charge of Mr. Glover, who died on sea hitherward. The first thing printed was the freeman's oath; the next was an almanack made for New England, by Mr. William Peirce, mariner; the next was the Psalms newly turned into metre." Mr. Glover was a worthy and wealthy non-conformist minister. He contributed liberally towards a sum sufficient to purchase printing materials, and for this purpose solicited the aid of others in England and Holland. He gave to the college "a font of printing letters, and some gentlemen of Amsterdam gave towards furnishing of a printing press with letters forty-nine pounds and something more."—*Records of Harvard College.*

*Washington Elm, Cambridge.*

The above is an eastern view of the Washington elm, now standing near the westerly corner of the common in Cambridge. The following, descriptive of this tree, its antiquity, &c., is from the 3d vol. of the *American Magazine*, p. 432.

"The Washington elm stands in the westerly corner of the large common near Harvard University, in Cambridge, Massachusetts; and is probably one of the trees that belonged to the native forest. Amid the changes which have taken place in the world, and particularly in America and New England, it has stood like a watchman; and if it could speak, it would be an interesting chronicler of events. The early settlers of this country had hardly finished their rude log-houses before they proposed to make the village in which it stands the metropolis of the country; and but few years elapsed before they laid the foundation of Harvard University, so near that it may almost be shaded by its branches. Not far from it was the spot where the public town meetings were held; and also the tree under which the Indian council fires were lighted, more than two hundred years ago. When the drum was used in Cambridge, instead of the bell, to summon the congregation to the place of worship, or to give warning of a savage enemy, the sound floated throughout its trailing limbs; and when the officers of the college discharged the duty of inflicting corporal punishment on young men with their own hands, who knows but their lugubrious lamentations may have mingled with the breezes that disturbed its foliage? Of how many college sports and tricks might it tell; such deeds, too, as no one who had not been educated in the halls of Old Harvard would ever have dreamed of? Among the graver subjects of which it might make report, are the lessons of truth and piety which fell from the lips of Whitfield, when he stood in its shade and moved a vast multitude by his eloquence. And subsequently, it seems, it has been heralding war and liberty; for the revolutionary soldiers who stood shoulder to shoulder,—blessings be on their heads,—tell us that when Washington arrived at Cambridge, he drew his sword as commander-in-chief of the American army, for the first time, beneath its boughs, and resolved within himself that it should never be sheathed till the liberties of his country were established. Glorious old tree, that has stood in sight of the smoke of Lexington and Bunker's Hill battles, and weathered the storms of many generations,—worthy of reverence. Though, in the spirit of modern improvement, guideboards may be nailed to thy trunk, thou pointest to the past and to the future. All around are scattered memorials of what has been. Generations of men have died and been buried, and soldiers of the revolution sleep near thee. Thou lookest down upon monuments in the churchyard, robbed of their leaden armorial bearings that they might be converted into musket balls in the day of our national poverty and struggle; and the old spikes still fastened into the beams of Massachusetts Hall, tell of suspended hammocks where the weary soldier took his rest. Across the river, where one Blackstone lived, and where Governor Winthrop took up his residence, because he found a good spring of water there, the forest

has been cut away, the Indian wigman has disappeared, and a city grown up, containing more than 80,000 inhabitants, whose sails whiten every sea, whose merchants are princes, and whose traffickers are the honorable of the earth. May no unkind hand mar the last tree of the native forest. Though it may have stood century after century, like a sentinel on duty, defying the lightning and the storm, still let it stand, an interesting and sacred memorial of the past and the present, and continue to be associated, for many years to come, with the history of our country. And let the illustrious name which it bears, and which it derives from one of the most important events in the life of the father of his country, preserve it to remind the coming generations of his invaluable services and labors."



*Entrance to Mount Auburn Cemetery.*

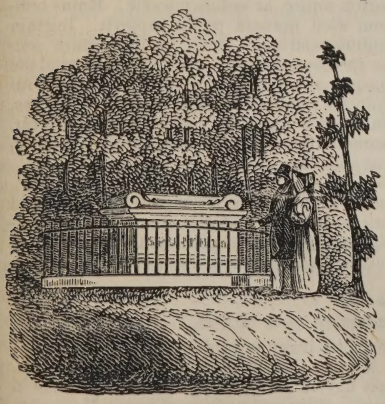
The above Egyptian gateway is the principal entrance to Mount Auburn, at the commencement of the central avenue, on the main road. It has two lodges at its sides, and bears the following inscription: "*Then shall the dust return to the earth, as it was; and the spirit unto God who gave it.*" This hallowed spot, dedicated Sept. 24th, 1831, has become the retired cemetery for many families residing in Boston and the vicinity. The beauty, novelty, and great variety of scenery of this place, it is believed, far exceeds any thing in this country. It was formerly known as "Sweet Auburn," and was long a favorite walk for the students of Harvard and other inhabitants of Cambridge, being but about one mile and a quarter from the university. The following account of this cemetery is taken from the American Magazine, vol. i. page 9:

"The cemetery of Mount Auburn, justly celebrated as the most interesting object of the kind in our country, is situated in Cambridge and Watertown, about four miles from the city of Boston. It includes upwards of one hundred acres of land, purchased at different times by the Massachusetts Horticultural Society, extending from the main road nearly to the banks of Charles river. A portion of the land next to the road, and now under cultivation, constitutes the experimental garden of the society. A long water-course between this tract and the interior woodland forms a natural boundary, separating the two sections. The inner portion, which is set apart for the purposes of a cemetery, is covered, throughout most of its extent, with a vigorous growth of forest trees, many of them of large size, and comprising an unusual variety of kinds. This tract is beautifully undulating in its surface, containing a number of bold eminences, steep acclivities, and deep shadowy valleys. A remarkable natural ridge, with a level surface, runs through the ground from south-east to north-west, and has for many years been known as a secluded and favorite walk. The principal eminence, called Mount Auburn, in the plan, which has been published, is 125 feet above the level of Charles river, and commands from its summit one of the finest prospects which can

be obtained in the environs of Boston. On one side is the city in full view, connected at its extremities with Charlestown and Roxbury. The serpentine course of Charles river, with the cultivated hills and fields rising beyond it, and the Blue Hills of Milton in the distance, occupies another portion of the landscape. The village of Cambridge, with the venerable edifices of Harvard University, are situated about a mile to the eastward. On the north, at a very small distance, Fresh Pond appears, a handsome sheet of water, finely diversified by its woody and irregular shores. Country seats and cottages in various directions, and especially those on the elevated land at Watertown, add much to the picturesque effect of the scene. It is proposed, at some future period, to erect on the summit of Mount Auburn a tower after some classic model, of sufficient height to rise above the tops of the surrounding trees. This will serve the double purpose of a land-mark, to identify the spot from a distance, and of an observatory, commanding an uninterrupted view of the country around it. From the foot of this monument will be seen in detail the features of the landscape, as they are successively presented through the different vistas which have been opened among the trees; while from its summit a magnificent and unbroken panorama, embracing one of the most delightful tracts in New England, will be spread out beneath the eye. Not only the contiguous country, but the harbor and the bay of Boston, with their ships and islands, and, in a clear atmosphere, the distant mountains of Wachusett, and, probably, even of Monadnock, will be comprehended within the range of vision.

"The grounds of the cemetery have been laid out with intersecting avenues, so as to render every part of the wood accessible. These avenues are curved and variously winding in their course, so as to be adapted to the natural inequalities of the surface. By this arrangement, the greatest economy of the land is produced, combining at the same time the picturesque effect of landscape gardening. Over the more level portions, the avenues are made twenty feet wide, and are suitable for carriage roads. The more broken and precipitous parts are approached by footpaths, six feet in width. These passage-ways are smoothly gravelled, and will be planted on both sides with flowers and ornamental shrubs. Lots of ground, containing each three hundred square feet, are set off, as family burial-places, at suitable distances on the sides of the avenues and paths. The perpetual right of inclosing and of using these lots, as places of sepulture, is conveyed to the purchasers of them, by the Horticultural Society."

The annexed engraving is a representation of the monument erected over the remains of Dr. Spurzheim, the celebrated phrenologist; it is about the first object that meets the eye after entering the cemetery. It is constructed of polished Italian marble, and is made after the model of Scipio's tomb at Rome. Dr. Spurzheim was born in Prussia, and educated at Treves. He afterwards studied medicine at Vienna, where he became acquainted with Dr. Gall, and entered with zeal into the doctrines of that professor. In 1807, Dr. Gall, assisted by Spurzheim, delivered his first public lectures on phrenology in Paris. Dr. Spurzheim afterwards delivered lectures in various places in Europe, and received the honors of a number of literary institutions.—He arrived in New York Aug. 4th, 1832. After giving a series of lectures in Boston and Cambridge, he died of a fever, Oct. 10th, 1832. His body was embalmed, and a cast of his head



*Tomb of Spurzheim.*

taken. Appropriate services were performed at the Old South meeting-house, in the midst of an immense concourse of spectators, and from thence his body was conveyed to Mount Auburn.

---

The following inscriptions are from monuments in this town:

Hic jacent reliquiæ honoratiss. et rev. admodum dom. JOHANNIS LEVERETT, armig. qui majoribus oriundus illustribus, illustrius nomen reddidit quam accepit. Virtus et pietas, sapientia et gravitas juventuti, fuere laurea, nec non senectuti, corona; majestas et authoritas in oculo, voce, vultu; benignitas et humanitas in corde resederunt. In secundis moderatus, in adversis constanti et infracto fuit animo. Maritus et pater amantissimus; animus dulcis et fidus, prudens consiliarius, fortis auxiliarius, linguarum et artium academicarum inter peritissimos, nec minus in jurisprudentia et theologia quam in philosophia conspicuus.

Omnes fere honoris gradus conscendit et ornavit. Juvenem admodum mirata est et plausit academia tutorem primarium et socium; ut et postea communium domus prolocutorem, de probatione testamentorum judicem, et in superiori tribunali justitiarum regi consiliis assistentem, et in variis legationibus honorificis et momentosis sagaciter et integre versantem, contemplata est universa patria. Tandem collegii principalis, et societatis regiæ socius coaptatus, scholæ prophetarum ad annos sedecim pari authoritate et lenitate præsidebat; donec morte instantanea Deo visum sit a filiis prophetarum dominum e lecto et somno in cœlum assumere, Maii tertio, 1724, ætatis, 62.

---

M. S. viri admodum reverendi pariter atque honorandi EDWARDI HOLYOKE, qui præstanti decoratus ingenio; doctrina instructissimus; arte moderandi apprime felix; præclarus eloquentia; mira in rebus suo tempore exequendis accuratione præditus; moribus ornatus sanctissimis, integritate præsertim ab omni parte intacta; collegii Harvardini præsidis, a jacto fundamento, undecimi munus, amplius triginta annis, cum summa laude sustinuit ac dignitate.

In vita insuper privata edidit imitandum omnibus exemplum conjugis amantissimi; erga liberos pietatis; urbanitatis in hospites ingenuæ comisque; summi erga amicos studii et constantis; pauperibus elargiendi sæpissime; religionis erga Deum, mediante Christo insignis.

Vita demum optime peracta, animam Jesu commendavit expiravitque Calendis Juniis, anno Christi, 1769, ætatisque suæ 80.

---

Huic tumulo mandantur exuviæ JOHANNIS WADSWORTH, A. M. Duxburgiæ nati, collegii Harvardini alumni, cujus septem per annos fideliter utilissimeque tutoris officium præstitit, et modo aptissimo, facillimo, gratissimoque, optimis præceptis ac institutis juvenum animos imbuit, moresque ipsorum amice ac sedulo curavit. Hujus temporis tres per annos et ultra senatus academi socii munera perite explevit. Ingenio sagaci et acutissimo literis scientiisque penitus instructo; etiam facilitate mira sententias impertiendi, omnium observantiam in sese attraxit. Amicitia ingenua atque constanti, et consuetudinis suavitate facetiisque, amor ac deliciæ fuit amicorum. Inter alias virtutes pietas erga parentes et affectio fraterna præcipue fuerunt insignes. Viri tam boni ac utilis, omnibusque cari, in ætatem senectam spes vitam produxerat. Ah, spes inanis! Variolis, illo generis humani flagello, correptus, animam efflavit, die Julii 12 mo. anno salutis 1777, ætatisque suæ 37.

---

THOMÆ MARSH, armigeri, septuaginta annos nati, quorum per viginti quinque. apud collegium Harvardinum, tutoris docti, seduli, et urbani; undecim etiam socii vigilantis partes agebat; qui, officiis publicis diligenter, domesticis peramanter exactis, Septembris vigesimo secundo, 1780, in spe revivendi christiana mortem oppetiit, reliquiæ hoc tumulo reconduntur.

---

An honest man's the noblest work of God.

GULIELMUS KNEELAND, armiger, M. M. S. S. vir ingenio præditus eximio, artibusque ac scientiis penitus imbutus, in republica literaria locum perinsignem jure obtinuit. In universitate Harvardiana officium tutoris novem per annos exornavit. Exinde in arte medendi magna cum laude erat versatus; atque societatis medicorum Massachusettensis præses bis fuit electus. Sagax ad res hominesque perspiciendos, multos rogantes consilio adjuvit. Officia omnia, tam privata quam publica, fidelitate, ordine, ac puncto temporis constituto præstitit. Amicus fuit sincerus, hospes liberalis, socius jucundus, vir honestus, et pauperum patronus. Talis quum vixisset 56 annos; ani-

mus sublimis, die secundo Novembris, 1788, subito effugit; ast, eheu, quantum ingenii, quantum integritatis, quantum benevolentiæ terris convolavit!

---

Huic sepulchro mandantur exuviæ JAHACOBI SHEAFE WILLARD, rev. præs. Josephi Willard filii; juvenis ingenio solido præditi, probitate et virtute conspicui, temporis in usu assidui, sodalibus omnibus dilecti, matris, sororum, et fratrum spei.

Ah spem dolosam! Morbo crudeli subito correptus animam efflavit spe immortalitatis beatæ firmissima, anno cursus academici tertio, die Julii 26, anno salutis 1805, ætatis 18.

---

M. S. die 7 mo. Julii, A. D. 1810, ineunte ætatis anno 27 mo. obiit academiæ Harvardinæ alumnus, SAMUEL HARRIS, patre Samuele Harris et matre Sarah, natus Bostoniæ. Literarum a puero mire studiosus; et vixdum adultus omnibus fere linguis orientalibus eruditus, rerum antiquarum abdita et mirabilia quibus maxime delectaretur curiose et feliciter perscrutatus, cæteris suæ ætatis facile præcelluit. Cum spes amicorum maxime foveretur futurum patriæ honorem et decus, cursu academico jam prope peracto, infelici morte correptus, fluctibus Caroli fluminis submersus, eheu! mortalia reliquit. Tanta illi pietas et benevolentia, tanta morum suavitas, tanta modestia, ut nullum suis, vel amandi vivus, vel mortuus lugendi statuerit modum. Hoc literis, hoc moribus, hoc eximiæ virtuti, amicitiæ quam impar monumentum! sacraverunt juvenes, amici, sodales. Heu! quanto minus est cum aliis versari, quam tui meminisse.

---

## CARLISLE.

THE party divisions in Concord, occasioned principally by the religious controversies from 1740 to 1750, were the cause of the formation of several separate societies and districts. Carlisle was incorporated as a district of Concord in 1754. The first object of the inhabitants was the selection of a suitable place for erecting their meeting-house. After a great many fruitless attempts to fix the location, a committee was appointed to petition the general court that the district might be set back to the town of Concord, with all their former privileges. An act for this purpose was passed by the general court, in 1757. After the dissolution of "Old Carlisle," no definite attempts were made to obtain a separation till about fifteen years afterwards. During this time, the occasional preaching of the gospel had been supported, and a meeting-house was begun as early as 1760, though not completed till 1783. Several petitions were presented to the adjoining towns to obtain their consent by the inhabitants of Blood's farms and the extreme parts of Concord, Acton, Chelmsford, and Billerica, and an act was passed incorporating them as a district of *Acton*, by the name of Carlisle. In 1805, they were incorporated as a town.

The surface of the town is generally uneven and rocky, though there are no considerable elevations; and the soil is unfavorable to agriculture. Concord river washes its eastern bounds. Agriculture is the principal business of the inhabitants. There are two churches, 1 for the Orthodox and 1 Unitarian, and about a dozen dwelling-houses, in the center of the town. Distance, 5 miles north of Concord, and 18 miles north-west of Boston. Population, 596. The Rev. Paul Litchfield, the first settled minister, was ordained Nov. 7, 1781. He died Nov. 7, 1827, on the 46th anniversary of his ordination. He was succeeded by Rev. Stephen Hull, in 1830.

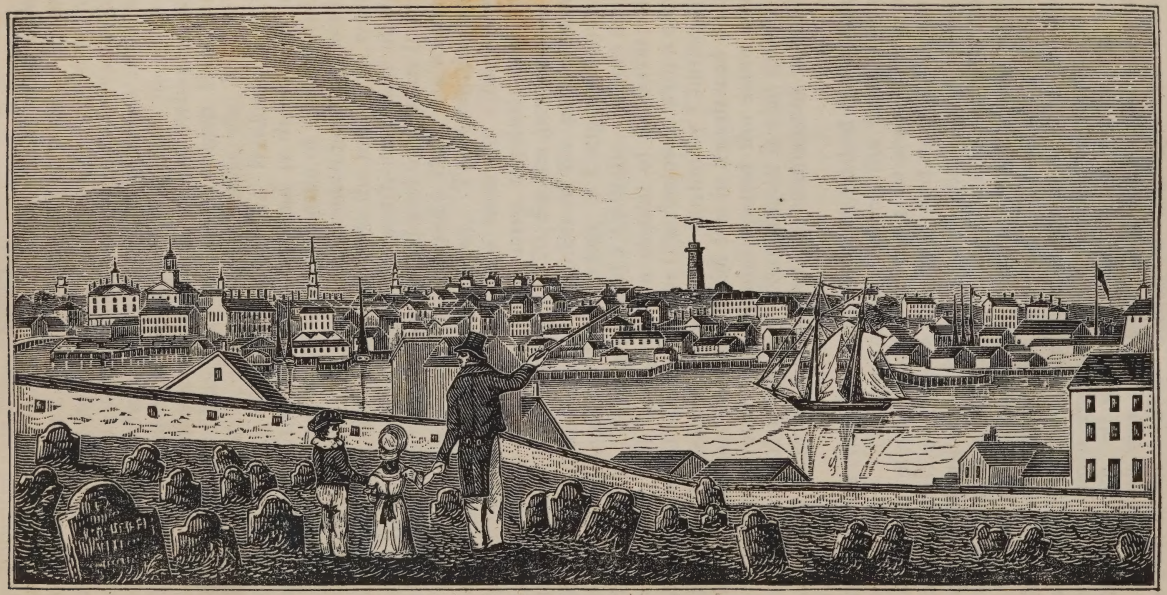
## CHARLESTOWN.

Charlestown was settled in 1628, being the oldest town in Middlesex county, and one of the oldest in the state. It was incorporated in 1635. It derives its name from Charles I. of England, the reigning sovereign at the time of its settlement. Its Indian name was *Mishawum.* In 1628 "six or seven persons, with the consent of Gov. Endicott, traveled from Naumkeak (Salem) through the woods westward, and came to a neck of land, between Mystic and Charles rivers, called Mishawum. It was full of Indians, called *Aberginians;* and with the unconstrained consent of their chief they settled there." Their old sachem being dead, his eldest son, John Sagamore, was chief in power. He is described as a man of gentle and good disposition, and was probably induced to give his consent to the settlement on account of the advantages he had derived from the skill of Thomas Walford, a blacksmith, who had previously taken up his residence, and built himself a house, which he had thatched and palisadoed, at the south end of the West Hill, not far from the river.

In 1629, a considerable number of persons arrived at Salem from England. Being dissatisfied with their situation at this place, Thomas Graves, with some of the company's servants under his care, and others, to the number of one hundred in all, removed to Mishawum, where they laid out the foundation of a town. Mr. Graves laid out the town in two-acre lots, one of which he assigned to each inhabitant; and afterward he built a great house for the accommodation of those who were soon to come over to New England. In 1630, a fleet, bringing more than 1,500 persons, arrived in Massachusetts Bay the sixth of July. Among the passengers were Governor Winthrop and several other distinguished gentlemen. The governor and several of the patentees took lodgings in Charlestown, in the great house built there the year before; and the rest of the company erected cottages, booths, and tents about the Town Hill. Their place of assembly for divine worship was under a tree. The first court of assistants was holden at Charlestown on the 23d of August, on board the Arabella. On the 27th of August, a day of solemn fasting and prayer was observed, when the governor, deputy governor, and others, entered into church covenant; Mr. Wilson was chosen pastor; a ruling elder and two deacons were also chosen; and thus was laid the foundation of the churches of Charlestown and Boston.

It was the general intention of the company to settle at Charlestown, where the governor ordered his house to be framed; but the prevalence of a mortal sickness, ascribed to the badness of the water,* induced several of the people to explore the neighboring country for more eligible situations; and from this circum-

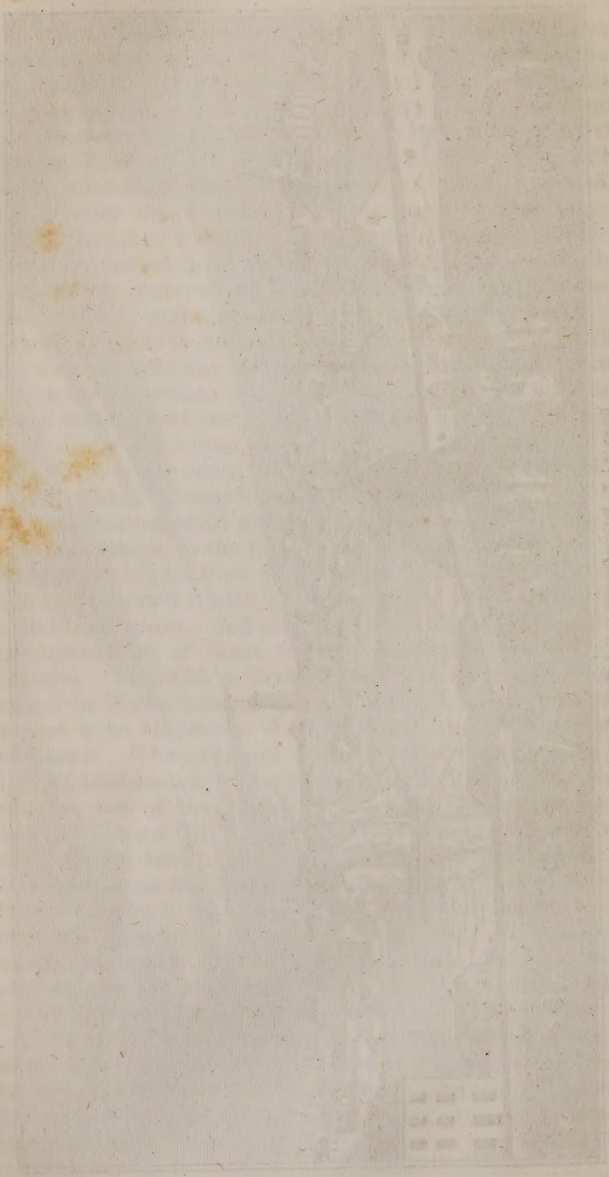
* "The neck of land on which Charlestown is built abounds with good water, but the settlers had found only a brackish spring by the water-side, to which they had no access excepting when the tide was down."—*Prince,* 244.



Drawn by J. W. Barber—Engraved by S. E. Brown, Boston.

## SOUTH VIEW OF CHARLESTOWN, MASS.

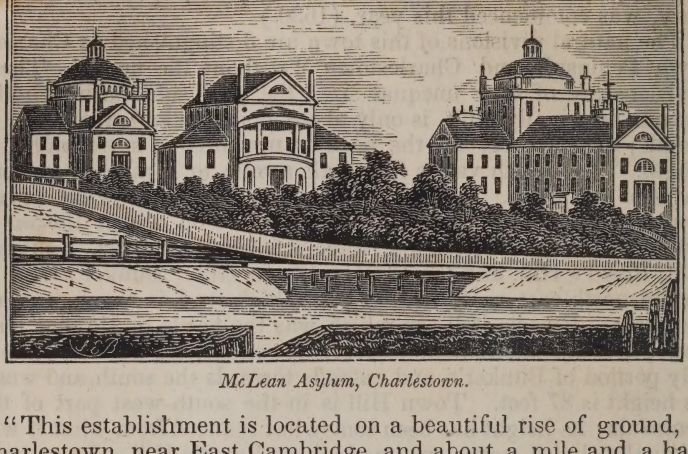
This view was taken from the burying-ground on *Copp's Hill*, in Boston. Bunker Hill Monument, in its unfinished state, on Breed's Hill, and Bunker Hill, a little to the northward, are seen in the distance in the central part of the view. A part of the buildings connected with the U. S. Navy Yard are seen on the extreme right.



stance, probably, the settlement of Watertown, Boston, and Roxbury, was commenced this year, (1630.)

The natural divisions of this town are distinguished as Charlestown Peninsula and Charlestown "without the neck." These divisions are of very unequal size: the peninsula, on which the town is principally built, is only about one mile and a quarter in length; the tract beyond the neck is upwards of seven miles in length. The width varies from half a mile to a mile in various parts of the town. Charlestown peninsula is somewhat of an oval form, and is about half as large as that on which Boston is situated. It has, like Boston, three principal hills, viz. Bunker's Hill, Breed's Hill, and the West or Town Hill. Bunker's Hill is on the north-east part; it is 113 feet high, and is the largest of the three. Breed's Hill (on which was the battle of Bunker Hill, and where the monument is erected) commences near the southerly portion of Bunker's, and extends towards the south and west; its height is 87 feet. Town Hill is in the south-west part of the peninsula; its height has been somewhat reduced from what it was originally, but it never was as high as Breed's Hill. Its western base reached to the shore of Charles river. The avenues from Charles River bridge and Warren bridge meet in *Charlestown Square*, an open space of two or three acres, regularly laid out soon after the opening of the town, in 1776, for the purposes of a market place. Around this square a number of the public buildings are situated. There are 9 churches, 3 Congregational, 2 Baptist, 2 Universalist, 1 Methodist, and 1 Catholic. There are 3 banks: the Bunker Hill Bank, with a capital of $150,000; the Phœnix Bank, capital $300,000; and the Charlestown, with a capital of $150,000. Charlestown is united to Boston by Charles and Warren bridges. Warren bridge is 1,390 feet in length and 44 in width. It was incorporated in 1828, and opened the same year. It is now the property of the state. Charlestown is also united to Boston as a port of entry, and in its various commercial pursuits. Population, 10,101.

"*The United States Navy Yard* was first established in this town about the year 1798. The yard is situated on the north side of Charles river, on a plot of ground of about 60 acres. It is enclosed by a high wall of durable masonry, and contains several ware-houses, dwelling-houses for the officers, and a large amount of naval stores, live oak, and other timber. It also contains three large ship-houses, in which are the Vermont and Carolina of 74, and the Cumberland frigate of 44 guns. These ships can be launched and ready for sea in a very short time. The dry dock at this place is of hewn granite, and of unrivalled masonry. It is 341 feet in length, 80 in width, and 30 in depth. It cost $670,089. This dock was completed and received the *Constitution* on the 24th of June, 1833. Connected with this establishment are a naval hospital and magazine at Chelsea, now in progress. A large ropewalk is now in the yard, and other additions are contemplated This is considered one of the best naval depots in the United States."—*Hayward's Mass. Directory*, 1835.



*McLean Asylum, Charlestown.*

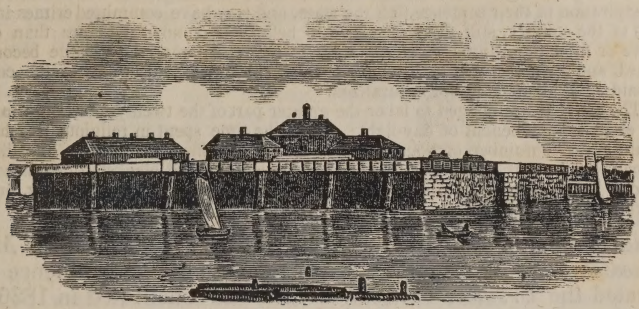
"This establishment is located on a beautiful rise of ground, in Charlestown, near East Cambridge, and about a mile and a half from the City Hall. The buildings are large, and are exceedingly well adapted to their philanthropic design. They cost about $186,000.

"This house was opened for patients on the 6th of October, 1818, and from that time to January 1, 1834, 1015 patients were received. Of this number, 264 were married, and 340 unmarried, males; 238 married, and 173 unmarried, females. Of this number, 70 were from 10 to 20 years of age; 616 from 20 to 40, (of which 368 were males, and 248 females;) 191 from 40 to 50; 91 from 50 to 60; and 47 from 60 to 80. Of this number, 362 recovered, 143 were much improved, 140 benefitted, 89 died, 21 eloped, 193 were not improved, and 67 remained in the asylum. Of this number 112 had been intemperate; 122 had insane ancestors; and 59 had near collaterals, but no ancestors stated as insane. The average current expenses of each patient at this asylum is estimated at $4 50 a week. The lowest rate for which patients belonging to this state are received, is $3 a week—from other states, $4 50 a week. The number of patients received from January 1, 1834, to June 19, 1835, was 150. The number of patients at the latter date was 88, which was a greater number than at any former period. Rufus Wyman, M. D., was superintendent and physician from the commencement of the asylum to May, 1835, to whom the public is much indebted for the great intelligence and fidelity by which he has advanced its usefulness.

"Belonging to, and surrounding this asylum, are about 15 acres of land appropriated to courts and gardens. These are laid out with gravelled walks; the former are furnished with summer-houses, and the latter are ornamented with groves of fruit and ornamental trees, shrubbery, and flowers. Surrounding the lower garden, and within the enclosure, is a carriage path, where patients are taken to ride. In the center is a small fresh-water pond, containing several hundred gold and silver fish, and immediately contiguous is a summer-house, where the patients at times resort for games and amusements.

"The system of moral treatment adopted and pursued is founded upon principles of elevated benevolence and philanthropy, and an acquaintance with human nature and the capabilities and wants of the insane. The previous tastes, habits, and pursuits, and the present inclinations and feelings of each individual, are habitually consulted. A library for the use of the patients has recently been purchased, and those of them who are disposed to read are permitted at stated periods to send in their names and the number of the book desired; the list is examined and approved by the physician, and the books are distributed by the librarian. In the same way, writing materials are distributed, and patients are engaged in keeping journals, writing sketches of their lives, poetry, addressing letters to their friends, and in drawing, &c. Some engage in games, as bowling, throwing the ring, battledoor, graces, jumping the rope, chess, draughts, back-gammon, &c., or are occupied in walking and riding into the country.

or in making fishing excursions in the company of their attendants; while others are working on the farm and in the garden. The female patients, besides being employed in various kinds of needle and ornamental work, are engaged in various domestic labors. About 30 of the quiet and convalescent patients now regularly attend the religious exercises of the family, and a portion of them join in the vocal and instrumental music of the occasion; a part of this number also attend church on the Sabbath, in company with the nurses and attendants, and dine with the family. A regulated intercourse with the family and society is regarded as an important auxiliary in the means of cure, and on suitable occasions they are invited into the house, where parties are made for their special amusement and benefit."—*Hayward's Mass. Directory.*



*State Prison at Charlestown.*

This establishment is situated at the west or north-west of Charlestown village, or town, near the tide waters of a bay connected with Charles river, and is enclosed by a high, solid stone wall; and consists of four large stone buildings, besides a chapel and an extensive work-shed. The point of land on which the prison is located is connected with the village of East Cambridge by a lateral bridge of 1,820 feet in length, connected with Canal bridge. The following account of this prison, &c., is from the 2d vol. of the *American Magazine.*

"This state prison, or penitentiary, has been established nearly thirty years, and on a similar principle to that in Philadelphia, founded twenty years before. Some alterations in the criminal laws of the state were made at that time; and confinement to hard labor in this prison was substituted for imprisonment in the county jails, where no employment was provided for the convicts, and for whipping and sitting in the pillory. The number of capital crimes are now five, on conviction of which death follows as the legal punishment. For crimes of less enormity, the punishment is confinement in the state prison, with hard labor. It is intended by this establishment to keep the wicked secure from depredating on society, to require labor to meet the expenses of the institution, and at the same time to allow opportunity and provide means for the reformation of the prisoners. The object is a combined one—punishment and reform; or rather the safety of society, and the reformation of the guilty. The design is most praiseworthy, and honorable to the humanity of the present enlightened age. In the opinion of those best qualified to judge and most entitled to belief, the institution has proved useful, and such as was hoped it would be by the founders. The criminal is safe from doing mischief to others; he is obliged to labor, and thus acquires habits of industry; he is kept in solitary confinement when not at work; and has religious instruction and advice to aid him in his desires to reform.

"For some years, the buildings were not sufficient to provide a separate cell for each; but that defect is remedied by new buildings. And order generally, as well as individual reform, is now much better promoted and secured. Few who have been discharged, within the last few years, have been returned to the prison, or convicted of new crimes, and there is reason to believe that many afterwards became sober, moral, and industrious citizens. The profits of the labor of the convicts are greater than the

expenses, for the two last years, by about seven thousand dollars. The governmen of the convicts is firm and strict, but not severe. The error of a severe discipline, and of power in the immediate officers to inflict corporal punishment, has been seen and abandoned; and yet extra confinement is allowed for gross disobedience or refusal to work. The state prison of Massachusetts was never better regulated, nor answered more truly to the character of a penitentiary.

"The number of convicts in the prison in Oct., 1834, was two hundred and seventy-seven, twenty-five more than a year previous to that time. During the year ending in October, 1834, the number committed was one hundred and nineteen, fifteen of which had been confined in the prison before. This is a much smaller portion than twelve and fifteen years ago. And though some of those discharged in 1832 and 1833, on the expiration of their sentence, left the state, and *may* have committed crimes in other parts of the country, still there is reason to believe that now not more than one in twelve or fifteen are found repeating their crimes; and that the residue become re formed, and are sober and industrious citizens. About a fourth part of the convicts are said to be aliens, and not naturalized.

"The convicts are obliged to labor the greater part of the twenty-four hours, in which they can have the benefit of day-light; except the time spent in religious worship and in eating. The number of hours of work in a day differ, therefore, in the different seasons of the year. They are employed in stone-cutting, at blacksmith work, cabinet-makers, brush-makers, tailoring, shoe-making, upholstering, batting-making, and tin-workers."

North-west of the Neck, about 2½ miles from Boston, is *Mount Benedict.* On the summit of this commanding eminence was situated the *Ursuline Convent,* which was constituted in 1826. It was burnt by a lawless mob, on the 11th of August, 1834, who were excited to this outrage by the reports of improper conduct in the convent, and of the confinement of some females by threats and force, who wished to leave the institution. The disfigured walls of the convent still remain, standing as a beacon to warn every friend to civil and religious freedom of the fatal effects to be apprehended from the blind fury of a mob, who are suffered to trample upon the laws of the country and introduce a despotism of the worst kind. On Winter Hill in this town, north-west of Bunker's Hill, General Burgoyne's army encamped as prisoners of war, after their defeat and capture at Saratoga. *Prospect Hill* is situated a little to the south-west.

On the 17th of June, 1775, the ever-memorable battle of Bunker Hill was fought in this town, and will render the heights of Charlestown an object of interest to generations yet unborn. The following, stated to be a "*full and correct account*" of this battle, is taken from a pamphlet published in Boston, June 17th, 1825.

"After the affair at Lexington and Concord, on the 19th of April, 1775, the people, animated by one common impulse, flew to arms in every direction. The husbandman changed his ploughshare for a musket; and about 15,000 men—10,000 from Massachusetts, and the remainder from New Hampshire, Rhode Island, and Connecticut—assembled under General Ward, in the environs of Boston, then occupied by 10,000 highly-disciplined and well equipped British troops, under the command of Generals Gage, Howe, Clinton, Burgoyne, Pigot, and others.

"Fearing an intention on the part of the British to occupy the important heights at Charlestown and Dorchester, which would enable them to command the surrounding country, Colonel Prescott was detached, by his own desire, from the American camp at Cambridge, on the evening of the 16th of June, 1775, with about 1000 militia mostly of Massachusetts, including 120 men of Put-

nam's regiment from Connecticut, and one artillery company, to Bunker Hill, with a view to occupy and fortify that post. At this hill the detachment made a short halt, but concluded to advance still nearer the British, and accordingly took possession of Breed's Hill, a position which commanded the whole inner harbor of Boston. Here, about midnight, they commenced throwing up a redoubt, which they completed, notwithstanding every possible effort from the British ships and batteries to prevent them, about noon the next day.

"So silent had the operations been conducted through the night, that the British had not the most distant notice of the design of the Americans, until day-break presented to their view the half-formed battery and daring stand made against them. A dreadful cannonade, accompanied with shells, was immediately commenced from the British battery at Copp's Hill, and the ships of war and floating batteries stationed in Charles river.

"The break of day on the 17th of June, 1775, presented a scene, which, for daring and firmness, could never be surpassed—1,000 unexperienced militia, in the attire of their various avocations, without discipline, almost without artillery and bayonets, scantily supplied with ammunition, and wholly destitute of provisions, defying the power of the formidable British fleet and army, determined to maintain the liberty of their soil, or moisten that soil with their blood.

"Without aid, however, from the main body of the army, it seemed impossible to maintain their position—the men, having been without sleep, toiling through the night, and destitute of the necessary food required by nature, had become nearly exhausted. Representations were repeatedly made, through the morning, to head-quarters, of the necessity of reinforcements and supplies. Major Brooks, the late revered governor of Massachusetts, who commanded a battalion of minute-men at Concord, set out for Cambridge about 9 o'clock, on foot, it being impossible to procure a horse, soliciting succor; but as there were two other points exposed to the British, Roxbury and Cambridge, then the head-quarters, at which place all the little stores of the army were collected, and the loss of which would be incalculable at that moment, great fears were entertained lest they should march over the neck to Roxbury, and attack the camp there, or pass over the bay in boats, there being at that time no artificial avenue to connect Boston with the adjacent country, attack the head-quarters, and destroy the stores: it was, therefore, deemed impossible to afford any reinforcement to Charlestown Heights, till the movements of the British rendered evidence of their intention certain.

"The fire from the Glasgow frigate and two floating batteries in Charles river, were wholly directed with a view to prevent any communication across the isthmus that connects Charlestown with the main land, which kept up a continued shower of missiles, and rendered the communication truly dangerous to those who should attempt it. When the intention of the British to attack the heights of Charlestown became apparent, the remainder of Putnam's regiment, Col. Gardiner's regiment, both of which as to numbers were very imperfect, and some New Hampshire militia, marched, notwithstanding the heavy fire across the neck, for Charlestown Heights, where they arrived, much fatigued, just after the British had moved to the first attack. The British commenced crossing the troops from Boston about 12 o'clock, and

landed at Morton's Point, S. E. from Breed's Hill. At 2 o'clock, from the best accounts that can be obtained, they landed between 3 and 4,000 men, under the immediate command of Gen. Howe, and formed, in apparently invincible order, at the base of the hill.

"The position of the Americans at this time was a redoubt on the summit of the height of about eight rods square, and a breastwork extending on the left of it, about seventy feet down the eastern declivity of the hill. This redoubt and breastwork was commanded by Prescott in person, who had superintended its construction, and who occupied it with the Massachusetts militia of his detachment, and a part of Little's regiment, which had arrived about one o'clock. They were dreadfully deficient in equipments and ammunition, had been toiling incessantly for many hours, and it is said by some accounts even then were destitute of provisions. A little to the eastward of the redoubt, and northerly to the rear of it, was a rail fence, extending almost to Mystic river; to this fence another had been added during the night and forenoon, and some newly mown grass thrown against them, to afford something like a cover to the troops. At this fence the 120 Connecticut militia were posted.

"The movements of the British made it evident their intention was to march a strong column along the margin of the Mystic, and turn the redoubt on the north, while another column attacked it in front; accordingly, to prevent this design, a large force became necessary at the breastwork and rail fence. The whole of the reinforcements that arrived, amounting in all to 800 or 1,000 men, were ordered by General Putnam, who had been extremely active throughout the night and morning, and who had accompanied the expedition to this point.

"At this moment thousands of persons of both sexes had collected on the church-steeples, Beacon Hill, house-tops, and every place in Boston and its neighborhood where a view of the battle-ground could be obtained, viewing, with painful anxiety, the movements of the combatants—wondering, yet admiring the bold stand of the Americans, and trembling at the thoughts of the formidable army marshalled in array against them.

"Before 3 o'clock, the British formed, in two columns, for the attack. One column, as had been anticipated, moved along the Mystic river, with the intention of taking the redoubt in the rear, while the other advanced up the ascent directly in front of the redoubt, where Prescott was ready to receive them. General Warren, president of the provincial congress and of the committee of safety, who had been appointed but a few days before a major general of the Massachusetts troops, had volunteered on the occasion as a private soldier, and was in the redoubt with a musket, animating the men by his influence and example to the most daring determination.

"Orders were given to the Americans to reserve their fire till the enemy advanced sufficiently near to make their aim certain. Several volleys were fired by the British, with but little success; and so long a time had elapsed, and the British allowed to advance so near the Americans without their fire being returned, that a doubt arose whether or not the latter intended to give battle—but the fatal moment soon arrived: when the British had advanced to within about eight rods, a sheet of fire was poured upon them, and

continued a short time, with such deadly effect that hundreds of the assailants lay weltering in their blood, and the remainder retreated in dismay to the point where they had first landed.

"From day-light to the time of the British advancing on the works, an incessant fire had been kept up on the Americans from the ships and batteries—this fire was now renewed with increased vigor.

"After a short time the British officers had succeeded in rallying their men, and again advanced, in the same order as before, to the attack. Thinking to divert the attention of the Americans, the town of Charlestown, consisting of 500 wooden buildings, was now set on fire by the British. The roar of the flames, the crashing of falling timber, the awful appearance of desolation presented, the dreadful shrieks of the dying and wounded in the last attack, added to the knowledge of the formidable force advancing against them, combined to form a scene apparently too much for men bred in the quiet retirement of domestic life to sustain; but the stillness of death reigned within the American works, and nought could be seen but the deadly presented weapon, ready to hurl fresh destruction on the assailants. The fire of the Americans was again reserved till the British came still nearer than before, when the same unerring aim was taken, and the British shrunk, terrified, from before its fatal effects, flying, completely routed, a second time to the banks of the river, and leaving, as before, the field strewed with their wounded and dead.

"Again the ships and batteries renewed their fire, and kept a continual shower of balls on the works. Notwithstanding every exertion, the British officers found it impossible to rally the men for a third attack; one third of their comrades had fallen; and finally it was not till a reinforcement of more than 1,000 fresh troops, with a strong park of artillery, had joined them from Boston, that they could be induced to form anew.

"In the mean time every effort was made on the part of the Americans to resist a third attack; Gen. Putnam rode, notwithstanding the heavy fire of the ships and batteries, several times across the neck, to induce the militia to advance, but it was only a few of the resolute and brave who would encounter the storm. The British receiving reinforcements from their formidable main body—the town of Charlestown presenting one wide scene of destruction—the probability the Americans must shortly retreat—the shower of balls pouring over the neck—presented obstacles too appalling for raw troops to sustain, and embodied too much danger to allow them to encounter. Yet, notwithstanding all this, the Americans on the heights were elated with their success, and waited with coolness and determination the now formidable advance of the enemy.

"Once more the British, aided by their reinforcements, advanced to the attack, but with great skill and caution. Their artillery was planted on the eastern declivity of the hill, between the rail fence and the breastwork, where it was directed along the line of the Americans, stationed at the latter place, and against the gate-way on the north-eastern corner of the redoubt; at the same time they attacked the redoubt on the south-eastern and south-western sides, and entered it with fixed bayonets. The slaughter on their advancing was great; but the Americans, not having bayonets to meet them on equal terms, and their powder being exhausted, now

slowly retreated, opposing and extricating themselves from the British with the butts of their pieces.

"The column that advanced against the rail fence was received in the most dauntless manner. The Americans fought with spirit and heroism that could not be surpassed, and, had their ammunition held out, would have secured to themselves, a third time, the palm of victory; as it was, they effectually prevented the enemy from accomplishing his purpose, which was to turn their flank and cut the whole of the Americans off; but having become perfectly exhausted, this body of the Americans also slowly retired, retreating in much better order than could possibly have been expected from undisciplined troops, and those in the redoubt having extricated themselves from a host of bayonets by which they had been surrounded.

"The British followed the Americans to Bunker Hill, but some fresh militia, at this moment coming up to the aid of the latter, covered their retreat. The Americans crossed Charlestown Neck about 7 o'clock, having in the last twenty hours performed deeds which seemed almost impossible. Some of them proceeded to Cambridge, and others posted themselves quietly on Winter and Prospect Hills.

"From the most accurate statements that can be found, it appears the British must have had nearly 5,000 soldiers in the battle; between 3 and 4,000 having first landed, and the reinforcement amounting to over 1,000. The Americans, throughout the whole day, did not have 2,000 men on the field.

"The slaughter on the side of the British was immense, having had nearly 1,500 killed and wounded, 1,200 of whom were either killed or mortally wounded; the Americans about 400.

"Had the commanders at Charlestown Heights become terrified on being cut off from the main body and supplies, and surrendered their army, or even retreated before they did from the terrific force that opposed them, where would have now been that ornament and example to the world, the Independence of the United States? When it was found that no reinforcements were to be allowed them, the most sanguine man on that field could not have even indulged a hope of success, but all determined to deserve it; and although they did not obtain a victory, their example was the cause of a great many. The first attempt on the commencement of a war is held up, by one party or the other, as an example to those that succeed it, and a victory or defeat, though not, perhaps, of any great magnitude in itself, is most powerful and important in its effects. Had such conduct as was here exhibited been in any degree imitated by the immediate commander in the first military onset in the last war, how truly different a result would have been effected, from the fatal one that terminated that unfortunate expedition!

"From the immense superiority of the British, at this stage of the war, having a large army of highly disciplined and well-equipped troops, and the Americans possessing but few other munitions or weapons of war, and but little more discipline than what each man possessed when he threw aside his plough and took the gun that he had kept for pastime or for profit, but now to be employed for a different purpose, from off the hooks that held it,—perhaps it would have been in their power, by pursuing the Americans to Cambridge, and destroying the few stores that had been collected there, to implant a blow which could never have been recovered from: but they were completely terrified. The awful lesson they had just received, filled them with horror, and the blood of 1,500 of their companions, who fell on that day, presented to them a warning which they could never forget. From the battle of Bunker Hill sprung the protection and the vigor that nurtured the tree of liberty, and to it, in all probability, may be ascribed our independence and glory.

"The name of the first martyr that gave his life for the good of his country on that day, in the importance of the moment, was lost, else a monument, in connexion with the gallant Warren, should be raised to his memory. The manner of his death was thus related by Col. Prescott:

"'The first man who fell in the battle of Bunker Hill was killed by a cannon ball which struck his head. He was so near me that my clothes were besmeared with his blood and brains, which I wiped off in some degree with a handful of fresh earth. The sight was so shocking to many of the men, that they left their posts and ran to view him. I ordered them back, but in vain. I then ordered him to be buried instantly. A subaltern officer expressed surprise that I should allow him to be buried without having prayers said; I replied, "This is the first man that has been killed, and the only one that will be buried to-day. I put him out of sight that the men may be kept in their places. God only knows who, or how many of us, will fall before it is over. To your post, my good fellow, and let each man do his duty."'

"The name of the patriot who thus fell is supposed to have been POLLARD, a young man belonging to Billerica. He was struck by a cannon ball, thrown from the line-of-battle ship Somerset."

On the 17th of June, 1825, the corner stone of an *obelisk* was laid on the battle-ground, by Gen. Lafayette, to commemorate the battle fought fifty years before. On this occasion, an immense concourse of citizens, from various parts of the country, assembled to witness the interesting ceremonies of the day. The following account of the proceedings is from *Snow's History of Boston.*

"The day was temperate and fair, and all the arrangements made to honor it were executed with punctuality and good order. A procession was formed about half past 10, A. M., near the state house, under the direction of Brig. Gen. Theodore Lyman, Jr. The military escort was composed of 16 companies, and a corps of cavalry, all volunteers and in full uniform. Next to them followed the *survivors of the battle*, about 40 in number, and after them about 200 other revolutionary officers and soldiers, each wearing an appropriate badge; then the subscribers to the monument, in columns six deep, all wearing the badge of the B. H. M. Association. The Masonic fraternity succeeded. This section of the procession was very splendid, and numbered at least 2,000 members, all with their jewels and regalia. The president and officers of the association, the chaplains and committees followed. General Lafayette, in a coach and four, came next, accompanied by Gen. Lallemand, and followed by a carriage in which were the general's son and suite. The governor and state officers, distinguished persons from the different states, officers of the army, navy and militia, in uniform, and a large body of private citizens, closed the procession.

"In this order, the whole moved through Park, Common, School, Washington, Union, Hanover and Prince streets to Charles River bridge, and thence through the Main, Green, and High streets, in Charlestown, to the Monumental square. The front of the procession had nearly reached the bridge when the rear of it left the common. Arrived at the spot intended for the monument, (which is a little to the east of the site of the monument to Warren,) the procession formed in squares around it; and the stone, being squared, levelled and plumbed by the grand master, the general, and the Hon. Daniel Webster, (president of the association,) was declared in due form to be true and proper, and the ceremonies closed with the customary religious services. Cheers from the multitude of witnesses, and salutes from Bunker's and Copp's Hills, announced the moment of the fact to the thousands who could not be gratified with the sight of it.

"'The procession then moved to an amphitheatrical area, where preparations had been made, on a most ample scale, for the accommodation of the auditors of the address of the president of the association. They included a large portion of the north-eastern declivity of the battle-hill. On each side of the bower, seats with awnings had been prepared, and were filled by over one thousand ladies, from all parts of the Union. In the centre of the base, a rural arch and bower, surmounted by the American eagle, was formed for the government of the association and some of the guests, in front of which, after the venerable Mr. Thaxter had addressed the Throne of Grace, the orator, *sub cælo*, pronounced an address, which none but its author is capable of doing justice to in a summary, and which will be read with a pleasure equalled only by that which electrified the vast assemblage who listened to it for

nearly one hour and a quarter. It is enough for us to say, that it was in every particular worthy of the celebrity of the orator, and that his address to the silver-headed worthies of the Revolution, and to the distinguished Guest of the Nation, filled every heart with transport.'

"After the close of the address, the company repaired to Bunker's Hill, where a sumptuous entertainment was provided, at which more than four thousand persons partook. The guests separated at a seasonable hour, and the festivities of the occasion terminated with a private party at the residence of a distinguished citizen."

The depth to which the corner stone was laid was found insufficient to resist the action of frost. It was taken up in 1827, and relaid to a greater depth, and the base, 50 feet in diameter, was completed. From this base, according to the plan, the monument is to rise two hundred and twenty feet. When completed it will form an obelisk, 30 feet square at the base and 15 at the top. It will consist of 80 courses of Quincy granite, each course 2 feet 8 inches in thickness; and will be the highest of the kind known in the world, and only below the height of the Egyptian pyramids. At present, the monument is raised to only about 60 feet.

---

## CHELMSFORD.

In 1652, about twenty persons from Woburn and Concord petitioned the general court for liberty to examine a tract of land "lying on the other (west) side of Concord river." This request was granted; and having, by a committee, examined the land, and having found others, to the number of thirty-nine in all, desirous of uniting with them in erecting a new plantation, they jointly petitioned the legislature for a grant of land, bordering upon the river Merrimac, near to Pawtuckett. They stated that there was a very "comfortable place to accommodate a company of God's people upon, who may with God's blessing do good in that place for church and state." They requested that said tract of land might begin on Merrimac river, at a neck of land on Concord river, and so to run up by said river south and west, into the country, to make up a quantity of six miles square. About the same time, a petition was presented to the legislature by Rev. John Eliot of Roxbury, agent and trustee for the Indians, for a grant of land lying about Pawtuckett and Wamesit falls, to be appropriated to the sole and exclusive use of the tribe inhabiting thereabouts. This land, called the *Great Neck*, was the principal habitation of the Pawtucketts, once the most powerful tribe north of the Massachusetts. Here they had erected wigwams, and broken up land for planting. The court, taking into consideration both petitions, directed that both an Indian and an English plantation should be laid out.

The plantation constituting the original Chelmsford was in the form of a parallelogram or oblong square. The town was incorporated in 1655, and received its name from *Chelmsford* in England, county of Essex, which derived its name from the river

Chelmer, on which it is situated. In 1656, the bounds of the town were enlarged. This additional tract comprised the whole of the territory now comprised within the town of Westford. To this tract the Indians had a common right with the inhabitants of Chelmsford. The tract on which the Indians lived was styled *Wamesit.* The Indians, from various causes, rapidly decreased, and having little or no use for their lands, sold them to the English. The first English settlements made on the Indian plantation were on the borders of Concord river, upon a plat of ground much resembling a heater, which gave rise to the name of Concord River Neck. William How was the first weaver in the town. He was admitted an inhabitant as early as 1656, and granted twelve acres of meadow and eighteen of upland, "provided he set up his trade of weaving and perform the town's work." In the same year, 450 acres of land were granted to Samuel Adams, "provided he supply the town with boards at three shillings per hundred, or saw one log for the providing and bringing of another to be ready to work the next March." To this were added 100 acres more, in consideration of his erecting a *corn mill,* and to give him still farther encouragement, they passed an order, "that no other corn mill should be erected for this town, provided the said Adams keep a sufficient mill and miller."

Chelmsford is remarkably diversified by meadows and swamps, uplands and forest trees of various kinds, and intersected by brooks and rivulets. Upon the Merrimac and Concord, much of the land is alluvial and fertile. Thence proceeding south-west lies a pine plain, shallow and sandy, called *Carolina* plain, upwards of a mile wide, intersecting the north-east and south-west part of the town. The western part of the town is rocky. There are two villages in the town, one near the central part, the other, called *Middlesex village,* is in the north part of the town, where the Middlesex canal joins the Merrimac. The manufacture of glass has been carried on in this place for many years. The *granite* of this town is much used and highly valued for building. The University Hall, at Cambridge, many houses in Boston, and the Presbyterian church in Savannah, Georgia, were built of this stone. In 1837 there were seven air and cupola furnaces in this town, and one glass manufactory; value of glass manufactured, $30,000; hands employed, 30; one scythe manufactory; value of scythes manufactured, $12,500; twelve hands employed; capital invested, $10,750; 1 machine shop, which employed 20 hands; 1 hat manufactory; value of hats manufactured, $32,500. Population, 1,613. Distance, 9 miles from Concord, 4 from Lowell, and 25 from Boston.

The origin of the first church in Chelmsford is not certainly known. Its existence probably commenced about the arrival of Rev. John Fiske, the first minister, in 1654 or 1655. He was past the meridian of life when he commenced the work of the ministry in this uncultivated and thinly peopled town. For several years there was no other minister nearer than Concord and Woburn. "Coming from a paradise of pleasure in England to a wilderness of

wants," his patience and fortitude were put to a severe trial. His care for the souls of his flock committed to him was unremitting, while his medical skill imposed upon him arduous additional duties. His services as a physician were of inestimable value in the new townships where he resided after he came to America. Upon the earnest solicitation of his people he composed a new catechism for the use of their children. It was printed at their expense in 1657, by Samuel Green, Cambridge. It is styled the "Watering of the Plant in Christ's Garden, or a short Catechism for the entrance of our Chelmsford children. Enlarged by a three fold Appendix." After he had been many Lord's days carried to the church in a chair, and preached, as in primitive times, sitting, he, on Jan. 14, saw a rest from his labors.*

The following account of the visit of the Rev. John Eliot and Gen. Gookin to the Indians at Pawtucket falls, is from "Gookin's Historical Account of the Indians," written in 1674.†

"May fifth, 1674, according to our usual custom, Mr. Eliot and myself took our journey to Wamesit or Pawtucket; and arriving there that evening, Mr. Eliot preached to as many of them as could be got together, out of Mat. xxii. 1—14, the parable of the marriage of the king's son.

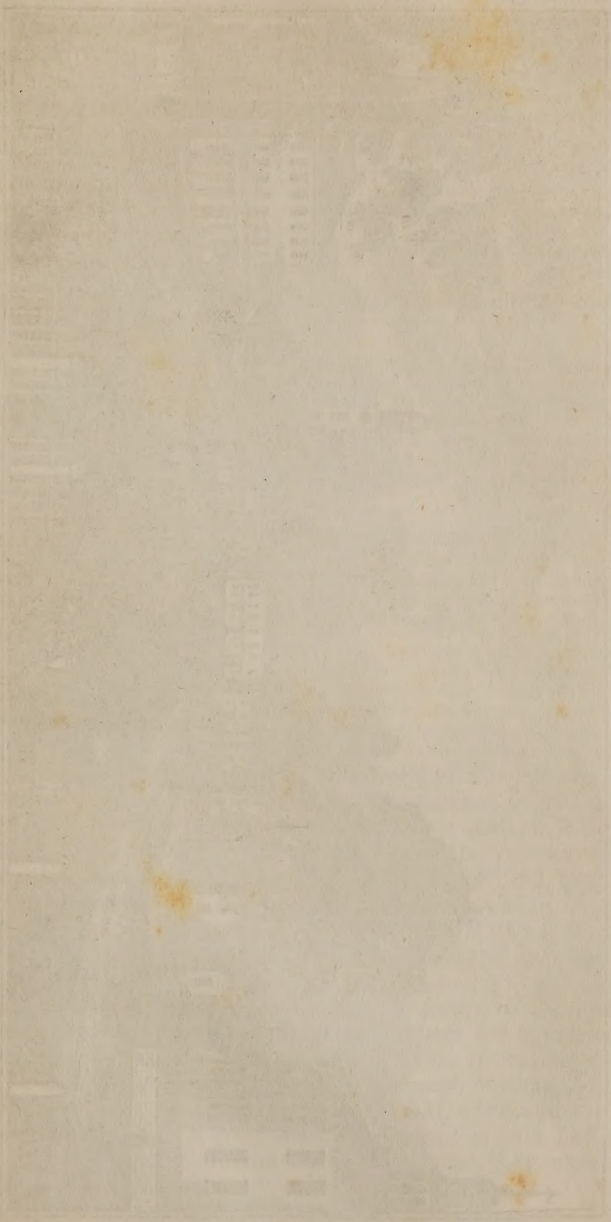
"We met at the wigwam of one called Wannalancet, about two miles from the town, near Pawtucket falls, and bordering upon the Merrimack river. This person, Wannalancet, is the eldest son of old Pasaconaway, the chiefest Sachem of Pawtucket. He is a sober and grave person, and of years, between fifty and sixty. He hath been always loving and friendly to the English. Many endeavours have been used several years to gain this Sachem to embrace the christian religion; but he hath stood off from time to time, and not yielded up himself personally, though for four years past he hath been willing to hear the word of God preached, and to keep the Sabbath. A great reason that hath kept him off, I conceive, hath been the indisposition and aversion of sundry of his chief men and relations to pray to God, which he foresaw would desert him in case he turned christian. But at this time, May 6, 1674, it pleased God so to influence and overcome his heart, that, it being proposed to him to give his answer concerning prayer to God, after some deliberation and serious pause, he stood up and made a speech to this effect:

"Sirs, you have been pleased for four years last past, in your abundant love, to apply yourselves particularly to me and my people, to exhort, press, and persuade us to pray to God. I am very thankful to you for your pains. I must acknowledge, said he, I have all my days used to pass in an old canoe, (alluding to his frequent custom to pass in a canoe upon the river) and now you exhort me to exchange and leave my old canoe, and embark in a new canoe, to which I have hitherto been unwilling; but now I yield up myself to your advice, and enter into a new canoe, and do engage to pray to God hereafter.

---

* Rev. Mr. Allen's History of Chelmsford, published 1820.

† "Maj. General Gookin of Cambridge, the author of this account of praying towns, was the superintendent of all the Indians that had subjected themselves to the provincial government. He was accustomed to accompany Mr. Eliot in his missionary tours. While Mr. Eliot preached the gospel to the Indians, General Gookin administered civil affairs among them. In 1675, when Philip's war broke out, the English inhabitants generally were jealous of the praying Indians, and would have destroyed them, had not General Gookin and Mr. Eliot stepped forth in their defence. The Christian Indians were for a while kept on one of the islands in Boston harbor through fear of their becoming traitors and going over to the enemy. The issue proved that these fears were entirely groundless. Not a single praying Indian went over to the enemy. This fact affords abundant encouragement to civilize and christianize the savages of our western forests. This is the most effectual way to preserve our frontier settlements from savage butchery. General Gookin died in 1687, an old man, whose days were filled with usefulness."—*Moore's Life of Eliot.*



Drawn by J. W. Barber—Engraved by J. Downes, Worcester.

## CENTRAL PART OF CONCORD, MASS.

The above is a northern view in the central part of Concord village. Part of the Court-House is seen on the left. Burying-ground Hill (a post of observation to the British officers in the invasion of 1775) is seen a short distance beyond. The Unitarian Church and Middlesex Hotel are seen on the right.

"This his professed subjection was well pleasing to all that were present, of which ere were some English persons of quality; as Mr. Richard Daniel, a gentleman at lived in Billerica, about six miles off; and Lieutenant Henchman, a neighbour Chelmsford; besides brother Eliot and myself, with sundry others, English and dians. Mr. Daniel, before named, desired brother Eliot to tell this Sachem from him at it may be whilst he went in his old canoe he passed in a quiet stream; but the d thereof was death and destruction to soul and body; but now he went in a new noe, perhaps he would meet with storms and trials; but yet he should be encouraged persevere, for the end of his voyage would be everlasting rest. Moreover, he and s people were exhorted by brother Eliot and myself to go on and sanctify the Sabth, to hear the word and use the means that God had appointed, and encourage their earts in the Lord their God. Since that time I hear the Sachem doth persevere, and a constant and diligent hearer of God's word, and sanctifieth the Sabbath, though he th travel to Wamesit meeting every Sabbath, which is above two miles; and ough sundry of his people have deserted him, since he subjected to the gospel, yet e continues and persists."

The following are the inscriptions on the monuments of the econd and fourth ministers in this town:

Memento mori. Fugit hora. Huic pulveri mandatæ sunt Reliquiæ Rev. Dom. hom. Clark, Gregis Christi Chelmfordianæ Pastoris eximii; qui fide et spe beatæ surrectionis animam. In sinum Jesu expiravit die VII Decembris, Anno Domini 04, ætatis suæ 52.

[The remains of the Rev. Thomas Clark, the faithful Pastor of the flock of Christ in elmsford, are here committed to the dust. In the faith and hope of a blessed resrrection, he breathed his soul into the bosom of Jesus, Dec. 7, 1704, in the 52 year of s age, (and 27 of his ministry.)]

---

By the church of Christ in CHELMSFORD, in testimony of their esteem and veneration, is sepultrial stone was erected to stand as a sacred memorial of their late worthy pasr, the Rev. EBENEZER BRIDGE, who, after having officiated among them in the service the sanctuary for more than a year above half a century, the strength of nature be- exhausted, sunk under the burden of age, and joined the congregation of the dead, ct. 1, 1792, Æ. 78.

---

## CONCORD.

IN the year 1635, *Musketaquid* was purchased of the Indians, nd called *Concord*, on account of the peaceable manner in which was obtained, as appears by the testimony of two settlers, Wiam Buttrick and Richard Rice, and two Christian Indians of atick, Jehojakin and Jethro. They unitedly testify and say, That they were present at the making of the bargain for the wn of Concord; that at the house of the Rev. Peter Bulkley, Mr. imon Willard, Mr. John Jones, Mr. Spencer, and others, did purase of squaw sachem, *Tahattawan* and Nimrod, a tract of land x miles square, the center being the place (or near) where the argain was made. That said Willard and others did pay for aid land in wampanpeague, hatchets, hoes, knives, cotton cloth, nd chintz, to said Indians. And that *Wappacowet*, husband to quaw sachem, received a suit of cotton cloth, a hat, a white linen and, shoes, stockings, and a great coat on account of said barain. That in the conclusion, the Indians declared they were atisfied, and that the English were welcome."

The first settlement commenced in the fall of 1635, at which eriod (Sept. 3) the town was incorporated. "The first houses

were built on the south side of the hill from the public square to Merriam's Corner, and the farm lots laid out extending back from the road across the great fields and great meadows, and in front across the meadows on Mill brook. This spot was probably selected because it contained land easy of tillage, and because it afforded the greatest facilities in constructing such temporary dwellings as would shelter the inhabitants from the inclemency of storms and winter. These huts were built by digging into the bank, driving posts into the ground, and placing on them a covering of bark, brushwood, or earth. The second year houses were erected as far as where the south and north bridges now stand." Many of the first settlers were men of acknowledged wealth, talents and education in their native country, and several were of noble families.

The following is from Johnson's "*Wonder-working Providence.*" This author being an inhabitant of Woburn, and often associated with the people of Concord, he had a good opportunity of being acquainted with the early history of the town.

"Upon some inquiry of the Indians, who lived to the North West of the Bay, one Captaine Simon Willard, being acquainted with them, by reason of his trade, became a chiefe instrument in erecting this towne. The land they purchase of the Indians, and with much difficulties travelling through unknowne woods, and through watery swamps, they discover the fitnesse of the place; sometimes passing through the thickets, where their hands are forced to make way for their bodies passage, and their feete clambering over the crossed trees, which when they missed they sunke into an uncertaine bottome in water, and wade up to their knees, tumbling sometimes higher and sometimes lower. Wearied with this toile, they at end of this meete with a scorching plaine, yet not so plaine, but that the ragged bushes scratch their legs fouly, even to wearing their stockings to their bare skin in two or three hours. If they be not otherwise well defended with bootes or buskings, their flesh will be torne. Some of them being forced to passe on without further provision, have had the bloud trickle downe at every step. And in time of summer, the sun casts such a reflecting heate from the sweete ferne, whose scent is very strong, that some herewith have beene very nere fainting, although very able bodies to undergoe much travel. And this not to be indured for one day, but for many; and verily did not the Lord incourage their natural parts (with hopes of a new and strange discovery, expecting every houre to see some rare sight never seen before), they were never able to hold out and breake through." * * * "After some dayes spent in search, toyling in the day time as formerly said, like true Jacob, they rest them on the rocks where the night takes them. Their short repast is some small pittance of bread, if it hold out; but as for drinke they have plenty, the countrey being well watered in all places that are yet found out. Their further hardship is to travell sometimes they know not whither, bewildred indeed without sight of sun, their compasse miscarrying in crouding through the bushes. They sadly search up and down for a known way, the Indian paths being not above one foot broad, so that a man may travell many dayes and never find one." * * * "This intricate worke no whit daunted these resolved servants of Christ to go on with the worke in hand; but lying in the open aire, while the watery clouds poure down all the night season, and sometimes the driving snow dissolving on their backs, they keep their wet cloathes warme with a continued fire, till the renewed morning give fresh opportunity of further travell. After they have thus found out a place of aboad, they burrow themselves in the earth for their first shelter under some hill-side, casting the earth aloft upon timber; they make a smoaky fire against the earth at the highest side. And thus these poore servants of Christ provide shelter for themselves, their wives and little ones, keeping off the short showers from their lodgings, but the long raines penetrate through to their great disturbance in the night season. Yet in these poor wigwams they sing psalmes, pray and praise their God, till they can provide them houses, which ordinarily was not wont to be with many till the earth, by the Lord's blessing, brought forth bread to feed them, their wives and little ones, which with sore labours they attain; every one that can lift a hoe to strike it into the earth, standing stoutly to

their labours, and tear up the rootes and bushes, which the first yeare bears them a very thin crop, till the soard of the earth be rotten, and therefore they have been forced to cut their bread very thin for a long season. But the Lord is pleased to provide for them great store of fish in the spring time, and especially Alewives about the bignesse of a Herring. Many thousands of these they used to put under their Indian corne, which they plant in hills five foote asunder, and assuredly when the Lord created this corn, he had a speciall eye to supply these his people's wants with it, for ordinarily five or six grains doth produce six hundred. As for flesh they looked not for any in those times (although now they have plenty) unlesse they could barter with the Indians for venison or rockoons, whose flesh is not much inferiour unto lambe. The toile of a new plantation being like the labours of Hercules never at an end, yet are none so barbarously bent (under the Mattacusets especially) but with a new plantation they ordinarily gather into church fellowship, so that pastors and people suffer the inconveniences together, which is a great means to season the sore labours they undergoe. And verily the edge of their appetite was greater to spirituall duties, at their first coming in time of wants, than afterward. Many in new plantations have been forced to go barefoot, and bareleg, till these latter dayes, and some in time of frost and snow; yet were they then very healthy more than now they are. In this wildernesse worke men of estates speed no better than others, and some much worse for want of being inured to such hard labour; having laid out their estate upon cattell at five and twenty pound a cow, when they came to winter them with in-land hay, and feed upon such wild fother as was never cut before, they could not hold out the winter, but ordinarily the first or second yeare after their coming up to a new plantation, many of their cattell died, especially if they wanted salt-marshes. And also those, who supposed they should feed upon swines flesh were cut short, the wolves commonly feasting themselves before them, who never leave neither flesh nor bones, if they be not scared away before they have made an end of their meale. As for those who laid out their estate upon sheepe, they speed worst of any at the beginning (although some have sped the best of any now) for untill the land be often fed by other cattell, sheepe cannot live, and therefore they never thrived till these latter days. Horse had then no better successe, which made many an honest gentleman travell a foot for a long time, and some have even perished with extreme heate in their travells. As also the want of English graine, wheate, barley, and rie, proved a sore affliction to some stomacks, who could not live upon Indian bread and water, yet were they compelled to it till cattell increased, and the plowes could but goe. Instead of apples and pears, they had pomkins and squashes of divers kinds. Their lonesome condition was very grievous to some, which was much aggravated by continuall feare of the Indians approach, whose cruelties were much spoken of, and more especially during the time of the Pequot wars. Thus this poore people populate this howling desert, marching manfully on (the Lord assisting) through the greatest difficulties, and sorest labours that ever any with such weak means have done."

The soil of Concord is various, consisting of rocky, sandy, and moist land; but it is in general fertile. It contains no hills of consequence except *Nassinutt*, in the north-west part of the town. Concord river passes through the central part of the town; the *North* or Assabeth river unites with the Concord or Sudbury river about half a mile N. W. of the center of the village. Concord is the half shire town of the county of Middlesex. The village contains two Congregational churches, a court-house, jail, a bank, (the Concord Bank,) with a capital of $100,000, and about eighty dwelling-houses in the immediate vicinity. There is in the town one cotton factory, an establishment for the manufacture of lead pipes and sheet lead, one for carriages, and one for lead pencils, besides others for other articles. Concord is 13 miles south of Lowell, 30 north-east of Worcester, and 16 north-westerly of Boston. Population, 2,023.

The following is a south view of Col. Daniel Shattuck's residence in Concord, at the northern end of the wide street or common, in the central part of the village. A part of this building was erected

*Colonel Shattuck's residence, Concord.*

during the revolutionary war, and used as a place of deposit for the public stores.

The general court has frequently held its sessions in this town, and in the year 1774 the provincial congress selected it as the place of their meeting. A considerable quantity of provisions and military stores being deposited here, Gen. Gage, who commanded the British troops at Boston, on the memorable 19th of April, 1775, sent a detachment to destroy them. The British troops, who took every precaution to march secretly to Concord, were discovered at a very early period. The church bell at Concord rung an alarm a little before 3 o'clock in the morning. After the British troops had fired on the militia at Lexington, they proceeded on to Concord. The following very interesting and circumstantial account of the proceedings at this place is extracted from the History of the Town of Concord, by Lemuel Shattuck, Esq., an octavo volume of 392 pages, published in Boston by Russell, Odiorne & Co., and in Concord by John Stacy, 1835.

"Guards were stationed at the north and south bridges, below Dr. Heywood's, and in the centre of the village. Jonathan Farrar was then commander of the guard. In case of an alarm, it was agreed to meet at Wright's tavern, now Deacon Jarvis's. A part of the company under Captain Brown paraded about break of day; and being uncertain whether the enemy was coming, they were dismissed, to be called together by the beat of drum. Soon afterward the minute-men and militia, who had assembled, paraded on the common, and, after furnishing themselves with ammunition at the court-house, marched down below the village in view of the Lexington road. About the same time a part of the minute company from Lincoln, who had been alarmed by Dr. Prescott, came into town, and paraded in like manner. The number of armed men, who had now assembled, was about one hundred. The morning had advanced to about seven o'clock; and the British army were soon seen approaching the town on the Lexington road. The sun shone with peculiar splendor. The glittering arms of eight

hundred soldiers, 'the flower of the British army,' were full in view. It was a novel, imposing, alarming sight. What was to be done? At first it was thought best that they should face the enemy, as few as they were, and abide the consequences. Of this opinion, among others, was the Rev. William Emerson, the clergyman of the town, who had turned out amongst the first in the morning to animate and encourage his people by his counsel and patriotic example. 'Let us stand our ground,' said he; 'if we die, let us die here!' Eleazer Brooks, of Lincoln, was then on the hill. 'Let us go and meet them,' said one to him. 'No,' he answered, 'it will not do for *us* to begin the war.' They did not then know what had happened at Lexington. Their number was, however, very small in comparison with the enemy, and it was concluded best to retire a short distance, and wait for reinforcements. They consequently marched to the northern declivity of the burying-ground hill, near the present site of the court-house. They did not, however, leave their station till the British light infantry had arrived within a few rods' distance. * * * *

"In the mean time the British troops entered the town. The six companies of light infantry were ordered to enter on the hill and disperse the minute men whom they had seen paraded there. The grenadiers came up the main road, and halted on the common. Unfortunately for the people's cause, the British officers had already been made somewhat acquainted, through their spies and the tories, with the topography of the town, and the situation of many of the military stores. On their arrival they examined, as well as they could, by the help of spyglasses, from a post of observation on the burying-ground hill, the appearance of the town, condition of the provincials, &c. It was found that the provincials were assembling, and that no time was to be lost. The first object of the British was to gain possession of the north and south bridges, to prevent any militia from entering over them. Accordingly, while Colonel Smith remained in the centre of the town, he detached six companies of light infantry, under command of Capt. Lawrence Parsons of his own regiment, to take possession of the north bridge, and proceed thence to places where stores were deposited. Ensign D'Bernicre, already mentioned, was ordered to direct his way. It is also intimated that tories were active in guiding the regulars. Captain Beeman of Petersham was one. On their arrival there, three companies, under command of Captain Lawrie of the 43d regiment, were left to protect the bridge; one of those, commanded by Lieutenant Edward Thornton Gould, paraded at the bridge, the other, of the 4th and 10th regiments, fell back in the rear towards the hill. Captain Parsons with three companies proceeded to Colonel Barrett's, to destroy the stores there deposited. At the same time Captain Mundey Pole, of the 10th regiment, was ordered to take possession of the south bridge, and destroy such public property as he could find in that direction. The grenadiers and marines, under Smith and Pitcairn, remained in the centre of the town, where all means in their power were

used to accomplish the destruction of military stores. By the great exertions of the provincials the principal part of the public stores had been secreted, and many others were protected by the innocent artifice of individuals. In the centre of the town the grenadiers broke open about sixty barrels of flour, nearly one half of which was afterwards saved; knocked off the trunnions of three iron twenty-four pound cannon, and burnt sixteen new carriage-wheels, and a few barrels of wooden trenchers and spoons. The liberty-pole on the hill was cut down, and suffered the same fate. About five hundred pounds of balls were thrown into the mill-pond and into wells. * * * * *

"While the British were thus engaged, our citizens and part of our military men, having secured what articles of public property they could, were assembling under arms. Beside the minute-men and militia of Concord, the military companies from the adjoining towns began to assemble; and the number had increased to about two hundred and fifty or three hundred. * * *

"Joseph Hosmer, acting as adjutant, formed the soldiers as they arrived singly or in squads, on the field westerly of Colonel Jonas Buttrick's present residence; the minute companies on the right and the militia on the left, facing the town. He then, observing an unusual smoke arising from the centre of the town, went to the officers and citizens in consultation on the high ground near by, and inquired earnestly, 'Will you let them burn the town down?' They then, with those exciting scenes before them, deliberately, with noble patriotism and firmness, 'resolved to march into the middle of the town to defend their homes, or die in the attempt;' and at the same time they resolved not to fire unless first fired upon. 'They acted upon principle and in the fear of God.'

"Colonel Barrett immediately gave orders to march by wheeling from the right. Major Buttrick requested Lieutenant-Colonel Robinson to accompany him, and led them in double file to the scene of action. When they came to the road leading from Captain Brown's to the bridge, a part of the Acton minute company, under Captain Davis, passed by in front, marched towards the bridge a short distance, and halted. Being in files of two abreast, the Concord minute company, under Captain Brown, being before at the head, marched up the north side, till they came equally in front. The precise position, however, of each company cannot now be fully ascertained. This road was subject to inundations, and a wall was built with large stones on the upper side, in which posts were placed, connected together at their tops with poles to aid foot-passengers in passing over in times of high water.

"The British, observing their motions, immediately formed on the east side of the river, and soon began to take up the planks of the bridge. Against this Major Buttrick remonstrated in an elevated tone, and ordered a quicker step of his soldiers. The British desisted. At that moment two or three guns were fired in quick succession into the river, which the provincials considered as alarm-guns and not aimed at them. They had arrived within ten or fif-

teen rods of the bridge, when a single gun was fired by a British soldier, the ball from which, passing under Colonel Robinson's arm, slightly wounded the side of Luther Blanchard, a fifer in the Acton company, and Jonas Brown, one of the Concord minute men. This gun was instantly followed by a volley, by which Captain Isaac Davis and Abner Hosmer, both belonging to Acton, were killed, a ball passing through the body of the former, and another through the head of the latter. On seeing this, Major Buttrick instantly leaped from the ground, and partly turning to his men, exclaimed, 'Fire, fellow-soldiers, for God's sake, fire!' discharging his own gun almost in the same instant. His order was instantly obeyed; and a general discharge from the whole line of the provincial ranks took place. Firing on both sides continued a few minutes. Three British soldiers were killed; and Lieutenants Sunderland, Kelley, and Gould, a sergeant, and four privates, were wounded. The British immediately retreated about half way to the meeting-house, and were met by two companies of grenadiers, who had been drawn thither by 'the noise of battle.' Two of the soldiers killed at the bridge were left on the ground, where they were afterwards buried by Zachariah Brown and Thomas Davis, Jun.; and the spot deserves to be marked by an ever-enduring monument, as the place where the first British blood was spilt,—where the life of the first British soldier was taken, in a contest which resulted in a revolution the most mighty in its consequences in the annals of mankind. Most of the provincials pursued them across the bridge, though a few returned to Buttrick's with their dead. About one hundred and fifty went immediately across the Great Field to intercept the enemy on their retreat at Merriam's Corner. From this time through the day, little or no military order was preserved. Every man chose his own time and mode of attack. It was between 10 and 11 o'clock when the firing at the bridge took place, and a short time after Captain Parsons and his party returned unmolested from Colonel Barrett's. * * *

"By this time the provincials had considerably increased, and were constantly arriving from the neighboring towns. The British had but partially accomplished the objects of their expedition; the quantity of public stores destroyed being very small in comparison with what remained untouched. They observed, however, with no little anxiety and astonishment, the celerity with which the provincials were assembling, and the determined resolution with which they were opposed. Hitherto their superior numbers had given them an advantage over such companies as had assembled; but they now began to feel that they were in danger, and resolved, from necessity, on an immediate retreat. They collected together their scattered parties, and made some hasty provision for the wounded. * * * * * *

"The designs of the enemy were now fully developed; and the indignation of the provincials was highly excited. Many of them were determined to be revenged for the wanton cruelties which had been committed. They had followed the retreating party between the bridge and the village, and fired single-handed from the high ground, or from behind such shelter as came in their way; and thus began a mode of warfare which cost many a one his life.

"The king's troops retreated in the same order as they entered town, the infantry on the hill and the grenadiers in the road, but with flanking parties more numerous and farther from the main body. On arriving at Merriam's Corner they were attacked by the

provincials who had proceeded across the Great Fields, in conjunction with a company from Reading, under command of the late Governor Brooks. Several of the British were killed, and several wounded; among the latter was Ensign Lester. None of the provincials were injured. From this time the road was literally lined with provincials, whose accurate aim generally produced the desired effect. Guns were fired from every house, barn, wall, or covert. * * * * * *

"An express was sent from Lexington in the morning to General Gage to inform him of what had happened there; and about 9 o'clock a brigade of about 1,100 men marched out under the command of the Right Honorable Hugh Earl Percy, a brigadier-general, consisting of the marines, the Welsh Fusiliers, the 4th, 47th, and 38th regiments, and two field-pieces. This reinforcement arrived at Lexington about 2 o'clock, placed the field-pieces on the high ground below Monroe's tavern, and checked for about half an hour the eager pursuit of the provincials. During this time they burnt the house, barn, and other out-buildings of Deacon Joseph Loring, the house, barn, and shop of Mrs. Lydia Mulliken, and the house and shop of Mr. Joshua Bond. By the aid of this reinforcement they were able to effect their retreat to Charlestown, though not without sustaining continual losses on the way. They arrived about 7 o'clock, having, during a day unusually hot for the season, marched upwards of 36 miles, and endured almost incredible suffering. All the provisions they had had were obtained by purchase or plunder from the people, their provision-wagons having been taken by the Americans. Some of them 'were so much exhausted with fatigue, that they were obliged to lie down on the ground, their tongues hanging out of their mouths like dogs' after the chase.' Our militia and minute-men pursued them to Charlestown Neck, many of whom remained there during the night; others returned home.

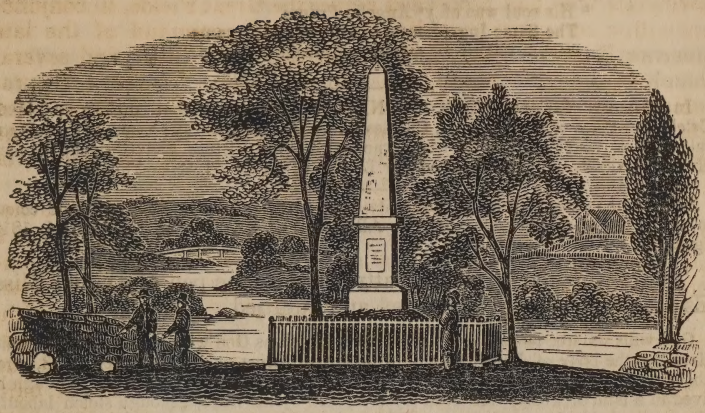
"The damage to private property by fire, robbery, and destruction, was estimated at £274 16*s.* 7*d.* in Concord; £1761 1*s.* 5*d.* in Lexington; and £1202 8*s.* 7*d.* in Cambridge.

"Of the provincials 49 were killed, 36 wounded, and 5 missing. Captain Charles Miles, Captain Nathan Barrett, Jonas Brown, and Abel Prescott, jr., of Concord, were wounded. Captain Isaac Davis, Abner Hosmer, and James Hayward, of Acton, were killed, and Luther Blanchard wounded. Captain Jonathan Wilson of Bedford, was killed, and Job Lane wounded.

"Of the British, 73 were killed, 172 wounded, and 26 missing; among whom were 18 officers, 10 sergeants, 2 drummers, and 240 rank and file. Among the wounded were Lieutenant Colonels Francis Smith and Benjamin Bernard. Lieutenant Edward Hall was wounded at the north bridge and taken prisoner on the retreat. He died the next day, and his remains were delivered up to General Gage. Lieutenant Edward Thornton Gould was also wounded at the bridge and taken prisoner on the retreat."

The following is a western view of the monument recently erected at Concord, at the place where the old north bridge of Concord crossed the river. It is constructed of granite, with the following inscription on the marble inlet:—

"HERE, on the 19th of April, 1775, was made the first forcible resistance to British aggression. On the opposite bank stood the Ame-



*Monument at Concord.*

rican militia. Here stood the invading army, and on this spot the first of the enemy fell in the war of the Revolution, which gave Independence to these United States. In gratitude to God and in the love of Freedom, this monument was erected A. D. 1836."

The monument stands a few rods westward of the public road, near the house of the Rev. Dr. Ripley, who gave the land for the above purpose. The entrance to the bridge was between the trees seen standing by the water's edge on each side of the monument. These trees were standing at the time of the Revolution. The two British soldiers who were killed at this spot were buried a few feet from the monument. The place is marked by two rough stones, seen on the left, by the two persons represented in the engraving.

---

The following inscriptions are copied from monuments in this town. The oldest monument is in the Hill burying-ground, inscribed thus: "Joseph Merriam, aged 47 years, died the 20 of April, 1677."

Here lies Interred the Remains of the Rev. Mr. Daniel Bliss, Pastor of the Church of Christ in Concord, who Deceased the 11th day of May, Anno Dom: 1764, Ætatis suæ 50.

Of this beloved Disciple and Minister of Jesus Christ 't is justly observable, that, in addition to his natural and acquired abilities, he was distinguishedly favoured with those eminent Graces of the Holy Spirit (Meekness, Humility, and Zeal,) which rendered him peculiarly fit for and enabled him to go thro' the great and arduous work of the Gospel Ministry, upon which he entered in the 25th year of his age. The Duties of the various Characters he sustained in life, were performed with great strictness and fidelity. As a private Christian he was a bright Example of Holiness in Life and Purity in Conversation. But in the execution of ye ministerial office he shone with Peculiar Lustre,—a spirit of Devotion animated all his performances:—his doctrine drop'd as ye Rain and his lips distilled like the Dew:—his Preaching was powerful and Searching;—and he who blessed him with an uncommon Talent in a particular Application to ye Consciences of men, crowned his skilful Endeavours wth great success. As ye work of the Ministry was his great Delight, so he continued fervent and diligent in ye Performance of it, till his Divine Lord called him from his Service on Earth to the Glorious Recompense of Reward in Heaven; where as one who has turned many unto Righteousness he shines as a star for ever and ever.

"His soul was of ye Angelic Frame,
The Same Ingredients, and the mould ye same,
Whom ye Creator makes a Minister of Fame."
WATTS.

In Memory of Capt. JOHN STONE, the Architect of that Modern and justly Celebrated Piece of Architecture, Charles River Bridge. He was a man of good Natural abilities, which seemed to be adorned with Moral Virtues and Christian Graces. He departed this life in the year of our Lord 1791, in the 63 year of his age.

This stone is designed by its durability to perpetuate the memory, and by its colour to signify the moral character, of Miss ABIGAIL DUDLEY, who died Jan. 4, 1812, aged 73.

The following, generally attributed to the pen of Daniel Bliss, Esq., has often been published and admired.

God wills us free;—man wills us slaves. I will as God wills; God's will be done. Here lies the body of JOHN JACK, A native of Africa, who died March, 1773, aged about sixty years. Though born in a land of slavery, He was born free. Though he lived in a land of liberty, He lived a slave; Till by his honest, though stolen labours, He acquired the source of slavery, Which gave him his freedom: Though not long before Death, the grand tyrant, Gave him his final emancipation, And put him on a footing with kings. Though a slave to vice, He practised those virtues, Without which kings are but slaves.

Here lyes interred the remains of Mr. Hugh Cargill, late of Boston, who died in Concord, January 12, 1799, in the 60th year of his age. Mr. Cargill was born in Bellyshannon, in Ireland, came to this country in the year 1774, destitute of the comforts of life; but by his industry and good economy he acquired a good estate; and, having no children, he at his death devised his estate to his wife, Mrs. Rebecca Cargill, and to a number of his friends and relations by marriage, and especially a large and generous donation to the town of Concord for benevolent and charitable purposes.

How strange, O God, who reigns on high,
That I should come so far to die,
And leave my friends, where I was bred,
To lay my bones with strangers dead.
But I have hopes when I arise
To dwell with thee in yonder skies.

## DRACUT.

THIS town was incorporated in 1701. This is principally an agricultural town, on the north bank of the Merrimac. This town has a tolerably good soil, and is watered by Beaver brook, which crosses it from New Hampshire, and many smaller streams. Since the rapid increase of the population in Lowell, a good market has been found for the agricultural productions of the town. "A fine and picturesque bridge was built many years since from this town to Chelmsford, over the head of Pawtucket falls. The piers are founded on the rocks that divide and break the falls, and the arches springing from rock to rock, and the water foaming beneath, has a wild and romantic appearance. Another elegant and costly bridge, just below the falls, connects this town with Lowell. It was built in 1826, is about 500 feet long, is roofed the whole length, and presents a very pleasing appearance." In 1837, there was in the town 1 woollen mill, with 4 sets of machinery; 700 pairs of boots and 13,600 of shoes were manufactured, valued at $12,000; the value of cutlery manufactured was $4,000. Population, 1,898. Distance, 16 miles from Concord, 18 from Haverhill, and 27 from Boston.

## DUNSTABLE.

This town was incorporated in 1663. This is a small township; the land is rather level, and the soil is light and sandy. Nashua river forms the western border of the town, and then passes into New Hampshire. There are three churches, 1 Congregational, 1 Baptist, and 1 Universalist. Population, 570. Distance, 18 miles from Concord, 6 south of Nashua village, and 37 from Boston.

"Capt. John Lovell, (or Lovewell, as his name was formerly written,) the hero of Pigwacket, and six of his men, were from this town. He had distinguished himself in several bloody fights with the Indians, and taken several scalps, for which he received a bounty of 100 pounds each, from the treasury of the colony. In Feb. 1724, he and his followers surprised and killed a party of ten Indians, as they were sitting around a fire, and received 1,000 pounds for their scalps at Boston! In April, 1725, Capt. Lovell and Lieut. Joseph Farwell, Lieut. Jonathan Robbins, Ensign John Harwood, Sergeant Noah Johnson, Robert Usher, and Samuel Whiting, from this town, Ensign Seth Wyman, Thomas Richardson, Timothy Richardson, Ichabod Johnson, and Josiah Johnson, of Woburn; Ebenezer Davis, Josiah Davis, Josiah Jones, David Melvin, Eleazar Melvin, Jacob Farrar, and Joseph Farrar, of Concord; chaplain Jonathan Frye, of Andover; Sergeant Jacob Fullum, of Weston; Corp. Edward Lingfield, of Derry; Jonathan Kittredge and Solomon Kies, of Billerica; John Jefts, Daniel Woods, Thomas Woods, John Chamberlain, Elias Barron, Isaac Lakin, and Joseph Gilson, of Groton; Ebenezer Ayer and Abiel Asten, of Haverhill; with several others who returned without reaching the field of action, to the number of 46 in all, set out for Pigwacket, then the residence of the celebrated Indian chief, Paugus. On the 8th of May, having reached the borders of a pond in what is now Fryeburg, Maine, they were attacked by about 80 Indians, with all the fury of the most determined hostility, and the exultation of expected victory. The heroic band maintained the fight from morning till night, when the enemy withdrew; having three-fourths of their number killed or wounded. Of Lovell's party, himself and eight more were dead, four were groaning with the agony of mortal wounds, several were wounded less severely, nine remained unhurt, and one had fled at the onset. Lieut. Robbins was left mortally wounded on the field of action; Lieut. Farwell, chaplain Frye, Davis and Jones, proceeded about a mile and a half, when they failed and were left; the two former perished. Davis and Jones, after inexpressible suffering, reached a place of safety. The pond alone, by protecting their rear, saved them from total destruction. Capt. Tyng, of Mass., after a few days, proceeded to the spot, to bury the dead; 13 were interred on the field, and their names inscribed on the trunks of the trees; but more durable records perpetuate the remembrance of the sanguinary conflict."—*Spofford's Gaz.*

---

## FRAMINGHAM.

Framingham was incorporated as a town in 1700. In this year it was by the general court "ordered that said plantation, called Framingham, be henceforth a township retaining the name of Framingham, and have and enjoy all the priviledges of a town according to law. Saving unto Sherbon all the rights of land granted by the general court to the first inhabitants, and those since purchased by exchange with the Indians of Natick, or otherwise, all the farms lying within said township according to the former grants of this general court." On the same day this grant was made by the legislature, a petition, by mutual concert, was made for a large tract of land north-east of said plantation, termed *Sudbury Farms*, to be annexed to the new township, which was

readily granted. The first minister of the place was Rev. John Swift, who was ordained Oct., 1701, and died in 1745, aged 67. The church at the time of its organization consisted of the following members:

| | | |
|---|---|---|
| Henry Rice, | Simon Mellen, | Samuel Winch, |
| Daniel Rice, Deac. | Peter Cloise, | Thomas Frost, |
| Jona. Hemingway, do. | Benjamin Bridges, | John Haven, |
| Thomas Drury, | Caleb Bridges, | Isaac Bowen, |
| Thomas Walker, | Thomas Mellen, | Stephen Jennings, |
| John Stow, | Benjamin Nurse, | Nathaniel Haven. |

*Eastern view of Framingham, (central part.)*

This village is about half way from Boston to Worcester, being 21 miles from the former and 20 miles from the latter place. The village consists of about 60 dwelling-houses, 4 churches, 2 Congregational, one of which is Unitarian, 1 Baptist, and 1 Universalist. Part of the Unitarian church is seen on the right, the Orthodox church on the left, near which is seen in the distance the tower of the Universalist church. The next building in the distance westward of the Unitarian church is the academy, which is constructed of stone; the spire seen near this building is that of the Baptist church. The town-house, having pillars at each end, is seen in the distance, in the enclosed green. *Saxonville*, a manufacturing village, is situated about two miles north-east from this place, and has a Congregational church. The "Framingham Bank" has a capital of $99,450. Population, 2,881. The Boston and Worcester railroad passes through this town, about 2 miles south from the village. This town is watered by Sudbury river, a principal branch of the Concord river. The surface of the town cannot be considered as hilly or plain; it consists mostly of gentle eminences and depressions, every acre being susceptible of cultivation. The soil on the high arable land is rather gravelly, but generally,

throughout the town, it is well adapted for the raising of rye and corn.

The Framingham cotton and woollen manufactory was incorporated in 1813, with a capital of $50,000. The Saxon manufactory was incorporated in 1824. "This company purchased the Leicester factory the same year, and the stock was united in the same corporation by act of court, Feb. 8, 1825; capital $150,000." In 1837, there were in this town 5 woollen mills, 11 sets of woollen machinery; wool consumed, 744,000 lbs.; cloth manufactured, 268,640 yards, valued at $311,800; males employed, 105; females, 141; capital invested, $415,000. There were 1,524 pairs of boots and 34,955 pairs of shoes manufactured, valued at $31,293; value of paper manufactured, $46,000. There were 7,777 straw bonnets manufactured, the value of which was $16,358.

The following is a copy of the Latin inscription on the monument of the Rev. Mr. Smith, the first minister of this place, with a translation.

Hic jacet qui obiit A. D. 1745, Aprilis 24to, Ætatisque anno 67mo. vir ille Reverendus D. Johannes Swift. Dotibus et nativis et acquisitis ornatus; Docendi Artifex, Exemplar vivendi Felix, dum vixit mores exhibens secundum Divinas Regulas Ep . . . . . o necessarios: commiscens prudentiam Serpentis columbæque innocentiam commercium cum eo habentibus. In vita percharus, atque gratam sui etsi mœstam memoriam post mortem suis relinquens:—Qui per varios casus variaque rerum discrimina, atque usque ad mortem, raram Discretionem, Modestiam, Patientiam, voluntatique Supremi Numinis submissionem spectandam præbens, jam tandem in Domino requievit, adoptionem scilicet corporis obruti Redemptionem, expectabundus.

[Here lies the Reverend John Swift, who died in 1745, April 24th, in the 67th year of his age. Adorned with gifts both native and acquired; he was a master in the art of teaching; a model of living, conforming all his acts to the divine laws. To all those with whom he had to do, he exhibited the wisdom of the serpent and the innocence of the dove. While living, he was very much beloved, and he left at death a grateful, though mournful memory to his friends. Through many scenes and trials, and even unto death, he manifested a rare discretion, modesty, patience, and submission to the Divine Will. He at length rests with the Lord, looking for the adoption, that is, the redemption of the body.]

---

## GROTON.

Groton was originally a grant by the general court, made May 23, 1655, of eight miles square, to Mr. Dean Winthrop and others, at a place called *Petapawag*, and included the greatest part of the towns of Pepperell and Shirley, and parts of Dunstable, Westford, Littleton, and Harvard. Mr. Dean Winthrop, being a son of John Winthrop, the first governor of Massachusetts colony, probably named the place *Groton*, from the town in England whence the family came. The grant, in the quaint language of the times, says, "the court judgeth it meet to grant the petitioners eight miles square in the place desired, to make a comfortable plantation," and it is ordered to be laid out "with all convenient speed, that so no encouragement may be wanting to the petitioners for the speedy procuring of a godly minister among them." Among the first set-

tlers were William Martin, Richard Blood, Robert Blood, and John Lakin. The precise time of the first settlement is not known, but a committee of the general court, appointed October, 1659, report, that there are not above four or five families there, though "it will afford a comfortable accommodation for sixty families at least."

The first town record to be found is as follows:—"At a generall town meeting, June 23d, 1662, It was agreed uppon, that the house for the minister should be set uppon the plane whare it is now framing." Also, "that the meeting-house shall be sett upon the right hand of the path, by a small white oak, marked at the sow-west side with two notches and a blaze." The number of inhabitants increased until the year 1676, when, having been three times attacked by the Indians, in Philip's war, they abandoned the place. A new settlement took place, it is believed, in the spring of 1678.

The first minister of Groton was the Rev. Samuel Willard, ordained 1663, left the inhabitants in 1676. His successors have been Gershom Hobart, ordained 1678, dismissed 1704 or 5; Dudley Broadstreet, ordained 1706, dismissed 1712; Caleb Trowbridge, ordained 1715, died 1760; Samuel Dana, ordained 1761, dismissed 1775; Daniel Chaplin, ordained 1778, retired by reason of age 1825; Charles Robinson, installed 1826, dismissed 1838; Rev. George W. Wells, installed Nov. 21, 1838. A Presbyterian society was incorporated in 1788, but it never had an ordained minister, and has become extinct. In 1826, a part of the first parish seceded and formed an Orthodox society; whose ministers have been John Todd, ordained 1827, dismissed 1833; Charles Kitteridge, installed 1833, dismissed 1835; Dudley Phelps, installed 1836, the present minister. A Baptist society was formed in 1832, and they have Amasa Saunderson for their minister.

Groton, as now bounded, is of a very irregular shape, having many angles in its boundary lines. None of its original boundaries are retained, except one mile on Townsend on the west, and Massapoag Pond on the N. East. Its present area is about 27,350 acres; one fourth of the whole, viz. the central part, is an excellent soil for grass, corn, barley, or most crops usually cultivated in New England.

The village, in the center of the town, contains two meeting-houses, one academy, two district school-houses, five mercantile shops, two taverns, and seventy other dwelling-houses. The engraving is a north-western view of the Unitarian church, and the academy, seen on the right, in the southern part of the village. This place is 17 miles from Concord, 14 to Lowell, 30 to Worcester, and 34 to Boston. Population, 2,057.

At the west part of the town, about two and a half miles from the center, on the Squannacook river, there is a paper-mill, which will employ from 8 to 10 hands. There are two tanneries, and 4 grist and saw-mills. The town is mostly a farming town, and formerly has raised large quantities of hops, but the recent low prices have discouraged the hop growers. In 1837, the value of

*North-western view of the Congregational Church and Academy, Groton.*

clothing manufactured was $24,000; number of garments, 11,000; males employed, 3; females, 245.

The following, respecting the Indian depredations in this town, is from Dwight's Travels, vol. ii.

"Groton, in the early periods of its settlement, experienced its share of Indian depredations. It was incorporated in 1655. In 1676, a body of savages entered it on the second of March, plundered several houses, and carried off a number of cattle. On the ninth, they ambushed four men, who were driving their carts, killed one, and took a second; but, while they were disputing about the manner of putting him to death, he escaped. On the thirteenth, about four hundred of these people assaulted Groton again. The inhabitants, alarmed by the recent destruction of Lancaster, had retreated into five garrisoned houses. Four of these were within musket-shot of each other. The fifth stood at the distance of a mile. Between the four neighboring ones were gathered all the cattle belonging to the inhabitants.

"In the morning two of the Indians showed themselves behind a hill, near one of the four garrisons, with an intention to decoy the inhabitants out of their fortifications. The alarm was immediately given. A considerable part of the men in this garrison, and several from the next, imprudently went out to surprise them; when a large body, who had been lying in ambush for this purpose, arose instantaneously, and fired upon them. The English fled. Another party of the Indians, at the same time, came upon the rear of the nearest garrison, thus deprived of its defence, and began to pull down the palisades. The flying English retreated to the next garrison; and the women and children, forsaken as they were, escaped, under the protection of Providence, to the same place of safety. The ungarrisoned houses in the town were then set on fire by the savages.

"In a similar manner they attempted to surprise the solitary garrison, one of their people being employed to decoy the English out of it, into an ambush in the neighborhood. The watch, however, discovering the ambush, gave the alarm, and prevented the mischief intended. The next day the Indians withdrew; having burnt about forty dwelling-houses and the church, together with barns and out-houses. John Monoco, their leader, during the preceding day, with the same spirit which is exhibited with so much vanity and haughtiness in the proclamations of General Burgoyne, the duke of Brunswick when entering France, and General Le Clerk when attacking St. Domingo, insulted the inhabitants of Groton with his former exploits in burning Lancaster and Medfield; threatened that he would burn Groton, Chelmsford, Concord, and Boston; and declared, amid many taunts and blasphemies, that he could do whatever he pleased. His threatening against Groton he executed; but, instead of burning the other towns, he was taken a prisoner a few months afterwards, led through the streets of Boston with a halter about his neck, and hanged. His three compeers in haughtiness

met with a fate differing in form from his; but by the inglorious and miserable end of their efforts are exhibited to mankind as solemn monitions of the madness, as well as impiety, of arrogating to a human arm that disposal of events which belongs only to God. One would think, that Sennacherib and Rabshakeh had long since taught this lesson effectually. For Monoco, ignorance may be pleaded; for the Christian boasters there is no excuse."

## HOLLISTON.

The first settlements were made in this town about 1710. In 1724, the people had increased to thirty-four families, and finding it inconvenient, on account of the distance, to attend meeting and do duty in Sherburne, they petitioned the town to set them off, which was amicably voted. The same year, (1724) they were incorporated by the general court; and as a mark of respect for Thomas Hollis, of London, one of the patrons of the university in Cambridge, the place was called Holliston. The soil in this town is generally of a good quality; a small branch of Charles river rises in this town, and affords a good water-power. There is one woollen factory, one of thread, and one of combs. A considerable quantity of brogans are made here, employing about 300 men, women and children. There are 2 churches, 1 for Congregationalists and 1 Methodist. Distance, 21 miles S. of Concord, 6 N. E. of Hopkinton, and 24 south-westerly from Boston. Population, 1,775. In 1837, there were manufactured in this town 20,803 pairs of boots, 244,578 pairs of shoes, valued at $241,626; males employed, 312; females, 149. There were 26,580 straw bonnets manufactured, valued at $33,210.

The first church was gathered, and Mr. James Stone was ordained the first pastor here, in 1728. In 1743, Mr. Joshua Prentiss was ordained the second minister; he continued pastor 42 years, and died in 1788. He was succeeded by Mr. Timothy Dickinson, the third minister, who was ordained in 1789. December, 1753, and January, 1754, were remarkable for what is called the great sickness in Holliston. "The patients were violently seized with a piercing pain in the breast or side; to be seized with a pain in the head was not common; the fever high. The greater part of those that died were rational to the last; they lived three, four, five, and six days after they were taken. In some instances, it appears, they strangled, by not being able to expectorate; some in this case, who were thought to be in their last moments, were recovered by administering oil. In about six weeks fifty-three persons died, forty-one of whom died within twenty-two days." The following account of this sickness is extracted from the account kept by the Rev. Mr. Prentiss. "December 31st, seven lay unburied. January 4th, ten lay unburied, in which week seventeen died. There were two, three, four, and five buried for many days successively. Of those who died, fifteen were members of this church." "We are extremely weakened by the desolation death has made in many of the most substantial families among us; four families wholly broken up, losing both their heads. The sickness was so

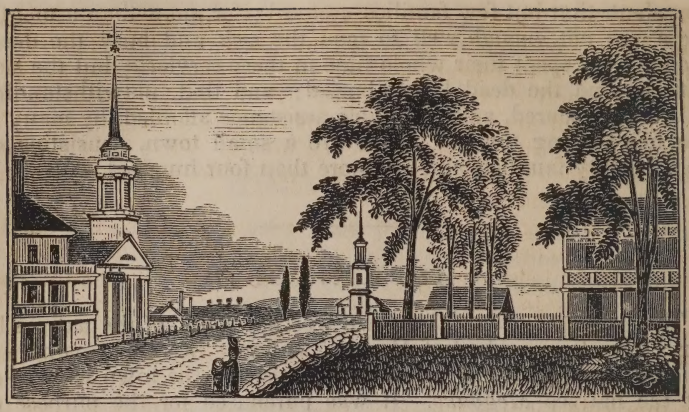
prevalent, that but few families escaped; for more than a month, there was not enough well to tend the sick and bury the dead, though they spent their whole time in these services; but the sick suffered and the dead lay unburied; and that, notwithstanding help was procured, and charitable assistance afforded, by many in the neighboring towns." "We are a small town, consisting of about eighty families, and not more than four hundred souls."

## HOPKINTON.

The principal part of this town was purchased of the natives by Mr. Leverett, president of Harvard college: its Indian name was *Quansigomog*. A hill in the eastern part of the town was called by the natives *Megonko*. It was purchased for the purpose of perpetuating the legacy of Edward Hopkins, Esq. to Harvard college, and was called Hopkinton, in honor to his name. It was leased out by the president and trustees of the college to the first settlers. The settlement began about the year 1710 or 12, and was never interrupted; the town was incorporated in December, 1715.

Hopkinton is hilly, interspersed with small valleys, and well watered. There are two ponds in the westerly part of this town. From one, which is called White-Hall Pond, issues one of the extreme branches of the Concord river, which empties itself into the Merrimac. From the other, called the North Pond, (although it lies nearly south of the first, about two miles distant,) issues one of the extreme branches of Providence or Blackstone river. One of the extreme branches of Charles river also takes its rise in this town. The Mineral Spring in this town, near White-Hall Pond, is much visited. It contains carbonic acid, and carbonate of lime, and iron. There is a large and commodious hotel at this place, and it is a fashionable place of resort, situated within three and a half miles of the Boston and Worcester railroad, at Westborough, and 7 miles from the Blackstone canal, at Northbridge. There are in the town 4 churches, (2 Congregational, 1 Episcopal, and 1 Methodist,) 2 cotton factories, and 2,166 inhabitants. Distant 24 miles S. W. of Concord, 30 northerly from Providence, 14 easterly from Worcester, and 30 miles S. W. of Boston. In 1837, there were 3 cotton mills; 3,428 spindles; cotton goods manufactured, 555,900 yards; valued at $55,350. There were 72,300 pairs of boots and 15,600 pairs of shoes manufactured, valued at $152,300; males employed, 234; females, 24. There were 2,950 straw bonnets manufactured, valued at $5,350.

The first church was gathered, and the first pastor, Rev. Samuel Barrett, was ordained, in 1724; in 1772, Rev. Elijah Fitch was ordained colleague pastor with Mr. Barrett. Mr. Fitch died in 1788, and was succeeded by Rev. Nathaniel Howe, in 1791. Some time after the ordination of Mr. Barrett, the first Congregational



*Western view in the central part of Hopkinton.*

minister, a number of the inhabitants of the Episcopal order living in the town, the Rev. Roger Price, a gentleman of eminence and ability, came from England, and erected a house near the middle of the town for public worship, and endowed it with a glebe, and public worship was performed under his ministry for a number of years. After his removal to England, he sent the Rev. Mr. Troutbeck, who officiated as minister for some time.—The two churches in the central part of the town, represented in the above engraving, are situated on an elevated hill, which descends with considerable abruptness to the eastward.

In or about the year 1746, twelve men and a boy were enlisted in this town, by Capt. Prescott, of Concord, to go upon the expedition to Cuba. They went, and all died there, except the boy. The boy returned; and it was remarked by the old people, that they were twelve of the most robust young men in the town. Their names were

| | | |
|---|---|---|
| Edward Carrel, | Francis Peirce, | Samuel Frale, |
| Henry Walker, | Thomas Belloes, | Samuel Clemons, |
| Henry Walker, Jr., | Eleazer Rider, | Ebenezer Coller, |
| Gideon Gould, | Cornelius Claflen, | Samuel Rosseau. |

Within the limits of this town was formerly a village of praying Indians; the following is from Gookin's account:

"Magunkaquog is the seventh town where praying Indians inhabit. The signification of the place's name is a place of great trees. It is situated partly within the bounds of Natick and partly upon the lands granted to the country. It lieth west-southerly from Boston about twenty-four miles, near the mid-way between Natick and Hassanamessit. The number of their families is about eleven, and about fifty-five souls. There are men and women, eight members of the church at Natick, and about fifteen baptized persons. The quantity of the land belonging to it is about three thousand acres. The Indians plant upon a great hill, which is

very fertile. These people worship God and keep the Sabbath, and observe civil order, as do the other towns. They have a constable and other officers. Their ruler's name is Pamphaman; a sober and active man, and pious. Their teacher's name is Job; a person well accepted for piety and abilities among them. This town was the last settling of the old towns. They have plenty of corn, and keep some cattle, horses, and swine, for which the place is well accommodated."

The following is extracted from a second edition of a Century Sermon, preached in this place in 1815, by the Rev. Mr. Howe. It is introduced here to show the nature of some of the controversies which, owing to human imperfection, will occasionally take place between a minister and his people. Of the merits of the following case, the author has no information, excepting what is published in the sermon. He would, however, observe, that in controversies of this kind there is generally some fault on both sides, and that men, when associated in a body, will oftentimes do acts which they would be ashamed to do in their private capacity. Mr. Howe, in the course of this sermon, says—

"When the public took sides upon politics, your minister was a federalist, though he was sensible a very great majority of the town were of different sentiments. He believed then, as he believes now, that he ought to have more regard to his country than to any particular part of it; and when he has occasionally preached political sermons, they have repeatedly occasioned uncomfortable feelings.

"Another difficulty your minister has had to encounter was the want of support. A vast change has taken place in the expenses of dressing and living since my ordination, and yet no addition has been made to my salary.

"When a candidate, I determined I would never settle till I saw a reasonable prospect of a comfortable support, and when settled that I would never complain of my salary. I remained of this mind till I had been your minister for fifteen years.

"Borne down with the fatigues of manual labor, pressed into the woods in the winter, to the plough in the spring, and into the meadow in the summer, to support my family comfortably and fulfil my promises, I felt the business of the ministry was greatly neglected;—that it was impossible for me to do what ought to be done in my profession, unless the people did more toward my support.

"I committed my thoughts to paper, then communicated them to four brethren of the church, then to the church as a body, and afterward to the town."

The following is extracted from this communication:

"When you gave me a call to settle with you in the gospel ministry, and the town had concurred and made their proposals, I took the matter under serious consideration. I considered the unanimity of the church and town as favorable circumstances, and the proposals that were made with respect to my support, as reasonable, though not large. The ministerial land I was sensible was good, though the state of cultivation was very bad, and the fences extremely poor. It then appeared to me, if I should be favored with prosperity, with the knowledge I thought I had of agriculture, that I should be able to support a family. With those views I gave my answer in the affirmative, was ordained, and soon had a family. At this time, every article of provision was low, labor was cheap, and my income was sufficient for my support. But within two years from my ordination, money began to depreciate, and the price of labor to rise; my salary has continued depreciating and labor rising, till it is not worth more than half what it was when I was settled.

"I have always been sensible of the difficulty of transacting money business with any people; and from this impression have labored with my hands, to make provision for my family, and fulfil my promises. I have scarcely ever suffered myself to make any complaints; but I find at present, that my expenses are increasing and my income decreasing. This has led me into considerable perplexity with respect to my duty. If

I ask a dismission and remove, it must be with a considerable loss of property. If I remain as I am, I see no reason to expect any better times. If I exert myself more in laboring with my hands, it must be disadvantageous both to you and me; for then I must neglect my professional business. If I advertise my house and land for sale, it will appear precipitate. If I propose to the town to purchase it for the next minister, and ask them to dismiss me; I know not how this will operate. I do not *wish to leave the ministry;* but if I should ever remove, it is full time, for I have probably spent the best part of my life among you. Fifteen years ago, the expense of candidate preaching was four or five dollars a Sabbath; now it is eight or ten. Then the members of our general court had one dollar per day, now they have two dollars per day. A common laborer at that time had fifty-five or sixty dollars per year; now they have 130, 140, and some 150 dollars a year. * * * * * *

"In these circumstances, brethren, I request your advice. Shall I ask a dismission? Or, shall I ask to have the depreciation made up on my salary? Shall I ask the town to purchase my house and land? Or, shall I advertise it in a public paper? Or, ought I to remain satisfied as I am?

"It costs me this year one hundred and fifty dollars for one man's labor, who cannot do my business either winter or summer; and if I add to this sum the reasonable expense of his board, it will amount to as much as the town pay to my support. It will be said that the ministerial land is much more productive than formerly: this is true; but how comes it to pass? Is it not in consequence of the labor and expense I have been at to cultivate and fence it? Some years I have expended as much on the land as the whole of the income.

"If it should be said I have other income, I ask, is it right for me to spend the property that was left to my wife, by her parents, while I am preaching to a people well able to support me, when, perhaps, by and by, she may be left in poverty and distress?

"If a farm be let out at the halves, the buildings and fences will soon be out of repair, and the land impoverished. If all the labor be hired to carry on a farm, and pay the other expenses, the income to the owner will be but small. I say these things to show you my situation, and to convince you, that, should I ask a dismission in a few months, you ought not to think it unreasonable."

The manner in which the town acted upon Mr. Howe's communication is seen by the following.

"The town met on Dec. 15, 1806. Mr. Howe was called upon to read to the town the communication he had made to the church. Upon which the vote was put, 'to see if the town will (on account of the depreciation of money) add $116 67 to the yearly salary of the Rev. Nathaniel Howe, till such time as labor and provisions fall in their prices as low as when he was ordained.' This passed in the negative by a large majority.

"Then Mr. Howe proposed to see if the town would add $116 67 till such time as the members of our general court receive less than two dollars per day for their services. This was negatived by a large majority.

"Then Mr. Howe proposed to see if the town will add $116 67 for seven years, from the first day of January next. This passed in the negative by a large majority.

"Then Mr. Howe proposed to see if the town will make up one half the depreciation on his salary, from this time, while he continues their minister. This passed in the negative by a large majority.

"Then Mr. Howe proposed to see if the town will, in future, give him two hundred dollars for his annual salary, and average it on labor, corn, rye, cider, butter and cheese, beef and pork, at the prices they bore on the day of his ordination. This passed in the negative by a large majority.

"Then Mr. Howe proposed to see if the town will purchase his house and land, and keep it for the next minister. This passed in the negative by a large majority.

"Then Mr. Howe proposed to see if the town will request the church by a vote to grant him a dismission. This passed in the negative by a large majority.

"Then Mr. Howe said he had but one proposition more to make; which was, to see if the town were willing he should publish the communication he had made to the church, and read to the town this day, and all the doings of the town thereon. And this also passed in the negative by a large majority.

Attest, EPHRAIM READ, *Town Clerk.*"

Near the conclusion of the sermon Mr. Howe says,—

"My brethren, may I ask a question, a plain, simple question? How shall I obtain your consent? Shall I take silence for consent? Your countenances discover a willingness.

"The question is this: do you know by what means I have become *so rich* as to have a great house, finished and furnished; a farm, a herd of cattle, a flock of sheep, horses, and money at interest? I say nothing about my debts to-day.

"Shall I answer the question? The principal reason is this; because I have been doing *your business*, and neglecting *my own*. What is your business? Your business is to support your minister; and that is what I have been doing, for more than twenty years. And what is *my business?* My business is to study and preach; and in this I have never abounded. It is true, I have been absent from public worship not more than four or five Sabbaths for twenty-five years; but I have frequently been present, and attempted to preach, when it has been mortifying to me, and could not have been edifying to you. I have sometimes administered reproof, both to the church and the society, in a manner that has been thought to discover some degree of severity; but in these cases you have always had good sense enough to know you richly deserved it."

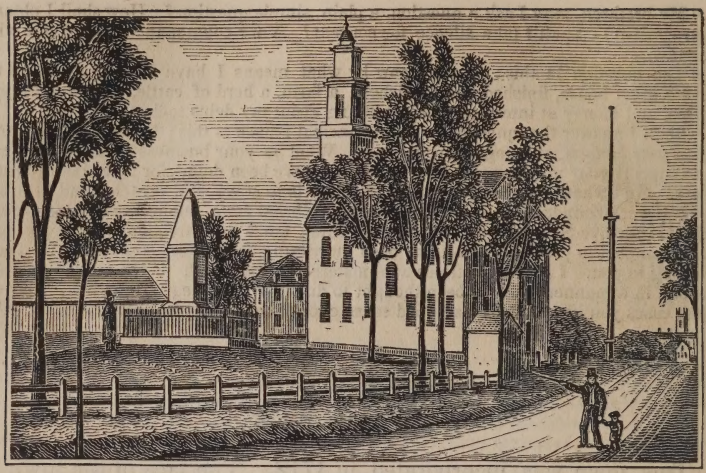
---

## LEXINGTON.

This town was incorporated in 1712. The face of the town is rather rough and uneven, and the soil is not of the first quality for cultivation. There are, however, some good farms and extensive meadows on the branches of the Shawshine river, several of which rise in this town. In 1837, the value of boots and shoes manufactured in this place was $12,278; fur caps manufactured, 60,000; muffs and neck ties, 600; fur capes, 400; fur gloves, 1,000 pairs; value of these articles, $73,000; males employed, 25; females, 75; capital invested, $55,000. There was also an establishment for calico printing. Population, 1,622. Distance, 7 miles from Concord, 13 from Lowell, and 10 from Boston.

The following is a representation of the far-famed spot where the first blood was shed at the opening of the great drama of the Revolution. The engraving is a western view from the Concord road, showing the Unitarian church, and the monument on Lexington green, or common. The monument is situated on a small elevation of ground on the western side of the green; a small schoolhouse stood on this spot at the time the British troops fired upon the Americans, on the memorable 19th of April, 1775. The church seen in the engraving stands on the same spot where the ancient church stood, which was taken down in 1794, when the present building was erected. The following is the inscription on the monument:—

Sacred to the Liberty and the Rights of Mankind!!!—The Freedom & Independence of America,—Sealed and defended with the blood of her sons.—This Monument is erected—By the Inhabitants of Lexington—Under the patronage, and at the expense of—The Commonwealth of Massachusetts,—To the memory of their Fellow-Citizens —Ensign Robert Munroe, Messrs. Jonas Parker,—Samuel Hadley, Jonathan Harrington, Junr.—Isaac Muzzy, Caleb Harrington, and John Brown—Of Lexington, and Asahel Porter of Woburn—Who fell on this field, the first victims to the—Sword of British Tyranny & Oppression—On the morning of the ever memorable—Nineteenth of April, An. Dom. 1775.—The Die was Cast!!!—The Blood of these Martyrs—In the cause of God & their Country,—Was the Cement of the Union of these States then—Colonies, & gave the spring to the Spirit, Firmness—And Resolution of their Fellow-



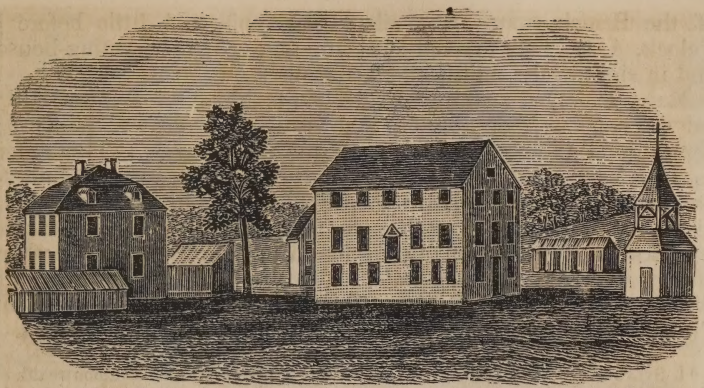
*Congregational Church and Monument at Lexington.*

Citizens—They rose as one man to revenge their brethren's—Blood, and at the point of the sword to assist &—Defend their native Rights.—They nobly dared to be free!!—The contest was long, bloody & affecting,—Righteous Heaven approved the solemn appeal;—Victory crowned their arms;—And the Peace, Liberty, & Independence, of the United—States of America, was their glorious Reward.—Built in the year 1799.

The house seen between the church and the monument was in 1775 the public inn, kept by Mr. John Buckman; it is now the residence of Mr. Rufus Merriam. The Americans at the time they were fired upon were paraded, perhaps, four or five rods eastward of the monument, towards the barn seen in the engraving. In the extreme distance, on the right, is seen the tower of the Baptist church, on the Boston road. The village in the vicinity of the churches consists of about forty dwelling-houses, most of which are situated south-westward of the monument.

The following is a view of the ancient meeting-house and other buildings, as they appeared in 1775. In the afternoon, on their retreat, the British troops fired a cannon ball through this meeting-house; it passed out through the pulpit window. The drawing was made from a large print, published by Mr. Amos Doolittle, of New Haven, Con., in 1775. Mr. Doolittle and Mr. Earl, who made the original drawing, were both members of the governor's guard at New Haven, which company, when the news of the bloodshed at Lexington reached New Haven, immediately volunteered their services, took up their march for Boston, and joined the American army investing that place. The company continued at Cambridge for a number of weeks before they returned. While here, Mr. Earl and Mr. Doolittle visited Lexington and Concord, and took a drawing of the buildings and surrounding scenery, particularly at Lexington, where the first blood was shed.*

* The author of this work would here state that he was personally acquainted with Mr. Doolittle, and has conversed with him repeatedly upon the subject of these draw-



*View of Lexington Meeting-house and Buckman's Tavern in* 1775.

"At about 10 o'clock in the evening of the 18th, a detachment of British troops, consisting of grenadiers and light infantry, in all about eight hundred, embarked from Boston in boats, and landed at Lechmere Point in Cambridge, just as the moon rose. To prevent discovery, they took a bypath leading to the main road, which obliged them to wade through marshy places and water to a considerable depth.

"Governor Gage, by posting sentinels, endeavored to prevent the carrying intelligence of the embarkation of the troops into the country. But nothing of the kind could escape the notice of the vigilant and active General Warren and his compatriots. Colonel Revere and a Mr. Lincoln had been seasonably sent out of Boston, to give information to Hancock and Adams, and to others, of the movement of the British troops, and what might be expected. Revere and Lincoln, one through Charlestown, the other through Roxbury, met at Lexington. They both brought written communications from General Warren, that a large body of the king's troops (supposed to be a brigade of twelve or fifteen hundred men) had embarked in boats, and gone over to Lechmere Point, and it was suspected they were ordered to seize and destroy the stores belonging to the colony, then deposited at Concord. The march

---

ings. They were four in number, and were engraved by Mr. Doolittle. Plate 1. represented the *Battle of Lexington*. Plate 2. *A View of the Town of Concord*, with the ministerial troops destroying the stores. Plate 3. The *Battle at the North Bridge, at Concord*. Plate 4. The *South Part of Lexington*, where the first detachment was joined by Lord Percy. Being familiar with these engravings, and having visited the places of which they are a representation, the author would state that these plates, though rude in execution, and defective in point of perspective, are from drawings *taken on the spot*, giving a faithful representation of the houses, &c., as they appeared at that time. These engravings may be considered as the first regular series of historical prints ever published in this country. Mr. Doolittle, the engraver, died in 1832, after having industriously applied himself to the business of engraving for more than half a century. The "Battle of Lexington" was his first attempt in the art; and it may be mentioned, as somewhat remarkable, that the last day he was able to perform any labor, he assisted the author of this work in engraving a reduced copy of this plate.

of the British troops was silent and rapid. A little before 5 o'clock, A. M., they arrived at Lexington, near the meeting-house, and in sight of the militia there collected."

Major *Pitcairn*, (who was afterwards killed at Bunker Hill,) led the van; he rode up, and, addressing the militia as rebels, ordered them to throw down their arms and disperse. This order, as far as it regarded the *throwing down of their arms*, appears not to have been obeyed. Pitcairn then fired his pistol, and, flourishing his sword, ordered his soldiers to fire. Eight of the Americans were killed; three or four by the first fire of the British, the others after they had left the parade. The following deposition of Mr. Wood, of Woburn, published in Rev. Dr. Ripley's "History of the Fight at Concord," gives a circumstantial account of this event.

"I, SYLVANUS WOOD, of Woburn, in the county of Middlesex and commonwealth of Massachusetts, aged seventy-four years, do testify and say, that on the morning of the 19th of April, 1775, I was an inhabitant of Woburn, living with Deacon Obediah Kendall; that about an hour before the break of day on said morning, I heard the Lexington bell ring; and fearing there was difficulty there, I immediately arose, took my gun, and with Robert Douglass went in haste to Lexington, which was about three miles distant. When I arrived there, I inquired of Captain Parker, the commander of the Lexington company, what was the news. Parker told me he did not know what to believe, for a man had come up about half an hour before, and informed him that the British troops were not on the road. But while we were talking, a messenger came up and told the captain that the British troops were within half a mile. Parker immediately turned to his drummer, William Diman, and ordered him to beat to arms, which was done. Captain Parker then asked me if I would parade with his company. I told him I would. Parker then asked me if the young man with me would parade. I spoke to Douglass, and he said he would follow the captain and me. By this time many of the company had gathered around the captain at the hearing of the drum, where we stood, which was about half way between the meeting-house and Buckman's tavern. Parker says to his men, 'Every man of you, who is equipped, follow me,—and those of you who are not equipped, go into the meeting-house and furnish yourselves from the magazine, and immediately join the company.' Parker led those of us who were equipped to the north end of Lexington common, near the Bedford road, and formed us in single file. I was stationed about in the center of the company. While we were standing, I left my place, and went from one end of the company to the other, and counted every man who was paraded, and the whole number was *thirty-eight* and no more.* Just as I had finished and got back to my place, I perceived the British troops had arrived on the spot between the meeting-house and Buckman's, near where Captain Parker stood when he first led off his men. The British troops immediately wheeled so as to cut off those who had gone into the meeting-house. The British troops approached us rapidly in platoons, with a general officer on horseback at their head. The officer came up to within about two rods of the center of the company, where I stood, the first platoon being about three rods distant. They there halted. The officer then swung his sword, and said, 'Lay down your arms, you damn'd rebels, or you are all dead men—fire.' Some guns were fired by the British at us from the first platoon, but no person was killed or hurt, being probably charged only with powder. Just at this time, Captain Parker ordered every man to take care of himself. The company immediately dispersed; and while the company was dispersing and leaping over the wall, the second platoon of the British fired, and killed some of our men. There was not a gun fired by any of Captain Parker's company within my knowledge. I was so situated that I must have known it, had any thing of the kind taken place before a total dispersion of our company. I have been intimately acquainted with the inhabitants of Lexington, and particularly with those of Captain Parker's company, and, with one exception, I have never heard any of them say or pretend that there was any firing at the British from Parker's company, or any individual in it, until within a year or two. One member of the company told me, many years since, that

* This does not include those who went into the meeting-house and were "cut off."

after Parker's company had dispersed, and he was at some distance, he gave them 'the guts of his gun.'

"After the British had begun their march to Concord, I returned to the common, and found Robert Roe and Jonas Parker lying dead at the north corner of the common, near the Bedford road, and others dead and wounded. I assisted in carrying the dead into the meeting-house. I then proceeded towards Concord with my gun, and when I came near the tavern in Lexington, now kept by Mr. Viles, I saw a British soldier seated on the bank by the road. I went to him, with my gun in readiness to fire, if he should offer to resist. I took his gun, cutlass, and equipments from him. I then proceeded with him towards Lexington, and meeting a Mr. Welch and another person, I delivered the prisoner to them.

"After Welch arrived in Lexington with the prisoner, I understood that another prisoner was taken by Mr. John Flagg, and that they were conducted to Burlington, and put under the care of Captain James Reed. I believe that the soldier who surrendered his gun to me was the first prisoner taken by the Americans on that day.

SYLVANUS WOOD."

"*Middlesex*, ss. *June* 17*th*, 1826. Then the above-named Sylvanus Wood personally appeared, and subscribed and made oath to the foregoing affidavit.

"Before me, NATHAN BROOKS, *Justice of the Peace*."

The following is copied from an inscription on a monument in the Lexington grave-yard.

Here lies the body of his Excellency William Eustiss, who was born at Cambridge, June 10th, 1753, and died in Boston, Feb. 6th, 1825. He served his country as a surgeon through the Revolutionary War. In her political affairs he subsequently took an active lead: he successively filled the distinguished places of Secretary at War of the United States, Envoy extraordinary and minister plenipotentiary at the Court of the Netherlands, Representative to the National Congress, and Governor of the Commonwealth of Massachusetts.

To the honored and beloved memory of a Revolutionary Patriot, a servant of his country in its highest trusts, a friend to his country in its darkest hours, an eminent orator, a practical statesman, a dutiful son, an affectionate husband, this monument is erected by his mourning widow, Caroline Langdon Eustiss. He hastened to his country's service on the eventful morning of the 19th of April, 1775, and here, within the precincts, hallowed by the blood which was shed that day, after an honorable and useful life, he rests in peace and hope, conformably to his last wish, by his mother's side.

---

## LINCOLN.

This town was incorporated as the second precinct of Concord in 1746. It was incorporated as a town in 1754, by the name of *Lincoln*, which name was given by Chambers Russell, Esq., whose ancestors were from Lincolnshire, England. The town averages about 5 miles in length and 3 in breadth. It has all the varieties of soil, from the richest to the poorest. Though rough and uneven, it contains some of the best farms in the county. The most celebrated is that known at different times as the Russell, Codman, and Percival farm. *Flint's* or *Sandy Pond*, containing about 197 acres, derived its name from its being situated on the farm of Ephraim Flint, one of the original owners of Lincoln. It is a favorite resort for pickerel; and its fisheries have been considered of so much importance, that an act was passed by the legislature, in 1824, prohibiting any person, under the penalty of $2, from fishing with "more than one hook" between the 1st of De-

cember and April. Lincoln is three and a half miles south-easterly from Concord, and 16 north-westerly from Boston. Population, 694. It contains one Congregational church, which is situated on a hill 470 feet above high-water mark in Boston. This building has been several times repaired. A steeple was built in 1755, and furnished with a bell, the gift of Mr. Joseph Brooks. The first minister, Rev. Wm. Lawrence, was ordained in 1748. The following is the inscription on his monument:

"In memory of the Rev. William Lawrence, A. M., Pastor of the church of Christ in Lincoln, who died April 11, 1780, in the 57th year of his age, and 32d of his ministry. He was a gentleman of good abilities, both natural and acquired, a judicious divine, a faithful minister, and firm supporter of the order of the churches. In his last sickness, which was long and distressing, he exhibited a temper characteristic of the minister and christian. 'Be thou faithful unto death, and I will give thee a crown of life.'"

## LITTLETON.

This town was formerly a gore of land not included in any of the adjoining towns: it remained in this state many years after they were incorporated. It was but thinly inhabited by some English people, together with Indians living on their ancient settlements, and was known by the name of *Nashoba*. In 1715, upon the petition of one Whitcomb and Powers, this place was incorporated into a town, by the name of Littleton. It was so called after the name of the Hon. George *Lyttleton*, Esq., member of Parliament, and one of the commissioners of the treasury. In return for the honor done to his name, the noble gentleman presented this town with a church bell; but, on account of an error in spelling the name, caused by substituting the *i* for the *y*, which formed the word Littleton, the valuable present miscarried, and was finally withheld, under the pretence that no such town as Lyttleton, to which the bell was to be presented, could anywhere be found. It is stated, that the same bell is now in the possession and use of the town in this commonwealth which purchased it. The first settled minister was Rev. Benjamin Shattuck, who was ordained in Dec. 1717. He continued in the ministry about 13 years, and was succeeded by Rev. Daniel Rogers, who died in 1782, after a ministry of more than half a century. He was succeeded by Rev. Edmund Foster, who was ordained in 1781.

Littleton is principally an agricultural town. Population, 876. Distance, 10 miles from Concord, 5 miles from Groton, and 26 from Boston. Mr. Gookin, in his history of the Indian tribes, gives the following account of this place:

"Nashoba is the sixth praying Indian town. This village is situated in a manner in the center between Chelmsford, Lancaster, Groton, and Concord, about 25 miles west-north-west of Boston. The inhabitants are about ten families, and consequently about fifty souls. This village is four miles square. The people live here as in Indian villages, upon planting corn, fishing, hunting, and sometimes labouring with the English people. Their ruler of late years was John Ahatawana, a pious man. After

his decease, Pennekennet, or Pennekannet, became their chief. Their teacher's name was John Thomas, a sober and pious man. The father of this John (Thomas) was murdered by the Maquas Indians, in the most secret manner, as he was fishing for eels at his wear. He was a pious and useful man. . . . . In this place are orchards of apples. Near unto this town is a pond, wherein, at some seasons, there is a strange rumbling noise, as the Indians affirm; the reason thereof is not yet known. Some have considered the hill adjacent as hollow, wherein the wind, being pent, is the cause of this rumbling, as in earthquakes. At this place they attend civil and religious order, as in other praying towns; and they have a constable and other officers. This town was deserted during the Maquas war in 1676; but is now again peopled, and in a hopeful way to prosper."*

"The pond above mentioned" (says Mr. Foster in his Century Sermon in 1815) "must be Nagog. . . . . It lies on the eastern extremity of this town." The report of a strange noise, heard occasionally in this pond, was not without foundation. But the noise was not in the water, as they imagined, but from a hill, lying in a north-west direction, and about half a mile distant from the pond, partly in Littleton and partly in Westford, known by the name of Nashoba Hill. A rumbling noise, from time to time, has been heard from this hill ever since the settlement of the town. It has been repeated within two years past, and is called "the shooting of Nashoba Hill."

At the south-easterly part of the town, and on the northerly side of a pond lying there, the Indians erected and maintained a fort, which gave to the waters adjoining the name of Fort Pond. The fort was built on an elevated spot of ground, occupied and improved by the Indians, according to their manner of cultivation. The principal owner, or oldest possessor, of this plot of ground, was an Indian by the name of Spean; and the land is known to this day by the name of "Spean's Hill." "The oldest dwelling-house in this town (says Mr. Foster) was erected as a garrison-house for the defence of the English settlers against their Indian enemies. This ancient and much decayed building is situated on the south-easterly side of Nashoba Hill. It is in possession of the family of Mr. Samuel Reed, deceased, is now inhabited by his widow, and is said to have been standing more than 170 years." In the Indian war, Isaac and Jacob Shepherd were killed, and a young maid, about the age of 15, was taken captive by the Indians. She had been set to watch the enemy on a hill, which lies about a third of a mile south of Nashoba Hill, on the road leading to Boston, and was called Quagana Hill. Tradition says that this girl was carried by the savages to Nashawa, now called Lancaster, or to some place in the neighborhood of it; that in the dead of night, she took a saddle from under the head of her Indian keeper, when sunk in sleep, increased by the fumes of ardent spirit, put the saddle on a horse, mounted on him, swam him across Nashawa river, and so escaped the hands of her captors, and arrived safe to her relatives and friends.

* Gookin's Historical Collections, chap. 7, p. 188.

## LOWELL.

The city of Lowell is now a part of the land granted for a town, called *Wamesit*, by the general court to the Pawtucket Indians, once the most powerful tribe north of the Massachusetts. The historian Gookin states that "the tribe was almost wholly destroyed by the sickness in 1612 and '13; and at this day (1674) there are not above two hundred and fifty men, besides women and children. What that disease was, that so generally and mortally swept away these and other Indians in New England, I cannot learn. Doubtless it was some pestilential disease. I have discoursed with some Indians, that were then youths, who say 'that their bodies were exceeding yellow before, and after they died,' describing it by a yellow garment they showed me." The following account of Wamesit is from Gookin's Historical account of the Indians.

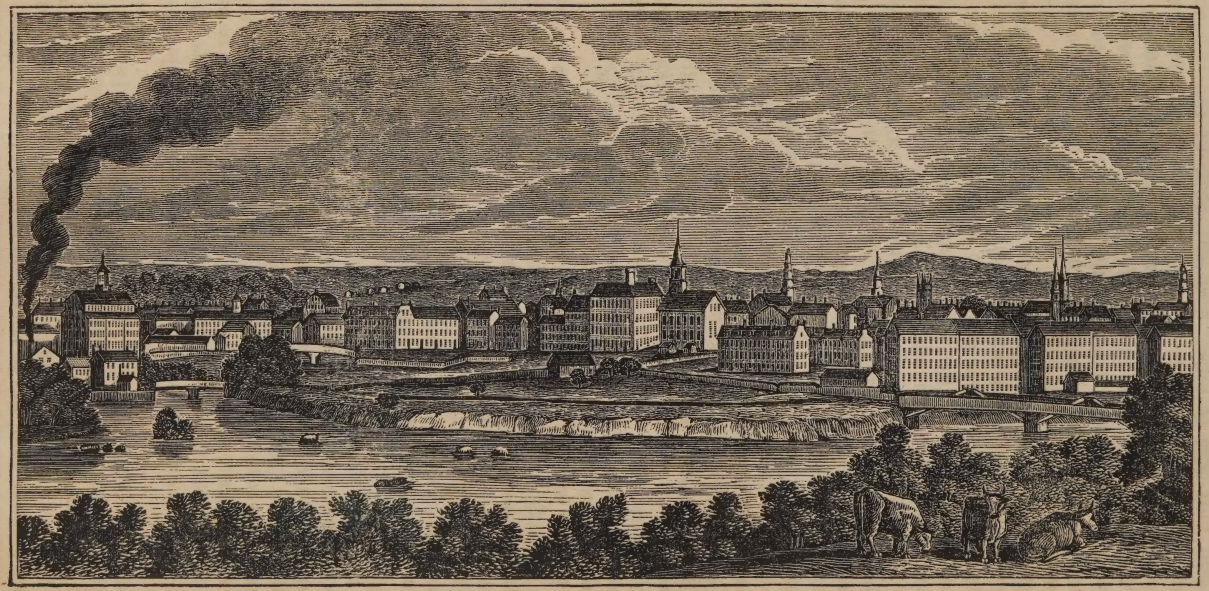
"Wamesit* is the fifth *praying town;* and this place is situated upon the Merrimac river, being a neck of land where Concord river falleth into Merrimac river. It is about twenty miles from Boston, N. N. W., and within five miles of Billerica, and as much from Chelmsford; so that it hath Concord river upon the W. N. W. and Merrimac upon the N. N. E. It hath about fifteen families, and consequently seventy-five souls. The quantity of land belonging to it is about twenty-five hundred acres. The land is fertile, and yieldeth plenty of corn. It is excellently accommodated with a fishing place; and there is taken a variety of fish in their season, as salmon, shad, lamprey-eels, sturgeon, bass, and divers others. There is a great confluence of Indians, that usually resort to this place in the fishing seasons. Of these strange Indians, divers are vicious and wicked, men and women, which Satan makes use of to obstruct the prosperity of religion here. The ruler of this people is called Numphow. He is one of the blood of their chief sachems. Their teacher is called Samuel; son to the ruler, a young man of good parts, and can speak, read, and write English competently. He is one of those that was bred up at school, at the charge of the corporation for the Indians. These Indians, if they were diligent and industrious, to which they have been frequently excited, might get much by their fish, especially fresh salmon, which are of esteem and a good price at Boston in the season; and the Indians being stored with horses of a low price, might furnish the market fully, being but a short distance from it. And divers other sorts of fish they might salt or pickle, as sturgeon and bass; which would be much to their profit. But notwithstanding divers arguments used to persuade them, and some orders made to encourage them; yet their idleness and improvidence doth hitherto prevail.

"At this place, once a year, at the beginning of May, the English magistrate keeps his court, accompanied with Mr. Eliot, the minister; who at this time takes his opportunity to preach, not only to the inhabitants, but to as many of the strange Indians as can be persuaded to hear him; of which sort, usually, in times of peace, there are considerable numbers at that season. And this place being an ancient and capital seat of Indians, they come to fish; and this good man takes this opportunity to spread the net of the gospel, to fish for their souls."

In 1726, Wamesit was annexed to the town of Chelmsford. Tradition says that the house erected by the Indians for public worship was built of logs, and located on the high ground at the head of Appleton street. As the English population increased, the Indians decreased, till their number became very small, when they sold out their remaining lands and removed to the north. Their last abiding place here was, it is stated, on Fort Hill, around which portions of a trench dug by them are still visible.

"The town of Lowell, as incorporated by an act of the legislature,

* Now in Lowell, previously in Tewksbury.—For a number of interesting particulars respecting the history of Lowell, the author is indebted to Floyd's Lowell Directory for 1837.



Drawn by J. W. Barber—Engraved by E. L. Barber, New Haven, Conn.

## EAST VIEW OF LOWELL, MASS.

The above is an eastern view of the central part of Lowell as seen from the elevated ground on the Dracut or northern side of Merrimac river. The entrance of Concord river into the Merrimac is seen on the left.

passed on the first day of March, 1826, contained four square miles, and was formerly the north-eastern section of the town of Chelmsford. The legislature, in 1834, annexed Belvidere village, the westerly corner of Tewksbury, to Lowell. This annexation extends the territory of Lowell to nearly five square miles. The population of Lowell in 1820 was about 2,000; in 1828, 3,532; in 1830, 6,477; in 1832, 10,254; in 1833, 12,363. In 1837, it was 18,010.

"The first effort to promote manufactures in this place were made in 1813. In consequence of the restrictions that were laid on commerce, and of the war with Great Britain, the attention of many enterprising men was directed to domestic manufactures. Capt. Phineas Whiting and Capt. Josiah Fletcher, having selected an eligible site on Concord river, at the Wamesit falls, about a hundred rods from the Merrimac, erected, at the expense of about $3,000, a large wooden building for a cotton manufactory. In 1818, they sold their buildings and their right to the water-power, to Mr. Thomas Hurd. Mr. Hurd afterwards fitted up the wooden factory, and erected a large brick one and several dwelling-houses, and improved the same for fabricating woollen goods. The woollen factory was destroyed by fire on the 30th of June, 1826, but was rebuilt immediately after. Mr. Hurd continued the business till the great pressure in 1828, when he was compelled to assign his property for the benefit of his creditors, and which was afterwards purchased by the Middlesex Company.

"About the year 1820, Messrs. Patrick T. Jackson, Nathan Appleton, and Kirk Boott, of Boston, entered into a design to form a company for the purpose of manufacturing cotton goods, particularly calicoes. They accordingly commenced an enquiry for a suitable water privilege. A large number of privileges were examined, and, for various reasons, rejected. At length Mr. Paul Moody, then connected with the manufacturing establishments at Waltham, while on a visit to his friends in Amesbury, met with Mr. Worthen, a gentleman of taste, with views congenial to his own, to whom he mentioned that an extensive water privilege was wanted by the above-named gentlemen. Mr. Worthen replied, 'Why do they not purchase the land around the Pawtucket falls, in Chelmsford? They can put up as many works as they please, and never want for water.' This conversation resulted in a visit of these gentlemen to this place, and from observation they were both satisfied that the privilege was exactly what was wanted. The Pawtucket canal was immediately purchased by Messrs. Jackson, Appleton, and Boott.

"This canal was projected about the year 1790, and the proprietors were incorporated in 1792, by the name of 'The Proprietors of the Locks and Canals on Merrimac River.' It was open for the purpose of facilitating the transportation of wood and lumber from the interior to Newburyport. It is about one mile and a half in length, had four sets of locks, and was built at the expense of $50,000. Its direction is nearly east, and it enters Concord river,

just above its junction with the Merrimac, where the water is thirty-two feet lower than at the head of the Pawtucket falls.

"It is worthy of remark, that a few years before the purchase was made by Messrs. Jackson, Appleton, and Boott, an engineer was sent to examine this place, by a number of gentlemen in Boston, who made a report that there was no water privilege here. The company made the first purchase of real estate on the 2d of November, 1821. They began their work about the 1st of April, 1822. On the 10th of July, they began to dig the canal broader and deeper, and let the water into it about the 1st of September, 1823. Five hundred men were constantly employed in digging and blasting. The gunpowder used in blasting amounted to $6,000, at one shilling per pound. The whole expense of digging the canal was about $120,000. It is now sixty feet wide, has three sets of locks, and the water in it is eight feet deep, and is calculated to supply about fifty mills. In digging this canal ledges were found, considerably below the old canal, which bore evident traces of its having once been the bed of the river. Many places were found worn into the ledge, as there usually are in falls, by stones kept constantly in motion by the water; some of these cavities were one foot or more in diameter and two feet deep.

"The company was first incorporated by the name of the 'Merrimac Manufacturing Company.' In 1825, a new company was formed, called the 'Proprietors of Locks and Canals on Merrimac River,' to whom the Merrimac Manufacturing Company sold all the water privilege and all their real estate, together with the machine shop and its appurtenances, reserving water power sufficient for five factories and the print works, and also the buildings occupied for boarding-houses, and the land on which they are situated.

"There are ten houses for public worship in Lowell: 3 Baptist, 3 Congregational, 2 Methodist, 1 Universalist, and 1 Catholic; 16 primary schools, 5 grammar schools, and 1 high school. There are three banks, the 'City,' 'Lowell,' and 'Railroad' Banks. There are 5 newspapers published in this place.

"Lowell became an incorporated city in February, 1836, by an act of the general court, accepted by a vote of the people April 11. On the first of May, the following officers were chosen for city government.

CITY OFFICERS.

ELISHA BARTLETT, *Mayor.*

ALDERMEN.

| | | |
|---|---|---|
| William Austin, | Oliver M. Whipple, | Seth Ames, |
| Benjamin Walker, | Aaron Mansur, | Alexander Wright. |

COMMON COUNCIL.

| | | |
|---|---|---|
| Thomas Nesmith, | Henry J. Baxter, | Stephen Mansur, |
| Thomas Ordway, | Weld Spaulding, | John Mixer, |
| Samuel Garland, | Jonathan Bowers, | John A. Savels, |
| George Brownell, | Sidney Spaulding, | James Cook, |

| | | |
|---|---|---|
| Cyril French, | John Clark, | Josiah B. French, |
| Horace Howard, | James Russell, | Jonathan Tyler, |
| William Wyman, | H. W. Hastings, | David Dana, |
| Erastus Douglass, | David Nourse, | Tappan Wentworth. |

SCHOOL COMMITTEE.

| | | |
|---|---|---|
| Rev. Lemuel Porter, | John A. Knowles, | Dr. John O. Green, |
| Jacob Robbins, | Rev. A. Blanchard, | Thomas Hopkinson. |

Samuel A. Coburn, *City Clerk.* Zacheus Shed, *City Marshall.*"

"The Lowell railroad, from the capital and commercial emporium of Massachusetts to Lowell, the greatest manufacturing town in the state, was very early projected. It was obviously important, after it was known that Lowell was rapidly increasing, and the manufacturing establishments greatly extending, that the mode of conveyance, both for men and goods, should be facilitated as to time and expense. The passing of boats on the Middlesex canal, which extends almost the whole distance, is very slow; usually not more than three miles an hour. The turnpike was, in most cases, a far better mode of conveyance. Railroads were then in operation in England, and highly approved as means of conveying passengers and goods to and from the manufacturing towns.

"No town in New England has grown up so rapidly as Lowell. It is but about fifteen years since the settlements began; and it now contains seventeen thousand inhabitants. The capital employed in the manufacturing business is over seven and a half millions. In 1830, the travel between this place and Boston had become very great; and during that year a company was incorporated for constructing a railroad; and in 1835, it was opened for travel. It is constructed in a strong and durable manner. It has an iron edge rail, resting on cast-iron chairs, on stone blocks, and a stone foundation.

"The distance, from the north-west part of Boston, where the road begins, to Lowell, is twenty-five miles and one thousand feet. For a great distance it is nearly straight. The time usually occupied in the passage is one hour and fifteen minutes. There is a cut through a solid rock or ledge, of six hundred feet, which was made at the expense of forty thousand dollars. In the summer season, there are four trains of cars each way, every day in the week, excepting Sundays. The fare for a single passenger is one dollar; and goods are transported at far less expense than they can be in any other way. The first cost and additional expenses to the close of 1835 amounted to 1,500,000 dollars; and the receipts up to the same time, being the income for conveying people and goods, including moneys paid for assessments on shares, were $1,361,000; of which $45,000 was received of passengers and owners of property transported. It is proposed to have a double track on this railroad; and a second has been commenced, the cost of which is estimated at $300,000.

"The usual rate of travel has been already stated. The cars *can* be run in much less time, and have, in some instances, passed over the whole road in fifty-six minutes. The number of persons conveyed on this road during the present year is far greater than the last; but the precise number we are unable to give.

"It is intended to extend the road to Nashua, in New Hampshire, and thence to Concord in that state. A branch from South Andover, to unite with the Lowell road at Wilmington, a distance of seven miles and a half, has been opened this year; and it is proposed to continue it from Andover to Haverhill."—*American Magazine*, vol. iii. 1837.

The following account of the business done in Lowell is taken entire from the Statistical Tables, published by the state in 1837.

"Cotton mills, 22; cotton spindles, 141,334; cotton consumed, 16,053,000 pounds; cotton goods manufactured, 48,434,000 yards; value of same, $5,434,000; males employed, 862; females, 5,685; capital invested, $6,167,000. Woollen mills, including 1 carpet mill, 5; sets of woollen machinery, 42; wool consumed, 1,010,000 lbs.; cloth manufactured, (including 147,000 yards carpeting and rugs,) 912,600 yards; value of woollen goods manufactured, $1,070,000; males employed, 359; females, 461; capital invested, $580,000; sperm oil used by manufacturers, 46,110 gallons; olive oil, 15,000 gallons. Anthracite coal used by the cotton and woollen manufactories, 10,750

tons. Saxony sheep, 25; merino sheep, 25; Saxony wool produced, 75 lbs.; merino wool, 75 lbs.; average weight of fleece, 3 lbs.; value of wool, $100; capital invested $200. Boots manufactured, 3,450 pairs; shoes, 12,350 pairs; value of boots and shoes $27,250; males employed, 51; females, 19. Tin ware manufactories, 3; value of tin ware, $11,000; hands employed, 10. Cotton batting mills, 4; capital invested $20,000; batting manufactured, 600,000 lbs.; value of same, $75,000; males employed 30; females, 18. Printing and dyeing cotton goods, 3 mills; capital invested, $700,000 cotton goods dyed and printed, 12,220,000 yards; males employed, 450; females, 35 value of printing and dyeing, $550,000. Powder mills, 10; capital invested, $125,000 powder manufactured, 50,000 casks; value of powder, $125,000; materials used, saltpetre, 1,000,000 lbs.; brimstone, 150,000 lbs.; hands employed, 50. Carriage and harness manufactories, 3; capital invested, $20,000; value of manufactures, $37,000 hands employed, 30. Flour mill, 1; hands employed, 8; capital invested, $20,000 60 barrels flour made per day, value not estimated. Card factory, 1; capital invested $8,000; value of cards manufactured, $12,000; wire used in the manufactory, tons; males employed, 4; females, 4. Reed factory, 1; capital employed, $2,000 value of manufacture, $6,000; wire used in the manufacture, 2 tons; males employed, 2 Whip manufactory, 1; capital invested, $2,000; value of whips manufactured $6,000; males employed, 4; females, 2. Brass and copper manufactory, 1; capital invested, $2,500; value of manufactures, $20,000; hands employed, 10. Establishments for manufacture of cotton machinery, engines and cars for railroads, &c., 3 capital invested, $500,000; value of manufactures, $300,000; wrought and cast iron used in the said manufactures, 1,200 tons; coal used, 400 tons; oil used, 2,300 gallons hands employed, 500."

The following respecting Lowell is extracted from M. Chevalier's work on the United States, recently published in Europe This traveller visited Lowell in 1834.

"Lowell is a town which dates its existence twelve years, with 14 or 15,000 inhabitants, including the adjoining Faubourg of Belvidere. Twelve years ago it was an uncultivated solitude, whose silence was broken only by the murmur of the little river the Concord, and by the roar of the transparent waters of the Merrimac over the ledges of granite which obstruct their passage. Now, here are immense buildings of five, six, seven stories each, surmounted with a small white cupola rising above the red brick work, and reflected on the neighboring hills which bound the horizon. Here are small square houses of wood painted white, with green blinds, very neat, and enclosed—well furnished with carpets, with trees about them, or brick houses, in the English fashion, that is to say, pretty,—plain without, and comfortable within.

"On one side are shops, stores, fashionable shops, (magazins de modes,) without number, for women abound in Lowell, large hotels after the American fashion, like barracks,—the only barracks at Lowell; on the other hand are canals, water-wheels cascades, bridges, foundries, banks, schools, bookstores, for there is much reading here; reading is, in fine, their only amusement, and there are no less than seven newspapers.

"In every direction are churches of every sect,—Episcopal, Baptist, Congregationalists, Methodist, Universalists, Unitarians, &c.; there is also a Catholic chapel. Here are all the edifices of a flourishing city of the old world, with the exception of prisons hospitals, and theatres. Here are the sounds of hammers, of shuttles, of bells, which call and dismiss the operatives; here are stage coaches with six horses arriving and departing. Here is the noise of gunpowder, blowing up rocks to make a passage for the water or to level the ground; here is the peaceful farm of a laborious population, all whose movements are as regular as clock-work,—a population not born at Lowell, and of which the half will die somewhere else, after having successively laid the foundation of three or four other cities; for the American of pure blood has this in common with the Tartars, that he is encamped, not fixed, on the soil which he occupies.

"Massachusetts and the neighboring states, composing New England, contain manufacturing towns similar to Lowell, but no other has attained the same size.

"Unlike the cities of Europe which were built by some demi-god, son of Jupiter, or by some hero of the siege of Troy, or by an inspiration of the genius of a Cæsar or an Alexander, or by the assistance of some holy monk, attracting crowds by his miracles or by the caprice of some great king, like Louis XIV. or Frederick, or by an edict of Peter the Great, it is neither a pious foundation, a refuge of the proscribed, nor a military post. *It is a speculation of the merchants of Boston.* The same spirit of enterprise

which the last year suggested to them to send a cargo of ice to Calcutta, that Lord William Bentinck and the Nabobs of the India Company might drink their wine cool, has led them to build a city, wholly at their expense, with all the edifices required by an advanced civilization, for the purpose of manufacturing cotton cloths and printed calicoes. They have succeeded, as they usually do in their speculations. The dividends of the manufacturing companies of Lowell are usually 5 to 6 per cent. semi-annually.

"Manufactures of cotton, which in America only date from the last war with England, are making rapid progress, notwithstanding the modification of the tariff, resulting from the late demonstrations of South Carolina, has somewhat cooled the ardor for manufacturing. Boston, like Liverpool, seems destined to have her Lancashire about her. As waterfalls abound in New England, in conformity with the general law applicable to regions of granite, it will be a long time before it will be necessary to resort to steam-engines.

"This portion of America is generally far from fertile. It required the perseverance, and even the obstinacy of the Puritans, to transport thither the charms of civilized life. It is broken, mountainous, cold. It is the commencement of the chain of the Alleganies, which runs towards the Gulf of Mexico, leaving the Atlantic coast. The inhabitants possess in the highest degree a genius for mechanics. They are patient, skilful, full of invention;—they must succeed in manufactures. It is in fact already done, and Lowell is a little Manchester. More than 30,000 bales of cotton are consumed there, or one sixth of the whole consumption of the United States, beside wool, which is there manufactured into broadcloths, carpets, and cassimeres. To increase the resemblance between Liverpool and their city, the merchants of Boston have decided that there shall be a railroad from Boston to Lowell, the distance being ten leagues. They have not permitted this railroad to be constructed in the bold style and of the temporary character which are found in most of the American railroads. They wished a Roman work, and their engineers have given them one. They have made them a railroad certainly the most solid which exists in the world. They have only omitted the fine workmanship, the cut stone arches, the columns and monumental architecture, which make the Liverpool and Manchester railroad one of the wonders of modern times. These magnificent ornaments are of no importance. The railroad from Boston to Lowell, in its Roman or Cyclopean simplicity, will cost 800,000 francs the league."

---

## MALDEN.

Malden was originally a part of Charlestown. It was probably incorporated a distinct town about 1649. Some uncertainty exists respecting the exact time of the incorporation of some of the ancient towns in the state, from the fact that such acts cannot be found in print. The records which remain are oftentimes quite laconic. The record respecting Malden is thus expressed: "The Mistic north side men are incorporated into a town called Malden." From this it appears that the bounds of the town were made to include all that part of Charlestown lying north of Mystic river. The precise period of erecting the first meeting-house is not known. It appears, however, that one existed in 1682, from the town order of that date, which provides "that the meeting house be repaired, to keep out the weather, and to save the sills from rotting." At this time, the town was in possession of a bell, which for many years was placed upon an elevated rock, termed *Bell Rock*. This custom of locating the town's bell upon an elevation near the meeting-house was quite a common usage among the early settlers.

The first church gathered in the town was in 1648. In 1651, they called a minister to the pastoral office, without the consent of the neighboring churches, and without permission from the legal

authority; for this they were fined by the general court. Mr. Blackman and Mr. Thomas Cheever appear to have been the first ministers; after these, Rev. Michael Wigglesworth was pastor, and was a popular minister in the times in which he lived, being cotemporary with the famous Cotton Mather. Mr. Wigglesworth, "when the weakness of his lungs disqualified him from preaching, would strive, with his pen, to render truth attractive, by investing her with the garb of poetry." His "*Day of Doom*" went through six editions in this country, and was republished in London. It comprises a version, after the manner of Sternhold and Hopkins, of all the scripture texts relative to the final judgment of man, and contains 224 stanzas of 8 lines each. He died in 1705, aged 74.

*Southern view of Malden.*

The above is a view of the central part of Malden, four and a half miles from Boston, taken at the southern entrance of the village on the Boston road. The village consists of about 40 dwelling-houses, 4 churches, 1 Universalist, 1 Congregationalist, 1 Methodist, and 1 Baptist. The church appearing on the right is the Congregational; the Universalist church, the largest in the village, is seen in the distance on the left. Population of the town, 2,303. In 1837, there were manufactured in this town 250 pairs of boots, 155,800 pairs of shoes, valued at $118,410 36; males employed, 214; females, 110. There were 5 establishments for currying leather; 28,500 sides of leather were curried, valued at $99,750. The value of tin ware manufactured was $31,000; hands employed, 20. One rolling and slitting mill, which manufactured 550 tons of iron, valued at $78,000. There was also a last, dye wood, twine and block tin manufactory.

The following are extracted from the ancient records:

1689. "Voted at a publick towne meeting, that no young trees under a foot over are to be felled for fire wood under a penalty of paying five shillings for every such tree."

"The mark which Capt. John line doe put upon ye ears of those his cretures which he usuly eare markes—That is, ye top of ye near eare cut square of and a slit down in the same eare. Also a half peney cut out of ye under side of ye furder eare."

1684. "At a meeting of ye selectmen for ye regulation of Disorder in ye meeting house on ye Lord's day, by boys and youths playing, it is ordered by ye selectmen that all householders and masters of families in this town shall take their turns successively, every Lord's day, below and in the galleries." *

In 1702, "John Sprague was appointed school master for the year insuing, to learn children and youth to Read and Wright; and to Refmetick, according to his best skill; And he is to have £10 paid him by the town for his pains. The school is to be kept for all ye inhabitants of ye town, and to be kept at four severall places, at four severall times, one quarter of a year in a place."

---

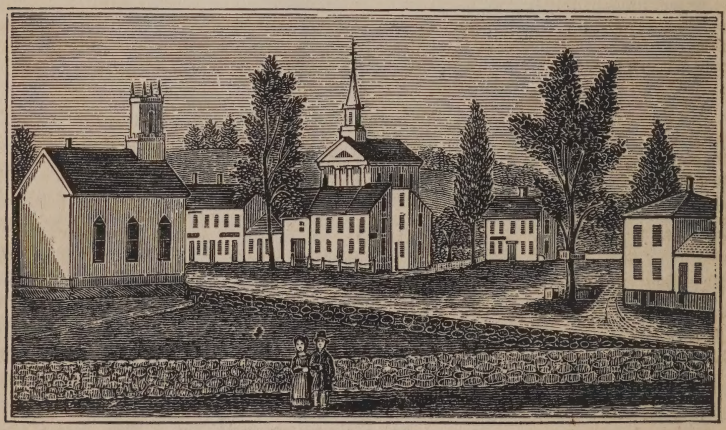
## MARLBOROUGH.

A TRACT of land, six miles square, was granted to a number of petitioners, inhabitants of Sudbury, in 1656, which was incorporated by the name of Marlborough, in May, 1660. The Indian name of this place was *Okommakamesit.* The last distinguished leader of the tribe, who resided here, was *Onomog.* By the reason assigned in the petition for the land, it appears that the English settlement was begun about 1654. The infant town was severely checked in its growth by the invasion of the savages. In Mr. Packard's account of the town (Mass. Hist. Coll., 4th vol.) it is stated, that, "on the Sabbath, when Mr. Brimsmead was in sermon, March 20, 1676, the worshipping assembly was suddenly dispersed by an outcry of 'Indians at the door.' The confusion of the first moment was instantly increased by a fire from the enemy; but the God whom they were worshipping shielded their lives and limbs, excepting the arm of one Moses Newton, who was carrying an elderly and infirm woman to a place of safety. In a few minutes they were sheltered in their fort, with the mutual feelings peculiar to such a scene. Their meeting-house, and many dwelling-houses, left without protection, were burnt. Fruit trees pilled and hacked, and other valuable effects rendered useless, perpetuated the barbarity of the savages, many years after the

* "In 1675 and 1677, the general court passed several laws, founded upon the system of Alfred the Great, designing thereby a better regulation of society, and a promotion of sound morals. These laws directed an appointment of *tythingmen* in each town, who were to have the inspection of 10 or 12 families, and to prosecute for all transgressions of the laws within their tythings or districts. Record is made of their appointment in this town as early as 1678. It was the duty of a tythingman to enforce the laws respecting the Sabbath, licensed houses, the use of spirituous liquors, and to see that no person was away from home after nine o'clock at night. How well they discharged the duties of their office, the unruly who fell within their grasp would probably be the best judges."—*Wright's Historical Discourse, Dec.* 1831.

inhabitants returned. The enemy retired soon after their first onset, declining to risk the enterprise and martial prowess of the young plantation. The new settlers, being much debilitated by their various losses, being a frontier town, and still exposed to the 'adjudication' of their savage neighbors, left their farms till the seat of war was further removed."

Marlborough is one of the best agricultural towns in the county. Very little of what is called good land lies level, but is intersected in various directions by hills, declivities and valleys. The high lands are more moist, and less exposed to drought, than the intervals below them, and often retain their verdure in dry seasons when the valleys are parched. This place is 14 miles south-west of Concord, 16 east of Worcester, and 25 west of Boston. Population, 2,089. There are 4 churches: 1 Restorationist, 1 Orthodox, 1 Universalist, and 1 Methodist.



*South-eastern view of Marlborough.*

The above is a south-eastern view of some of the principal buildings in the central part of Marlborough. The most prominent building seen on the left is the Universalist church; the Congregational church is the one seen in the distance, in the central part of the engraving. The West village is about one mile from this place, and contains a Restorationist church and an academy. Feltonville village, in this town, is about three miles north. In 1837, there were manufactured in this town 103,000 pairs of shoes, valued at $41,200; there were 7,500 straw bonnets manufactured, valued at $10,850.

Mr. William Brimsmead appears to have been the first minister. He was ordained in 1666, and died in 1701. He lived unmarried, and, according to tradition, appears to have been possessed of some singularities, one of which was his refusing to baptize children who were born on the Sabbath. Rev. Robert Breck was ordained here in 1707. He was succeeded by Rev. Benjamin Hunt, who

was ordained in 1733, and dismissed in 1735. Rev. Aaron Smith was ordained in 1740, and dismissed in 1778. The next, the Rev. Asa Packard, was ordained in 1785.

The following is copied from a monument in the grave-yard in the central village:—

Reliquiæ terrestres Theologi vere venerandi ROBERTI BRECK sub hoc tumulo conservantur. Pars cœlestis ad cœlum myriadum angelorum et ad spiritus justorum qui perfecti sunt, abiit. Ingenii penetrantis: Quoad vires naturales, vir fuit amplissimæ mentis et judicii solidi una cum animi fortitudine singulari. Quod partes acquisitas spectat, in linguis quæ doctæ præsertim audiunt admodum peritus:—literarum politarum mensura parum communi instructus; et quod aliis fuit difficile, ille virtute genii proprii et studiis coar . . . . s feliciter subegit.

In omnibus Theologiæ partibus versatissimus, et vere orthodoxus scriba ad Regnum Cœlorum usquequaque institutus: officio pastorali in Ecclesia Marlburiensi, ubi Spiritus Sanctus illum constituit Episcopum per xxvii. annos fideliter, sedulo, pacifice, multaque cum laude functus est. Doctrinæ Revelatæ, una cum cultu et regimine in Ecclesiis Novanglicanis institutis, assertor habilis et strenuus.

Ad consilia danda in rebus arduis tum publicis tum privatis, integritate conspicuus et prudentia instructissimus:—sincere dilexit amiços, patriam, et universam Christi ecclesiam. Denique, pietatis, omnis virtutis socialis, et quoad res terrenas, moderaminis, exemplar; in doloribus asperis ægritudinis ultimæ patientia ejus opus perfectum habuit, et si non ovans, expectans tamen et placide discessit.

Natus Decemb. 7, 1689. Denatus Januar. 6, 1731.

Prophetæ ipsi non in seculum vivunt.

[Beneath this mound are preserved the earthly remains of that truly venerable theologian, ROBERT BRECK. His celestial part has gone to the myriads of angels in heaven, and to the spirits of the just made perfect. He was of a discriminating genius; and by nature a man of enlarged mind and sound judgment, united to uncommon courage of spirit. As to his acquired parts, he was in the learned tongues exceedingly skilful, and he was furnished with no common measure of polite literature. What to others was difficult, he easily mastered by the force of his genius and his close application.

In every department of theology he was well versed, and a truly orthodox scribe, thoroughly instructed unto the kingdom of heaven. He peacefully discharged the duties of the pastoral office in the church at Marlborough, over which the Holy Ghost had made him Overseer, with diligence, fidelity, and great success for 27 years. Of Divine Revelation, and of the doctrines, institutions and principles of the Churches of New England, he was an able and strenuous advocate.

In giving counsel, in matters both public and private, he was conspicuous for his integrity and wisdom. He sincerely loved his friends, his country, and the whole church of Christ. He was, in short, an exemplar of piety, of every social virtue, and of moderation in worldly desires. In the severe pangs of his last sickness, he finished his work in patience, and if not in triumph, yet in hope, he peacefully departed.

Born December 7, 1689. Died January 6, 1731.

Even prophets do not live for ever.]

## MEDFORD.

MEDFORD is one of the oldest towns in Massachusetts, being incorporated in 1630. Gov. Dudley, in his letter of March 12th, 1630. to the countess of Lincoln, speaking of the "dispertion" of the settlers who had just arrived from England, says, "some of us upon *Mistic*, which we named *Meadford*." In Wood's *New England Prospect*, printed in London in 1639, the author, in giving an account of the various settlements, notices Mystic or Med-

ford in the following manner: "The next town is Mistic, which is three miles from Charlestown by land, and a league and a half by water. It is seated by the water-side very pleasantly; there are not many houses as yet. At the head of this river are great and spacious ponds, whither the alewives press to spawn. This being a noted place for that kind of fish, the English resort thither to take them. On the west side of this river the Governor hath a farm, where he keeps most of his cattle. On the east side is Mr. Cradock's plantation, where he hath impaled a park, where he keeps his cattle, till he can store it with deer: Here, likewise, he is at charges of building ships. The last year one was upon the stocks of an hundred tons; that being finished, they are to build one twice her burthen. Ships without either ballast or loading may float down this river; otherwise the oyster-bank would hinder them, which crosseth the channel."

*Southern view of Medford.*

Medford is a large and flourishing village, built principally on the north-eastern bank of Mystic river, which here, though quite a narrow stream, is of sufficient depth to float to the ocean the numerous vessels which have been built in the place. There are in the village four churches, 2 Congregational, (one of which is Unitarian,) 1 Universalist, and 1 Methodist. The above engraving shows the appearance of the village as it is entered from the south, upon the Boston road. The south part of the town is composed of rich marly soil, through which Mystic river winds its way to the ocean. The northern part of the town is broken and rocky. The Middlesex canal and the Lowell railroad pass to the westward of the village. *Winter Hill*, in this town, rises 124 feet above the level of the sea. It is noted in the history of the American Revolution as the place of the encampment of Gen. Burgoyne and his army after their capture. Population, 2,075. Distance, 14 miles from Concord, 2 west of Malden, and 5 miles from Boston

*John Brooks*, M. D., LL. D., and a governor of the commonwealth, was a native and resident of this town. In 1837, there were 239 hands employed in ship-building; 60 vessels were built during the five preceding years, the tonnage of which was 24,195; valued at $1,112,970. One hat manufactory; 10,043 hats were manufactured, valued at $40,275; hat bodies manufactured, 40,000, valued at $20,000. Bricks manufactured, 1,200,000, valued at $7,200. Linseed oil manufactured, 13,500 gallons, from 7,300 bushels of seed; value of oil, $14,850.

## NATICK.

This township was originally granted by the general court to the Indians, as a place for a permanent residence. It was incorporated into an English district in 1761, and into a town in 1781, by the name of *Natick*, a word in the Indian language, signifying "*the place of hills.*" It is watered by Charles river, and contains numerous fish-ponds. There are two villages, which are upwards of a mile apart. North Natick is a village newly erected; it consists of about 30 houses, two churches, 1 Congregational, and 1 Methodist. The Boston and Worcester railroad passes through this village. South Natick is the ancient village; it consists of about 20 dwelling-houses and a Unitarian church. Population, 1,221. Distance from Concord, 12 miles, 9 from Dedham, and 16 from Boston. In 1837, there were 250,650 pairs of shoes manufactured here, valued at $213,052 50; males employed, 263; females, 189.

The first Indian church in New England was formed here, in 1660. The Indians were first brought together, by Mr. Eliot, at Nonantum, (in Newton) but not finding sufficient accommodation, they removed to Natick in 1651. Here they built a town on the banks of Charles river, "which consisted of three long streets; two on the Boston side of the river, and one on the other. To each house was attached a piece of ground. Most of the houses were built after the Indian fashion. One large house was erected in the English style, the lower apartment of which was employed as a school-room in the week, and as a place of worship on the Lord's day; ..... there was likewise a large handsome fort, of a circular figure, palisadoed with trees; and a foot-bridge over the river, the foundation of which was secured with stone; with several little houses after the English fashion." According to the advice of Mr. Eliot, they adopted the form of government proposed by Jethro to Moses. About 100 of them met together, and chose one ruler of a hundred, two rulers of fifties, and ten rulers of tens. After their church was formed, they flourished under a succession of pious teachers, natives and English, until, by repeated wasting sickness and other causes so fatal to the race, they have now become nearly if not quite extinct. The following

account of Natick, &c., is from the Memoirs of Eliot, by the Rev. Martin Moore, of Natick.

"It lieth upon Charles river, eighteen miles south-west from Boston, and ten miles north-west from Dedham. It hath twenty-nine families, which, computing five persons to a family, amount to one hundred and forty-five persons. The town contains about six thousand acres. The soil is good and well watered, and produceth plenty of grain and fruit. The land was granted to the Indians at the motion of Mr. Eliot, by the general court of Massachusetts: and in the year 1651, a number of them combined together and formed a town, which is the place of the greatest name among Indians, and where their principal courts are held. * * * *

"In this town was the first church of Indians embodied, in the year 1660. Unto this church some pious Indians of other places, both men and women, are since joined. The number of men and women in full communion with this church were, in 1670, between forty and fifty.

"We are to consider, that all those we call praying Indians are not all visible church members, or baptized persons; which ordinance of baptism is not to be administered unto any that are out of the visible church, until they profess their faith in Christ and obedience to him, but the infants of such as are members of the visible church are to be baptized. Here, I shall take the liberty, though it be a digression, to relate a story of remark concerning a child at Natick, a youth of about eleven years of age, who was of a sober and grave carriage, and an attentive hearer of the word, considering his age and capacity, but he had a weak body and was consumptive. This child hearing Mr. Eliot preach upon a time at Natick when the ordinance of baptism was to be administered unto some children, whose parents had made profession of their faith and were joined to the church: upon which occasion Mr. Eliot said, that baptism was Christ's mark, which he ordered to be set upon his lambs, and that it was a manifest token of Christ's love to the offspring of his people to set this mark upon them. This child taking special notice of this passage, did often solicit his father and mother, that one or both of them would endeavour to join to the church, that he might be marked for one of Christ's lambs before he died. The parents, who were well inclined, especially the mother, and being also very affectionate to their child, as the Indians generally are, did seriously ponder the child's reiterated intreaties; and not long after, first the mother, and then the father of the child, joined to the church. Soon after the lad was baptized; in which he did greatly rejoice and triumph, that he was now marked for one of Christ's lambs. 'Now,' said he to his father and mother, 'I am willing to die;' which shortly after came to pass; and I doubt not, but as the child had Christ's name set upon him in baptism and by faith, so his immortal soul is now in glory, rejoicing in communion with Christ.

"There are many Indians that live among those that have subjected themselves to the gospel, that are catechised; who attend public worship, read the scriptures, pray in their families morning and evening, who have not yet attached themselves to the visible church. The manner practised by these Indians in the worship of God is thus: Upon the Lord's days, fast-days, and lecture-days, the people assemble together at the sound of a drum, (for bells they yet have not) twice a day, in the morning and afternoon, on the Lord's days, but only once upon lecture-days, when one of their teachers begins with a solemn and affectionate prayer. In these acts of worship, for I have often been present with them, they demean themselves visibly with reverence, attention, modesty and solemnity; the men-kind sitting by themselves, and the women-kind by themselves, according to their age, quality and degree, in comely manner. And for my own part, I have no doubt, but am fully satisfied, according to the judgment of charity, that divers of them do fear God and are true believers; but yet I will not deny but there may be some of them hypocrites, that profess religion, and yet are not sound-hearted. But things that are secret belong to God; and things that are revealed, unto us and our children.

"Their teachers are generally chosen from among themselves, except some few English teachers of the most pious and able men among them. Mr. Eliot hath of late years fallen into a practice among the Indians, the better to prepare and furnish them with abilities to explicate and apply the scriptures, by setting up a lecture among them in logic and theology, once every fortnight all the summer, at Natick: whereat he is present and ready, and reads and explains to them the principles of those arts. And God hath been pleased graciously so to bless these means, that several of them, especially young men of acute parts, have gained much knowledge, and are able to speak methodically and profitably unto any plain text of scripture, yea, as well as you can imagine such little means of learning can advantage them unto. From

this church and town of Natick hath issued forth, as from a seminary of virtue and piety, divers teachers that are employed in several new praying towns.

"In this town they have residing some of their principal rulers, the chief whereof is named Waban, who is now above seventy years of age. He is a person of great prudence and piety. I do not know any Indian that excels him. Other rulers there are living there, as Nattous and Piam, Boohan and others. These are good men and prudent, but inferior to the first. The teachers of this town are Anthony and John Speen, who are grave and pious men. They have two constables belonging to this place, chosen yearly; and there is a marshal-general belonging to all the praying Indian towns, called Captain Josiah, or Pennahanit. He doth attend the chief courts kept here, but he dwells at another place, Nashobah."

Mr. Eliot translated the whole Bible into the Natick (or Nipmuc) dialect. This Bible was printed at Cambridge, in 1663, and is the first Bible printed in America. A second edition was printed in 1685, in the correction of which Mr. Eliot received great assistance from Mr. John Cotton.* The following is the title-page: "Mamusse Wunneetupanatamwe Up Biblum God, Naneeswe Nukkone Testament Kah Wonk Wusku Testament."

The following is the Lord's Prayer, in the Indian tongue, contained in the above work.

Our father heaven in hallowed thy name come thy kingdom
*Nushun kesukqut; Quttianatamunach ktowesuonk; Peyaumuutch kukketassutamoonk;*
thy will done earth on as heaven in our food daily
*Kuttenantamoonk nen nach ohkeit neane kesukqut; Nummeetsuongash asekesukokish*
give us this this day and forgive us our sins as
*asamaiinean yeuyeu kesukod; Kah ahquontamaunnean nummatcheseongash neane*
wicked-doers we forgive them Also lead us not
*matchenekuk quengig nutahquontamounnonog; Ahque sagkompagunaiinnean en*
temptation in Oh deliver us evil from for thine
*qutchhuaonganit; Wehe pohquohwussinnean wutch match itut; Newutche kutahtaun*
kingdom and power and glory forever Amen.
*ketassutamoonk kah menuhkesuonk kah sohsumoonk micheme Amen.*

The following is copied from a monument in the grave-yard near the Unitarian church in South Natick.

Hic depositæ sunt reliquiæ domini reverendi Oliveri Peabody, viri, propter mentis facultates et Literaturam necessariam maxima veneratione digni. Speculationes theologicas optime delegit. In officio pastorali conspicue effulsit, per annos triginta, Populo apud Natick ministravit præcipue aboriginum eruditionis in religione Christiana causa. In vita sociali quoque fuit exemplar. Benevolentia integra et hospitalitate catholica maxime antecessit. Retributionem futuram certissime expectans, ministerium reliquit, die Februarii 2do, A. D. 1752, ætatis 54.

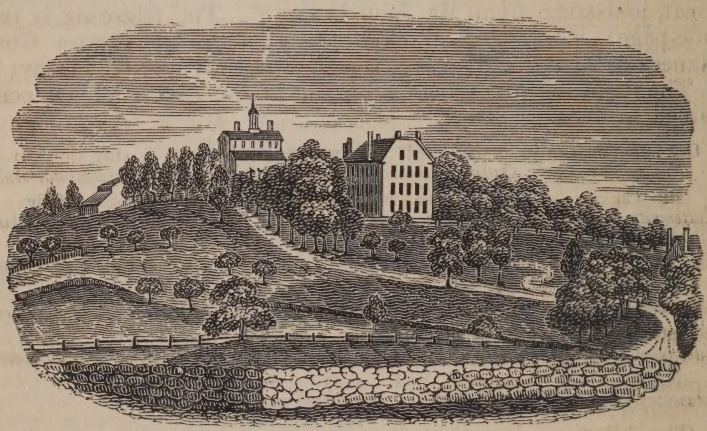
[Here are deposited the remains of the reverend Oliver Peabody, a man venerable for the faculties of his mind and for all needful learning. He delighted much in theological investigations. He discharged the pastoral office with great renown for thirty years; ministering to the people of Natick, especially to the aborigines, in the

* "It is related that while Mr. Eliot was engaged in translating the Bible into the Indian language, he came to the following passage in Judges v. 28: 'The mother of Sisera looked out at the window, and cried through the *lattice*,' &c. Not knowing an Indian word to signify lattice, he applied to several of the natives, and endeavored to describe to them what a lattice resembled. He described it as frame-work, netting, wicker, or whatever occurred to him as illustrative; when they gave him a long, barbarous and unpronounceable word, as are most of the words in their language. Some years after, when he had learned their dialect more correctly, he is said to have laughed outright upon finding that the Indians had given him the true term for *eelpot*. 'The mother of Sisera looked out at the window, and cried through the *eelpot*.'"

cause of sacred learning. He was a model in social life. In benevolence and universal hospitality he was pre-eminent. In the firm expectation of a future retribution, he was called from his ministry on the 2d of February, A. D. 1752, aged 54 years.]

## NEWTON.

The exact period of the commencement of the settlement of Newton is unknown. It was originally a part of Cambridge, and was styled *Cambridge Village*, or New Cambridge. It was incorporated in 1691. This is a beautiful agricultural and manufacturing town, the *Nonantum* of the Indians. It is 12 miles S. E. of Concord, 7 N. of Dedham, and 7 miles west from Boston. Population, 3,037. There are five churches, 2 Congregational, 2 Bap-



*Theological Seminary at Newton.*

tist, and 1 Episcopal. The *Newton Theological Seminary*, under the patronage of the Baptist denomination, was founded in this place in 1825, and was incorporated by the legislature the next year. In 1828 a brick building, three stories in height, besides a basement story, 85 feet long and 49 wide, was erected, at an expense of about $10,000. Three convenient houses have been since erected for the professors. In the mansion-house are accommodations for the steward's family, a dining hall, a chapel, and recitation rooms. The regular course of study occupies three years. There are two vacations of six weeks each; one from the last Wednesday but one in August, the other from the last Wednesday in March. The seminary is about seven miles from Boston, in a very healthy position being beautifully situated on an elevated hill, which commands an extensive prospect of Boston, and of the rich country around. In the central part of the town there are many elegant country residences.

Newton lies in a bend of Charles river, which forms its boundary on three sides, and, by two falls of considerable extent, affords

an extensive water power. There are two manufacturing villages at these falls. The *Upper Falls* village is 9 miles from Boston and 7 from Dedham; it consists of about 70 dwelling-houses, 2 churches, 1 Methodist and 1 Baptist, a nail factory, rolling mill, and a machine shop, where 100 hands have been employed. At this place the water descends 35 feet in the distance of half a mile, and at one place pitches over a ledge of rocks 20 feet high. The village, which is well built, is irregularly situated on a rocky elevation which rises with some abruptness from the bed of the river. The *Lower Falls* village is 11 miles from Boston, and about 2 miles N. W. from the Upper Falls village. A part of this village is within the bounds of Needham; it consists of about 50 dwelling-houses, an Episcopal church, and 10 paper-mills. The Boston and Worcester railroad passes to the north of this village.

In 1837, there were 2 cotton mills, 5,710 spindles; 962,300 yards of cotton goods were manufactured, valued at $134,722; males employed, 53; females, 240; one woollen mill, 5 sets of woollen machinery; 100,000 yards of cloth were manufactured, valued at $100,000; five paper-mills; stock manufactured, 975 tons; value of paper manufactured, $197,000; males employed, 53; females, 30; one nail manufactory; nails manufactured, 700 tons, valued at $84,700; hands employed, 20; capital invested, $40,000; one manufactory of chairs and cabinet ware; value of articles manufactured, $54,000; sixty males and six females employed; one rolling mill; 950 tons of iron rolled, valued at $76,000. Value of soap and candles manufactured, $22,500; vitriol, 1,800,000 lbs., valued at $50,000; barilla, 130 tons, valued at $4,550; value of machinery manufactured, $70,000; cost of materials, $35,000; capital invested, $120,000.

*Nonantum* was "the first civilized and Christian settlement of Indians within the English colonies of North America." Mr. Gookin, who formerly accompanied Mr. Eliot in his journeys, says 'the first place he began to preach at was Nonantum, near Watertown, upon the south side of Charles river, about four or five miles from his own house; where lived at that time Waban, one of their principal men, and some Indians with him." Mr. Eliot set out upon his mission in Oct., 1646, and sent forerunners to apprize the Indians of his intentions. Waban, a grave and wise man, of the same age of the missionary, forty-two, a person of influence, met him at a small distance from their settlement, and welcomed him to a large wigwam on the hill Nonantum. A considerable number of his countrymen assembled here from the neighborhood to hear the new doctrine.

"After a short prayer in English, Mr. Eliot delivered a sermon (the first probably ever preached in this part of the old town) from Ezek. chap. xxxvii. ver. 9, 10: 'Then said he unto me, Prophesy unto the *wind*, (to which the Indian term *Waban* is said to answer) prophesy, son of man, and say to the wind, (*say to Waban,*) Thus saith the LORD GOD, Come from the four winds, O breath, and breathe upon these slain, that they may live. So I prophesied as he commanded me, and the breath came into them, and they lived and stood upon their feet, an exceeding great army.' This sermon employed an hour. The preacher began with the principles of natural religion acknowledged by themselves, and then proceeded to the leading doctrines and precepts

of Christianity. He repeated and explained the ten commandments. He informed them of the dreadful curse attending the violation of the divine law. He then spoke to them of the person of JESUS CHRIST, of the place of his present residence and exaltation, and of his coming to judge the world in flaming fire. He taught them the blessed state of all those who know and savingly believe in CHRIST. He related the creation and fall of man; and spoke of the infinite greatness of GOD, of the joys of heaven, and the punishment of hell; finally persuading them to repentance and a good life. Having closed his sermon, he was desirous of knowing whether he had conveyed his sentiments intelligibly, in a language so new to himself. He therefore inquired whether they comprehended his meaning; to which their unanimous reply was, 'We understood all.' Mr. Eliot and his friends then devoted about three hours to familiar and friendly conference with them, to hear and answer questions which naturally were suggested by the discourse. This first visit was received with cordial and general satisfaction. Many of his audience listened to the pathetic parts of the discourse with tears; Waban, particularly, received those happy impressions which abode by him through life, and qualified him zealously and successfully to aid the generous design of converting his countrymen.

"A still larger number attended the next visit of the apostolic Eliot to Nonantum, Nov. 11. He began first with the children, whom he taught these three questions, and their answers. Q. 1. Who made you and all the world? A. GOD. Q. 2. Whom do you expect to save you from sin and hell? A. JESUS CHRIST. Q. 3. How many commandments hath GOD given you to keep? A. Ten. He then preached about an hour to the whole company concerning the nature of GOD, and the necessity of faith in JESUS CHRIST for procuring his favor. He informed them what JESUS CHRIST had done and suffered for the salvation of sinners, and the dreadful judgments attendant upon the rejection of him and his salvation. The whole company appeared very serious. Liberty being given to ask questions for further information, an aged man stood up, and with tears inquired whether it was not too late for such an old man as he, who was near death, to repent and seek after GOD. Another asked how the English came to differ so much from the Indians in their knowledge of GOD and JESUS CHRIST, since they had all at first but one father. Another inquired how it came to pass that sea-water was salt and river-water fresh. Another, that if the water was higher than the earth, (as he supposed,) how it comes to pass that it does not overflow all the earth. Mr. Eliot and his friends spent several hours in answering these and some other questions. The Indians told them, upon their quitting them to return home in the evening, that 'they did much thank GOD for their coming; and for what they had heard, they were wonderful things.'

"At the third meeting, of Nov. 26, some of the Indians absented themselves through fear of their powaws or priests, who had threatened them with their secret power of inflicting the penalty of death upon those who should attend. One of these powaws was, however, immediately and solemnly addressed by the intrepid missionary, who silenced and convinced him.

"Two or three days after this meeting, at which the audience appeared very serious, Wampas, a sage Indian, with two of his companions, came to the English, and desired to be admitted into some of their families. He brought his son and two or three other Indian children with him, begging that they might be educated in the christian faith. His request was granted."

A school was soon established among them, and the general court gave the neighboring Indians a tract of highland, called Nonantum, and furnished them with various implements of husbandry. The Indians many of them professed Christianity, and the whole in the vicinity became settled, and conducted their affairs with prudence and industry. They erected a house of worship for themselves; they adopted the customs of their English neighbors, made laws, and had magistrates of their own. The increase of the Indian converts was such, that they found the place too strait for them, and there was a removal of the tribe to Natick, about 10 miles S. W. of Nonantum.

The records of the first church in this town were destroyed in the conflagration of the Rev. Mr. Merriam's house, in 1770. From

other sources it appears that the first regular church gathered here was on July 20, 1664, and the first minister was Rev. John Eliot, Jr., son of the apostolic missionary of that name. He died, exceedingly lamented, in 1668, in the 33d year of his age. Rev. Nehemiah Hobart was ordained his successor, Dec. 23, 1674. His character it is said may be collected from the following inscription placed on his tomb-stone:

Hoc tumulo depositæ sunt reliquiæ reverendi et perdocti D. D. Nehemiæ Hobart, Collegii Harvardini socij lectissimi, ecclesiæ Neotoniensis per annos quadraginta pastoris fidelissimi et vigilantissimi, singulari gravitate, humilitate æque ac pietate et doctrina—a doctis et pijs eximia veneratione et amore recolendi. Natus erat Nov. 21, 1648. Denatus Aug. 25, 1712, anno ætatis 64.

[In this tomb are deposited the remains of the reverend and very learned teacher of divinity, Nehemiah Hobart, an estimable fellow of Harvard College, a highly faithful and watchful pastor of the church of Newton for forty years. His singular gravity, humility, piety, and learning, rendered him the object of deep veneration and ardent esteem to men of science and religion. He was born Nov. 21, 1648, and died Aug. 25, 1712, in the 64th year of his age.]

Mr. Hobart was succeeded by Rev. John Cotton, who was ordained in 1714, and died in 1757. The following is the inscription on his monument:

Hic depositum mori quod potuit reverendi vereque venerandi Johannis Cottoni, ecclesiæ Newtoniensis fidelissimi, prudentissimi, doctissimique nuper pastoris, concionandi tam precandi facultate celeberrimi, pietate spectatissimi, moribus sanctissimis undequaque et suavissime ab omnibus bene meriti, deploratique auditoribus præcipue, quibus vel mortuus concionari non desinit. Fama longe lateque vocalius et diutius marmore duratissimo, nomen perdulce proclamabit. Morbo non senecta fractus, e vita decessit, Maii 17, A. D. 1757, ætatis suæ 64, officii ministralis 43.

[Here lies the mortal part of the Rev. and truly venerable John Cotton, lately the very faithful, prudent and skilful pastor of the church of Newton. He was eminent for the faculty of praying and preaching, was respected for his piety, and held in high and universal esteem for his pure and attractive virtues. His loss is especially deplored by his flock, to whom even dead he ceases not to preach. Fame shall spread his endearing name more loudly, extensively, and permanently than the most durable marble. Broken by disease, not by the infirmities of age, he departed this life May 17, A. D. 1757, in the 64th year of his age, and the 43d of his ministry.]

Rev. Jonas Merriam succeeded Mr. Cotton, in 1758; he died in 1780, and his remains were conveyed to a family tomb in Boston. In 1780, a Baptist church was gathered in Newton, and Rev. Caleb Blood was pastor seven years; he was succeeded by Rev. Mr. Grafton. Mr. Grafton died in December, 1836. Measures are taking to erect a monument to his memory.

Captain *Thomas Prentice*, the partizan commander of horse so distinguished in King Philip's war, was of this town; he died in 1709, at the age of 89, in consequence of a fall from his horse. The following lines on the foot-stone of his grave have been deciphered:

"He that's here interr'd needs no versifying,
A virtuous life will keep the name from dying;
He'll live, though poets cease their scribbling rhym
When that this stone shall moulder'd be by time."

---

Rev. John Elliot, A. M., son of the apostolic Elliot, assistant Indian missionary. First pastor of the First Church, ordained on the day of its gathering, July 20, (Aug. 1, N. S.) 1664, eight years after the forming of a Society distinct from Cambridge, died Oct. 11th, 1668, Æ. XXXIII. Learned, Pious and beloved by English and Indians.

"My dying counsel is, secure an interest in the Lord Jesus Christ, and this will carry you safely to the world's end." As a preacher, lively, accomplished, zealous, and Heaven received his ascending Spirit, "155 years since."—Erected by the town, 823.

## PEPPERELL.

This town was incorporated in 1753. This town, with several others in the vicinity, some in Massachusetts and some in New Hampshire, were once included within the ancient limits of the town of Dunstable. The river Nashua forms the eastern boundary of the town, dividing it from Groton and the present town of Dunstable. The land bordering on the river is level, and the soil is good; the land at a distance from the river is uneven. On Nisitissit river there are several mills for various purposes, and the Nashua itself has several falls in its course along the border of the town, affording many valuable water privileges.

In the central part of the town there is a village, containing two Congregational churches, one of which is Unitarian, and an Insane Asylum, by Dr. Cutter. Population, 1,586. Distance, 17 miles from Concord, and 33 from Boston. In 1837, there were manufactured 100 pairs of boots and 30,000 pairs of shoes, valued at $25,000; males employed 30; females, 15. There were 3 paper-mills; 550 tons of stock were manufactured; value of paper, $50,000; fifty hands (20 males, 30 females) were employed; 40,000 palm-leaf hats were manufactured, valued at $5,000. Maj. General Prescott, one of the commanders at the memorable battle of Bunker Hill, was a native of this town.

## READING.

The town of Reading was incorporated in 1644. It is believed that the name of this town ought to have been applied to the town of South Reading, as the first settlement of the ancient Reading appears to have been made within the present village of South Reading. This town was set off as a distinct precinct in 1769. There is much good land in this town, though some portions of it are uneven and hard of cultivation. The principal village in the town consists of about 30 dwelling-houses, handsomely built, and a number of stores, having a business-like appearance. There are two Congregational churches, one of which is Unitarian; in the northern part of the township there is another Congregational and a Baptist church. Population, 2,144. Distance, 17 miles from Concord, 10 west from Salem, and 13 from Boston. In 1837 there were manufactured in this town 707 pairs of boots and 290,511 pairs of shoes, valued at $184,583; there were employed in this business 338 males and 494 females. There were eight manufactories of chairs and cabinet ware; the value of chairs and

cabinet ware manufactured was $91,360; one hundred hands were employed.

The following inscriptions are copied from monuments in the grave-yard of the principal village:

Sacred to the memory of the Rev. Thomas Haven, the first Pastor of the 3d church in Reading, who quitted this scene of mortality May 7th, 1782, in ye 39 year of his age, and 12th of his ministry. Stript of its earthly dress, a genius unfettered by bigotry, improved by study, sanctified by religion, ennobled by an evangelic temper, enlarged by the most diffusive benevolence, has taken its flight to its native country. Beloved and esteemed as a most worthy character, whose excellent and acquired abilities and eminent moral endowments afforded the most flattering hopes of great and growing usefulness, his exit at such an early period is sincerely lamented by all his acquaintance, and most especially a most sorrowful event to the people of his charge. According to common reckoning by days, months and years, his death was premature; but computing human life by the advances made in knowledge, wisdom, piety and virtue, he lived to a good old age.

---

In affectionate remembrance of James Bancroft, Esq. Venerated and beloved while living, his memory is blessed. Guided by Christian principle, he was enabled, through a long and useful life, to perform its various duties with fidelity. A defender of his country in her struggle for independence, he was magnanimous and devoted in the discharge of numerous civil offices, disinterested and faithful; and a Deacon in the first church in the place during forty-six years, distinguished by integrity, consistency and independence. In private life he was endeared by mildness and benignity, and ever evinced obedience to the first command by an observance of the second "like unto it." He has gathered to his fathers, "as a shock of corn in its season," May 17, 1831; Æt. 92.

---

## SHERBURNE.

This town was incorporated in 1674. It is separated from Dover and Medfield by Charles river. The township is on an elevated site, with a good soil. In the central part of the town there is a village, having two Congregational churches, one of which is Unitarian. Population, 1,037. Distance, 15 miles from Concord, 10 from Dedham, and 18 from Boston. In 1837, there were 40 pairs of boots and 48,000 pairs of shoes manufactured, valued at $40,000; sixty males and thirty females were employed; 2,000 straw bonnets were manufactured, valued at $4,000. There was an axe, plough and fork manufactory. The value of whips manufactured was $5,325; capital invested, $1,325; twenty-one hands were employed, seven of whom were females. Value of muskets manufactured, $1,600.

---

## SHIRLEY.

This town was incorporated in 1753. This town is well watered, and a large proportion of the township consists of low lands, and its pastures are not considered so good as those of more hilly towns. In the central part of the town are two Congregational churches, one of which is Unitarian. The largest

village in the town is in the southern part, near a stream which empties into Nashua river. There is a Universalist church in the village. A society of Shakers live on the southern borders of the town, and their lands extend into Lancaster, in Worcester county. The society consists of from 150 to 200 persons, and are distinguished for their neatness, industry, and the raising of garden seeds, &c. In 1837, there were 3 cotton mills, 2,568 spindles; 474,364 yards of cotton goods were manufactured, valued at $52,100; males employed, 19; females, 39; one woollen mill; 20,000 yards of cloth were manufactured, valued at $12,000; two paper-mills; 300 tons of stock manufactured; value of paper, $20,000; twenty hands (10 males, 10 females) employed; 70,000 palm-leaf hats were manufactured, valued at $12,333. Population, 967. Distance, 16 miles from Concord, 18 from Lowell, and 32 from Boston.

---

## SOUTH READING.

The settlement of this place, now called South Reading, was first commenced by emigrants from Lynn. As early as the year 1639, a grant of land was made by the general court to the town of Lynn, as appears from the following extract from the records of the court: "Sept. 7, 1639. The petition of the inhabitants of Lynn for a place for an inland plantation at the head of their bounds is granted them of four miles square." After this grant, certain persons from Lynn and other places immediately commenced the settlement of the place; indeed, some had taken possession of certain spots of territory, and perhaps had removed hither, in 1638, the year before the grant. The settlement that commenced was called Lynn Village, being a part of the town of Lynn. The land was also purchased of the Indians for £10 16s., and the deeds signed, in 1640, by Sagamore George, his sister Abigail, and Quanapowitt. Lynn village was incorporated by the name of Reading about this time, being about five years since its first settlement. The following are the names of the first settlers, viz:

| | | |
|---|---|---|
| Nicholas Brown, | Geo. Davis, | Thomas Hartshorn, |
| Boniface Burton, | Wm. Eaton, | Thomas Kendall, |
| John Bacheller, | Jonas Eaton, | Goodman Knight, |
| Goodman Barker, | Zachariah Fitch, | Wm. Marlin, |
| Goodman Blots, | Benjamin Fitch, | Thomas Marshall, |
| Isaac Barnup, | Henry Feltch, | John Poole, |
| Wm. Cowdrey, | Jeremiah Fitch, | Thomas Parker, |
| Thomas Clark, | John Fuller, | John Person, |
| Josiah Dustin, | Goodman Gould, | Jeremiah Swaine, |
| Thomas Dunton, | Thomas Hutchinson, | Richard Sader, |
| Samuel Dunton, | Wm. Hooper, | Edward Taylor. |
| Richard Walker, | Samuel Walker, | |

The first Congregational church in this town (being the 12th in the colony) was gathered in 1645, and Rev. Henry Green was ordained its first minister. Mr. Green died in 1648, and was succeeded by Rev. Samuel Haugh, in 1650.

Johnson, in his "Wonder Working Providence of Zion's Saviour in New England," published about this time, says: "Reading is well watered, and situate about a great pond; besides, it hath two mills, the one a saw mill, the other a corn mill, which stand on two several streams. It hath not been so fruitful for children as her sister Woburn hath; her habitation is fuller in the very centre of the country; they are well stocked with cattle, for the number of people. They have gathered into a church and ordained a pastor from among themselves, at the same time a young man of good abilities to preach the word, and of a very humble behaviour, named Mr. Green. He, having finished his course, departed this life not long after, whose labors are with the Lord: after him succeeded in the place one Mr. Hagh, a young man, one of the first fruits of New England, a man studious to promote the truths of Christ.—They are both remembered in the following verse, written by Johnson:

"On earth's bed thou at noon hast laid thy head,
You that for Christ (as Green) here toiled have taken;
When nature fails, then rest it in earth's dead,
Till Christ by 's word with glory thee awaken;
Young Hagh, thou must be second to this man
In field encounter, with Christ foes shalt thou
Stand up and take his bright sword in thy hand,
Error cut down, and make stout stomacks bow.
Green's gone before, thy warfare's now begun,
And last it may to see Rome's Babel fall;
By weakest means Christ's mighty works hath done,
Keep footing fast till Christ thee hence do call."

The township of South Reading comprises a tract of 4,200 acres, and is about equidistant from Boston, Cambridge, and Andover, being about ten miles from each. It was originally the first parish in Reading. It was incorporated as a distinct town in 1812. About this period there was quite a political excitement in Reading, as well as in many other places; the inhabitants of the south parish, being mostly on the Democratic side, were left in the minority of the town. Feeling themselves aggrieved by their townsmen who were on the Federal side, they petitioned the legislature for an act to incorporate them into a distinct town, which was accordingly granted.

The following shows the appearance of the central part of South Reading, as it is seen while descending the hill a little west of the village. On the left is seen the southern extremity of Reading Pond or lake, near which is the Congregational church; the spire of the Baptist church is seen further to the south. South of the Congregational church extends a handsome green, called the "common," containing about 8 or 10 acres. The different parts of the town, when spoken of in reference to the residence of the people, are designated by the following terms:—"The Common," "Fitch's Hill," "Leather Street," "Side the Pond," "Cowdrey's Hill," "Lafayette Street," "Eaton Street," "Water Street," "Little World," "West Ward," "East Ward," and "South Ward."

The village called the "Common" contains about twenty dwelling-houses, the two churches represented in the engraving, a number of mercantile stores and mechanic shops, and a large

*Western view of the central part of South Reading.*

hotel. This is the most thickly settled part of the town. That part called "Fitch's Hill," extends eastward of the north part of the Common, on the Salem road, about one fourth of a mile; this spot received its name from Zachary Fitch, who removed from Lynn, in 1644, and probably erected the first house in this part of the town. It was formerly called "Fitch's *Lane*," on account of its narrowness at that period. In reference to this, one man rather unwittingly remarked, "that it was so narrow that two teams could not meet." "Leather Street" extends westerly from the Common, on the road to Woburn and Reading; it is said to have derived its name from the fact that, many years since, a man lived in this street who was so much in the habit of stealing sole leather, that if any one lost this article it was said that it had gone to this street. That part designated "Side the Pond" extends about one mile on the Andover road, on the eastern verge of the Great Pond. "Cowdrey's Hill," in the western part of the town, received its name from the family of Cowdreys, who have long owned and still own a large portion of its territory. "Lafayette Street" was laid out for making building lots; it is westerly from the Common, and is about one furlong in extent. "Eaton Street" is on the easterly side of the Common, and is a sort of court, extending about a furlong; it was laid out in 1813, and received its name from L. Eaton, the proprietor of the land. Near this street is built the South Reading academy. "Water Street" extends easterly from the Common, about half a mile, towards Saugus; it derives its name from running alongside of a current of water which comes from Smith's Pond, in the south part of the town. "Little World" is in the south-easterly part of the town, and was so named from its peculiar location, being somewhat remote from the center of the town, and is a small extent of territory surrounded by hills on every side. This spot was originally cleared and cultivated while all the land around was covered with trees, and thus

enclosing its inhabitants in what was called a "little world." "West Ward" includes that part of the town lying west of the Common. "East Ward" is applied to the east and north-east part of the town; "South Ward," to the southern part.

The territorial extent of this town being quite limited, and most of the inhabitants being engaged in manufactures, very little attention is paid to agriculture; the great staple and settled business of the town is the manufacture of ladies' shoes. It is estimated that of the four hundred male polls in the town, 250 are engaged in this manufacture. In 1837, there were manufactured 175,000 pairs of shoes, valued at $142,000; males employed, 260; females, 186; value of tin ware manufactured, $24,000; hands employed, 28; value of block tin ware, $4,700; razor straps, $5,400; shoe tools, $3,000. Population, 1,488. Distance, 18 miles from Concord, 10 from Salem, and 10 to Boston.

The following is extracted from a manuscript History of South Reading, by Lilley Eaton, Esq., to which history the author is indebted for most of the facts relative to the history of this town:

[In 1649,] "Three married women were fined 5s. apiece for scolding.

1650. "The deputy to the general court was Richard Walker. The court ordered 400 acres of land to be laid out to Rev. Samuel Haugh.

"The majority of the court ordered a book lately imported from England, composed by Wm. Pynchon, of Springfield, on Redemption Justification, to be burnt in Boston, and its author called to an account. Deputy from Reading and 5 others dissented.

1662. "This year the town ordered that no woman, maid, nor boy, nor gall shall sit in the South Alley and East Alley of the M. House, upon penalty of twelvepence for every day they shall sit in the alley after the present day.—It was further ordered, 'That every dog that comes to the meeting after the present day, either of Lord's day or lecture days, except it be their dogs that pays for a dog whipper, the owner of those dogs shall pay sixpence for every time they come to the meeting, that doth not pay the dog whipper.' The names of 26 men are recorded as agreeing to pay to the dog whipper.

1664. "This year the town exchanged lands with Matthew Edwards, he paying 30s. and a gallon of liquor to boot.

1667. "This year the town contained 59 dwelling-houses. It was ordered, that every dog that comes into the meeting-house in time of service shall pay sixpence for every time he comes.

1741. "Collins, the Journalist remarks, 'that this year there were extraordinary commotions with respect to religion. The people meet often, especially at the Eastward.' This extract refers to an excitement on the subject of religion begun the past year through the preaching of George Whitefield. Mr. Whitefield preached upon our common in the open air; Mr. Hobby, the minister, went with the multitude to hear him.—It is said that Mr. Hobby afterwards remarked that he came to pick a hole in Mr. Whitefield's coat, but that he (Whitefield) picked a hole in his heart. Mr. H. afterwards wrote and published a defence of Mr. Whitefield, in a letter to Mr. Henchman, the minister of Lynn, who had written against him.

1799. "Twenty-three persons, members of the Baptist society, petitioned the parish for liberty to hold religious meetings in centre school house, when the same is not in use, and obligating themselves to pay all damages—this request was not granted.

1800. "The meeting-house of the Baptist society was built this year . . . the dimensions of it were 34 by 38, with a porch. On the occasion of erecting the frame of this house, the society appointed a committee to provide for the hands good beef, well baked potatoes, bread and cheese, cider and grog, and enough of each.

1813. "The Universalist society of this town was formed. The town soon after voted that the Universalists may use the centre school house for religious meetings one Sabbath in a month, preceding the full of the moon."

The following inscriptions are from monuments in the ancient burying-ground in the center of the town:

Memento te esse mortalem—Fugit hora. Here lies the body of John Person. Aged 64 years. Died April 17, 1679—vive memor Læthi—fugit hora.

---

Sargent Thomas Kendall, died July 22, 1684. Aged 63 years.

Reader weep, prepare to die I say,
For death by none will be said nay.
One of the 7, of this church foundation,
So to remain till the powerful voice say
Rise in health, a glorious habitation.
A pattern of piety and of peace,
But now, alas! how short his race.
Here we mourn, and mourn we must,
To see Zion's stones like gold laid in dust.

---

To the Memory of Capt. John Brown Esq., who, after he had served his generation by the will of God, fell asleep March 11, A. D. 1717, Æ. about 83.

Witty, yet wise, grave, good, among the best,
Was he. The memory of the just is blest.
Prudent, a pattern, and more I say,
A hearty mourner for the sins of the day;
Bless'd God, when dying, that he feared not death.
His pious soul took wings, give up her breath,
Dropp'd here her mantle in the silent dust,
Which waits the resurrection of the just.

---

## STONEHAM.

This town was incorporated in 1725. It is about four miles in length, and two in breadth. The surface of the township is rather rocky and uneven, and a considerable portion of it is wooded. There is a beautiful pond in the south part of the town, called *Spot Pond*, filled with pure water. The village, in the center of the town, consists of about 40 dwelling-houses. Distance, 15 miles from Concord, and 10 from Boston. Population, 932. The manufacture of shoes is the principal business of the town. In 1837, in the Statistical Tables published by the state, it is stated that in this town were "Shoes manufactured, 380,100 pairs; value of same, $184,717; males employed, 297; females, 180."

---

## STOW.

The Indian names of this place were *Pompsiticut* and *Shabbukin*, from "two notable hills." It appears that the first minister called to the pastoral office in this place was the Rev. John Eveleth; this was in 1700. Mr. Eveleth was dismissed in 1717. Rev. John Gardner was ordained in 1718, as the next pastor; he died in 1774, and was succeeded by Rev. Jonathan Newell the next year. Stow is 8 miles south-westerly from Concord, and 24 westward from Boston. It contains 1 Congregational church and 1,134 inhabitants. The town is watered by Assabet river, on which is situated a broadcloth factory. Of late years the cultivation of hops has received considerable attention in this town. In 1837,

there were in this town 2 woollen mills, 7 sets of machinery; 55,000 yards of cloth were manufactured, valued at $210,000; males employed, 40; females, 45. There were 587 pairs of boots and 61,044 pairs of shoes manufactured, valued at $18,905 50; males employed, 32; females, 30.

The first settlement in this town appears to have been made by two adventurers from Charlestown, with their families, about the year 1650. Their names were Kettle and Boon; they settled upon land which they purchased of the natives. Upon the breaking out of Philip's war, in 1675, these two defenceless settlers were so alarmed as to induce them to remove their families; but the unhappy Boon, in attempting to remove his household goods, was ambushed and murdered by the Indians. The affairs of this village, as it was then called, were managed by a committee, under the appointment of the general court, until they were incorporated into a town in 1683, by the name of Stow. The first town officers were Sergeant Benjamin Bozworth, Thomas Stephens, Stephen Hall, Boaz Brown, and Joseph Freeman, selectmen;—Thomas Gates, constable.

---

## SUDBURY.

Sudbury was first settled in 1638, and incorporated in 1639. The original number of sharers and settlers was 54. Mr. Edmund Brown, the first settled minister, was ordained Aug., 1640; died June 22, 1677. Mr. Sherman began to preach in Sudbury in 1677; in 1705, he was deposed from his pastoral office. Mr. Israel Loring was ordained pastor in 1706. Upon the division of the town, by the general court, the inhabitants of the west side of the river invited him to come over and settle with them, in 1722. In 1765, the number of houses on the west side of the river was 151; the number of families, 187; the number of inhabitants, 1,047; the number of church members, 203; of whom 76 were males and 127 females.

Sudbury is divided on the east from Wayland by Sudbury river, on which large tracts of low land are annually overflowed. There are 3 churches, 2 Congregational and 1 Methodist. There are about 30 houses in the central village. Distance, 7 miles south-west of Concord, 24 north-east from Worcester, and 19 miles westward from Boston. Population, 1,388. There is a paper-mill in this town. In 1837, there were 50 tons of stock manufactured; value of paper, $5,463.

The following is a western view of the monument of Captain Wadsworth and others, standing in an open field, about thirty rods eastward of the road, and a mile south of the Congregational church in old Sudbury, in the central part of the town. It stands near a growth of pines and oaks, and the soil on this spot is light and sandy. On the south and west there is a prospect of

*Monument of Captain Wadsworth and others.*

the meadows on Sudbury river. The following is the inscription on the monument :—

"Capt. Samuel Wadsworth of Milton, his Lieut. Sharp of Brooklin, Capt. Broclebank of Rowley, with about 26 other souldiers, fighting for the defence of their country, were slain by y^e^ Indian enemy, April 18^th^, 1676, lye buried in this place."

The following account is taken from Holmes' Annals.

"This town was for some time a frontier settlement, and suffered much from the Indians during King Philip's war. On the 18th of April, 1676, the day after they had burned the few deserted houses at Marlborough, they violently attacked Sudbury, burned several houses and barns, and killed ten or twelve of the English who had come from Concord to the assistance of their neighbours. Captain Wadsworth, sent at this juncture from Boston with about fifty men, to relieve Marlborough, after having marched twenty-five miles, learning that the enemy had gone through the woods toward Sudbury, turned immediately back, in pursuit of them. When the troops were within a mile of the town, they espied, at no great distance, a party of Indians, apparently about one hundred; who, by retreating, as if through fear, drew the English above a mile into the woods; when a large body of the enemy, supposed to be about five hundred, suddenly surrounded them, and precluded the possibility of their escape. The gallant leader and his brave soldiers fought with desperate valour; but they fell a prey to the numbers, the artifice, and bravery of their enemy. The few who were taken alive were destined to tortures unknown to their companions, who had the happier lot to die in the field of battle.

"Some historians say that Captain Wadsworth's company was entirely cut off; others, that a few escaped. Some represent his company as consisting of 50; some, as consisting of 70 men. All agree that 50 at least were killed. Captain Broclebank and some others 'fell into his company as he marched along;' and this accession may account for the difference in the narratives. President Wadsworth, (of Harvard College,) a son of Captain Wadsworth, who fell on this occasion, caused a decent monument to be afterward erected over the grave of these heroes."

---

## TEWKSBURY.

This town was incorporated in 1734. The Indian settlement called *Wamesit* was formerly within the limits of this town, on the site now occupied by the flourishing village of Belvidere. re-

cently included within the limits of Lowell. "There were fifteen families of Christian Indians here in 1674. The Indian title was extinguished in 1686; but the settlement of the English was slow, so that more than forty years elapsed from the extinguishment of the Indian title to its incorporation. The soil here is light and thin; the surface rather level, except the northern parts of the town, which is somewhat hilly, with a plenty of stones and a better soil." Large quantities of hops have been raised in this town. By the annexation of Belvidere to Lowell, this town was considerably reduced in its population and business. The population in 1830 was 1,527; in 1837, it was reduced to 907. Distance, 12 miles from Concord, and 19 from Boston.

## TOWNSEND.

This town was incorporated in 1732. The land in this township is more level than the towns to the north and west; most of it is gently undulating, and some of it consists of level pine plains. The soil generally is not of the first quality; there are, however, some good farms in the town, and the soil is generally good for fruit-trees of all kinds which are common in this part of the country. In the central part of the town there is a village, containing two Congregational churches, one of which is Unitarian. Several brooks unite in this town, and form Squanicook river, which discharges its waters into the Nashua. In the eastern part of the town there is a village called *Townsend Harbor*, where there are several mills, stores, &c. Population, 1,749. Distance, 22 miles from Concord, 8 from Fitchburg, and 38 from Boston. In 1837, there were manufactured here 159,700 palm-leaf hats, valued at $22,750; the value of fish barrels, nail kegs and dry casks manufactured, was $9,357; there were 40,050 hides tanned and curried, valued at $25,150.

## TYNGSBOROUGH.

This was taken from Dunstable, in 1789, and incorporated as the district of Tyngsborough. It was so named in honor of Madam Sarah Winslow (the daughter of Eleazer Tyng) and her family. On the organization of the district, Mrs. Winslow agreed to fund a sum of money which should afford the annual income of £80 lawful money, to be devoted equally to support a Congregational minister and a grammar-school. In gratitude for this gift the district was named Tyngsborough. It was incorporated as a town in 1809. The first minister was Rev. Nathaniel Lawrence, who was ordained in 1790. This town lies on both sides of the Merrimac, which is here a beautiful stream. Large quantities of excel-

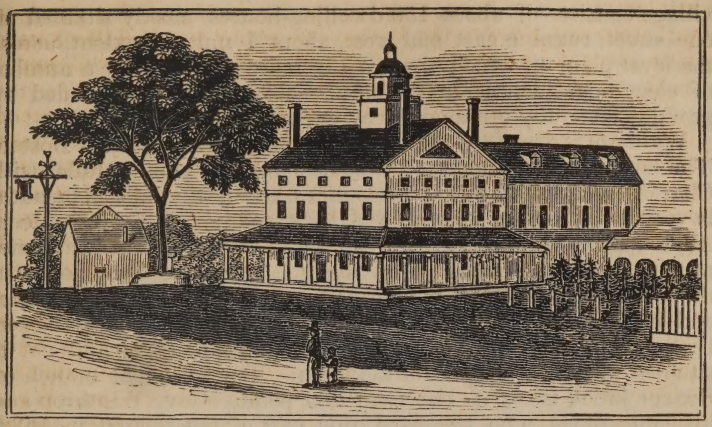
lent granite have been quarried on the banks of this river, and sent from this place to the Boston market by the Middlesex canal. This place is 16 miles N. of Concord, 8 N. W. of Lowell, and 29 N. W. of Boston. Population, 870.

"The name of the first white inhabitant" (says Mr. Lawrence, in his history of Tyngsborough, in the Collections of the Massachusetts Historical Society, 1815) "was Cromwell, originally from England, but last from Boston. It is about 150 years since he erected a hut in this place, on the bank of the Merrimac, for the purpose of trading with the Indians. This, at that time, was the only English settlement on the south to Woburn, and on the north between there and Canada. Cromwell, for some time, carried on a lucrative trade with the Indians, weighing their furs with his foot, till, enraged at his supposed or real deception, they formed the resolution to murder him. This intention was communicated to Cromwell, who buried his wealth and made his escape. Within a few hours after his flight a party of the Pennacook tribe arrived, and, not finding the object of their resentment, burnt his hut. Some time after, pewter was found in the well, and an iron pot and trammel in the sand; the latter are preserved. The present owner of the place was ploughing near the spot, and found his plough moving over a flat stone, which gave a hollow sound. On removing the earth and stone, he discovered a hole, stoned, about six inches in diameter, from which he took a sum of money."

---

## WALTHAM.

This town was incorporated January 4th, 1737-38; previous to this time it was the western precinct of Watertown. It appears that there was considerable difficulty between the eastern and western parts of Watertown for a long period. As early as 1692 the town endeavored to select a place for a new meeting-house, which should be "most convenient for the bulk of the inhabitants." The same year, at the request of the selectmen, the governor and council appointed a committee to consider and report upon the subject. This committee advised the town to settle the Rev. Henry Gibbs, who had preached to them for several years, and build a meeting-house between the house of widow Stearns and Whitney's Hill, in which the whole town should worship. This house was built here, and completed in February, 1696. It was not satisfactory to some parts of the town, and Mr. Gibbs refused to preach in it. In August, the same year, the church chose Rev. Samuel Angier to be their pastor, and a majority of the town concurred in the choice. In 1697, Mr. Angier accepted of the call of the church and town, expressing his readiness to assume the duties of his office. At the same time, the church chose Rev. Mr. Easterbrook, of Concord, "to give the pastoral charge, and to be the mouth and moderator of the church in the public management of



*Eastern view of Massasoit Hotel, Waltham.*

the whole affair of perfecting the settlement of Mr. Angier." It appears that excepting Mr. Easterbrook no minister in the vicinity could be obtained to assist on this occasion. The church, agreeably to their vote, proceeded to induct their pastor into office. After a discourse had been preached by Mr. Angier, it was declared that the church had chosen Mr. Easterbrook to manage the whole affair, and give the pastoral charge. He accordingly read Mr. Angier's dismission and recommendation from the church at Rehoboth, desired the church to accept the same, and to receive Mr. A. into their fellowship; asked *them* to renew their invitation to Mr. A. to be their minister, and *him* to repeat the acceptance of their call; "and then, with much gravity and seriousness, gave a most solemn and scriptural charge to Mr. Angier, to attend to the whole pastoral duty in and towards the church." In the MSS. of Judge Sewall it is recorded: "Oct. 6, 1697, a church was gathered at Watertown, east end, and Mr. Henry Gibbs was ordained. The ceremony was abroad, because the western party got possession of the meeting-house." Though Mr. Angier and Mr. Gibbs were both ministers of Watertown, yet they can hardly be said to have been associates, as one preached in the old and the other in the new meeting-house, and the adherents appear to have been somewhat at variance. They were both, however, maintained from the town treasury. This state of things continued till 1720, when the town was divided into two precincts. Mr. Angier died in 1719. In 1723, Rev. Warham Williams was ordained their next pastor; he was the son of Mr. Williams of Deerfield, and was carried off with his father by the Indians into Canada. Mr. Williams died in 1751, aged 52. He was succeeded by Rev. Jacob Cushing, who was ordained in 1752. Dr. Cushing died in 1809, aged 79 years. He was succeeded by Rev. Samuel Ripley the same year.

The above is an eastern view of the Massasoit Hotel, situated at the eastern extremity of the principal street in Waltham. The

village consists of about 150 dwelling-houses, mostly situated on one street, running east and west, about 1 mile in extent, across the level plain on which the town is built. There are a number of elegant residences in the immediate vicinity, surrounded by grounds tastefully ornamented by evergreen and other trees.

Waltham is one of the pleasantest towns in the vicinity of Boston. The land in the south part of the town which runs parallel with Charles river, the distance of two miles, and half a mile in breadth, is very level, and is mostly of a light sandy soil, not very deep. Adjoining the river it is fertile. In the interior the land is in general uneven, and in some parts rocky. There are two ponds in the town—Beaver Pond, which is about one mile in circumference, and near the village, and Mead's Pond, which is much larger, being a mile in length and more than half a mile in breadth: it is situated in the N. W. part of the town. The principal branch of Beaver brook takes its rise from this pond. Gov. Winthrop and his companions, who traversed this part of the country in 1632, gave the name to Beaver brook "because the beavers had shorn down divers great trees, and made divers dams across the brook." Charles river, which washes the southern extremity of this town, affords considerable water power, which has been well improved. The "Waltham Cotton and Woollen Manufacturing Company," an extensive establishment, was incorporated in 1812. The Boston Manufacturing Company was incorporated in 1813. "By extraordinary skill and good management, these establishments, though the first in the country on an extensive scale, and through all the various commercial changes, have proved lucrative to the proprietors, and highly beneficial to the public." "The private gardens of the Honorable Theodore Lyman, in this town, are unsurpassed for costliness and beauty by any other in the United States." There are 6 churches, 3 Congregational, 1 Methodist, 1 Universalist, and 1 Catholic. Population, 2,287. Distance, 9 miles S. E. of Concord, 34 N. E. of Worcester, 10 northerly of Dedham, and 10 westerly from Boston.

In 1837, there were 3 cotton mills, 11,488 spindles; cotton consumed, 895,446 lbs.; 2,433,630 yards of cotton goods were manufactured, valued at $275,000; males employed, 76; females, 400; capital invested, $450,000. Value of boots and shoes manufactured was $17,787; value of hats manufactured, $24,000; value of paper manufactured, $12,480. There is a machine shop and a bleachery, each of which employs about 30 hands.

---

## WATERTOWN.

This is an ancient town, it being settled the same year as Boston, in 1630. The first Englishmen who are known to have visited the place were Mr. Wareham and some of his people, who afterwards settled Dorchester; for an account of which the

reader is referred to the history of that town in this work. The place in Watertown where they remained a few days is stated yet to bear the name of Dorchester Fields. Shortly after their removal, a permanent establishment was effected by another company. A party of the adventurous emigrants who came in Winthrop's fleet, with Sir Richard Saltonstall and Rev. George Phillips at their head, selected a place on the banks of Charles river for their plantation. On the 7th of Sept., 1630, (O. S.) the court of assistants, at Charlestown, "ordered that Trimountain be called Boston, Mattapan, Dorchester, and the town on Charles river, Watertown."

The name of *Watertown* is said to have originated from the circumstance of its being a "well watered place," or, perhaps, from its being situated on a considerable fresh-water river, and the communication with Boston being at first *by water*, in boats. The Indian name of the town was *Pigsguesset*. The territory thus called Watertown was, like most of the towns of that early period, very large, and its boundaries on the west side for a considerable time somewhat undefined. Waltham, Weston, and a part of Lincoln, were once comprehended within its limits. There are no means of ascertaining with precision the number of the first inhabitants, but it appears by the town records that in 1636 there were 108 *townsmen*. Probably the original number in 1630 was considerably less than this. The following list is copied from Watertown record book first, and were names of persons who shared in a division of lands at Beaver brook, "divided and lotted out by the Freemen to all the Townsmen then inhabiting, being 108 in number."

| | | | |
|---|---|---|---|
| Geo. Phillips, pastor, | Nathaniel Baker, | Timothy Hawkins, | Henry Kemball, |
| John Whitney, | John Richardson, | Gregory Stone, | William Palmer, |
| Thomas Hastings, | George Munnings, | James Cutter, | Edmund Lewis, |
| Richard Woodward, | Henry Bright, | John Cutting, | John Finch, |
| Robert Betts, | Nicholls Knapp, | Daniel Perse, | William Swift, |
| John Grigs, | Richard Sawtle, | Barnaby Windes, | John Winter, |
| John Simson, | John Ellett, | John Kingsberry, | Edward Lam, |
| Charles Chadwick, | Francis Smith, | Robert Feke, | John Smith, Jr., |
| Robert Veasey, | John Eaton, | Isaac Stone, | Roger Willington, |
| Henry Goldstone, | John Loveran, | Thomas Smith, | Christopher Grant, |
| John Smith, sen., | William Jennison, | John Rose, | John Nichols, |
| John Tomson, | John Page, | Miles Nutt, | John Dwight, |
| John Eddy, | Samuel Hosier, | John Hayward, | Foster Pickram, |
| William Bassum, | John Winkell, | Thomas Filbrick, | John Springe, |
| Benjamin Crispe, | John Goffe, | Simon Stone, | John Warner, |
| Edmund Sherman, | Nathaniel Bowman, | Robert Daniel, | Emanuel White, |
| William Bridges, | Brian Pembleton, | Isaac Mixer, | Edward Garfield, |
| Gregory Taylor, | Richard Brown, | Edward How, | William Gutterig, |
| John Coolige, | John Lawrence, | Henry Dengayne, | Hugh Mason, |
| Daniel Patrick, | John Tucker, | Thomas Maihew, | Thomas Rogers, |
| Joseph Mosse, | Thomas Cakebread, | John Stowars, | Thomas Bartlett, |
| Ephraim Child, | Robert Tuck, | Richard Beere, | John Doggett, |
| Robert Lockwood, | Henry Cuttris, | Edmund James, | Lawrence Waters, |
| Francis Onge, | Richard Kemball, | John Firman, | Martin Underwood, |
| John Gay, | John Barnard, | John Warrin, | William Paine, |
| Simon Eire, | Edward Dikes, | John Batcheler, | Garrett Church, |
| Sir Rich. Saltonstall, | Thomas Brookes, | William Knop, | Abram Shaw. |

The first church in Watertown was gathered on the 30th of July, 1630, upon a day set apart for "*solemn fasting and prayer*," which had been appointed by Gov. Winthrop, on account of the prevailing sickness in the settlements. Cotton Mather says that Rev. Mr. Phillips, with about 40 men, settlers of Watertown, on that occasion subscribed the covenant, in order unto their coalescence into a church estate. The Hon. James Savage, in a recent investigation of the subject, makes the first church in Boston and

the Watertown church precisely coeval, assigning the origin of both to the 30th of July, 1630.

The first minister of Watertown was the Rev. George Phillips, who continued in that office 14 years. At the first court of assistants, held at Charlestown, on board the Arabella, it was ordered that, as speedily as might be convenient, houses should be erected for the ministers at the public charge. Sir Richard Saltonstall "undertook to have this done for Mr. Phillips," and for salary he was to have £30 annually. The first meeting-house stood on the north side of the road to Cambridge, near the old burying-yard; there was a common before it, which was used as a training-field. Mr. Phillips was sole minister of Watertown till 1639. In that year, Rev. John Knowles, "a godly man, and prime scholar," arrived in New England, and in December was ordained second pastor of the church, in connexion with Mr. Phillips. In 1642, Mr. Knowles went to Virginia, where he preached a short time, but returned again to Watertown. He remained there a while after his return, but finally returned to England, after an absence of 11 years. He died in London, in 1685, at a very advanced age. On the 1st of July, 1644, died Rev. George Phillips. He is said to have been an able controversial writer. Mr. Phillips was succeeded in the ministry by Rev. John Sherman, a native of Dedham, Essex county, England. He was educated at Emanuel College, Cambridge, but left college when ready for a degree, under the character of *a college puritan*. In 1634–5 he emigrated to New England. He preached his first sermon at Watertown under a large tree, as an assistant to Mr. Phillips. His performance was much admired by several ministers present. Soon after this, he removed to New Haven colony, and preached in sundry places. The church in Milford invited him to become their *teacher*, but he declined, and for a time altogether suspended his ministry, whereupon he was chosen one of the judges of the town, and a magistrate of the colony. It was much against the wishes of the people of Milford and New Haven that he removed to Watertown. At the same time he was invited to settle in Boston, and two churches in London tried to obtain him. He was a man of superior intellectual endowments, was the best mathematician of the day, and left voluminous manuscripts on the science of astronomy. Mr. Sherman was the father of 26 children, by two marriages, 6 by the first and 20 in the other. He died in 1685, aged 72, and was succeeded by Rev. John Bailey, who was ordained in 1686. He was assisted for a time in the ministry by his brother, Mr. Thomas Bailey, till his death, in 1689; after which, Mr. Henry Gibbs was engaged as teacher. In 1692, Rev. John Bailey left Watertown and returned to Boston. Mr. Gibbs was now the only minister in the town, and was engaged from time to time, but not ordained. About 1692, there was much excitement on the subject of the location of a new meeting-house. In opposition to the wishes of the inhabitants of the eastern part of the town, it was located in the middle part. This caused a separation of the church. Mr. Gibbs continued to preach in the old meeting-house, and appears to have been settled in 1697. The part of the society who had built the new meeting-house obtained a pastor, Rev. Samuel Angier, who was also ordained in 1697. In 1720, a committee, appointed by the general court, to run the dividing line between the societies, decided that the western or new meeting-house should be removed to an eminence in the present town of Waltham, and that the old or east meeting-house should be removed to the hill back of the present meeting-house of the society, then called *School-house Hill*. Both societies soon erected new meeting-houses at the places directed by the committee. The western parish, in 1787, was incorporated a distinct town, by the name of Waltham. Mr. Gibbs died in 1723, in the 56th year of his age, and in the 27th of his ministry, reckoned from the date of his ordination. He was interred in the old burying-yard. The successor of Mr. Gibbs was Rev. Seth Storer, (of Saco, Maine, and a graduate of Harvard in 1720,) who was ordained in 1724. He died in 1774, aged 73.

The ministry of Mr. Storer was the longest which occurs in the history of Watertown, being half a century. The situation of the meeting-house was removed during his ministry from the summit of the hill to the present location, but not without much opposition. Rev. Daniel Adams was the next minister in succession from Mr. Storer, and was ordained in 1778. He was a native of Medway, and was of the 5th generation from Henry Adams, who came from Devonshire, England, about 1630, and settled in

Braintree, (Quincy.) His ministry was short, as he died in August following his ordination. The next pastor of this church was Rev. Richard Rosewell Eliot, a native of New Haven, Con., and descendant of Rev. John Eliot, the memorable teacher of the Indians. He graduated at Harvard, in 1774, and was ordained at Watertown in 1780. He died in 1818, aged 66, and was succeeded by the present pastor, Rev. Convers Francis;* ordained in 1819. The Universalist society was formed in 1826. In August, 1827, their meeting-house was dedicated, and on that occasion Rev. Russell Streeter was installed as pastor. In 1829, he was dismissed, and in 1830 succeeded by Rev. Wm. S. Balch. The Baptist church was formed in August, 1830; when their house was dedicated, and Rev. Peter Chase installed their pastor.

*Southern view of the central part of Watertown.*

Watertown village is large and compactly built, about 6 miles from Boston. The above is a representation of the appearance of the village as it is seen from the Newton road, on the south side of Charles river. The tower of the Congregational (Unitarian) church, a fine Gothic structure, is seen in the distance, in the central part of the engraving; the Baptist church is seen on the right. The *United States Arsenal*, occupying a site of 40 acres, is about a mile eastward of the village, on the Boston road. The arsenal consists of several large brick buildings, enclosed by a high fence, on the north bank of Charles river. Watertown, in extent of territory, is one of the smallest towns in the state, containing but $3{,}833\frac{6}{10}$ acres, including land and water; the soil is generally remarkably good. A portion of the south-eastern extremity of the town is sandy, poor, and barren; but with this exception the land is some of the most productive in

* Mr. Francis is the author of a well-written History of Watertown, published in 1830, in a pamphlet form, containing 150 octavo pages, entitled "An Historical Sketch of Watertown," from the first settlement of the town to the close of the second century.

the commonwealth. Population, 1,739. In 1837, there were three soap and candle manufactories; tallow used, 300 tons; barilla, 350 tons; palm oil, 50 tons; rosin, 1,750 barrels; fuel, 375 cords; lime, 2,000 casks; salt, 1,000 bushels; capital invested, $27,000. There were 85,000 boxes manufactured, valued at $14,000, and 1 cotton and 2 paper mills in operation.

It seems a very remarkable complaint so early as 1635, that "all the towns in the Bay began to be much straitened by their own nearness to one another, and their cattle being so much increased." This is said to be accounted for by the government having at first required every man to live within half a mile from the meeting-house in his town. The want of room appears from some cause to have been peculiarly felt in Watertown; and on several occasions the inhabitants emigrated and formed new settlements. The first of these was in 1635, at the place afterwards called Wethersfield, in Connecticut, where, as we are told, some people of Watertown, before they had obtained leave to go beyond the jurisdiction of the Massachusetts government, "took the opportunity of seizing a brave piece of meadow," which it seems was also coveted by their neighbors of Cambridge. This Watertown plantation at Wethersfield was for a long course of years a scene of dissension within and without. In the course of three or four years the church at that place fell into such a state of discord that the plantation divided, and a part removed and settled in combination with New Haven.

Watertown in early times received but little trouble from the Indians. One remarkable instance, however, of Indian vengeance on a citizen of this town, was the melancholy fate of Capt. John Oldham. Before the settlement of Massachusetts Bay, he had resided in Plymouth, from which place, for some misconduct, he was expelled. He, however, was highly respected in Watertown, and was a deputy from the town to the first general court, in 1632. He became a distinguished trader among the Indians, and went to traffic with them at Block Island. The Indians got possession of Oldham's vessel, and murdered him in the most shocking manner. Two boys and two Narragansett Indians the murderers had spared. This atrocious deed excited great indignation in all the English settlements, and was one of the immediate causes of the celebrated Pequot war. In 1639, an order is found in the records by which "the meeting-house is appointed for a watch-house for the use of the town," which may lead to the inference that it was thought necessary to maintain a patrol in the night for fear of the Indians.

In the early wars of the country, and in the revolutionary war, the inhabitants of Watertown took an active part. In the time of excitement preceding the war of American independence, the article of tea was proscribed in this town, in the following words: Voted, "That we consent to lay aside all foreign teas, as expensive and pernicious, as well as unnecessary; this continent abounding with many herbs of a more salubrious quality, which, if we were as much used to as the poisonous bohea, would, no doubt, in time be as agreeable, perhaps much more so; and whilst, by a manly influence, we expect our women to make this sacrifice to the good of their country, we hereby declare we shall highly honor and esteem the encouragers of our own manufactures and the general use of the productions of this continent; this being in our judgment, at this time, a necessary means (under God) of rendering us a happy and free people." The second and third sessions of the provincial congress were held at Watertown, in the meeting-house, within the first six months of the year 1775. Dr. Joseph Warren, the early and lamented martyr in the cause of freedom, on the memorable 17th of June, presided at their deliberations. The congress was busy in adopting such measures

as the distracted state of the colony required. Among the few newspapers printed at that time was "The Boston Gazette and Country Journal," published at Boston, by Edes and Gill, and was distinguished by the spirited and fearless tone in which it defended the American cause. The press of this paper was removed to Watertown, and the Gazette was there published for more than a year, from June 5th, 1775, to Oct. 28, 1776, when, the British having evacuated Boston, the office was moved back.

The inhabitants of Watertown bore their part of the losses and burdens of the country at this perilous period. One of their number was killed on the 19th of April, and many others, during the war, either died by sickness in camp, or fell on the field of battle.

Sir Richard Saltonstall, who has been mentioned as the leader of the planters to this town, was of an ancient and highly respectable family in Yorkshire. He was a gentleman of noble qualities of mind and heart, and has always been deservedly regarded as one of the venerated fathers of the Massachusetts settlement. He remained in the colony not quite a year, but was of much service to them in England, before and after his visit to America. His liberal and tolerant spirit in religious matters was truly remarkable for the times in which he lived, and presents to the eye of the historical inquirer a trait of character as honorable and attractive as it was uncommon. Among his services to the colony, he was one of the early benefactors of Harvard college. He died in 1658.

The following epitaphs are copied from the old burying-ground, east of the village, on the Cambridge road:

Johannis Shermani, maximæ pietatis, gravitatis et candoris viri, in Theologia plurimum versati; in concionando vere Chrysostomi, et in Artibus liberalibus præcipue Mathematicis, incomparabilis; Aquitamensis ecclesiæ in Nov. Anglia fidelissimi pastoris, Collegii Harvardini inspectoris et socii; qui postquam annis plus minus XLV Christi fuit Ὑπηρέτης* in ecclesia fidus; morte matura transmigravit, et a Christo palma decoratus est, A. D. MDCLXXXV, Augusti VIII, Ætatis LXXII; memoriæ.

[To the memory of John Sherman, a man of the greatest piety, dignity and candor; well versed in theology, in the pulpit a very Chrysostom; and in the liberal arts, especially mathematics, exceedingly skilful. He was the faithful pastor of the church at Watertown, in New England, and an overseer and fellow of Harvard college. After he had been an undaunted servant of Christ for forty-five years, he was removed when ripe for his departure, and received the palm from his Redeemer, on the 8th of August, 1685, in the 72d year of his age.]

---

Here lyes the precious dust of Thomas Bailey,

| | |
|---|---|
| A painful preacher, | A most desirable neighbor, |
| An eminent liver, | A pleasant companion, |
| A tender husband, | A common good, |
| A careful father, | A cheerful doer, |
| A brother for adversity, | A patient sufferer, |
| A faithful friend, | Lived much in little time, |

A good copy for all survivors.

---

* "Immediately after this word Mr. Bailey, who transcribed this epitaph into his manuscript book, has inserted in a parenthesis the following comment: 'i. e. one of the underrowers that steer the ship towards the haven.' In thus explaining this Greek word according to its derivation, rather than its common and obvious sense, he has made it present to the mind a metaphor somewhat striking and pleasing." — *Francis' History of Watertown.*

Aged 35 years.
He slept in Jesus the 21st of January, 1688.

---

Pious Lydia, made and given by God
As a most meet help unto John Bailey,
Minister of the Gospel.
Good betimes—Best at last,
Lived by faith—Died in grace,
Went off singing—left us weeping,
Walked with God till translated, in the 39th yeare
of her age, April 16, 1691.
Read her epitaph in Prov. xxxi. 10, 11, 12, 28, 29, 30, 31.

---

## WAYLAND.

This town bore the name of *East Sudbury* from 1780 until 1835. It is separated on the west from Sudbury by the river of that name, a sluggish stream, which annually overflows a large tract of low lands, which produce great crops of hay without the necessity of cultivation. In February, 1722-3, the church at Sudbury was, by a vote of the members, divided into two distinct churches. Mr. Cooke was ordained the pastor on the east side of Sudbury river, in March, 1723; he died in 1760. In 1765, the number of houses on the east side was 112; the number of families, 129; the number of white inhabitants, 698. There are two Congregational churches in this town, one of which is Unitarian. It is 7 miles south of Concord, 7 north-east of Framingham, and 16 west of Boston. Population, 931. In 1837, there were manufactured in this town 230 pairs of boots, and 29,666 pairs of shoes, valued at $22,419. There were 4 forges, which manufactured 8 tons of bar iron, valued at $2,600.

---

## WEST CAMBRIDGE.

West Cambridge was incorporated a town in 1807. It was previously a part of Cambridge, called *Menotomy*. The southern part of the town is low, and some of it swampy. The middle is dry and healthy, with good land for culture and pasturage; the north part of the town is broken, rocky, and partially covered with wood. This town has a considerable village, situated principally on a single street, about a mile in length. There are three churches, 1 Congregational, 1 Universalist, and 1 Baptist. Population, 1,308. Distance, 12 miles from Concord, 4 from Lexington, and 6 from Boston. In 1837, there were 500 pairs of boots and 31,000 pairs of shoes manufactured, valued at $25,500. There were 2 mills for pulverizing drugs, medicines and dye-stuffs; capital invested, $24,000; hands employed, 11; value of the same manufactured, $200,000. One dying and calico-printing manufactory; hands employed, 44; value of manufacture, $40,000. Value

of saws manufactured, $30,000. Value of chairs and cabinet ware manufactured, $10,000. There was also a card manufactory and a turning and sawing mill.

## WESTFORD.

This town was formerly a part of Chelmsford grant; after a long controversy it was incorporated as a distinct town in 1729. "The church and society was established here in 1724, and the town of Chelmsford paid 100 pounds towards building a meeting-house for this parish, which was then called the west precinct in Chelmsford; they also received their proportion of the ministerial lands." This is principally an agricultural township, the soil being strong and productive, well adapted to grass, grain, and fruit trees. The village in the center of the town contains two Congregational churches and an academy, one of the oldest in the state, having a respectable fund for the support of a preceptor. The village is situated on the summit of a large swell, having a fine prospect over the neighboring valleys and of the distant mountains. Wachusett, Monadnock, and many of less height, are distinctly visible. Population, 1,451. Distance, 10 miles from Concord, 30 from Salem, 8 from Lowell, 5 to Chelmsford, 6 to Carlisle, and 25 from Boston. In 1837, there were three forges in this town; 90 tons of bar iron were manufactured, valued at $9,900. There are large quantities of granite quarried here, which is commonly called "Chelmsford granite."

## WESTON.

"The exact period" (says Dr. Kendal in his Century Sermon, preached in 1813) "when what is now called Weston began to be settled is not known; but it must have been pretty early; for there are still standing houses which were erected about one hundred and forty years ago. In ecclesiastical affairs, however, this town was connected with Watertown about sixty-eight, and in civil concerns about eighty-three years. The tradition is, that the inhabitants of the remote westerly part of this town went to worship at the remote easterly part of Watertown, at a house not far from the old burying place." Weston was incorporated as a distinct town in 1712, previous to which time it had been called the westerly, more westerly, and most westerly precinct in Watertown. In 1694, the town of Watertown passed the following vote: "Our neighbors, *the farmers*, being upon endeavours to have a meeting-house among themselves, the town consents that they may come as far as Beaver Brook upon the country road leading to Sudbury, and so run north and south upon a line, to the end there may be peace and settlement amongst us." There appears to have been considerable difficulty in regard to the settle-

ment of a minister among them; a Mr. Mors preached for a time, but was not settled. After having been twice directed to provide a man to preach among them, the precinct, in 1706, *was presented at the court of sessions*, on account of their not having a settled minister. After a period of more than eleven years after the *Farms* had become a distinct precinct, Rev. William Williams was ordained here, in 1709. Rev. Samuel Woodward, the successor of Mr. Williams, was ordained in 1751. Mr. Woodward died in 1782, and was succeeded by Rev. Samuel Kendal, D. D., in 1783.

This township is in general an uneven, and in some parts a broken tract of land. A considerable portion is elevated above the common level of the adjacent country. There are three houses of worship in the limits of the town: 1 Baptist, 1 Methodist, and 1 Congregationalist. There are a number of beautiful country-seats, where persons from Boston reside during the summer months. Population, 1,051. Distance, 9 miles from Concord, 9 from Dedham, and 14 from Boston. Boots and shoes are the principal articles manufactured in this town. In 1837, of the former there were manufactured 5,606 pairs, and of the latter, 17,182 pairs.

## WILMINGTON.

This town was incorporated in 1730. This township was composed of the corners of the adjoining towns. "The soil of this town is thin and light, but produces most of the fruits of the climate, and especially hops have been raised here in great abundance and perfection." The face of the township is comparatively level. A main branch of Ipswich river takes its rise in this town. There is a Congregational church in the center, but no considerable village in any part of the town, the inhabitants being principally farmers, who live scattered over all parts of the town. Population, 795. Distance, 10 miles from Lowell, and 14 from Boston. The Middlesex canal and Lowell railroad pass through the western section of this town.

## WOBURN.

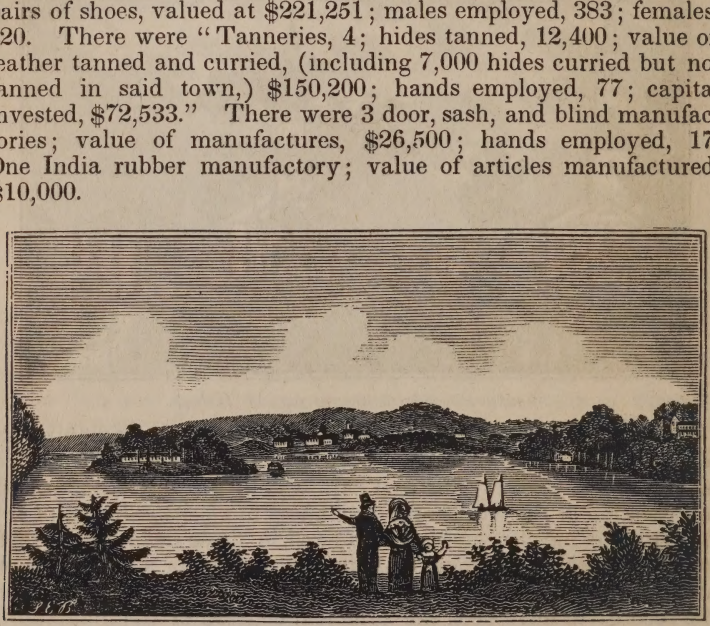
Woburn at the period of its first settlement was called "Charlestown Village;" it was incorporated as a town in 1642. In the same year the first church was gathered, and Rev. Thomas Carter ordained the first minister. In the year 1640 news was brought to Charlestown of the conveniency of land adjoining their north bounds. Upon this a petition was presented to the general court for two miles square of land to be added to their head line. This petition was granted, and the addition afterwards increased to four miles square. A committee was soon after chosen by Charlestown

church to explore the land, and make arrangements for erecting a new church and town. All was then a wilderness. The committee were obliged to spend nights without shelter, "whilst the rain and snow did bedew their rocky beds." They have recorded one remarkable providence as "never to be forgotten." Some of the company sheltering themselves under the body of a large tree, which lay at a distance from the ground, no sooner was the last of them come from under it, at break of day, than, to their amazement, it fell; and they were obliged to dig out their provisions, their united strength being insufficient to remove it.

*Southern view in the central part of Woburn.*

The place for house lots and a meeting-house was originally laid out on the plain, at the east end of our bounds, but afterwards removed to this place. The first care was to procure a regular administration of the words and ordinances of Christ. Indeed, a settlement was hardly considered as fixed in those days before these were established. A meeting-house and house for a minister were among the first erected; and to procure a minister appears from the records to have been the principal concern of the inhabitants. "It is a remarkable circumstance," (says Mr. Chickering, in his Historical Discourse, printed in 1809,) "that the people had been so oppressed by ecclesiastical tyranny, and were so jealous of their religious rights, that they undertook, in the presence and with the consent of a respectable council, to ordain their own minister. The ordination was conducted in the following manner. After the candidate had continued in preaching and prayer the greater part of the day, two persons, in the name of the church, laid their hands upon his head, and said, 'We ordain thee, Thomas Carter, to be pastor unto this church of Christ!' Then one of the elder ministers present, at the desire of the church, made an appropriate prayer for God's assistance to his young servant in performing the duties of his office. * * * During his ministry, which was prolonged more than forty-two years, there appears to have been the greatest harmony between him and the society."

Woburn is a village consisting of about 70 or 80 dwelling-houses, a number of mechanic shops and mercantile stores, with 4 churches, 1 Congregational, 2 Baptist, and 1 Universalist, and an academy. The cut (p. 443) is a southern view of the Congregational and Baptist churches, with some of the buildings in the vicinity. Distance, 12 miles from Concord, 13 to Lynn, 15 to Salem, 5 to Reading, 15 to Lowell, and 10 to Boston. The Middlesex canal runs a little to the west of the village, and the Lowell railroad a little to the east. Population, 2,643. The manufacture of shoes is a very important branch of business in this place. In 1837, there were manufactured in this town 800 pairs of boots, 279,844 pairs of shoes, valued at $221,251; males employed, 383; females, 320. There were "Tanneries, 4; hides tanned, 12,400; value of leather tanned and curried, (including 7,000 hides curried but not tanned in said town,) $150,200; hands employed, 77; capital invested, $72,533." There were 3 door, sash, and blind manufactories; value of manufactures, $26,500; hands employed, 17. One India rubber manufactory; value of articles manufactured, $10,000.



*Southern view of Horn Pond at Woburn.*

Horn Pond, lying in the immediate vicinity of Woburn village, is a place of considerable resort during the warm season of the year. In the engraving, a small but beautiful island is seen on the left. On the extreme right, the house for the accommodation of visiters is partially seen, before which is a beautiful grove of pine and other trees. In this grove is erected a summer-house, with seats, &c., for the accommodation of visiters. An artificial fountain, jutting up its cooling waters, adds much to the beautiful and variegated scenery of this place. Between the house and the lake the Middlesex canal passes, having 6 locks at this place, which are built in a very superior manner.

Drawn by J. W. Barber—Engraved by S. E. Brown, Boston.

## SOUTH-EASTERN VIEW OF NANTUCKET, MASS.

The above view shows the appearance of Nantucket, as it is seen from the shore of the inner harbor, south-east from the town. The Light-House, on Brant Point, is seen in the distance on the right; beyond, in the extreme distance, are seen vessels near the sand bar, south from the outer harbor, and nearly two miles from the northern shore.

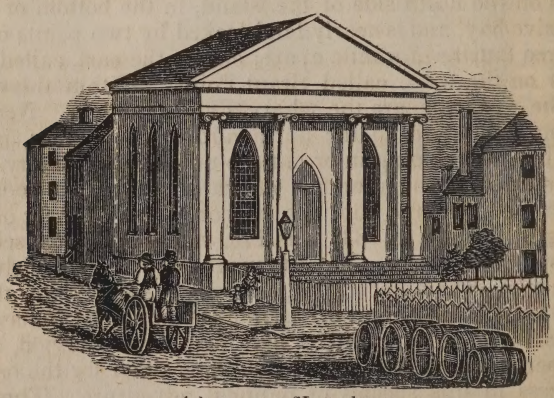
# NANTUCKET COUNTY AND TOWN.

This county is composed of 5 islands. Beginning west, the first is Muskeeket, which is about 6 miles east from Washqua Point, in Chappequiddick Island. It is a low, sandy island, and is not used for grazing. South-east of this island is Tuckernuck, an island containing about 1,000 acres of land, which affords pasture for 1,000 sheep and 50 head of horned cattle. Between Muskeeket and Tuckernuck are two small islands, called Gravelly Islands, which are of no value. The only island of importance is the large island of Nantucket.

"The town of Nantucket is about 30 miles south of the main or continent, 60 miles S. E. from New Bedford, 100 S. S. E. from Boston, and 382 miles E. N. E. from Philadelphia. It lies in north latitude 41° 15′ 22″; in west longitude 70° 7′ 56″. It contains nearly 30,000 acres of land, and is about 14 miles long, east and west, and 3 and a half broad, on an average, north and south." The population of Nantucket in 1837 was 9,048. The principal harbor is on the north side of the island, in the bottom or bend of an extensive bay, and is nearly land-locked by two points of beach, about three fourths of a mile apart; one on the east, called Coetue, the other on the west, called Brant Point. Within these points, and on the west side, are the wharves and the town. Nearly two miles from the shore, to the northward of the harbor, is a bar, which all vessels coming in or out are under the necessity of passing. Vessels drawing nine feet of water may, with good pilots, pass over this bar and into the harbor. The number of vessels belonging to the port in 1834 was 140, viz. 73 ships, 20 schooners, 46 sloops, 1 steam-boat. Total tonnage, 29,550, of which are engaged in the whale-fishery 25,357 tons. About two thousand men and boys belonging to the island are employed in navigation. The whale-fishery commenced here at an early period, and this place is perhaps more celebrated than any other for the enterprise and success in this species of nautical adventure. There are 3 banks, the "Citizens Bank," capital $100,000; the "Manufacturers and Mechanics Bank," capital $100,000; and the "Pacific Bank," with a capital of $200,000. The "Phœnix Insurance Company" has a capital of $100,000, and the "Commercial Insurance Company" a capital of $125,000. There is a regular daily communication between this place and New Bedford by a steam-boat and packets, which touch at Wood's Hole, near Falmouth, and at Holmes' Hole on Martha's Vineyard.

The town of Nantucket, which embraces nearly all the houses on the island, is very compactly built, most of the streets narrow, and the houses are mostly constructed of wood. The inhabitants seem sensible of their exposure to sweeping fires, to prevent which they have an efficient fire department, and eighteen public cisterns and wells. There are 9 religious societies or congregations, viz. one Unitarian Congregationalist, one Orthodox society, two meetings of Friends, (one attached to the New York yearly meeting, the

other to that of New England,) one Methodist Episcopal, one Reformed Methodist, one Episcopal, and two for colored persons, one of them Baptist, the other denominated Zion's Church. Previous to 1827, very little was done by the town in their corporate capacity for the support of schools. Since that period much has been effected; there are at present two large grammar and four primary schools, at which are taught about 800 scholars. The *Coffin School* was incorporated in 1827. This institution originated with Admiral Sir Isaac Coffin, of the British navy, who visited the island in 1826. He found that a large part of the inhabitants were more or less remotely related to him. Having expressed a desire to confer on his kindred some mark of his attachment, it was suggested that the establishment of a school would be the means of most permanent good to his relatives; it immediately met his approbation. He accordingly authorized the late William Coffin, Esq., to purchase a building for a school, and shortly after funded for its support two thousand five hundred pounds sterling.



*Athenæum at Nantucket.*

The Nantucket Athenæum was incorporated in 1834, and is an institution of much promise; it has a library of more than two thousand volumes, and is rapidly increasing. The museum connected with the institution contains a large number of curiosities, consisting chiefly of weapons, dresses, and utensils of the islands in the Pacific Ocean.

The island of Nantucket is mostly of a sandy soil, and almost entirely destitute of trees and shrubbery, and a great part of the island is a naked plain. The south part is a plain, which is not more than 25 feet above the level of the sea. On the north part the land rises into hills, which are 40 feet in height. The most elevated spot is Sancoty Head, which is 80 feet high. The best land is round the harbor, particularly on the south-east quarter.

The village of *Siasconset* is situated at the south-east extremity of the island, and contains about 70 houses. The cod-fishery

was carried on there a few years since, but of late it has been nearly relinquished. The houses, with few exceptions, are occupied only in the warm season. The village is compactly built on a level grass plat, near the edge of a steep cliff; the land rises in the rear so as to cut off a view of the town of Nantucket. This place presents uncommon attractions in the warm season for invalids. It has a fine bracing air and excellent water. In front of the village "the eye rests on a broad expanse of the Atlantic, and below, the surf, rolling and breaking, gives animation to the scenes by day, and lulls to repose by night. . . . From a neighboring eminence, called *Sancoty Head*, the eye commands almost the entire horizon. In the distant west is seen the town and shipping; . . . . a view from this place, at a clear sunset, can hardly be surpassed in beauty and grandeur. The rich coloring of the sky, reflected by the distant waters, the distinct outlines of the town with its steeples and busy wind-mills, the repose of the surrounding plains, contrasted with the gloom which broods over the rolling and roaring ocean in the rear, give rise to sensations which can be felt but not described."* Blue and yellow clay is found on the island, and also good iron ore.

The original right of Nantucket was obtained by Thomas Mayhew of James Forrett, agent of William Earl of Sterling, in 1641, at New York. In May, 1660, Wanachmamak and Nickanoose, head sachems of Nantucket, sold to Thomas Mayhew and others the land lying from the west end of the island to a pond called Wagutaquab, and from that pond upon a straight line unto a pond situate upon Monnumoy Creek, and from the north-west corner of the pond to the sea. This territory includes the town. The first Englishman who settled at Nantucket was Thomas Macy, in 1659. He removed with his family from Salisbury, in the county of Essex, to Madakit Harbor, at the west end of the island. Soon after there went from Martha's Vineyard Edward Starbuck, James Coffin, and John Daget to the island for the sake of gunning, and lived with him as boarders. The following is a list of the first proprietors to whom the island was granted by Gov. Mayhew, in 1659 :

| | | | |
|---|---|---|---|
| Thomas Mayhew, | Thomas Look, | Stephen Greenleaf, | Joseph Coleman, |
| John Smith, | Thomas Bernard, | Tristram Coffin, Jr., | William Worth, |
| Tristram Coffin, | Robert Bernard, | John Swain, | Peter Folger, |
| Nathaniel Starbuck, | Peter Coffin, | Thomas Coleman, | Eleazer Folger, |
| Thomas Macy, | James Coffin, | John Bishop, | John Gardner, |
| Edward Starbuck, | Christopher Hussey, | Richard Gardner, | Samuel Stretor, |
| Richard Swaine, | Robert Pike, | Joseph Gardner, | Nathaniel Wier. |

Many of these proprietors moved to the island in 1660. At a meeting of the proprietors, held at Nantucket, in 1661, it was determined "that each man of the owners should have liberty to choose his house lots at any place not before taken up, and each house lot should contain 60 rods square." At first the settlers located themselves at the west end of the island. In 1671, a patent was granted, confirming the land to the proprietors, by Francis Lovelace, governor of New York. It was incorporated a town by the name of Sherburne in 1687, and as a county in 1695.

At the time of the settlement by the English, there were nearly 3,000 Indians on the island. They were divided into two tribes, one at the west and the other at the east end. The western tribe is supposed to have found its way thither from the main by the way of Martha's Vineyard, and the eastern to have crossed the sound from the southern shore of Barnstable county. Concerning the discovery of Nantucket by the Indians, they had the following fabulous tradition, which was related to the early English settlers.

* Nantucket shoals stretch away to the south-east of the island, 45 miles in width, to the distance of 50 miles, and are a dangerous place for vessels unacquainted with the coast. Very many vessels have been wrecked and lost on them in former years.

In former times, a great many moons ago, a bird, extraordinary for its size, used often to visit the south shore of Cape Cod, and carry from thence in its talons a vast number of small children. Maushope, who was an Indian giant, as fame reports, resided in these parts. Enraged at the havoc among the children, he on a certain time waded into the sea in pursuit of the bird, till he had crossed the sound and reached Nantucket. Before Maushope forded the sound, the island was unknown to the red men. Maushope found the bones of the children in a heap, under a large tree. He then, wishing to smoke a pipe, ransacked the island for tobacco, but finding none, he filled his pipe with poke, a weed which the Indians sometimes used as a substitute. Ever since the above memorable events, fogs have been frequent at Nantucket and on the Cape. In allusion to this tradition, when the aborigines observed a fog rising, they would say, "There comes old Maushope's *smoke*."* This tradition has been related in another way: that an eagle having seized and carried off a papoose, the parents followed him in their canoe till they came to Nantucket, where they found the bones of their child, dropped by the eagle. There is another Indian tradition that Nantucket was formed by Maushope, by emptying the ashes from his pipe after he had done smoking.—The two tribes on the island were hostile to each other. Tradition has preserved a pleasing instance of the effect of love. The western tribe having determined to surprise and attack the eastern tribe, a young man of the former, whose mistress belonged to the latter, being anxious for her safety, as soon as he was concealed by the shades of night, ran to the beach, flew along the shore below the limit of high water, saw his mistress a moment, gave the alarm, and returned by the same route before day-break; the rising tide washed away the traces of his feet. The next morning he accompanied the other warriors of the tribe to the attack: the enemy was found prepared, and no impression could be made on them. He remained undetected till, several years after, peace being restored between the two tribes, and the young man having married the girl, the truth came to light.

Soon after the English had settled on the island, attempts were made to convert the Indians to the faith of the gospel, and in a course of years all of them became nominal Christians. They were, during every period, generally friendly to the English, who, though they were sometimes alarmed, never experienced any thing from them really hostile. In 1665, King Philip came to this island to kill an Indian, whose name was John Gill. He landed at the west end, intending to travel along the shore, under the bank, undiscovered, to the east part of the island, where John lived. But an Indian, happening to discover his plan, ran and gave John word, in consequence of which John ran to the town, and got Thomas Macy to conceal him. John's crime was speaking evil the name of the dead, who was supposed to be one of King Philip's near connections; for the Indians had a custom that no one should speak reproachfully of the dead. The English held a parley with Philip, and all the money which they were able to collect at that time was barely sufficient to satisfy him for John's life.

These Indians had a singular way of punishing their children and servants. It was laying them on their backs, and putting a knee on each arm; then, holding back the boy's head, by laying hold of the hair, they ejected a decoction of bayberry-root bark from their mouths into the noses of the boys. This was repeated a number of times, till the boys were near strangled. After a while, however, they would recover. This mode of punishment was called by the Indians *medom-humar*, or great punishment.

The whale fishery began here in 1690. One Ichabod Paddock came from Cape Cod to instruct the people in the art of killing whales in boats from the shore. This business flourished till about the year 1760, when the whales appear generally to have left the coast. In 1718 the inhabitants began to pursue whales on the ocean, in small sloops and schooners, of about from 30 to 50 tons. The blubber was brought home and *tried* or boiled in try-houses. In a few years after, vessels of a larger burthen were employed, and the oil boiled out in try-works at sea.

"At the breaking out of the Revolution, in 1775, Nantucket had 150 vessels, and employed in them 2,200 men, on whaling voyages. They took annually about 30,000

* Col. Mass. Hist. Soc. vol. v. first series, p. 57.

barrels of oil. The peculiar interests of the island suffered severely by the war, at the close of which the number of whaling vessels was reduced to 30. The enterprise of the people received another check in the late war, but has since again restored the business of the island to its accustomed channels and extent. In 1822, there belonged to the town 88 whaling vessels, averaging 300 tons each.

"The Nantucket whalemen now extend their voyages to the coast of Brazil in South America, and frequently to the Pacific Ocean, and are often absent two or three years. The vessels designed for these distant voyages are generally navigated by 20 or 30 men. The terms on which the men are employed are somewhat peculiar. The owners of the vessel and its appurtenances receive a certain stipulated part out of the profits of the voyage, and the remainder of the proceeds is divided among the officers and seamen, according to certain rules previously known and understood by all parties. So that if the vessel meets with great success, the pay of the men, who navigate it, will be high; but if the vessel have less success, their pay will be proportionably less.

"Whales are sometimes found 200 feet in length, but generally are less than half that size. These monstrous animals are attacked by only six or eight men in an open boat. When in the region frequented by whales, the crew of the vessel in pursuit of them keep a sharp look-out, with all things ready for an attack. The instant a whale is discovered upon the surface of the water, a boat is manned for the pursuit. One man, the most daring and dexterous in the business, is armed with a harpoon, an instrument five or six feet long, with a barbed point. He stands up, with his weapon in his hand, in the bow of the boat, while the others row, under his direction, with all possible despatch toward the enemy, and usually to within eight or ten yards of him. The harpooner, having taken his position to the best advantage, and made all things ready for the blow, hurls his weapon with all his strength, and aims to strike some part of the whale least protected by his thick skin. This is a moment of intense interest, for the success of a whole voyage may essentially depend upon a single stroke of the harpoon. It is also a moment of imminent danger; for one blow from the tail of the wounded and enraged animal might upset the boat and dash it into a thousand pieces. The men, therefore, hastily withdraw a short distance from their danger, and wait the effects of their first onset.

"As soon as the whale becomes sensible of his wound, he dives into the water with incredible velocity for so heavy and unwieldy an animal, carrying the harpoon, held fast in his wound by its barbed point. Several hundred fathoms of line, fastened at one end to the harpoon and the other attached to the boat, are frequently run out before the whale is exhausted and obliged to return to the top of the water for air. The harpooner stands ready to attack him again the moment he appears, and fastens another weapon in some part of his body. The whale again dives for a short time, and returns only to receive a new attack. At length, exhausted by his wounds and the loss of blood, which colors the water for some distance around him, he yields to his conquerors. He is then towed by the boat to the vessel, which keeps as near as possible to the scene of the battle, the crew witnessing with the deepest interest its progress and result. Several days are then spent in dissecting the prize and disposing of the valuable parts, when the crew are ready for a new and similar exploit. The profits of a voyage have frequently been from $30,000 to $50,000, and sometimes more."

The following notice of Peter Folger, one of the first settlers of the island, is taken from "a short Journal of Nantucket, by Zacheus Macy," in the Collections of the Massachusetts Historical Society, vol. iii. page 159.

"When the English first came to Nantucket, they appointed 5 men to divide and lay out 20 acres of house lot land to every share, and Peter Folger was one of the five. But it appears by the records, that any 3 of the 5 might do the business, provided the said Peter Folger was one of them, from which it is plain the people saw something in him superior to others. It is observable also that the old deeds from the Indian sachems were examined by Peter Folger, and he wrote at the bottom of the deed and signed it in addition to the signature of the justice; for he understood and could speak the Indian tongue. Thus it is evident that both the English and the Indian had a great esteem for *Peter Folger*, who was grandfather to the famous Benjamin Franklin, *the Printer, Statesman and Philosopher*. His mother was the daughter of Peter Folger, and it seems that the whole of North America prides itself as much in Benjamin Franklin as the people of Nantucket did in his grandfather, Peter Folger."

## NORFOLK COUNTY.

This county was incorporated in 1793, previous to which time it formed a part of Suffolk county. This name was formerly applied to a county composed of the towns in this state north of the Merrimac, with others in New Hampshire. After the separation of the states by a line three miles north of the Merrimac, the towns in this state were annexed to the county of Essex. The principal streams are Charles and Neponset rivers, with their branches. Much of the surface of Norfolk is broken and uneven, but no part can be considered mountainous. The ridges called the *Blue Hills* are the most noted elevations. Much of the soil is strong and rocky. That part of this county in the vicinity of Boston is generally in a high state of cultivation, as there is a good market for agricultural productions in the capital. The manufacture of boots and shoes is an important branch of business in this county. In 1837, there were 5,259 persons engaged in this manufacture. The following is a list of the towns, which are 22 in number.

| | | | |
|---|---|---|---|
| Bellingham, | Dorchester, | Milton, | Stoughton, |
| Braintree, | Dover, | Needham, | Walpole, |
| Brookline, | Foxborough, | Quincy, | Weymouth, |
| Canton, | Franklin, | Randolph, | Wrentham. |
| Cohasset, | Medfield, | Roxbury, | |
| Dedham, | Medway, | Sharon, | |

In 1820, the population of this county was 36,471; in 1830, it was 41,901; in 1837, it was 50,399.

---

## BELLINGHAM.

This town was set off from Dedham, and incorporated as a town in 1719. Rev. Jonathan Mills was ordained in 1727 over a Congregational church which had been previously formed in this place. He continued here about ten years, though not in the most harmonious manner, and was dismissed in 1737. He retired to Boston, where he died, in 1773. The people had occasional preaching after the dismissal of Mr. Mills, till 1774, when the meeting-house was demolished. For about the period of sixty years past, no Congregational minister has statedly held meetings in the town. The Congregational church has long been extinct. Some families of this order, however, are religiously associated with the west parish in Medway.

In the center of the town there are 2 churches, and 10 or 12 dwelling-houses. Distance, 5 miles from Mendon, 18 from Dedham, and 28 from Boston. Population, 1,159. In 1837, there were 2 cotton mills, 1,672 spindles; 427,470 yards of cotton goods were manufactured, valued at $35,110 25; males employed, 20; females, 34: one woollen mill, 2 sets of machinery; 24,000 yards of cloth

were manufactured, valued at $62,000. There were 14,570 pairs of boots and 220 pairs of shoes manufactured, valued at $28,077; straw bonnets manufactured, 1,450, valued at $2,650.

## BRAINTREE.

This town formerly included Quincy and Randolph, and was at first called *Mount Wollaston*, and is one of the most ancient places in the state, the first settlement being made in the town as early as 1625. The ancient history of Braintree now properly comes under the head of Quincy, as Mount Wollaston, the place where the first settlement was made, is within the limits of that town. Braintree was incorporated in 1640, Quincy in 1792.

The soil of this township, though not very fertile, is strong, and well repays cultivation. The Maniquot river, after passing through this town and affording many mill sites, meets the tide-waters of Weymouth Fore river at Braintree landing. In the town are manufactories of cotton, satinet, shovels, paper, nails, and chocolate; large quantities of shoes are made here. There is excellent granite found here, and large quantities are exported; ship-building is also carried on to some extent. There are 3 churches, one of which is Unitarian. On the eastern line of the town is situated the flourishing settlement of Weymouth village; about one third of it lies within the limits of this town. A view of this village is given in the account of Weymouth. (See *Weymouth.*) Population, 2,237. Distance, 12 miles S. E. of Dedham, and 10 southerly from Boston. In 1837, there were 65,604 pairs of boots, 71,117 pairs of shoes, manufactured in this town, the value of which was $202,363 03; males employed, 357; females, 265. There were two paper-mills; stock manufactured, 182 tons; value of paper, $25,000; one nail factory; nails manufactured, 215 tons; value of nails manufactured, $33,460; hands employed, 19; value of cotton gins manufactured, $15,000; hands employed, 30.

"A survey between the tide-waters of this town and those of Taunton river, to unite Massachusetts and Narragansett bays by a ship canal, was commenced by the United States government in 1827. From the tide lock at Somerset, 13 miles below Taunton, the distance is 36 miles. The summit level between the bays is at Howard's meadow, in Randolph, 134 feet above high-water mark at Braintree or Weymouth landing. A ship canal in this direction, or one across Cape Cod at Sandwich, would save many lives and a vast amount of property."—*Hayward's Massachusetts Directory.*

## BROOKLINE.

This town, before its incorporation in 1705, belonged to Boston, from which it was separated by a bay formed by Charles river.

Wood, the author of "New England's Prospect," in describing Boston and other places in the vicinity, in 1633, says—

"The inhabitants of this place, [Boston] for their enlargement, have taken to themselves farm-houses in a place called Muddy River, [Brookline] two miles from the town, where there is good ground, large timber, and store of marsh land and meadow. In this place they keep their swine and other cattle in the summer, whilst the corn is in the ground at Boston, and bring them to town in the winter." As early as 1686, the inhabitants at Muddy River had obtained an order that said hamlet should thence forth be free from paying taxes to the town of Boston, and to have the privilege of annually choosing three men to manage their affairs. The conditions were, that they should bear their own expenses, erect a school-house, and maintain a reading and writing master. After the overthrow of Andross, the town of Boston disannulled the above order, and rigorously exercised over them all the authority they possessed. After some considerable opposition, a petition, signed by 32 freeholders, was presented to the legislature in 1705, for a separation from Boston. The petition was granted, and the place was incorporated as a distinct town by the name of Brookline. "It is supposed that this name was adopted from the circumstance that Smelt brook is a boundary between that town and Cambridge, and that another brook, which falls into Muddy river, is a boundary between it and Roxbury."

The hills and woodlands of Brookline form a considerable part of the scenery presented to the view from the west of Boston common. The town contains some of the finest country seats and best managed lands which adorn the environs of Boston. It is 5 miles northerly from Dedham, and 5 W. of Boston. Population, 1,083. There are 2 churches, 1 Congregational and 1 Baptist. A direct communication with Boston is effected by the construction of an immense mill-dam, a mile and a half in length, and 100 feet in the widest and 50 feet in the narrowest part, built with walls of stone, filled up compactly with gravel and other materials, at an enormous expense. It is water-tight, and raised three or four feet above high-water mark. This "*Western Avenue*," as it is called, was opened for passengers July 2, 1821. There was a splendid ceremony on the occasion. A cavalcade of citizens, under the direction of Adj. Gen. Wm. H. Sumner, at an early hour entered the town over the dam, and were welcomed on the Boston side by the inhabitants. Several of the revolutionary forts may be traced in this town by some slight remains; and the site of one of the ancient Indian forts, built by the natives before the settlement by the English, is yet discernible, on what is called Sewall's farm.

Zabdiel Boylston, F. R. S., an eminent physician, was a native of this town, born in 1680, and died in this town in 1766. He is distinguished as being the first who introduced the inoculation of the small-pox into America.

"The inoculation of small-pox was first performed in the English dominions in April, 1721, upon a daughter of the celebrated Lady M. W. Montague, who had become acquainted with inoculation as practised by Turkish women, during her residence in Constantinople.

"About this time Dr. Zabdiel Boylston, of Boston, was induced to adopt the same expedient, from reading an account of inoculation, and made his first experiment by inoculating his only son and two negro servants, on the 27th of June, 1721. Probably there never was greater opposition to any measure of real public utility than was exhibited on this occasion. Dr. Boylston was execrated and persecuted as a murderer, assaulted in the streets, and loaded with every species of abuse. His house was attacked with violence, so that neither himself nor his family could feel secure in it. At

one time he remained fourteen days in a secret apartment of his own house, unknown to any of his family except his wife. The enraged inhabitants patrolled the town in parties, with halters in their hands, threatening to hang him on the nearest tree, and repeatedly entered his house in search of him during his concealment. Such was the madness of the multitude, that, even after the excitement had in some measure subsided, Dr. Boylston only ventured to visit his patients at midnight, and then in disguise. He had also to encounter violent opposition from most of the members of his own profession, and notwithstanding he invited them all to visit his patients, and judge for themselves, received nothing but threats and insults in reply. Indeed, many sober, pious people were deliberately of opinion, when inoculation was first commenced, that, should any of his patients die, the doctor ought to be capitally indicted. He was repeatedly summoned before the selectmen of Boston, and received their reprehension. His only friends were Dr. Cotton Mather and other clergymen, most of whom became zealous advocates for the new practice, and consequently drew upon themselves much odium from the populace. Some of them received personal injury; others were insulted in the streets, and were hardly safe in their own dwellings; nor were their services acceptable on Sunday to their respective audiences.

"A bill for prohibiting the practice of inoculation, under severe penalties, was brought before the legislature of Massachusetts, and actually passed the house of representatives, but some doubts existing in the senate, it failed to become a law.

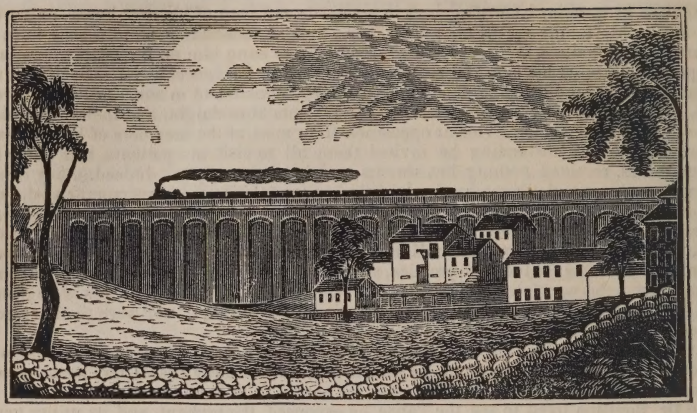
"Dr. Boylston lived to see the cause he espoused triumphant, and its utility generally appreciated. So prone are mankind to vacillate from one extreme to the other that, on a subsequent appearance of the small-pox in Boston, in the year 1792, the whole town was inoculated *in three days*, to appease the infatuation of the inhabitants respecting the danger apprehended from this deadly pestilence. Persons were inoculated indiscriminately, to the number of 9,152; and such was the hurry and confusion with which it was done, and such the impossibility of rendering proper assistance and attention to so large a number, that 165 deaths were the consequence."

---

## CANTON.

Canton was originally the south precinct of Dorchester, called *Dorchester village;* it was incorporated in 1797. The first church was embodied here in the year 1717, and Rev. Joseph Morse was ordained its minister the same year. He had preached in the village, previous to his ordination, nearly eleven years. He was succeeded by Rev. Samuel Dunbar, in 1727. Mr. Dunbar was a warm and decided friend to the liberties of his country. In 1755, he was chaplain to Col. Brown's regiment, in the expedition against *Crown Point.* "His zeal and firmness in the American Revolution contributed not a little to support the hopes and sustain the sinking spirits of his people, when clouds and darkness shrouded our prospects." He died in 1783, and was succeeded by Rev. Zachariah Howard, who was settled in 1786. The Rev. William Harlow was installed over the second church in 1829, resigned the same year.

The following is a westerly view of the viaduct in this town, on which passes the Boston and Providence railroad. It is constructed of granite, and is 600 feet in length, 63 feet above the foundation, on 6 arches, with a succession of arches at the top. It is an admirable piece of workmanship, and cost the company about $80,000. On the right of the engraving is seen the northern extremity of the stone factory, a large establishment for the manufacture of cassimeres, which, when in full operation, employs be-



*South-western view of Canton Viaduct.*

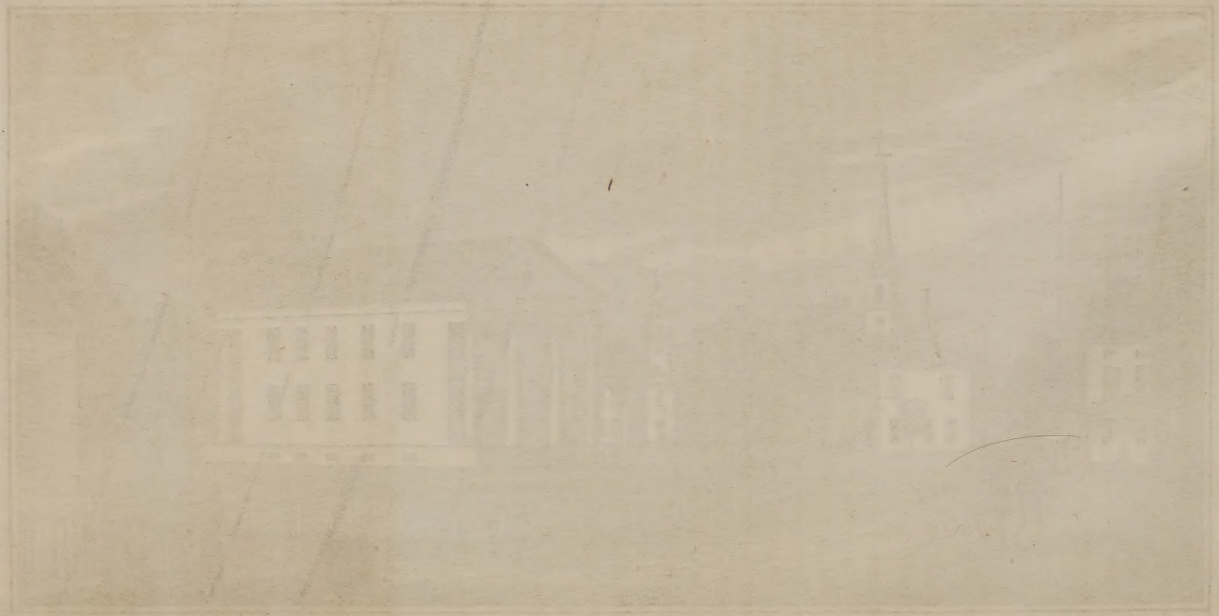
tween 300 and 400 hands. The copper works of Mr. Revere, near the above, is an extensive establishment; all kinds of copper are manufactured. There are also other large manufacturing establishments in the limits of the town. There are 4 churches (2 Congregational, 1 Baptist, and 1 Methodist) and a bank, the "Neponset Bank." Population, 2,185. Since 1830, the population has increased one third. Distance, 5 miles from Dedham, 18 from Taunton, and 15 from Boston.

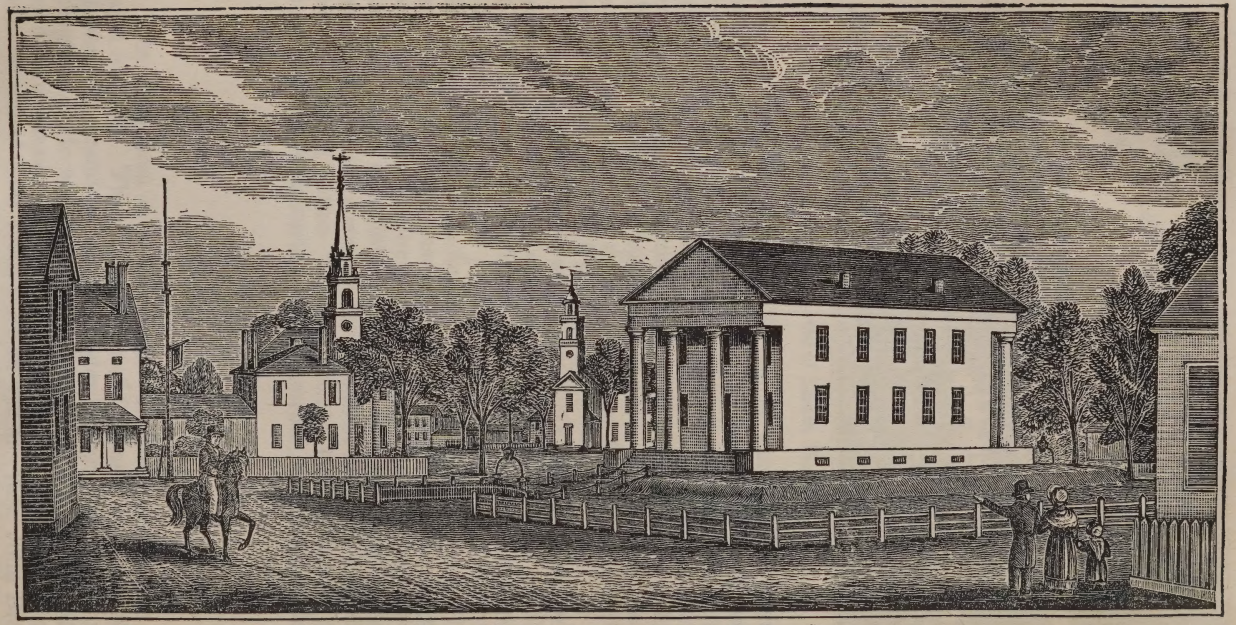
In 1837, there was 1 woollen mill, 14 sets of machinery; wool consumed, 300,000 lbs.; cloth manufactured, 254,000 yards, valued at $250,000; males employed, 125; females, 125. One cotton mill; 1,560 spindles; 463,547 yards of cotton goods were manufactured. There were 8 furnaces for the manufacture of copper; 1,500,000 lbs. of copper were manufactured; value estimated, $400,000; forty hands were employed; one forge; "shapes" manufactured, 129 tons, value, $21,330; fifty hands were employed in the manufacture of hoes and coarse cutlery; capital invested, $80,000. Two rolling mills, 1 cotton wicking mill, 1 cotton thread mill, and some other manufacturing establishments, were in operation.

---

## COHASSET.

This town was originally a part of Hingham; it was incorporated in 1770. The first minister of Cohasset was Rev. Nehemiah Hobart, the grandson of Rev. Peter Hobart, the first minister of Hingham. He was ordained in 1721, and continued in the ministry till his death, in 1740. His successor was Rev. John Fowle, who continued here about thirteen years. Rev. John Brown was the next minister, who was settled here in 1747, and died in 1791. His successor was Mr. Shaw, who was in the ministry here about





Drawn by J. W. Barber—Engraved by E. L. Barber, New Haven, Conn.

SOUTHERN VIEW OF THE COURT-HOUSE IN DEDHAM.

This Court-House, constructed of granite, is considered to be one of the best models for a public building in this country. The Unitarian and Orthodox churches are seen in the distance on the left.

four years. The Rev. Jacob Flint, the next minister, was settled here in 1798. A Trinitarian church was built here in 1826, and Rev. Aaron Picket was installed the first pastor.

This town is noted for its rocky coasts, and for the numerous shipwrecks which have taken place on its borders. Cohasset rock, which consists of several small islands and sunken rocks lies about three miles north-east of the harbor; they have proved fatal to many vessels. This town has become quite a place of resort for citizens and strangers, in summer months, to enjoy the marine scenery and sea air. In 1837, there were 36 vessels employed in the cod and mackerel fishery, the tonnage of which was 2,284; codfish caught, 750 quintals, valued at $2,250; mackerel caught, 11,700 barrels, value, $73,286; hands employed, 324. In five years preceding 1837, there were 17 vessels built, the tonnage of which was 2,765, valued at $110,600. Population, 1,331. Distance, 6 miles from Hingham, and about 16 miles to Boston by water.

---

## DEDHAM.

The settlement of this town was commenced in 1635. In that year, the general court, then sitting at Newtown, (now Cambridge,) granted a tract of land south of Charles river to 12 men. The next year 19 persons, including the first 12, petitioned the general court for an additional grant, lying on both sides of Charles river, which was made, agreeably to this petition. The last-mentioned grant included the territory of the present town of Dedham, and of a number of other towns in the vicinity. The first recorded public meeting was on the 15th of August, 1636, at which were present 18 persons. These adopted a covenant, by which each individual bound himself "to give information concerning any person who applied for admission, to submit to such fines as might be imposed for violation of rules, and to obey all such bye-laws and regulations as the inhabitants shall judge necessary for the management of their temporal affairs, for religion, and for loving society."

The government of the town was delegated by the freemen to 7 men, who were to be chosen annually. These 7 men met monthly, for many years, made many necessary bye-laws, which were recorded in the records of the town. Concerning the appropriation of the land, each man was provided with a lot of 12 acres if married, and 8 acres if unmarried; this to begin with. The after grants seem to have been made according to the necessities of members, or as a reward for services performed. The number of persons in a family was also made a rule by which to divide the lands; quality, rank or desert and usefulness in the church or commonwealth was also a rule considerable in the apportionment.

In a petition to the general court the inhabitants requested that the town might be called *Contentment;* which name is written over the record of the first several meetings. It would seem that the word well expresses the leading motives of the first 24 settlers in coming into this town. They were soon, however, associated with men of somewhat a different and higher character. The celebrated John Rogers, of Dedham, in England, had been forbidden to preach before the first settlers came to this country. Many of his people emigrated and numbers settled in this place. From that circum-

stance, it may reasonably be inferred that the general court gave to the town the name of Dedham. The first settlers were more immediately from Watertown. They were as follows, viz.:

| | | | |
|---|---|---|---|
| Edward Allyne, | John Kingsbury, | Lambert Genere, | Francis Austin, |
| Abraham Shaw, | John Dwite, | Nicholas Phillips, | John Rogers, |
| Samuel Morse, | John Cooledge, | Ralph Shepard, | Joseph Shaw, |
| Phileman Dalton, | Richard Ewed, | John Gay, | William Bearstowe |
| Ezekiel Holliman, | John Howard, | Thomas Bartleet, | |

In July, 1637, John Allin and Eleazer Lusher, and ten other persons, came to Dedham, bringing recommendations, and were at the same time admitted freemen. These 12 persons gave a more decided character to the whole company. The following is the list of freemen who had been admitted into Dedham previous to 1647.

| | | | |
|---|---|---|---|
| Mr. John Allin, | Edward Kempe, | Samuel Morse, | George Barber, |
| Mr. Timothy Dalton, | John Leuson, | Nicholas Phillips, | Robert Onion, |
| Mr. Thomas Carter, | John Dwight, | John Morse, | Robert Feashe, |
| Mr. Ralph Wheelock, | Henry Smith, | John Page, | John Gay, |
| Mr. John Hunting, | John Rogers, | Michael Powell, | Lambert Genery, |
| Mr. —— Pruden, | John Shawe, | Joseph Kingsbury, | Samuel Guile, |
| Mr. Henry Phillips, | Nathan Aldis, deac., | Nathaniel Colborne, | John Ellis, |
| F. Chickering, deac., | Daniel Fisher, | Timothy Dwight, | Daniel Morse, |
| Abraham Shaw, | Michael Metcalf, | Peter Woodward, | Thomas Alcoke, |
| Edward Allyne, | John Bullard, | John Baker, | John Batchellor, |
| John Frayre, | Joshua Fisher, | Nathaniel Whiting, | Joseph Morse. |
| Eleazer Lusher, | Ferdinando Adams, | Anthony Fisher, | |
| Robert Hinsdale, | Thomas Wight, | Andrew Dewing, | |

The first settlers located themselves on the margin of the meadows, near the modern center. Each house-lot consisted of a part upland and a part meadow. These lots were laid out in narrow parallel slips. It is stated in Worthington's History of Dedham,* that in 1664, ninety-five small houses, near each other, were situated within a short distance of the place where the court-house stands; the greater part of them east of that place and around Dwight's brook. A row of houses stood on the north side of High street, as that road was then called which extends from the bridge over Dwight's brook westwardly by the court-house. The greater number of these houses were built soon after the first settlement commenced. Four only of these were valued at £20; the greater number were worth from 3 to 10 pounds. At the time these houses were built, there were but very few carpenters, joiners, or masons in the colony. There was no saw-mill in the settlement for many years. The only boards which could be procured at first were those which were sawed by hand. The saw-pits yet to be seen denote that boards were sawed in the woods. The necessary materials of glass and nails were scarcely to be obtained. These houses, therefore, must have been principally constructed by farmers, not by mechanics, and have been very rude and inconvenient. Most of them were probably covered with thatch roofs. By an ordinance of the town, a ladder was ordered to extend from

* "The History of Dedham from the beginning of its Settlement, in September, 1635, to May, 1827, by Erastus Worthington." It is to this work the author is principally indebted for the facts in the history of this town. The "Historical Address" of Samuel F. Haven, Esq., on the second centennial anniversary, in 1836, with notes, is also another valuable publication respecting the history of this town

the ground to the chimney, as a substitute for a more perfect fire engine. Around these houses nothing was seen but stumps, clumsy fences of poles, and an uneven and unsubdued soil.

Where the meeting-house of the first parish now stands, there stood for more than 30 years a low building, 36 feet long and 20 wide, 12 feet high, with a thatched roof, and a large ladder resting upon it. This was the first meeting-house. Near by was the school-house, standing on an area of 18 feet by 14, and rising to 3 stories; the third story, however, was a watch-house, of small dimensions, and which stood beside the ample stone chimney. The spectator there elevated might view the plain, the site of the present village, then a common plough-field, containing about 200 acres of cleared land, partially subdued, yet full of stumps and roots. Around him at a further distance were the *herd*-walks, as the common feeding lands were called, in the language of that time. One of these herd-walks was on Dedham Island, north of Charles river, and one was on East street, and more fully in view. The other herd-walk was on South Plain. The meadows were not yet cleared to any great extent. Beyond these herd-walks was a continued wilderness, which was becoming more disagreeable to the inhabitants, for the cattle, goats and sheep seem to have allured the wolves to their neighborhood. The dense swamps about Wigwam were not yet cleared. The numerous dogs in the plantation, which were so troublesome to the worshipping assembly, were not a sufficient guard against the wolves; and the killing of these animals was encouraged by a considerable bounty. A law of the colony, as well as the dangers of the people from Indian assaults, compelled the first settlers to build their houses near each other. The necessity of adhering to this law continued more than 50 years. But as soon as the inhabitants could live with safety on their farms, houses were built in all parts of the present town. In about 70 years' time, the humble village of the first settlers had disappeared, and the place was occupied by a few farmers for about 100 years. When Dedham became the county town, in 1793, the second village was begun on the place of the former.* The first school-house in Dedham was built in 1648. The master's salary until 1695 was £20; it was then raised to £25. The early settlers at various times made grants of land for the support of schools, and in 1680, Dr. William Avery gave £60 for a Latin school, but from mismanagement these funds were many years ago lost.

The first settlers early procured a minister, built a meeting-house, and performed every other act necessary for the immediate establishment of public worship among them. They erected the first meeting-house in 1637. The pitts (as the pews are called in the records) were 5 feet deep and $4\frac{1}{2}$ wide. The elders' seat and the deacons' seat were before the pulpit; the communion-table stood before these seats, and was so placed that the people could approach it on three sides. This house was pulled down in 1672, and one much larger erected on the site of the old one. This house had 3 pair of stairs in 3 corners of the interior. Men were seated in the galleries on one side, and women on the other; the boys in front. The duty of a tythingman in those days was arduous, and he received as much pay for his services, many years, as the deputy to the general court. He was obliged to go on errands for the elders, whip the dogs out of the meeting-house, and prevent disorder among the boys. The business of seating persons in these two houses came under the jurisdiction of the

* The first settlers brought with them a number of small hand-mills, with which to grind their grain; the stones of which were about 2 feet in diameter. The stones of 2 of these hand-mills are stated to be yet remaining in the town. The first water-mill in Dedham was built in 1640. In 1664, a saw-mill was built on Neponset river, by Joshua Fisher. In 1681, a fulling-mill was built on Mother brook, by Draper and Fairbanks.

elders. The greatest tax-payer had the highest seat. This was a subject of some difficulty.

Rev. John Allin (so spelled by him) was the first settled pastor in Dedham. He came into the settlement in July, 1637, and immediately began to direct those proceedings which laid the foundation of the church, which was gathered in the fall of 1638, and over which he was ordained in 1639. He came here, as his records express it, in expectation of employment in public work. He had received a liberal education in England, but had not been ordained. In forming the church, he required a strict scrutiny into the actions and religious affections of each candidate before admission, even in those cases where the candidate was a member of another church. This work he accomplished in a peaceful manner, and governed his church with increased reputation 32 years. Gov. Winthrop says in his Journal, that this church was gathered with good approbation. Mr. Allin was greatly esteemed by his church and the inhabitants, and his influence in the civil and religious affairs of that day was very extensive. Cotton Mather says that "he was a man of sweet temper, of a genteel spirit, a diligent student, of competent learning, a humble man, and sincere Christian. Mather proposes his epitaph,

Vir sincerus, amans pacis, patiensque laborum,
Perspicuus, simplex, doctrinæ purus amator.

Mr. Allin died in 1671, and was succeeded by Rev. William Adams, who was ordained in 1673. He ministered to the people till his death, in 1685. The next pastor was Rev. Joseph Belcher, ordained 1693, died 1723. He was succeeded by Rev. Samuel Dexter, who was ordained in 1724; he died in 1755. The next pastor of this church was Rev. Jason Haven, a native of Framingham, ordained in 1756. After an active and useful life, he died in 1803, and the same year Rev. Joshua Bates was ordained. In 1818, he was dismissed for the purpose of taking the presidency of Middlebury college, Vt. He was succeeded the same year by the Rev. Alvan Lamson. During Mr. Allin's ministry of 32 years the records do not show any rate assessed for his support; he depended on voluntary contributions and on the liberal grants of land from the proprietors. All the successors of Mr. Allin had salaries voted them by the town, although the salary was paid voluntarily by the people, without a tax collector, many years. The following appears to have been the recorded rule of proceeding on this subject. In case any shall be at some time shortened in money, he shall put in for that time a paper, wherein his name, and his day's payment, as shall be due, is entered, which paper he shall once within one month take out of the deacon's hands, and pay the debt. And every man shall put his money in a paper each Lord's day, and his name written therein, and so deliver it into the box.

The second parish in Dedham was incorporated in Nov. 1730; including at that time the inhabitants in the west part of the town. The first minister of this society was the Rev. Thomas Balch, ordained in 1736. He died in 1774, and in 1776 was succeeded by Rev. Jabez Chickering, who continued with the people till his death, in 1812. Rev. Wm. Cogswell was ordained over this society in 1815.—The third parish was formed from the second, being composed of the inhabitants of the west part of the town, who settled Rev. Josiah Dwight as their first pastor, in 1735. His pastoral relation proved unhappy, and he was dismissed in 1742, and was succeeded, the next year, by Rev. Andrew Tyler, who continued with the people till 1772, when he was dismissed. The next minister was Rev. Thomas Thatcher, ordained in 1780, died in 1812. The fourth pastor, Rev. John White, was ordained in 1814. A fourth Congregational society originated from the first society in 1818, which is known by the name of the New Meeting-House society, over whom Rev. Ebenezer Burgess was ordained pastor in 1821.

The Episcopal church in Dedham commenced in 1760. In the year 1768, it came under the direction of Rev. William Clark. A small church was then built by a few persons in Dedham and the neighboring towns. At the commencement of the Revolution, Mr. Clark was prosecuted, before the revolutionary tribunal at Boston, for directing two loyalists to a place of safety who were in danger from the populace. Failing to convict him of any crime, he was about to be acquitted, when he was required to swear allegiance to the commonwealth. This he refused to do, and in consequence was condemned to be transported to foreign parts, and was immediately confined in a prison-ship in Boston harbor. Through the influence of Dr. Ames, a decided whig, he procured his liberty and a license to go out of the country. After he had obtained a small pension from the British government, he resided some time in New Brunswick; but he afterwards came to Quincy, where he spent the remainder of

his days. From Mr. Clark's departure to 1791, there was occasional preaching in the society through the exertion of Bishop Parker. In 1791, the Rev. William Montague came into this church, and became its rector, and continued in that office till 1818, when he was dismissed. In 1821, Rev. Isaac Boyle was instituted rector, at the unanimous request of the members.

In 1811, a Baptist society, partly in Dedham and partly in Medfield, was incorporated, over which Rev. William Gamel was ordained pastor.

At the time of the first settlement of Dedham, the Indians were not as numerous there as in some other places, as those of that neighborhood had been, a year or two before, nearly all carried off by the small-pox, and most of those remaining alive had probably joined themselves to the tribes whose habitations were at some distance to the south or west. Numbers of them, it is supposed, united with the Naticks, a company of Indians placed on Charles river, about 10 miles west of the present village of Dedham, (and then within the limits of the town,) whom the Rev. John Eliot was endeavoring to civilize and convert to Christianity. The settlers of Dedham obtained a title to the soil by fair and honorable contract. Very soon after the arrival of Gov. Winthrop and his associates, the chieftain, Chickatabot, made a conveyance to the English of the country around Boston, including the territory now occupied by Dedham, (which was called Tist by the Indians.) After the death of Chickatabot, in 1633, a committee was appointed to find out such Indians as remembered the bargain. This committee obtained a quit claim from Wampatuck, grandson of Chickatabot, in which he states that forasmuch as he is informed by several ancient Indians, .... that his grandfather did for a good and sufficient consideration convey to the English planters the tract of land now called Dedham; he, therefore, in consideration of that fact and of a reasonable sum of money, quit claims to, &c. This deed, which is long and particular, is dated 1685.

In Sept. 1673, the selectmen received orders from the general court to put the town in a posture for war. Upon this "the soldiers were frequently trained, the great gun mounted, a barrel of powder and other ammunition was procured, the people built a garrison, and set a watch." The fear excited was great, and many fled to Boston. Dedham, however, was well situated for defence. The town had been built in a compact manner, that it might be prepared for Indian hostilities. Little river and Charles river on the north would make the savages unwilling to approach in that direction. The plain all around Dedham was to a considerable extent cleared and level, and overlooked by a person in the belfry of the new meeting-house. To this circumstance it may be owing that none of the parties of Philip made an assault on the town. It was doubtless reconnoitred by his spies, and had it been unprepared, might have shared the fate of Medfield and other places.

That bloody contest, known as "King Philip's war," commenced in 1675. The first actual outrage was committed in Dedham. A white man shot through the body was found in the woods. The circumstance agitated the whole colony. An Indian was arrested on suspicion, but whether or not he was executed is unknown. As it was the fortune of Dedham to be particularly connected with the events that immediately led to the breaking out of the war, so it had the honor of an exploit which contributed more than any single occurrence, perhaps, next to the death of King Philip, to bring it to a close. Pomham, sachem of Shaomet, (now Warwick, R. I.,) was probably the only chieftain, except Philip, possessing sufficient energy and talent to have united the scattered tribe and infused into them his own spirit and

courage. He was a double traitor. He had quarrelled with Miantinimo, chief sachem of the Narragansetts, to whom he was tributary, and had placed himself under the colonial government for protection. When the war began, he joined Philip, and became, next to him, the most dreaded of the Indian warriors. He was slain by a party of Dedham and Medfield people, July 25, 1676. Fifty of his band were made prisoners, but he, refusing to be taken alive, was slain raging like a wild beast. The death of Philip, eighteen days after, soon brought this destructive war to a close.

The last of the aborigines in Dedham were Alexander Quabish and Sarah his wife. Sarah died in 1774, at the house of Mr. Joseph Wight. She was interred in the old Indian burial-place, about half a mile from Mr. Wight's house, at the foot of Wigwam hill—the last person there deposited. The funeral was attended by Rev. Mr. Haven. Alexander died at Natick, or Needham, in 1776.

*Northern view of an ancient Oak, Dedham.*

A large oak tree now stands in East street, in front of Mr. Avery's dwelling, which is 16 feet in circumference, near the bottom of the trunk, and is doubtless much older than the town. By it we are forcibly reminded how strong and stately stood his old companions of the forest. This tree is carefully and deservedly cherished by its owner. It is stated that $70 was offered for it for timber, to have been used in the construction of the United States ship Constitution; but the proposals were rejected. It is of noble growth; and long may it stand the monarch-tree of Dedham! The drawing for the above engraving was taken in the month of April, and of course was seen without its foliage.

The present village of Dedham is well built, and, including Connecticut Corner, contains upwards of 125 houses. Nearly all of them are two stories in height, and mostly painted white. Dedham is the shire town of Norfolk county. The court-house is situated on a beautiful green of more than two acres, and sur-

rounded with a railing. This edifice contains an area of 98 feet by 48, and has at each end a projection of 10 feet from the main body of the building, with a pediment resting on 4 doric pillars of granite, which are nearly 21 feet high, and 3 feet 10 inches in diameter at the base. The material of the building is hewn, white granite, from a quarry 8 miles west of it. This is probably the best imitation of the models of antiquity in the country; in which strength, durability, and just proportions are happily united. The architect was Mr. Samuel Willard, of Boston. Near the court-house are two Congregational churches, (one of them Unitarian,) and 4 near the south-west part of the town, (2 of which are Congregational, 1 Episcopal, and 1 Baptist.) The Dedham Bank has a capital of $150,000. Here are 12 stores, 2 hotels, a fire insurance company, and 3 newspaper presses. There are in this town 2 cotton factories, 3 paper-mills, a woollen mill, with 7 sets of machinery, which in 1837 manufactured 91,102 yards of cloth, valued at $204,000; males employed, 75; females, 75; and 1 establishment for making lead pipe and pumps. A number of these are situated on "Mother's Brook," which is an artificial canal, of 3½ miles in length, which conducts about one third of the waters of Charles river into the Neponset river. This canal, as appears by the records of the town, was excavated in 1639, (only about four years from the commencement of the settlement,) for the purpose of forming good mill-sites. This is, undoubtedly, the *first canal* ever made in the country, and is no inconsiderable proof of the energy and wisdom of the early planters. In 1837, there were manufactured 7,175 pairs of boots, and 18,722 pairs of shoes, valued at $32,483; the value of chairs and cabinet ware manufactured, $21,250; the value of silk goods manufactured, $10,000; value of straw bonnets, $20,000; value of marble paper and cards, $18,000. Population, 3,532. Distance, 26 miles from Taunton, 35 from Worcester, 35 from Plymouth, 30 from Providence, R. I., and 10 from Boston.

On the north-west corner of the court-house square, on the Boston road from Dedham, is a granite pillar, about five feet in height, which was once the pedestal to a column erected in honor of William Pitt, Earl of Chatham, and surmounted with his bust. The column and bust are now gone, but on two sides of the pedestal is the following inscription:

ON THE NORTH SIDE.

The pillar of Liberty erected by the sons of Liberty in this vicinity.

Laus Deo. Regii et Immunitat m autoribusq. maxime Patronus Pitt qui Rempub. rursum evulsit faucibus Orci.

ON THE WEST SIDE.

The Pillar of LIBERTY to the honor of William Pitt, Esqr. and other patriots who saved AMERICA from impending slavery, and confirmed our most loyal affection to King George III. by procuring a repeal of the *Stamp Act*, 18th March, 1766.

Erected here July 22d, 1766, by Dr. Nathaniel Ames, 2d, Col. Ebenezer Battle, Major Abijah Draper, and other patriots friendly to the Rights of the Colonies at that day.

Replaced by the Citizens July 4, 1828.

In all the wars in which the country has been engaged, Dedham has furnished its full proportion of money and soldiers. In King Philip's war (as already mentioned) and the two French wars, the town lost a good number of men, who died of sickness in the camp or fell in battle. A number from the town engaged in the expedition against Havana, none of whom returned, and a considerable number served at the long and memorable siege of Louisburg, Cape Breton. At the commencement of the Revolution the inhabitants were unanimously opposed to the oppressive measures of the British ministry. Town meetings were frequently held, and many patriotic resolutions are found on the records. In Jan. 1774, the town voted, "that they heard, with infinite pleasure the determination of other colonies to prevent tea from being used to enlarge the British revenue in the colonies; and as so many *political evils* are brought about by the unreasonable liking to tea, and it is also so baneful to the human constitution, that if any shall continue to use it, while the act creating a duty thereon is in force, we shall consider it as a flagrant proof of their hostility to the liberties of the country and of their own stupidity." At the reception of the news of the Lexington massacre, all the militia of the town forthwith repaired to the scene of action. In the war which succeeded, the town furnished upwards of 100 men, who served either in the regular continental army, or who in the state service performed military duty in one or more distant campaigns.

Of the many eminent men who have lived in Dedham, are the following: *Major Eleazer Lusher*, came into the town with Mr. Allin, and maintained an eminent rank among the founders of the town, directing and taking the lead in all the most important affairs of the plantation. He was a representative to the general court, and a number of years, from 1662, an assistant. The following couplet was frequently repeated by the generation which immediately succeeded him.

"When Lusher was in office, all things went well,
But how they go since, it shames us to tell."

Capt. Daniel Fisher, one of the first settlers, was much employed in public business, in the several offices of deputy to the general court, speaker of that assembly, and assistant, in which office he died. He was a hater of tyranny, and was one of the four members of the general court against whom Randolph, the agent of James II. in the colony, exhibited articles of high misdemeanor to the lords in council. Capt. Daniel Fisher, 2d, inherited the spirit of his father, and was also much employed in the various affairs of the town. When Sir Edmund Andross was seized by the Bostonians on Fort Hill, he surrendered and went unarmed to Mr. Usher's house, where he remained under guard for some hours. When the news of this event reached Dedham, Capt. Fisher instantly set out for Boston, and came rushing in with the country people, who were in such a rage and heat as to make all tremble. Nothing would satisfy the country party but binding the governor with cords, and carrying him to a more safe place. Soon was Capt. Fisher seen among the crowd, leading the pale and trembling Sir Edmund by the collar of his coat back to Fort Hill. History has informed us of this incident in that revolution, but never told who took the lead of the country people, and who had the honor of leading the proud representative of a Stuart prince, the oppressor of the colony, through the angry crowd, and placing him in safe custody at the fort.

The Hon. *Fisher Ames, LL. D.*, was a native of this town. This civilian, eminent for his talents and oratory, graduated at Harvard college, in 1774. He not long afterwards studied law in

Boston. The affairs of the Revolution drew his attention to politics, and he became conspicuous by his speeches in the convention of his native state, on the adoption of the federal constitution. He was chosen a member of the first congress, after the organization of the general government in 1789, and for eight successive years was one of the most distinguished members of that body. He held the first rank among his countrymen and contemporaries, in strength and splendor of endowments, lofty eloquence, a profound acquaintance with the science of government, and an enlightened and ardent patriotism. His health then failed, and he withdrew from public life. The lustre of his character, however, continued undiminished. His retirement was adorned by uncommon amiability, modesty, and simplicity of manners, and the virtues of an enlightened and exemplary Christian. He died July 4th, 1808. His writings, prefaced by a memoir of his life, were published in one volume 8vo. 1809.—*Lord's Lempriere's Dict.*

---

## DORCHESTER.

This town was one of the oldest in the old Massachusetts colony, it being settled and incorporated in 1630. Its original limits were very extensive, comprehending the present towns of Dorchester, Milton, Stoughton, Sharon, Canton and Foxborough. In the beginning of 1630, a Congregational church was gathered at Plymouth, England, of persons who intended to come to North America, in order to enjoy civil and religious privileges. After a day of fasting and prayer, they chose Rev. John Warham, a celebrated preacher at Exeter, and Rev. John Maverick, to accompany them as their ministers. They set sail on March 20th, and arrived in the Mary and John at Nantasket on May 30th, where Captain Squeb, the master of the vessel, put them on shore, notwithstanding his engagement was to bring them up Charles river. Here they were "left in a forlorn wilderness, destitute of any habitation, and most other necessaries of life." Several of the company having procured a boat, they proceeded to Charlestown, where they found several wigwams, a few English people, and one house with an old planter, who could speak the Indian language. Ascending Charles river, until it became narrow and shallow, they landed their goods "at a well watered place," with much labor, "the bank being steep." This place, according to tradition, was in Watertown, near where the U. S. Arsenal now stands. At night they had notice that 300 Indians were encamped near them; being alarmed, they sent their interpreter to inform the Indians of their pacific intentions, and to request that they would not molest them. The whole number of the English did not exceed ten. The next morning some of the natives appeared at a distance; and one of them holding out a bass, a man was sent with a biscuit, which the Indian received in exchange for it. After

this introduction, the natives were very friendly, and furnished the English with fish, giving a bass for a biscuit. The company that were left at Nantasket during the absence of those who went to Watertown, finding out a neck of land joining to a place called *Mattapan* by the Indians, that was a fit place to turn their cattle upon, with less danger of straying, sent for their friends to return. They all accordingly repaired to this place, and commenced a settlement about the first of June. They named the place *Dorchester*, "because several of the settlers came from a town of that name in England, and also in honor of Rev. Mr. White of Dorchester."

"The first inhabitants of Dorchester came chiefly from the counties of Devon, Dorset, and Somersetshire. They were a very godly and religious people, and many of them persons of note and figure, being dignified with the title of *Mr.*, which but few in those days were. Some of the principal men were Mr. Rossiter, Mr. Ludlow, Mr. Glover, Mr. Johnson, Mr. Smith, Mr. Gallope, Mr. Hull, Mr. Stoughton, Mr. Cogan, Mr. Hill, Capt. Southcote, Capt. Lovell, Mr. Duncan, Mr. Pinney, Mr. Richards, Mr. Wey, Mr. Williams, and Mr. Tilley. Among them came also Capt. Roger Clap, a very worthy, religious gentleman, then a young man. It seems that many of these people were trading men, and at first designed Dorchester for a place of commerce. Accordingly they built a fort upon Rock-hill, wherein were several pieces of ordonnance, near the water side; but the channel being poor, and the landing difficult, and Boston and Charlestown harbour being far more commodious, they desisted from that design, and many of them removed afterwards to Boston and other places; so that many families about in the country had their first rise from Dorchester.

"These first settlers set down pretty thick together at the northerly end of the town, next the aforesaid neck of land, and on the easterly side near the sea.

"The two first years were spent in working themselves into settlements, and incorporating into a body to carry on the affairs of the plantation; in granting parcels of land and meadows, some to each family; their homesteads being their own option. The many great straits and difficulties with which they met, are thus pathetically described by Captain Clap: 'O the *hunger* that many suffered, and saw no hope in the eye of reason to be supplied, only by clams, and muscles, and fish. We did quickly build boats, and some went a fishing; but *bread* was with many a scarce thing, and *flesh* of all kind as scarce. And in those days, in our straits, though I cannot say God sent a raven to feed *us* as he did the prophet Elijah, yet this I can say to the praise of God's glory, that he sent not only poor ravenous Indians, which came with their baskets of corn on their backs to trade with us, which was a good supply unto many; but also sent ships from Holland and from Ireland with provisions, and Indian corn from Virginia, to supply the wants of his dear servants in this wilderness, both for food and raiment. And, when people's wants were great, not only in one town, but divers towns, such was the godly wisdom, care and prudence (not selfishness, but self-denial) of our governour Winthrop and his assistants, that when a ship came laden with provisions, they did order that the whole cargo should be bought *for a general stock;* and so accordingly it was, and distribution was made to every town and to every person in each town as every man had need. Thus God was pleased to care for his people in times of straits, and to fill his servants with food and gladness. Then did all the servants of God bless his holy name, and love one another with pure hearts fervently.'"

Dorchester is agreeably diversified by hills and valleys, and the soil is generally rich and highly cultivated. Its fertile hills present beautiful building sites, commanding a fine prospect of the islands and waters at the head of Massachusetts Bay. The roads in this township are numerous and crooked, but mostly level and kept in good repair. Many fine country-houses and substantial farm-houses are thickly arranged on their sides. Perhaps "no section of our country, of its size, is better cultivated, and no where is the union of wealth with rural felicity more complete."

*Savin Hill*, which is situated between two inlets from Dorchester Bay, is a place of some resort in this town; it is four miles from Boston. Commercial Point is a place of some note, a little south of Savin Hill, as is also the peninsula of *Squantum* on the opposite shore. This town is separated from Milton and Quincy by Neponset river, which affords a good water-power and sites for a great variety of manufactures. The *first water-mill* in this country was erected here in 1633. The "Dorchester and Milton Bank," in this place, has a capital of $100,000. There are seven churches, 4 Congregational, 1 Methodist, 1 Episcopal, and 1 Baptist. Population, 4,564. Distance, 4 miles south of Boston, and 6 north-east of Dedham. *Dorchester Heights*, celebrated in the revolutionary annals, are two hills at a small distance from each other, on the eastern extremity of the peninsula of Dorchester Point, now within the limits of South Boston.

*Northern view of the central part of Dorchester.*

The above is a northern view of the central part of Dorchester as it is entered upon the Boston road. The Congregational church is seen near the central part of the engraving; it is situated on a gentle, though rocky eminence, having an open area in front, somewhat encumbered with masses of rocks. The village in the vicinity consists of about 75 dwelling-houses. In 1837, there were 3 cotton mills, 5,500 spindles; 1,100,000 yards of cotton goods were manufactured, valued at $125,000; sixty males and 220 females were employed. There were 10 manufactories of chairs and cabinet ware; value of articles manufactured, $101,300; hands employed, 120. Two paper-mills; value of paper manufactured, $15,000. Four vessels were employed in the whale fishery; tonnage, 1,160; sperm oil imported, 56,616 gallons; whale oil, 94,653 gallons; hands employed, 114. Sixteen vessels were employed in the cod and mackerel fishery; tonnage 1,050; codfish caught, 9,000 quintals; mackerel caught, 5,000 barrels; hands employed, 128; capital invested, $50,000.

Soon after the first settlement at Dorchester they were joined by other settlers from England. In 1633, Mr. Oldham and some others travelled from Dorchester through the wilderness to Connecticut, to view the country and trade with the Indians. They brought back such a flattering report, that it determined many of the Dorchester people to remove thither. Accordingly, on the 20th of October, 1635, about 60 men, women, and children, with their horses, cattle, and swine, commenced their march through the wilderness, and after a journey of fourteen days arrived at Windsor, on the Connecticut. Mr. Warham soon followed his congregation, but Mr. Maverick died before preparations were made for his removal. After the departure of the first settlers, a new church was gathered in Dorchester, in August, 1636, and Rev. Mr. Richard Mather was chosen teacher. The first place for public worship was erected on the plain, not far from the "Old Harbor," where the settlers first landed. It was surrounded by palisadoes, was the place for the deposit of military stores, and for resort in case of alarm from the Indians. A sentinel was posted by the gate every night; and the people carried their plate and most valuable articles to the church every evening for preservation. "In 1676, a new meeting-house was erected on the hill, where the present one stands. The work was undertaken by Mr. Isaac Royal, and performed for two hundred pounds. The elm trees [cut down in the Revolutionary war] about it were set out by Mr. Thomas Tilestone. After the building was completed, the old one was sold, by a vote of the town, to Mr. Royal, for £10..... The next one was raised in 1743."—*Dr. Harris' account of Dorchester*, vol. ix. *Coll. Mass. Hist. Soc.*

In 1695, a church was gathered in this town, and Mr. Joseph Lord was ordained its pastor, for the purpose of removing to South Carolina, "to encourage the settlement of churches and the promotion of religion in the southern plantations." After a passage of fourteen days, they landed at Carolina, and on the 2d of February, 1696, "was the first sacrament of the Lord's supper that was ever celebrated at Carolina." They located themselves on Ashley river, about 18 miles north-west of Charleston, and named their new settlement *Dorchester*, in honor of the place from whence they emigrated. This place proving unhealthy, and the quantity of the lands too small for the inhabitants, in 1752 a new settlement was projected in Georgia, and a grant of upwards of 30,000 acres was procured of the legislature. This tract is about thirty miles south-westerly from Savannah. Mr. Osgood, the pastor at Dorchester, S. C., and his congregation, gradually collected here, and the town they formed is called Midway.

---

The following inscriptions are from monuments in the ancient grave-yard in Dorchester.

HEARE LYES OVR CAPTAINE AND MAIOR OF SVFFOLK WAS WITHALL
A GODLY MAGISTRATE WAS HE AND MAIOR GENERALL
TWO TROVPS OF HORS WITH HIME HERE CAME SUCH WORTH HIS LOVE DID CRAVE
TEN COMPANYES ALSO MOVRNING MARCHT TO HIS GRAVE
LET ALL THAT READ BE SVRE TO KEEP THE FAITH AS HE HATH DONE
WITH CHRIST HE LIVS NOW CROWN'D HIS NAME WAS HVMPHRY ATHERTON.
HE DYED THE 16 OF SEPTEMBER, 1661.

The following, says Mr. Davenport, in a small publication entitled "The Sexton's Monitor," is on two children lying in one grave, covered with a flat stone, but so broken, that the upper part, which probably bore the name of the parents, was gone.

*Abel*, his offering accepted is;
His body to the grave, his soul to bliss;
On October twenty and no more,
In the year sixteen hundred 44.

*Submit* submitted to her heavenly king,
Being a flower of the eternal spring;
Near 3 years old she died in heaven to wait,
The year was sixteen hundred 48.

D. O. M. Sacer Richardus hic dormit Matherus. (Sed non totus, nec mora diuturna) Lætatus genuisse pares. Incertum est utrum Doctior an Melior. Animum et gloria non quæunt humari.

Divinely rich and learned Richard Mather,
Sons like him, prophets great, rejoic'd this father.
Short time his sleeping dust's here's covered down,
Not so his ascended spirit or renown.

V. D. M. in Angl. XVI annos. In Dor. N. A. 34 an. Ob. Apr. 22, 1669, Ætatis suæ 73.

---

Elder James Humphreys, who died May 12, 1686, aged 78.

Inclosed within this shrine is sacred dust,
And only waits for the rising of the just.
Most useful while he lived; adorned his station,
Even to old age he serv'd his generation:
Since his death thought of with great veneration.

How great a blessing this Ruling Elder he
Unto the Church and Town and Pastors three.
Mather he first did by him help receive;
Flint he did next of burdens much relieve;
Renowned Danforth he did help with skill.
Esteemed high by all;—bear fruit until
Yielding to death his glorious seat did fill.

---

Gulielmus Stoughtonus, armiger Provinciæ Massachusettensis in Nova Anglia Legatus, deinde Gubernator; Nec-non Curiæ in eadem Provincia Superioris Justicia rius Capitalis, Hic jacet. Vir conjugii nescius, Religione sanctus, Virtute clarus, Doctrina celebris, Ingenio acutus, Sanguine et animo pariter illustris; Æquitatis amator, Legum propugnator, Collegii Stoughtoniani fundator, Literarum et Litera torum fautor, celeberrimus, Impietatis et vitii hostis acerrimus. Hunc Rhetores amant facundum, Hunc Scriptores norunt elegantem, Hunc Philosophi quærunt sapientem, Hunc Doctores laudunt theologum, Hunc Pii venerantur austerum, Hunc omnes mirantur! omnibus ignotum. Omnibus licet notum. Quid plura viator? Quem perdidimus—Stoughtonum? Heu! Satis dixi; urgent lachrymæ; Sileo. Vixit annos septuaginta. Septimo die Julii Anno Salutis 1701 Cecidit. Heu! Heu! Qualis Luctus!

---

## DOVER.

Dover was originally a part of Dedham; it was incorporated as a precinct in 1748, and as a town in 1784. The church was embodied in 1762, and Rev. Benjamin Caryl was its minister the same year. He continued in the pastoral office 41 years, and was succeeded by Rev. Ralph Sanger, who was settled here in 1812. The surface of this township is uneven, and a considerable portion of it is covered with wood. Pine Hill, in this town and Medfield, is 400 feet above Charles river. Population, 518. Distance, 5 miles from Dedham, and 14 from Boston. In 1837, there was a nail factory, which manufactured 300 tons, valued at $36,000; hands employed, 14; capital invested, $30,000. There is also a rolling mill, which manufactured 500 tons of hoops, rods, &c.; the value of which is $55,000.

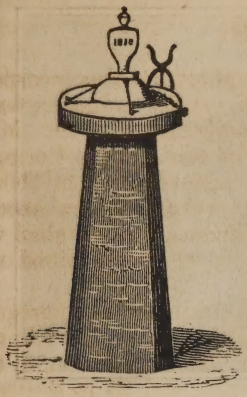
## FOXBOROUGH.

This town was originally a part of Stoughton; it was incorporated in 1778. The Rev. Thomas Kendall, the first minister, was ordained here in 1786. The church was embodied in 1779. Mr. Kendall continued its pastor till 1800. The Rev. Daniel Loring, his successor, was settled here in 1804, and resigned in 1806. Rev. Thomas Skelton, the third minister, continued here about four years; his successor, Rev. Thomas Williams, was installed in 1816. Rev. Willard Pierce, the next minister, was ordained in 1824.

In the center of the town there are two churches, 1 Congregational and 1 Baptist, and a village of about 25 well-built dwelling-houses. Distance, 15 miles from Dedham, 15 to Taunton, 5 to Wrentham, 37 to Worcester, 20 to Providence, and 24 to Boston. Population, 1,416. The manufacture of straw bonnets is a very important branch of business in this place. In 1837, there were 133,654 straw bonnets manufactured, valued at $121,571. There were 2 cotton mills; 17 hands were employed, and $12,350 worth of goods manufactured; two woollen mills, cloth manufactured, 46,000 yards, valued at $48,000; one air and cupola furnace; iron castings made, 300 tons, value, $30,000; hands employed, 20. The value of shovels, spades, forks or hoes manufactured, was $15,000.

John Shepherd, who died in Attleborough in 1809, at the age of one hundred and nine years, was a native of this town. "He retained all his faculties of mind and body, except his eye-sight, to the last, and was just able to walk, with a little assistance, till a few days before his death.* He lived over a hundred years on his native spot. He was a man of pious character; cheerful in disposition, jocose, witty, and of a quick understanding. He was deprived of his eye-sight on a sudden, during the night, and was not himself aware of it until the next morning, when he sought in vain for the light of day. He could distinctly recollect events which had occurred a century before. He had one son and several daughters. Two of his daughters lived to upwards of 80 years; and another, Mrs. Mary Mann, of Wrentham, who died in 1828, lived to the age of 97 years. She retained all her faculties and usual cheerfulness and vivacity till the last fifteen years of her life. She abstained almost wholly from animal food, and never was in the habit of drinking tea or coffee, and wondered how people could love either. Her most common food was milk. She adhered to the same fashion in dress for 80 years."

* It is of him that the well-known anecdote is told, that he lived in two counties and four different towns, and yet never moved [during that time] from the spot where he was born.



The annexed engraving is a representation of a very singular monument standing in the grave-yard in the center of this town. In order to read the inscription, it is necessary to raise the lid or cover, which turns up like the lid of a tea-pot, and lays on the rest by the side. The cover is of iron, and is kept to its place by hooks; the date, 1810, is cut upon it. The following is the inscription:

This monument was erected by Doct. N. Miller, to the memory of his friend, Mr. ZADOCK HOWE, who died 1819, Æt. 77, and who fought under the great Washington.

To those who view, before your'e gone,
Be pleas'd to put this cover on.
1810.

On the inside of the cover, on a piece of sheet-iron, the following is in gilt letters:

The grave is waiting for your body,
And Christ is waiting for your soul,
O, may this be your cheerful study,
To be prepared when death doth call.

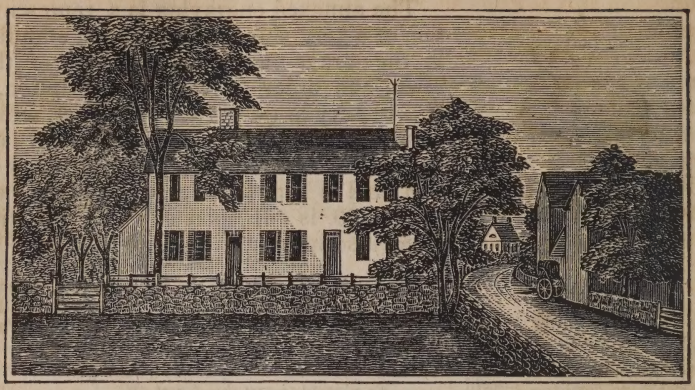
The lower part of this monument is of granite. This, with the apparatus at the top, was made by Mr. Howe, who kept it in his house some years before his death.

---

## FRANKLIN.

FRANKLIN was set off from Wrentham, in 1737, as a distinct parish, and incorporated as a town by the name of Franklin* in 1778. A church was organized here in 1738, and Rev. Elias Haven was ordained pastor the same year. He died of the consumption, in 1754. About six years after the death of Mr. Haven, Rev. Caleb Barnum took the pastoral charge, in which office he continued about eight years, when, difficulties increasing, he resigned. When the Revolutionary war commenced, he was appointed chaplain in the western army, and died in the camp, in 1776. Rev. Nathaniel Emmons, D. D., succeeded Mr. Barnum, and was ordained in 1773, and continued pastor for fifty-four years. He was

* "The name was selected in honor of Benjamin Franklin, LL. D. While Dr. Franklin was in France, a friend of his in Boston wrote to him that a town in the vicinity of Boston had chosen his name by which to be known in the world, and he presumed, as they had no bell with which to summon the people to meeting on the Sabbath, a present of such an instrument from him would be very acceptable, especially as they were about erecting a new meeting-house. The doctor wrote, in reply, that he presumed the people in Franklin were *more fond of sense than of sound;* and accordingly presented them with a handsome donation of books for the use of the parish."—*Smalley's Centennial Sermon.*



*Residence of Dr. Emmons, Franklin.*

succeeded in the ministry by Rev. E. Smalley, who was ordained here in 1829.

The above is a southern view of the residence of the venerable Nathaniel Emmons, D. D. This house was built by Mr. Haven, the first minister of this town. It stands about half a mile south of the Congregational church. The first meeting-house stood about 20 rods north of the present church. At the time Dr. Emmons was ordained, there was a forest within 20 rods of the church. His ordination took place in the open air; he stood in a kind of valley, and the people stood on the elevated ground above him. In allusion to this circumstance, he pleasantly remarked that he was ordained *under* his people, not over them. Dr. Emmons was born at East Haddam, Con., in 1745, and is now in his 94th year. He is entirely of the old school in his dress, &c., even to the shoe-buckles, and three-cornered hat. One of his numerous visiters mentions that he called on Dr. Emmons in 1838, and, instead of finding him broken down by age, found him quite cheerful and pleasant in conversation. The study of Dr. Emmons is on the lower floor in the south-western corner room, which he has occupied for this purpose for more than sixty years. So closely has he confined himself to this room, that it is said he is quite a stranger to the other parts of his house. Says Mr. Smalley in his centennial sermon, preached in 1838, "Few clergymen of any age or country have lived so long as he; few have written so much; and few have lived to such purpose. . . . . In the unpretending form of sermons, he has embodied so much truth, settled so many principles, and cleared up so many difficulties, that not a few have already acknowledged themselves greatly indebted to him, and are prepared to unite with others in pronouncing him a public benefactor. . . . . Probably no clergyman unconnected with a theological seminary has guided the studies of so many young men in theology as Dr. Emmons."

The manufacture of straw bonnets is an important branch of

business in this town. In 1837, there were 93,173 straw bonnets manufactured, the value of which was $160,186. There were also in the limits of the town 5 cotton mills; cotton spindles, 1,968; cotton goods manufactured, 323,000 yards, valued at $31,140; males employed, 17; females, 31. Population, 1,696. Distance, 17 miles from Dedham, 18 from Providence, R. I., and 27 from Boston.

The following account is abridged from a communication in the Collections of the Massachusetts Historical Society, by Dr. Mann. It rests upon the authority of tradition, but appears to be well authenticated.

"A man by the name of Rocket, in searching for a stray horse, discovered a train of 42 Indians, about sunset. From their appearance he suspected they intended to attack the settlement at Wrentham the next morning, after the men had dispersed to their work; he therefore followed them, secretly, till they halted for the night, when he hastily returned to the settlement and gave notice to the inhabitants. A consultation was held, at which it was agreed to attack the Indians early the next morning. A company of 13, under the command of Captain Ware, was hastily collected from Wrentham and the vicinity; who, having secured the women and children and the infirm in the garrison, set out for the Indian encampment, where they arrived just before day-light; and were posted within a short distance, with orders to reserve their fire till the enemy began to decamp.

"Between day-light and sunrise the Indians suddenly rose from their resting places, when, upon a signal given, a general discharge was made, which threw them into the utmost consternation. Some, in their confusion, while attempting to escape, leaped down a precipice of rocks from 10 to 20 feet in height; some of the fugitives were overtaken and slain. Two of them, who were closely pursued, attempted to conceal themselves in Mill Brook, where they were found and killed. It is related that one Woodcock discharged his long musket, called, in those days, a buccaneer, at a fugitive Indian, at the distance of 80 rods, and broke his thigh bone, and then killed him.

"The number of Indians killed was from 20 to 24; and not one of the whites. The place where this bold adventure occurred is in that part of the ancient Wrentham which is now Franklin. The large rock where the Indians were encamped is to this day called *Indian Rock*. The time is not certainly ascertained; but it was, without much doubt, in the spring or summer of 1676, when the Indian forces were dispersed in parties throughout the country."

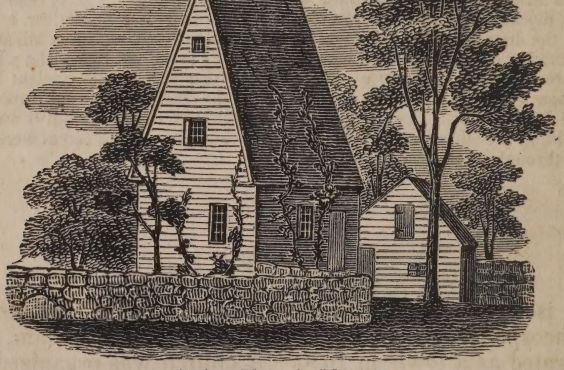
---

## MEDFIELD.

This is the forty-third town in Massachusetts that secured an act of incorporation. It was originally a part of Dedham, and was incorporated as a town in 1650. A church was organized here in 1651, consisting of eight members; Rev. John Wilson, Jr. was installed pastor the same year. Mr. Wilson was born in England, and graduated in the first class in Harvard college. He united in himself the offices of a preacher, physician, and school-master, at the same time. He continued in the pastoral office more than forty years, and died in 1691. After a period of nearly six years, in which thirty-two candidates were employed, Joseph Baxter was settled, and sustained the pastoral office more than 48 years. Mr. Baxter commenced his ministerial labors at the age of eighteen, and in consequence of his youth his settlement was delayed almost three years. "He was selected for a missionary during his minis-

try by Governor Shute. When his excellency had a conference with the Indians at Georgetown, on Arrousic Island, in August, 1717, he presented to them Mr. Baxter, a Protestant missionary; but, through the influence of the jesuit *Ralle*, he was rejected. Mr. Baxter was succeeded by Rev. Jonathan Townsend, who was settled in 1745, and died of the small-pox in 1776. His successor was Rev. Thomas Prentiss, D. D., who was settled in 1770. Dr. Prentiss died in 1814, deeply lamented."

This town is pleasantly situated, has a fertile soil, and is watered by Charles and Stop rivers. In the village are two Congregational churches (one of them Unitarian) and 1 Baptist, and about 40 dwelling-houses. Considerable quantities of boots, shoes and straw are manufactured here. The principal business, however, is agriculture. There are extensive meadows west of the village, on Charles river, which are very valuable. It is stated that the name of the town (which is spelled on the ancient records *Meadfield*,) originated from the circumstance of the plantation being situated near these meadows. There is good peat in the town, and quarries of granite. Distance, 8 miles S. by W. of Dedham, and 17 S. S. W. from Boston. Population, 899. The principal articles manufactured are straw bonnets, of which, in 1837, there were 124,000, the value of which was $135,000.



*Ancient House in Medfield.*

The above is a west view of one of the oldest houses now standing in New England. It is about one third of a mile eastward from the central village of Medfield, on the main road to Dedham. This house was standing at the time when the principal part of the town was burnt by the Indians, in 1676. It is, probably, the only house of the kind now standing in this country. It is an interesting relic of antiquity, showing the manner in which most of the houses of the first settlers were built. This house is 24 feet in length, 14½ feet in breadth, 10 feet from the ground to the eaves of the roof, about 12 feet from the eaves to the top of

the roof. There are three divisions on the ground floor, consisting of one principal room, an entry, and a pantry; on the second floor are two chambers, above which is a narrow garret. The building standing on the side of the house is believed to be about as ancient as the house, and was formerly used as a weaver's shop. The floor of this building is sunk about 3 feet below the surface of the ground. Among the first settlers of this town, it is stated, there were a large number of weavers.

In this town slaves were formerly common and numerous. Concerning witches, it is stated in Dr. Saunders' Historical Sermon, that the Rev. Mr. Baxter went to reprove Goody Lincoln for the sin of practising witchcraft, and felt a strange pain in his leg on his return, which was attributed to her ill influence.

The greater part of this town was burnt in King Philip's war. The following account of attack of the Indians is taken from Dr. Saunders' Historical Sermon, preached at Medfield, in 1817, page 17.

"Having arrived in a vast body at Wachusett mountain, in Princeton, they [the Indians] divided for more extensive mischiefs into two parties. One proceeded toward Concord, Chelmsford, Woburn, and Haverhill; the other burnt Lancaster, Marlborough, and Sudbury, and soon reached Medfield. The Sunday before the assault, they were seen on the heights of mount Nebo and Noonhill, as the people came out from public worship. There were then four [14] garrisons in town. Nearly 300 soldiers had arrived for its defence; but these had been billeted out upon the inhabitants in every direction. The Rev. Mr. Wilson had charged his flock to be vigilant against surprise and guarded against dangers. Monday morning, 21st February, 1676, was the fatal period. During the night preceding, the Indians had spread themselves over every part of the town, skulking beside every fence and building. At the first dawn of day, about 50 buildings were set into a blaze at the same instant. Many of the inhabitants through great perils were able to reach the garrisons, others were shot down as they rushed out of their houses, and one was burnt in his own dwelling. At length, the savages were compelled to retire over a bridge in the south-west part of the town. Burning the bridge in order to cut off pursuit, they retired to a savage feast on the top of the nearest hill, in view of the ruins they had occasioned. Philip had been seen, riding upon a black horse, leaping over fences, exulting in the havoc he was making. Though he could neither read nor write, yet he caused a paper to be left, threatening to visit them every year for twenty years to come. He did not live to fulfil this promise.

"The destruction commenced at the east part of the town. Most of the houses and barns were consumed between the meeting-house and the bridge leading to Medway. Nearly 50 buildings and two mills were destroyed. The best houses and all the garrisons escaped. The damages were estimated at about 9,000 dollars. It was supposed that there were 500 Indians in this en-

gagement. Their dread of cannon hastened them away. Soon after, they carried destruction to Rehoboth, Pawtucket, and Providence. Here, John Fussell, aged about 100, was burnt in his house. Eight inhabitants were killed, four were mortally wounded, besides three soldiers who fell, amounting in all to fifteen.

"On the 6th of May following, the Indians met with a notorious *repulse* at the stone-house near Medfield, in the north-east corner of Medway. On the 2d of July, there was near this a new conflict in the woods, and more execution was done upon the enemy. Among the captives recovered, a slave gave information of an intended attack upon Taunton with 200 savages, which information proved the preservation of that town by timely auxiliaries sent to their protection. July 25th, 30 of our men and 90 Christian Indians from Dedham and Medfield pursued the savages and captivated about 50 of them, among whom was Pomham, the great sachem of the Narragansetts. Soon after, the savages retired from this part of the country, to carry new distresses into more distant regions."

## MEDWAY.

This town was originally a part of Medfield: it was incorporated in 1713. Mr. David Deming, the first minister, was ordained in 1715, and continued nearly seven years pastor. Rev. Nathan Buckman, his successor, was settled in Dec., 1724, and continued the pastoral relation to this church more than *seventy years*. He died Feb. 6, 1795, in the 92d year of his age, and 71st of his ministry. Mr. Benjamin Green was colleague with the venerable Mr. Buckman for a few years. Rev. Luther Wright succeeded Mr. Green in the pastoral office, and discharged its duties for seventeen years, and was dismissed in 1815. He was succeeded by Rev. Luther Baily. The second church in Medway was formed in 1750, and Rev. David Thurston was settled in 1752, as the first minister. In consequence of ill health and some difficulties in the church, he resigned the pastoral office in 1769. Rev. David Sanford, the second pastor, continued his active and useful labors from 1773 till 1807, when they were terminated by a severe paralysis. He was succeeded by Rev. Jacob Ide, who was invested with the pastoral charge in 1814.

The following engraving shows the appearance of Medway, or Factory Village, as it is entered from the east upon the old Medfield road. The spire seen on the right is that of the Congregational church. The building on the left with a small low spire is a 4 story cotton factory, standing on Charles river. This village consists of 37 dwelling-houses, 3 stores, 3 cotton and 1 woollen factories. The boot and shoe business is carried on to considerable extent in Medway village and in West Medway. In East Medway is a bell-foundry, (owned by Col. Geo. H. Holbrook,) an organ manufactory, and a clock factory. This town is gradually

*Eastern view of Factory Village, Medway.*

improving in appearance, wealth, and population. There are in the limits of the town 4 churches, 3 Congregational, one of which is Unitarian, and 1 Baptist. Distance, 12 miles S. W. of Dedham, and 20 S. W. of Boston. Population, 2,050.

In 1837, there were in the limits of the town 6 cotton mills; 2,500 spindles; 428,200 yards of cotton goods manufactured, the value of which was $42,120. Two woollen mills, 3 sets of machinery; 76,000 yards of cloth were manufactured, valued at $62,000. There were 38,494 pairs of boots and 100,650 pairs of shoes manufactured, valued at $149,774; males employed, 198; females, 98; there were 32,200 straw bonnets manufactured, valued at $40,400; there was also a manufactory for cotton batting, and another for cotton wadding.

---

## MILTON.

The Indian name of this place is said to have been *Uncataquissett.* In 1662, the town of Dorchester voted that *Unquety*, since called Milton, should be a township, if it had the consent of the general court. It had the consent of the court, and it was incorporated the same year.

In the south-west part of this town there is a range of the *Blue Hills*, 710 feet above high-water mark, and is a noted landmark for sailors. It presents in full view Boston and its environs, Massachusetts Bay, the peninsula of Cape Cod, and Wachusett Mountain in the interior. Milton is adorned with some pleasant country seats, and contains at the two falls, and at the bridge where the Neponset meets the tide, manufactories of cotton, paper, &c. Forty or fifty vessels annually visit the wharves with wood, coal, lumber, grain, &c. The first paper-mill ever established in Massachusetts was in this town. There are 3 churches, 2 Congrega-

*Central part of Dorchester and Milton Village.*

tional and 1 Universalist. Population, 1,772. Distance, 7 miles S. of Boston, 6 E. of Dedham.

The above is a southern view of the central part of Dorchester and Milton village, lying on both sides of Neponset river, which is the dividing line between the towns. The view is taken from the Milton side when descending the hill on the road to the bridge, connecting the north and south parts of the village, which consists of nearly 100 dwelling-houses, 3 churches, 2 Congregational, one of which is Unitarian, and 1 Methodist; two cotton factories, 2 paper-mills, two chocolate mills, and a bank, the "Dorchester and Milton Bank;" this institution is located on the Dorchester side. "The Governor Hutchinson House" is on the summit of the hill on the Milton side, which rises immediately from the southern bank of the Neponset. The central part of the village is between six and seven miles from Boston.

Milton was the summer residence of Gov. Hutchinson, the author of the History of Massachusetts Bay, and the last royal governor but one. He was supposed by many to have forwarded the stamp act by letters written on the occasion. After the arrival of the stamps, a mob assaulted his house in Boston, in 1765, and having forced him to retire, out of regard to his personal safety, either destroyed or carried off his plate, his family pictures, most of the furniture, the wearing apparel, about nine hundred pounds sterling in money, and the manuscripts and books which he had been thirty years collecting. In 1772, a number of his letters were found written to the British cabinet, stimulating them to enforce their plans against the liberties of the Americans. The general court, upon knowledge of this, voted to impeach him, and requested his majesty would remove him from office. Hutchinson, when informed of this, dissolved the assembly. He became at length so obnoxious to the province, that he was superseded by

Governor Gage, in 1774. He died in England, in 1780, aged 69 years.

The following article is taken from the Boston Evening Transcript, Jan. 25th, 1839.

"*The first paper-mill built in New England.*—An act to encourage the manufacture of paper in New England was passed by the general court of Massachusetts on the 13th Sept., 1728, and a patent was granted to Daniel Henchman, Gillam Phillips, Benjamin Faneuil, Thomas Hancock, and Henry Dering, for the sole manufacture of paper for ten years, on the following conditions: In the first fifteen months to make one hundred and forty reams of brown paper, and sixty reams of printing paper. The second year to make fifty reams of writing paper, in addition to the first-mentioned quantity. The third year and afterwards yearly, to make twenty-five reams of a superior quality of writing paper, in addition to the former mentioned, that the total annual produce of the various qualities not to be less than five hundred reams a year. The afore-mentioned proprietors erected a small paper-mill in Milton, on a site adjoining Neponset river, near the lower bridge. What number of years the original proprietors carried it on, is not now known; their master-workman's name was Henry Woodman, an Englishman; he married in Milton, and left children, two daughters, Abigail and Rebekah. The paper-mill, having been stopped for some time, was eventually sold to Mr. Jeremiah Smith, who, for want of workmen, was prevented making any use of it. In 1760, the business was again revived by James Boies, of Boston, who procured a paper-maker from a British regiment, then stationed in Boston, by the name of Hazelton, who obtained a furlough long enough to set the mill to work, there being an American paper-maker, Abijah Smith, then living in Milton, a decent workman, who assisted him, and who continued at the business until an advanced age. On the regiment to which Hazelton belonged being ordered to Quebec, the commander-in-chief would not permit him to remain behind, and he went with the army to Canada, and received a wound on the plains of Abraham, when Wolfe fell, and died a few weeks after. After a short time, Richard Clarke, an Englishman, arrived from New York, and again set the mill at work. He was an excellent workman, and made his own moulds. After a few years he was joined by his son, a young man of 19 or 20 years, who was also considered a first-rate workman. Such is the origin of the first paper-mill built in New England, and probably the first erected this side of Philadelphia, if not the first in America: and such was the commencement of that now invaluable and extensive branch of New England productive industry, on which so many thousands depend for support."

---

## NEEDHAM.

This town, originally a part of Dedham, was incorporated in 1711. It is something of the nature of a peninsula, being surrounded by more than two-thirds of its limits by Charles river. There are large bodies of meadow on the banks of this river; Broad meadow, lying partly in this town and the towns of Dedham and Newton, is said to be one of the largest in the state. The town is uncommonly well watered, and is diversified with hills and plains. In the course of the river which separates this town from Newton, there are two falls, called the upper and lower falls, which afford valuable water privileges. At the upper falls is the largest cataract in the whole of Charles river, from its source to its mouth. The water here falls twenty feet upon a bed of rocks.

The principal settlements in the town are in the vicinity of the upper and lower falls. There is a manufacturing village at both of these falls, lying partly in this town and partly in Newton. In 1837, there were in the limits of this town 6 paper-mills; 610 tons

of stock were manufactured, valued at $61,000; one cotton mill, 1,700 spindles; cotton goods manufactured, 190,000 yards, valued at $19,000; three hat manufactories, which manufactured 15,004 hats, valued at $18,729; one window-blind hinge manufactory, which manufactured 50,000 pairs of hinges, valued at $12,500; there were 22,673 pairs of shoes manufactured, valued at $14,964 18; males employed, 26; females. 41. There are 5 churches, 2 Congregational, 2 Methodist, and 1 Baptist. Population, 1,492. Distance, 4 miles north-west of Dedham, and 12 westerly from Boston.

The first church was organized, and Mr. Jonathan Townsend was ordained the first minister, in 1720. He continued in the ministry upwards of forty-two years, and was succeeded by Samuel West, D. D., who was settled here in 1764. Dr. West resigned his charge in 1788, and was succeeded by Mr. Stephen Palmer, who was settled in 1792. During the ministry of Dr. West, conflicting interests respecting the location of the meeting-house occasioned a division of the town into two societies. The West parish was incorporated by the general court in 1778. They erected a meeting-house, but did not have constant preaching for several years. A church was organized in 1798, and the next year Rev. Thomas Noyes was ordained their first minister.

---

## QUINCY.

This town was originally the first parish in Braintree. It was first settled in 1625, by a Capt. Wollaston, and from him was named *Mount Wollaston.* It appears that he became discouraged, and the next year went to Virginia, appointing Lieutenant Filcher his agent. One Thomas Morton, who had been a kind of pettifogger at Furnival's inn, being one of the company, excited a sedition against Filcher, and compelled him to leave the plantation. Morton then assumed the control, and having received some goods from England, began to trade with the natives. The trade being profitable, the company devoted their gains to rioting and drunkenness, and changed the name of their residence to *Merry Mount,* where, as it is related in the New England Memorial, "setting up a May-pole, drinking and dancing about it, and frisking about it like so many fairies, or furies rather, yea, and worse practices, as if they had anew revived and celebrated the feast of the Roman goddess Flora, or the beastly practices of the mad Bacchanalians." They soon after began to sell arms to the savages. This alarmed the other plantations. The magistrates of Plymouth colony wrote to him civilly and repeatedly, requesting him to desist from this commerce; but Morton treated the proposition with contempt; upon which, Capt. Standish, with a small force, came to Mount Wollaston, took Morton, dispersed the rioters, and left a few of the more sober and industrious planters. Morton was carried to Plymouth, and sent back to England.

Quincy was incorporated as a town in 1792. It received its name from the family of Mr. Edmund Quincy, who was one of the early inhabitants of Boston, and one of the earliest and principal proprietors of Mount Wollaston. The south-western part of this town forms, with little exception, a complete body of granite rock, rising to the height of 600 feet above the level of the sea. Here are inexhaustible quarries of stone, which furnish a beautiful material for building. A railroad, nearly three miles in length, has been constructed, at an expense of upwards of $30,000, to convey the stone from the quarries to Neponset river. The rails are of wood, six feet apart, firmly laid upon blocks of stone, and covered with iron plate, upon which the wheels of the wagon move so easily that one horse has drawn twenty tons, besides the wagon, which weighs six tons. This railway was built in 1826, and was the first constructed in America. Some vessels are owned here; large quantities of boots and shoes, and some salt, are manufactured here. The pleasantness of the town, its nearness to Boston, and good schools, induce many families to make it their residence. There are 4 churches, 2 Congregational, 1 Episcopal, and 1 Universalist. Population, 3,049. Distance, 10 miles from Dedham, 6 from Hingham, and 8 from Boston. In 1837 there was quarried in this town 64,590 tons of granite, valued at $248,737; hands employed, 533. The value of coach, chaise, harness and wheelwright business was $32,650; hands employed, 36. The value of coach lace manufactured was $12,000; males employed, 7; females, 16. Boots manufactured, 27,437 pairs; shoes, 18,602 pairs, valued at $111,881; males employed, 163; females, 58. Vessels built in the five preceding years, 13; tonnage, 2,594; valued at $122,650; hands employed in ship-building, 50. Ten vessels were employed in the cod and mackerel fishery; 6,200 quintals of codfish were caught, valued at $18,800; mackerel caught, 1,750 barrels, valued at $12,242; hands employed, 100.

Quincy is distinguished as the birthplace of two presidents of the United States.* The following cut (a reduced copy from one in the American Magazine) is a representation of the two Adams houses, near the foot of Penn's Hill, in Quincy. The house on the right, with a lightning-rod attached to it, is the house where John Adams, the elder president, was born, the other in which his son John Q. Adams was born, in July, 1767. In the garret was packed his valuable library while he was minister at Russia. It

* It appears from an epitaph on a monument raised by the elder President Adams, that Henry Adams was the progenitor of the Adams family in this country; in the epitaph it is said, "He took his flight from the Dragon persecution in Devonshire, England, and alighted, with eight sons, near Mount Wollaston. One of the sons returned to England, and, after taking time to explore the country, four removed to Medfield and the neighboring towns, two to Chelmsford, one only, Joseph, remained here, and was an original proprietor in the township of Braintree." Joseph Adams had a son Joseph Adams, who was the father of John Adams, who was the father of John Adams the president. They were distinguished, as we learn from the epitaph referred to above, "for their piety, humility, simplicity, prudence, patience, temperance, frugality, industry, and perseverance."

*Adams Houses in Quincy.*

was under the care of the Rev. Mr. Whitney, pastor of the first Congregational society, who occupied the house from 1800 to 1804. Back of the houses represented in the engraving is a meadow of some extent; connected with this, there is the following anecdote, often related by the elder Adams, respecting himself:

"When I was a boy, I had to study the Latin grammar, but it was dull, and I hated it. My father was anxious to send me to college, and therefore I studied grammar till I could bear it no longer, and, going to my father, I told him I did not like study, and asked for some other employment. It was opposing his wishes, and he was quick in his answer. 'Well, John,' said he, 'if Latin grammar does not suit, you may try ditching; perhaps that will. My meadow yonder needs a ditch, and you may put by Latin, and try that.' This seemed a delightful change, and to the meadow I went. But I soon found ditching harder than Latin, and the first forenoon was the longest I ever experienced. That day I eat the bread of labor, and glad was I when night came on. That night I made some comparison between Latin grammar and ditching, but said not a word about it. I dug the next forenoon, and wanted to return to Latin at dinner; but it was humiliating, and I could not do it. At night, toil conquered pride, and I told my father—one of the severest trials of my life—that if he chose I would go back to Latin grammar. He was glad of it; and if I have since gained any distinction, it has been owing to the two days' labor in that abominable ditch."

---

The following inscriptions are from monuments in this place:

Braintrey! thy Prophet's gone, this Tomb inters
The Reverend Moses Fisk, this sacred herse
Adore Heaven's praiseful art that form'd the man
Who souls not to himself but Christ oft wan,
Sail'd thro' the straits with Peter's family,
Renown'd and Gaius's hospitality,
Paule's patience, James his prudence, John's sweet love,
Is landed, enter'd, clear'd and crown'd above.
Obiit August the x, MDCCXIII, Ætatis suæ LXVI.

Here lies the body of the Rev. Mr. Henry Flynt, who came to New England in the year 1635, was ordained the first Teacher of the Church of Braintry 1639, and died 27th April, 1663. He had the character of a gentleman remarkable for his piety, learning, wisdom, and fidelity in his office. By him, on his right hand, lies the body of Margery, his beloved consort, who died March 1686–7. Her maiden name was Hoar. She was a gentlewoman of piety, prudence, and peculiarly accomplished for instructing young gentlewomen, many being sent to her from other towns, especially from Boston. Descendants of goodly families in Old England.

The following is the inscription on Leonard Hoar, some time president of Harvard college, who died Nov. 28, 1675, aged 45 :

Three precious friends under this tombstone lie,
Patterns to aged, youth, and infancy,
A great mother, her learned son, with's child,
The first and least went free, He was exiled.
In love to Christ, this country, and dear friends,
He left his own, crossed seas, and for amends
Was here extolled, envied, all in a breath,
His noble consort leaves, is drawn to death.
Strange changes may befall us ere we die,
Blest they who well arrive at eternity.
God grant some names, O thou New England's friend,
Don't sooner fade than thine, if times don't mend.

---

Sacred to the memory of Josiah Quincy, jun., of Boston, Barrister of Law, youngest son of Josiah Quincy, Esq. late of this place. Brilliant talents, uncommon eloquence, and indefatigable application raised him to the highest eminence in his profession. His early, enlightened, inflexible attachment to the cause of his country is attested by monuments more durable than this, and transmitted to posterity by well-known productions of his genius. He was born the 23d of February, 1744, and died the 26th of April, 1775. His mortal remains are here deposited, with those of Abigail, his wife, daughter of William Phillips, Esq., born the 14th of April, 1745, died the 25th March, 1793.

Stranger, in contemplating this monument as the frail tribute of filial gratitude and affection,

Glows thy bold breast with patriotic flame?
Let his example point the paths of fame!
Or seeks thy heart, averse from public strife,
The milder graces of domestic life?
Her kindred virtues let thy soul revere,
And o'er the best of mothers drop a tear!

---

## RANDOLPH.

Randolph was originally a part of Braintree; it was incorporated as a town in 1793. A church was formed in 1731, and Rev. Elisha Eaton was ordained the first pastor, the same year. He continued about nineteen years in the ministry, when he resigned, and was succeeded by Rev. Moses Taft, who continued in the pastoral office nearly forty years. Rev. Jonathan Strong, D. D., was ordained colleague pastor with Mr. Taft, in 1789. Dr. Strong died in 1814, and was succeeded by Rev. Thaddeus Pomeroy. Mr. Pomeroy was dismissed in 1820, and was succeeded by Rev. Calvin Hitchkock. "During Mr. Pomeroy's ministry, the east part of the town of Randolph became a separate society. They erected a meeting-house, organized a church; and on the 29th of December, 1821, Mr. Brigham, the first and present pastor, was ordained."

In the following cut, the church seen on the left is the first Congregational church. The first meeting-house ever erected in this town stood on this spot. The present building is the third

*South-eastern view of the central part of Randolph.*

which has been built. The first settlement in this town was made in the vicinity of this church. The principal part of the central village is situated on a street running about a mile north-westerly of this church, at the northern extremity of which is the Baptist church, which is just discernible in the distance, in the engraving. The village consists of about 100 dwelling-houses, with the usual number of stores and mechanic shops. This place is 14 miles from Boston, 11 from Dedham, and 8 from Weymouth landing. East Randolph, a flourishing village, is about 2 miles eastward; is about two thirds the size of the central village, and contains two churches, 1 Congregational and 1 Baptist. There is also another Baptist church in the south part of this town, near the Stoughton line. The Randolph Bank is located in this town. In 1837, there were manufactured in this town 200,175 pairs of boots, 470,620 pairs of shoes; the value of boots and shoes, $944,715; males employed, 804; females, 671. Population, 3,041. Distance, 12 miles from Dedham, 7 from Braintree landing, and 14 from Boston.

## ROXBURY.

This town and Boston were incorporated the same year, 1630; it being also the same year in which this place was selected for a settlement by Mr. Pynchon and some others. A great part of this town is rocky land; hence the name of *Rocks'bury;* the soil is, however, strong, and in a very high state of cultivation, abounding in country seats and pleasure-grounds. The town is joined to Boston by a neck of land, over which are broad and pleasant avenues. That portion of the town next to Boston is thickly settled, and forms a handsome village, and the principal street may be considered as a continuation of Washington street, Boston. In the western part of the town is an extensive level, called *Jamaica Plains;* this is a pleasant spot, ornamented with elegant country

seats and well-cultivated gardens. The pond in this plain is the source from whence the Boston Aqueduct is supplied. It is about four miles from Boston, and there are four main logs from the pond, to and through the principal streets; these logs and the branches connected with them amount to about forty miles in length. There are generally about eight hundred families supplied with water from the aqueduct.

*North-western view in the central part of the Village of Roxbury.*

The above is a view on the elevated ground in the central part of Roxbury. The first Congregational church (Unitarian) appears on the left. The Norfolk House, a splendid establishment, is partially seen on the right. The omnibuses which pass between this place and Boston start from this house. At this time they are 12 in number, with four horses each; one of which starts from Roxbury and Boston every 15 minutes. The distance between the Norfolk House and the state-house is three miles. The fare from Boston to Roxbury is twelve and a half cents; by purchasing a number of tickets at one time, the price of a passage is reduced. As there are many persons who do business in Boston but reside in Roxbury, this method of conveyance is a great accommodation. There are 5 churches in this village, 2 Congregational, 1 Baptist, 1 Episcopal, and 1 Universalist. There are 2 banks, the "Peoples" and "Winthrop," each with a capital of $100,000. Owing to the uneven surface on which this large village is built, there is quite a variety of scenery in the place. The numerous genteel residences and cottages, which are mostly built of wood and painted white, contrast strongly with the evergreens and shrubbery by which most of them are surrounded; and, during the summer months, the appearance of this place is highly beautiful. In 1837, there was 1 nail factory, which manufactured 1,000 tons of nails, valued at $120,000; hands employed, 75. There are 10 churches in the

limits of the town, 6 Congregational, 2 Universalist, 1 Baptist, and 1 Episcopal. Population, 7,493. In Roxbury village there is an establishment for the manufacture of carpets, and another for the manufacture of India rubber cloths, &c., an article which it is believed is destined to be one of very great importance.

The Rev. John Eliot, the celebrated missionary to the Indians, was nearly sixty years pastor to the church in this place. He is usually called "the Apostle of Indians." He was born in England, in 1604. The following biographical sketch is extracted from Allen's Biographical Dictionary.

"His pious parents early imparted to him religious instruction, and it was not without effect. After receiving his education at the university of Cambridge, he was for some time the instructer of youth. In 1631 he came to this country, and arriving at Boston harbor November third, immediately joined the church in that town, and preached to them, as Mr. Wilson, their minister, was then in England. Here he was earnestly requested to remain, but he was settled as teacher of the church in Roxbury November 5, 1632. In the following year Mr. Welde was ordained as his colleague, with the title of pastor. These two ministers lived together in much harmony. In 1637 they both opposed the wild notions of Mrs. Hutchinson, and were both witnesses against her at her trial. In 1639 they were appointed, with Mr. Richard Mather of Dorchester, to make a new version of the Psalms, which was printed in the following year. For tuneful poetry it would not perhaps yield the palm even to that of Sternhold and Hopkins; but it did not give perfect satisfaction. The reverend Mr. Shepard of Cambridge thus addressed the translators:

'Ye Roxbury poets, keep clear of the crime
Of missing to give us very good rhyme;
And you of Dorchester, your verses lengthen,
But with the text's own words you will them strengthen.'

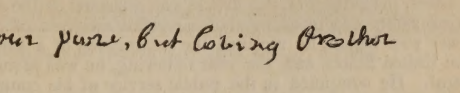
The New England psalms were afterwards revised and improved by President Dunster, and they have passed through twenty editions. In 1641 Mr. Welde returned to England. Mr. Eliot's other colleagues in the ministry were the reverend Mr. Danforth and Mr. Walter.

"His benevolent labors were not confined to his own people. Having imbibed the true spirit of the gospel, his heart was touched with the wretched condition of the Indians, and he became eagerly desirous of making them acquainted with the glad tidings of salvation. There were, at the time when he began his missionary exertions, near twenty tribes of Indians within the limits of the English planters; but they were very similar in manners, language, and religion. Having learned the barbarous dialect, he first preached to an assembly of Indians at Nonantum, in the present town of Newton, October 28, 1646.

"He was violently opposed by the sachems and pawaws, or priests, who were apprehensive of losing their authority, if a new religion was introduced. When he was alone with them in the wilderness, they threatened him with every evil if he did not desist from his labors; but he was a man not to be shaken in his purpose by the fear of danger. He said to them, 'I am about the work of the great God, and my God is with me; so that I neither fear you, nor all the sachems in the country; I will go on, and do you touch me if you dare.' With a body capable of enduring fatigue, and a mind firm as the mountain oaks which surrounded his path, he went from place to place, relying for protection upon the great Head of the church, and declaring the salvation of the gospel to the children of darkness. His benevolent zeal prompted him to encounter with cheerfulness the most terrifying dangers, and to submit to the most incredible hardships. He says in a letter, 'I have not been dry, night or day, from the third day of the week unto the sixth; but so travelled, and at night pull off my boots, wring my stockings, and on with them again, and so continue. But God steps in and helps. I have considered the word of God, 1 Tim. ii. 3, Endure hardship as a good soldier of Jesus Christ.' He made a missionary tour every fortnight, planted a number of churches, and visited all the Indians in Massachusetts and Plymouth colonies, pursuing his way as far as Cape Cod.

"He made every exertion to promote the welfare of the Indian tribes; he stimulated many servants of Jesus to engage in the missionary work; and although he

mourned over the stupidity of many, who preferred darkness to light, yet he lived to see twenty-four of the copper-colored aborigines fellow-preachers of the precious gospel of Christ. In 1661 he published the New Testament in the Indian language, and in a few years the whole Bible, and several other books, best adapted for the instruction of the natives. He possessed an influence over the Indians, which no other missionary could obtain. He was their shield in 1675, during Philip's war, when some of the people of Massachusetts, actuated by the most infuriate spirit, intended to have destroyed them. He suffered every abuse for his friendship to them, but nothing could quench the divine charity which glowed in his heart. His firmness, his zeal, his benevolence at this period increased the pure lustre of his character. When he reached the age of fourscore years, he offered to give up his salary, and desired to be liberated from the labors of his office, as teacher of the church at Roxbury. It was with joy that he received Mr. Walter as his colleague, in 1688. When he was bending under his infirmities and could no longer visit the Indians, he persuaded a number of families to send their negro servants to him once a week, that he might instruct them in the truths of God. He died May 20, 1690, aged about eighty-six years, saying that all his labors were poor and small, and exhorting those who surrounded his bed to pray. His last words were, "welcome joy."



*Fac simile of the handwriting of the Rev. John Eliot, copied from an original letter in the possession of the Massachusetts Historical Society.*

*Joseph Warren*, a major-general in the American army, and a martyr to the cause of American freedom, was born in this town, in 1740, and graduated at Harvard college, in 1759.

"Directing his attention to medical studies, he in a few years became one of the most eminent physicians in Boston. But he lived at a period when greater objects claimed his attention than those which related particularly to his profession. His country needed his efforts, and his zeal and courage would not permit him to shrink from any labors or dangers. His eloquence and his talents as a writer were displayed on many occasions, from the year in which the stamp act was passed to the commencement of the war. He was a bold politician. While many were wavering with regard to the measures which should be adopted, he contended, that every kind of taxation, whether external or internal, was tyranny, and ought immediately to be resisted; and he believed that America was able to withstand any force that could be sent against her. From the year 1768 he was a principal member of a secret meeting or caucus in Boston, which had great influence on the concerns of the country. With all his boldness, and decision, and zeal, he was circumspect and wise. In this assembly the plans of defence were matured. After the destruction of the tea, it was no longer kept secret. He was twice chosen the public orator of the town on the anniversary of the massacre, and his orations breathe the energy of a great and daring mind. It was he who, on the evening before the battle of Lexington, obtained information of the intended expedition against Concord, and at ten o'clock at night despatched an express to Messrs. Hancock and Adams, who were at Lexington, to warn them of their danger. He himself on the next day, the memorable nineteenth of April, was very active. It is said in General Heath's Memoirs that a ball took off part of his ear-lock. In the confused state of the army, which soon assembled at Cambridge, he had vast influence in preserving order among the troops. After the departure of Hancock to congress, he was chosen president of the provincial congress in his place. Four days previously to the battle of Bunker's or Breed's hill he received his commission of major general. When the intrenchments were made upon the fatal spot, to encourage the men within the lines he went down from Cambridge and joined them as a volunteer on the eventful day of the battle, June the seventeenth. Just as the retreat commenced, a ball struck him on the head, and he died in the trenches, aged thirty-five years. He was the first victim of rank that fell in the struggle with Great Britain. In the spring of 1776 his bones were taken up and entombed in Boston, on which occasion, as he had

been grand master of the free-masons in America, a brother mason and an eloquent orator pronounced a funeral eulogy. With zeal in the cause of liberty, which blazed, Dr. Warren was yet judicious in counsel, and candid and generous towards those who had different sentiments respecting the controversy. His mind was vigorous, his disposition humane, and his manners affable and engaging. In his integrity and patriotism entire confidence was placed. To the most undaunted bravery he added the virtues of domestic life, the eloquence of an accomplished orator, and the wisdom of an able statesman. He published an oration in 1772, and another in 1775, commemorative of the fifth of March, 1770."

*William Heath*, a major-general in the Revolutionary war, was born in this town, in 1737. He was brought up a farmer, and from his youth was remarkably fond of military exercises, and read whatever he could find on the subject. The following is from Alden's Collection.

"At the commencement of that contest which issued in the independence of the American states, the subject of this article was a colonel of the militia, and one of the committee of safety appointed by the provincial congress of Massachusetts. Soon after the war was begun, he received the commission of a brigadier-general in the army of the United States, and, the year following, he was promoted to the rank of a major-general. He continued in the public service of his country till the establishment of peace, and was appointed to various important stations and extensive commands.

"On the restoration of peace, he returned to his family, and employed himself in agricultural pursuits, and the various duties of private life and of such public offices as his fellow-citizens called him to fill. He was a member of the state convention which ratified the federal constitution, and gave his vote for its adoption. He was repeatedly elected to a seat in the senate and in the council of Massachusetts. In the year 1806, he was chosen, by the suffrages of the people, lieutenant governor of the commonwealth, but, being far advanced in age, did not accept the proffered honor. As judge of probate, he served his county, very acceptably, for many years, and till the close of life.

"In a domestic sphere, he was distinguished by his mild and amiable disposition and manners. Few men appeared more free from the influence of party spirit and rancor, or expressed their sentiments on public men and measures with more prudence, than General Heath. From his youth, he was a believer and public professor of the Christian religion, and adorned his profession by his exemplary life and conversation. After a few days of confinement with sickness, he died, on the 24th of January, 1814, meeting his dissolution with Christian fortitude, resignation, and hope."

---

## SHARON.

This town, originally a part of Stoughton, was incorporated in 1765. This place was called *Mashapoag* by the Indians, and a principal branch of Neponset river rises in Mashapoag pond in this town. The church formerly denominated the second precinct in Stoughton was organized in 1741. Rev. Philip Curtis, their first minister, was ordained in 1743, and continued in the ministry more than fifty-four years. His successor was Rev. Jonathan Whitaker, who continued here nearly 17 years, and was dismissed in 1816. Rev. Samuel Brimblecom was the next minister; he continued about three years, and was afterwards installed at Westbrook, Maine, a Universalist minister.

The following is a N. Eastern view of the central part of Sharon, showing one of the churches, the spire of another, (now erecting) and some of the buildings in the vicinity. The main road appears

*North-eastern view in the central part of Sharon.*

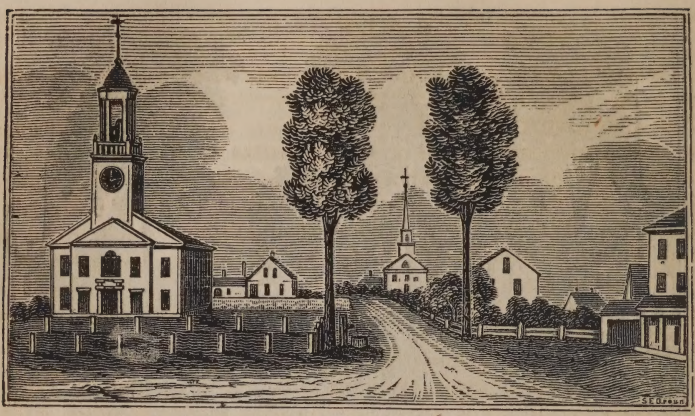
on the right, at the southern extremity of which is seen in the distance one of the *Blue Hills*, which are the highest elevations in the limits of Norfolk county. The Boston and Providence railroad passes within about half a mile from the central part of the village. There are 3 churches, 2 Congregational and 1 Baptist. Population, 1,093. Distance, 8 miles from Dedham, 17 from Taunton, 24 from Providence, R. I., and 18 from Boston. The Sharon Cotton Factory Company was incorporated in 1811, with a capital of $100,000. In 1837, there were 2 cotton mills, spindles, 948; cotton goods manufactured, 179,077 yards, valued at $22,760 22; one woollen mill, which manufactured 25,000 yards of cloth, valued at $12,500; there were 2,804 straw bonnets manufactured, valued at $4,451 50.

---

## STOUGHTON.

Stoughton was originally a part of Dorchester, and embraced within its limits the present towns of Canton, Sharon, and Foxborough. It was incorporated in 1726. A church was organized in 1744, and Rev. Jedediah Adams received the pastoral charge in 1746, and continued in the ministry fifty-three years. Dr. Richmond was ordained colleague pastor in 1792, and continued twenty-four years. He resigned in 1817, and was succeeded by Mr. Gay, who continued pastor about three years and a half, and resigned in 1822. Dr. Park, formerly a professor in Brown University, was installed over the church and the society who usually worship with them. Mr. Stearns was ordained over the first parish, and continued upwards of three years, when he was dismissed. Rev. Mr. Ballou, an Universalist minister, is the stated preacher in the first parish.

The following is a S. Western view of the central part of Stough-



*South-western view of Stoughton, (central part.)*

ton, showing two of the churches and some other buildings in the vicinity. There are 4 churches, 1 Universalist, 1 Congregational, 1 Methodist, and 1 Baptist. Population, 1,993. Distance, 10 miles from Dedham, and 17 from Boston. "A large quantity of gunpowder was made here during the Revolutionary war, from salt-petre, the produce of the towns in its vicinity." The Stoughton woollen and cotton factory was incorporated in 1815, with a capital of $75,000. In 1837, there was one woollen mill, 2 sets of machinery; 32,000 yards of satinet were manufactured, valued at $35,000; two cotton mills for the manufacture of thread and twine. There were 174,900 pairs of boots, and 53,250 of shoes, valued at $487,390; males employed, 495; females, 386.

There was formerly a village of praying Indians in the limits of this town. The following is Gookin's account of the place.

"The next town is Pakemitt or Punkapoag. The signification of the name is taken from a spring, that ariseth out of red earth. This town is situated south of Boston, about fourteen miles. There is a great mountain called the Blue Hill lieth north-east from it two miles; and the town of Dedham about three miles north-west from it. This is a small town, and hath not above twelve families in it, and so about sixty souls. This is the second praying town. The Indians that settled here removed from Neponset Mill. The quantity of land belonging to this village is about six thousand acres; and some of it is fertile, but not generally so good as in other towns. Here they worship God and keep the Sabbath, in the same manner as is done at Natick, before declared. They have a ruler, a constable, and a school-master. Their ruler's name is Ahawton; an old and faithful friend to the English. Their teacher is William Ahawton, his son; an ingenious person and pious man, and of good parts. Here was a very able teacher that died about three years since. His name was William Awinian. He was a very knowing person, and of great ability, and of genteel deportment, and spoke very good English. His death was a very great rebuke to this place. This town hath within this ten years lost by death several honest and able men; and some have turned apostates, and removed from them; which dispensations of God have greatly damped the flourishing condition of this place. Here it was that Mr. John Eliot jun., before mentioned, preached a lecture once a fortnight, for sundry years, until his decease. In this village, besides their planting and keeping cattle and swine, and fishing in good ponds and upon Neponset river, which lieth near them; they are also advantaged by a large cedar swamp; wherein such as are laborious and diligent do get many a pound, by cutting and preparing cedar shingles and clapboards, which sell well at Boston and other English towns adjacent."

## WALPOLE.

This town was set off from Dedham in 1724, and incorporated the same year. The Rev. Philips Payson was settled here in 1730, and continued in the ministry more than forty-seven years. He educated four sons, all of whom settled in the ministry. Mr. Payson died in 1778, and was succeeded in 1783 by Rev. George Morey. Rev. John P. B. Storer was settled colleague pastor with Mr. Morey in 1826. The second church was formed about the time of the settlement of Mr. Storer, and Rev. Asahel Bigelow was ordained pastor in 1828.

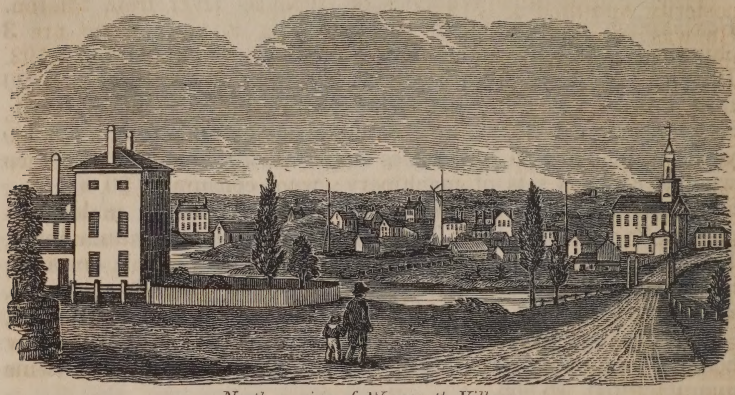
Three considerable branches of Neponset river from Sharon, Foxborough, and Medfield unite in this town. There are 3 churches, 2 Congregational and 1 Methodist. Population, 1,592. Distance, 10 miles from Dedham, 21 from Providence, and 20 from Boston. In 1837, there were 3 cotton mills; spindles, 1,924, cotton consumed, 85,200 lbs.; cotton goods manufactured, 278,000 yards, valued at $46,500; males employed, 20; females, 39. Two woollen mills; 4 sets of machinery; wool consumed, 80,000 lbs.; cloth manufactured, 95,000 yards; value, $103,250; males employed, 28; females, 25. Two paper-mills; stock manufactured, 155 tons; value of paper, $12,000. Two air and cupola furnaces; iron castings made, 413 tons, valued at $41,300; hands employed, 26; capital invested, $12,000. The value of hoes manufactured, $5,000; hands employed, 7; capital invested, $10,000; straw bonnets manufactured, 9,669; value, $19,338; value of twine manufactured, $6,666.

---

## WEYMOUTH.

This place, the *Wessagusset* of the Indians, is the oldest settlement in Massachusetts, except Plymouth. "In 1622, Thomas Weston, a merchant of good reputation in London, having procured for himself a patent for a tract of land in Massachusetts Bay, sent two ships, with 50 or 60 men, at his own charge, to settle a plantation. Many of the adventurers being sick on their arrival at Plymouth, most of the company remained there during the greater part of the summer, and were treated with hospitality and kindness by the inhabitants. Some of their number, in the mean time, finding a place in the Bay of Massachusetts, named Wessagusset, which they judged convenient for a settlement, the whole company removed to it, and began a plantation." This was rather of a disorderly company, there being, as it is stated, "many of them rude and profane," and being badly governed, fell into disorder, and experienced much suffering from their extravagance and conduct towards the natives, such as taking their corn, &c. The Indians were so incensed against them that they entered into a conspiracy to destroy the whole company. This was prevented by the daring exploit of Capt. Standish, some account of which is

given on the 17th page of this work. Such, however, was the reduced state of the colony, and their danger from the natives, that it was deemed prudent to break up the settlement. It appears, however, there were a few inhabitants here in 1624, as it is stated "that the few inhabitants of Wessagusset receiving an accession to their number from Weymouth, in England, the town is supposed to have hence been called Weymouth." In 1635, a Mr. Hull and 21 families joined the settlement. Mr. Hull was a minister from England, and appears to have been their first preacher. This town was attacked by the Indians in Philip's war, in 1676, and 7 or 8 houses were burnt.



*Northern view of Weymouth Village.*

The above is a view of the village of Weymouth, as seen from near the residence of Minot Thayer, Esq., whose house appears on the left of the engraving. The church appearing on the right is called the Union church; this, with the house of Mr. Thayer, are within the limits of the town of Braintree. Ship-building, to some extent, is carried on in this place; vessels of 400 tons have been launched above the bridge, over Maniquot river. This village (about one third of which is in the limits of Braintree) is 15 miles from Dedham, 5 from Randolph, and 10 from Boston.

The surface of the town is undulating and stony, and the soil generally good. It has a good landing-place for vessels of light burthen; about 800 tons of shipping belong to the place, and it is estimated that about half a million of dollars' worth of boots and shoes are manufactured in the town. The "Union Bank" of Weymouth and Braintree, with a capital of $100,000, is located here. There are 3 houses of worship, 2 Congregational, and 1 Methodist. Population, 3,387. In 1837, there were 70,155 pairs of boots and 242,083 pairs of shoes manufactured in this town, the value of which was $427,679; males employed, 828; females, 519, value of leather tanned and curried, $42,500.

## WRENTHAM.

This town was originally included within the limits of Dedham, and was set off in 1661, when there were only sixteen families. It was incorporated in 1673. There was no church formed here till 1692, when Rev. Samuel Mann, the first minister, was ordained. Mr. Mann preached to the few families here in a comparative wilderness, but, in consequence of Philip's war, in 1676, they were obliged to abandon their settlements for more than four years. When they returned, they prevailed upon Mr. Mann to accompany them. He shared with them all their difficulties and privations, left a numerous posterity, and died in 1719, in the forty-ninth year of his ministry. He was succeeded by Rev. Henry Messenger, who continued in the ministry nearly 32 years. Rev. Joseph Bean was the next minister; he was settled in 1750, and died in 1784, and was succeeded by Rev. David Avery, who was dismissed in 1794, and died in Virginia. Rev. Elisha Fisk was his successor. The *Second Church* and Society in *North Wrentham* were formed previous to the instalment of Rev. John Cleveland, in 1798; he continued pastor for more than sixteen years in North Wrentham, and died in 1815, aged 65. He was succeeded by Mr. Field, who continued pastor about three years, and then resigned. Mr. Thatcher was his successor, and was ordained in 1823. In 1830, Mr. Thatcher and a part of the church seceded, and formed themselves into "a distinct and separate church." The Baptist meeting-house was built in 1767; the north meeting-house was completed in 1804.

The first English inhabitant in Wrentham was one Mr. Shears. In Mr. Bean's Century Sermon, preached in 1773, it is stated that the town was named *Wrentham*, because some of the first settlers were from a town of that name in England. The first English person born in the town was Mehitabel Shears, daughter of Samuel Shears. The first person buried in the town was an infant son of John Ware, Feb. 10th, 1673. In Philip's war, after the inhabitants had left the town, the Indians burnt all the houses but two; these were saved, it is stated, on account of persons having the small-pox in them, of which fact the Indians, by some means, became acquainted. After the Indian war was over, the following persons had their names affixed to an instrument engaging to return.

| | | | |
|---|---|---|---|
| Eleazer Metcalf, | Eleazer Gay, | Samuel Man, | James Mosman, |
| Robert Ware, | Daniel Whright, | John Ware, | Joseph Kingsbury, |
| William Mackneh, | Samuel Fisher, | Nathaniel Ware, | Samuel Shears. |
| Daniel Haws, | John Payne, | Cornelius Fisher, | |
| John Aldiss, | Benjamin Rocket, | Michael Willson, | |

Wrentham is a pleasant village, consisting of about 40 or 50 dwelling-houses, a Congregational church, a bank, and an academy. In the cut the church is seen on the left; the Wrentham Bank is the first building standing northward. Day's Academy, in this place, was incorporated in 1806. Population,

*Western view of the central part of Wrentham.*

2,817. Distance, 15 miles from Dedham, and 27 from Boston. The central part of *North Wrentham* is about 4 miles distant from the place represented in the engraving. There are 4 churches in the limits of the town, 3 Congregational and 1 Baptist. In 1837, there were 4 cotton mills, 2,252 spindles; 315,000 yards of cotton goods manufactured; value, $68,000; males employed, 50; females, 38. One woollen mill; cloth manufactured, 12,745 yards; value, $12,745. Straw bonnets manufactured, 35,126; value, $77,815. Boots manufactured, 10,155 pairs; shoes, 150 pairs, valued at $18,675. Boots manufactured, 200; value, $8,000; hands employed, 13.

The storm of the 23d of September, 1815, raged here with violence; many buildings were damaged, some thrown down, and great injury was done to the forest trees. In Rev. Mr. Fisk's sermon, preached in 1823, he says: "One fact has been noticed, and it may be proper to mention it, what the effect of this tempest was supposed to have on wells of water.* It is probable, however, that not the wind, but the earthquake, produced the change." "The wind blew with great violence from the south-east, from eight or nine o'clock in the morning until noon; after that hour it began to subside."

---

The following inscriptions are copied from the grave-yard in this place:

In memory of the Rev. Mr. Joseph Bean, pastor of the 1st church in Wrentham, who died Feb. 12th, 1784, in ye 66th year of his age.

Near half an age with every good man's praise,
Among his flock ye shepherd passed his days.

---

* The effect on the water which Mr. Fisk refers to is that the depth of water in some instances varied after this storm; also that wells which had previously furnished *soft water* have ever since produced *hard* water.

The friend, y^e^ comfort of y^e^ sick & poor,
Want never knocked unheeded at his door.
Oft when his duty call'd disease and pain
Strove to confine him, but they strove in vain.
All mourn his death; his virtues long they try'd
They knew not how they lov'd him till he dy'd.

---

In memory of Mr. Ebenezer Hawes, who departed this life April 19th, 1812, in the 91st year of his age.

Of no distemper, of no blast he dy'd,
But fell like autumn fruit that mellow'd long,
E'er wonder'd at why he no sooner dropt;
Fate seem'd to wind him up for fourscore years,
Yet restless ran he on ten winters more,
Till, like a clock worn out with eating time,
The wheels of weary life at last stood still.

---

In memory of Mr. Benjamin Day, who died Feb. 26th, 1816, aged 90 years and 8 months. He was distinguished for industry, economy, justice, benevolence and piety. He was the principal benefactor to Day's Academy, and gave a fund for the support of the communion-table. His other deeds of charity were numerous; while he has gone to his rest his usefulness continues.

My dust lies here, my better part's above,
And lives, so I, not Death, the Conqueror prove;
What I possess secures me what's to come,
My clay shall be refined and sent for home.

---

Hic jacet corpus domini Ludovici Cornette armigeri Gallici exercitus Gallici nobilis. Obiit octavo Martii 1788, suæ ætatis quadragesimo sexto.

[Here lies the body of Lewis Cornette, Esq., a nobleman of France, and an officer in the French army. He died on the 8th of March, 1788, in the 46th year of his age.]

---

# PLYMOUTH COUNTY.

Plymouth County contains the oldest settlement in New England, and was a separate colony till the appointment of Sir Edmund Andross as governor-general, in 1685. In this year, the colony was divided into three counties, Plymouth, Barnstable and Bristol. In 1692, it was permanently united with the colony of Massachusetts. There are no rivers of much importance in the county; the principal streams are North river, which flows into Massachusetts bay, and several branches of Taunton river. There are no elevations of sufficient height to receive the name of mountains. The surface of the county is generally level, and though there is some fertile land, sandy and unproductive tracts prevail to a great extent, particularly in the southern part. This county has some foreign commerce; but its shipping is principally engaged in the fishing business and coasting trade. Ship-building is a very important branch of business, there being more persons in this business than in any other county in the state. The value of vessels built for five years preceding 1837 was $2,061,440; hands employed, 1,432. The manufacture of boots and shoes is carried on to a great extent. Iron ore is found to some extent. The following is a list of the towns, which are 21 in number.

| | | | |
|---|---|---|---|
| Abington, | Hanover, | Middleborough, | Scituate, |
| Bridgewater, | Hanson, | N. Bridgewater, | Wareham, |
| Carver, | Hingham, | Pembroke, | W. Bridgewater. |
| Duxbury, | Hull, | Plymouth, | |
| E. Bridgewater, | Kingston, | Plympton, | |
| Halifax, | Marshfield, | Rochester, | |

In 1820, the population of this county was 38,136; in 1830, it was 42,993; in 1837, it was 46,253.

---

## ABINGTON.

It is supposed that the first settlements in this town commenced in 1668 or '9. The first grant made by the Plymouth colony within this town was to Mr. Nathaniel Souther, in 1654. In 1664, another grant was made to his heirs and to the heirs of Clement Briggs. After the year 1672, the heirs of Phineas Pratt had grants located here. In 1656, a tract, three miles square, from Accord pond southerly, above Scituate, was granted to Mr. Hatherly and others. In 1668, a tract two miles long by three fourths of a mile wide was sold by the colony to James Lovell, John Holbrook, and Andrew Ford, of Weymouth, for 23*l.*, above Mr. Hatherly's grant, and adjoining the colony line. Previous to 1660, Lieut. Peregrine White, of Marshfield, had a grant, which is described as being between two brooks, in the fork of them, the Indian names of which are given in the records, which proves them to be the Beaver brook and the one east of it; by this fact is it ascertained that the Indian name of Abington was *Manamooskeagin*, a word which signifies "much or many beavers." The first minister of the first church was Rev. Samuel Brown, who was ordained in 1714; his successor was Ezekiel Dodge, who was ordained in 1750. Mr. Dodge was succeeded by Rev. Samuel Niles, who was ordained in 1771, and died in 1814. The next minister was Rev. Holland Weeks, who was installed here in 1815. In 1808, a number of the inhabitants of the south part of Abington, and of the east of Bridgewater, were incorporated as the "Union Calvinistic Society;" the Rev. Daniel Thomas was ordained their pastor the same year. In 1813, "The Third Society in Abington" was incorporated, and Rev. Samuel W. Colbourn was installed pastor.

Abington is perhaps the best grazing town in Plymouth county. It has generally a moist and strong soil, and the township is the elevated land between Massachusetts and Narragansett bays. The south-eastern section of the town is rather swampy as well as rocky. Hence the popular name, "Little Comfort," has been used for that region. In the north-eastern section is a long ridge of elevated pasture, of good soil, still called, from its original growth, "Beech Hill." There are large tack factories in this place; and the value of shoes manufactured in this town has been estimated at $500,000 annually. There are 4 churches, 3 Congre-

gational, and 1 Baptist. Population, 3,057. Distance, 22 miles N. W. of Plymouth, 8 S. of Weymouth Landing, 18 north-easterly of Taunton, and 19 miles S. S. E. of Boston. In 1837, there were 98,081 pairs of boots and 526,208 pairs of shoes manufactured in this town, valued at $746,794 26; males employed, 847; females, 470.

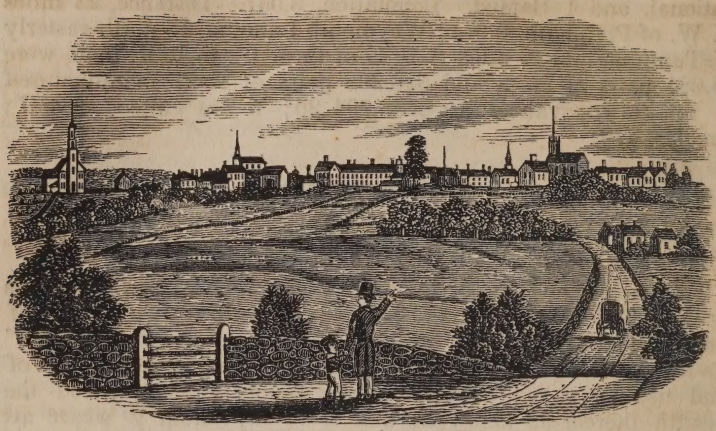
---

## BRIDGEWATER.

The ancient town of Bridgewater was purchased of the Indians by Capt. Miles Standish and others, and formed then a part of Duxbury. "*Ousamequin*, sachem of the Contrie of Pocanauket," (as it is expressed in the original deed,) "granted, &c. a tract of land usually called *Saughtucket*, extending in length and the breadth thereof as followeth, that is to say: from y^e^ weare att Saughtuckett seven myles due east, and from said weare seven (miles) due west, and from said weare seven myles due north, and from said weare seven miles due south," &c. This deed was signed in 1649. Ousamequin, the sachem mentioned above, was the great sachem Massasoit, who adopted this name during the latter part of his life. The consideration for which the sachem granted the above land was as follows:—"7 Coats, a y^d.^ and half in a coat,—9 Hatchets,—8 Howes,—20 Knives,—4 Moose Skins,—10 y^ds.^ and half of Cotton." This contract is said to have been made and executed on a small rocky hill, anciently called Sachem's Rock, a little south of Whitman's mills in E. Bridgewater. The wear which they first established as their center was a little above the mills, near the ancient fording place.

The ancient town of Bridgewater, which was incorporated in 1656, was very extensive, and embraced within its limits four townships, which now bear the same name. In 1790, before its division, it contained 9,754 inhabitants. The south parish of the ancient Bridgewater now constitutes the town of that name. It was incorporated as a second precinct in 1716, and the partition line was run easterly and westerly across the town, leaving much of the largest part on the northerly side, "regard then being had to the erection of other parishes in future." The first meeting-house was built in 1717, and Rev. Benjamin Allen, their first pastor, was ordained the next year. His successor was John Shaw, who was ordained in 1731, and died in 1791, in the 60th year of his ministry. Mr. Shaw's successor was Zedekiah Sanger, D. D.

Bridgewater contains some of the best lands in Plymouth county. Taunton river, which washes the southern border of the town, is a stream of some importance; vessels have been built upon it of 150 tons burthen, and floated down its current during high water in freshets. There are in the town large factories of anchors, nails, machinery, cotton ginns, boots and shoes. Iron ore is found.



*Northern view of Bridgewater.*

The above shows the appearance of Bridgewater, as it is seen on the elevated ground about one mile northward of the village, on the road from East Bridgewater. This is a pleasant village, having 3 churches (2 Congregational and 1 New Jerusalem) and an academy. Distance, 18 miles from Plymouth, 10 from Taunton, and 27 from Boston. Population, 2,092. In 1837, there were manufactured 3,124 pairs of boots, and 53,800 pairs of shoes, the value of which was $57,317; males employed, 150; females, 56. There were 2 air and cupola furnaces; 400 tons of iron castings made, valued at $30,000; two nail factories; 1,000 tons of nails manufactured, value, $60,000; hands employed, 30. Two manufactories of cotton ginns; value of ginns manufactured, $22,500; hands employed, 30; capital invested, $42,000. Two forges; 140 tons of bar iron and anchors manufactured; value, $17,000. One rolling and machine shop, which employed 60 hands; there was also a tack manufactory, which employed 12 hands.

The following inscriptions are copied from Alden's Collection.

Beneath are deposited the remains of Lieut. Joshua Alden, who died 21 March, 1809, in the 80 year of his age. He led a sober and regular life, was a friend to peace and good order, a steady attendant on publick worship, and a valuable member of society. In his last will and testament, after some deductions, he bequeathed a tenth part of his property to the South Congregational society in Bridgewater, of which one hundred dollars were for the use of the church, of which he was a member, two hundred dollars for the encouragement of psalmody, and the remainder for the fund of said society. To perpetuate his memory, and to express the gratitude due to an example so worthy of imitation, it has been thought fit to erect this monument.

---

Beneath are deposited the remains of the Hon. Nathan Mitchell, Esq., in whom prudence and economy, benevolence and piety, were happily and conspicuously united; whose open disposition procured him confidence and esteem in private life, while his patriotism, integrity, and strong natural abilities, repeatedly advanced him by the suffrages of a virtuous people to a seat in government; who in various capacities served his town and country with fidelity and honour; and, through life, sustained the character of a devout, exemplary christian, an obliging neighbour, a kind husband, and tender parent. He died with the small-pox, 2 March, 1789, in the 60 year of his

age, beloved and lamented. His widow and children, to record their gratitude and the virtues of the deceased, have erected this monument.

---

Beneath are deposited the remains of Deacon Isaac Lazell, who departed this life 20 June, 1810, in the 54 year of his age, with a comfortable hope of future happiness, having a firm belief of the truth of the gospel; and, during the days of his health, he was anxious to promote the improvement, interest, and happiness of society. To commemorate his virtues and express the gratitude of his relatives, they have erected this monument.

---

Sacred to the memory of Rev. John Shaw, almost sixty years a faithful pastor of the second church of Christ in this town, who departed this life on the twenty-ninth of April, 1791, aged 83 years. O man, greatly beloved! thou shalt rest and stand in thy lot at the end of days.

---

## CARVER.

Carver was incorporated in 1790; it was previously the second parish in Plympton, and derives its name from that of the first governor of Plymouth colony. It appears that as early as 1637, "Lakenham Farm," now in the limits of Carver, was granted to Mr. Jenny, of Plymouth, who was an assistant. In 1640, "Colebrook South Meadows" and "Lakenham West Meadows" were granted to divers persons. At this early period some scattered cottages began to extend on the western precincts of the township of Plymouth, on the path to Namasket, and successively in 1650 and 1662. In 1664, South Meadows were purchased from the natives. In the year 1700, settlements were extended, when lands there sold at 2s. the acre. The south part of the territory was then called "Samson's country," from the sachem of it, for whom and his wife a reserve of 200 acres was made, 1705. Their privileges were "fishing in the brooks and ponds, to make tar and turpentine, and to hunt on any undivided lands; to cut poles, and to get bark in undivided cedar-swamps, to make houses," &c.

Carver comprises the greatest and the poorest territorial part of the town from which it was taken, the original growth being chiefly pitch-pine, though there was a good proportion of red and black oak. There is a large tract of white cedar-swamp in the eastern section of the town, which yielded large supplies of that valuable wood. There are at least 12 ponds in the town, some of which furnish iron ore of a good quality. "A place called 'Swan Holt' by the first planters, a little south-east of Wenham Pond, denotes the former visits of that bird, the earliest harbinger of spring; for before the ice is yet broken up, the swan finds an open resting-place among the ozier holts, while the *kildee*,* flying over the land from the sea-shore, soon after confirms the vernal promise." Here, too, on the confines of the Wauconquag, among the high trees of the impenetrable forest, the eagle, the crane, and the bittern build their nests. There are a number of iron works

* A species of plover, probably the "que ce qu'il dit" of the French. It may be added that *kildee* is the Danish word for spring.—*Coll. Mass. Hist. Soc.* 4 vol. 2d Series.

in this town. In 1837, there were 2 air and cupola furnaces; 300 tons of iron castings were made, valued at $30,000. It is said that the first cast-iron tea-kettles were cast at Plympton, (now Carver,) between 1760 and 1765. Wrought-iron imported tea-kettles were used before a copper tea-kettle was first used at Plymouth, 1702. There are 3 churches in this town, 2 Congregational and 1 Baptist. Population, 990. Distance, 8 miles south-westerly of Plymouth, and 38 from Boston.

The people of this place are almost wholly descendants of the first planters of Plymouth. Rev. Othniel Campbell, the first minister, was ordained in 1734. He was succeeded by Rev. John Howland, who was ordained in 1746, and died in 1804. Rev. John Shaw, his successor, was ordained in 1807.

---

## DUXBURY.

Duxbury was incorporated in 1637. At this time it included within its limits Pembroke, the greatest part of Marshfield, part of Kingston, and part of Bridgewater. Its Indian name was *Mattakeeset*, or *Namasakeeset*. "The probable etymology of the present name is Dux and borough, as it is stated that it was named in honor of Capt. Standish, the *dux* or military leader of the colony, and one of the first settlers of the place." The first settlers located themselves in the southern part of the town, which lies by the bay between this place and Plymouth. They probably chose this place on account of its being nearer Plymouth, and also on account of the soil, which at this spot is better than most other parts of the town. The first church, which was a very small building, stood near the water. The second building for public worship was erected a mile north, and stood about one hundred years. The next church was erected in 1784, being equally distant from the southern and northern boundaries of the town.

The soil of the town is generally sandy and unproductive, though there are some fertile spots. The town is bounded on the east by a bay three miles in width: this bay is bounded on the east by *The Gurnet*, a peninsula or point of high land, originating from Marshfield, and extending about seven miles southward into the bay. On its southern extremity is situated the light-house. The first light-house here was erected by the province of Massachusetts, in 1768, at an expense of £660, 17s.; in 1801, this building was consumed by fire. The present light-house was erected by the United States, in 1803. It exhibits two lights, which are about 70 feet above the level of the sea. There is near the point a farm of rich soil, which supports one family. There are in the town 2 woollen mills, an air and cupola furnace, a bank, the "Duxbury Bank," with a capital of $100,000, and an insurance company, with a capital of $75,000. There is a number of vessels belonging to this town, and the inhabitants are chiefly

employed in commerce and the fisheries. There are 4 churches, 2 Methodist, 1 Unitarian, and 1 Universalist. Population, 2,789. Distance, 6 miles north of Plymouth, and 29 south-east of Boston.

*South-western view of Duxbury.*

The above shows the appearance of Duxbury as it is entered from the south-west. The village is mostly built on a single street, about two miles in length, and consists of upwards of 100 dwelling-houses, situated on a gentle and somewhat of a sandy elevation, above the sea. *Blue-fish* river crosses the road in the northern part of the village, at which place most of the ship-building done in the village is carried on. Standish Hill, still called "Captain's Hill," is situated about two miles southerly from the central part of the village. In 1837, there were 46 vessels employed in the cod and mackerel fishery; tonnage, 2,590; there were 18,000 quintals of codfish and 2,000 barrels of mackerel taken; value of codfish, $55,548; value of mackerel, $14,000; hands employed, 306. There were 1,000 pairs of boots and 42,334 pairs of shoes manufactured, valued at $56,917; males employed, 61; females, 60. "Number of vessels built, 71; tonnage of the same, 11,711; value of the same, $845,240; hands employed, 897."

Rev. Ralph Partridge was the first minister; he was settled as early as the incorporation of the town, and continued in the ministry till his death, in 1658. He had been a minister in the Church of England; but "being hunted," as he expressed it, "like a *partridge* upon the mountains, at last he resolved to get out of there, and take his flight to New England." He was a man of superior abilities, and suffered much on account of the poverty of his flock, but he did not forsake them. He was succeeded by Rev. Mr. Holmes, who was succeeded by Rev. Ichabod Wiswall, who continued pastor about thirty years. The next minister was Rev. John Robinson, who was settled in 1700, and continued in the ministry nearly forty years; after him was Rev. Samuel Veazie, who was pastor about eight years. Mr. Veazie was succeeded by Rev. Charles Turner, who continued in the ministry seventeen years. Rev. Zedekiah Sanger, the next minister, was settled in 1776, but, on account of ill health, his pastoral relation was dissolved in 1785. The eighth minister, Rev. John Allyn, was ordained in 1788.

Captain Miles Standish, the military hero of New England, was born in Lancashire, in England, about the year 1584, and was, it

is said, heir apparent to a great estate. After having been for some time in the army in the Netherlands, he settled with Mr. Robinson's congregation at Leyden. Though not a member of the church, he embarked with the first company that came to New England, in 1620, and was chosen their military commander. He was, it is said, of small stature, but of a fiery temper, and perhaps no man possessed a more daring or intrepid spirit. The hill so conspicuous in the south-east part of Duxbury, called Captain's Hill, or mount, was part of the farm owned by Standish. He died in Duxbury, in 1656. The following is from the 3d vol. of Alden's Collection.

"In a very short time after the decease of Mrs. Standish, the captain was led to think, that, if he could obtain Miss Priscilla Mullins, a daughter of Mr. William Mullins, the breach in his family would be happily repaired. He, therefore, according to the custom of those times, sent to ask Mr. Mullins' permission to visit his daughter. John Alden, the messenger, went and faithfully communicated the wishes of the captain. The old gentleman did not object, as he might have done, on account of the recency of Captain Standish's bereavement. He said it was perfectly agreeable to him, but the young lady must also be consulted. The damsel was then called into the room, and John Alden, who is said to have been a man of most excellent form with a fair and ruddy complexion, arose, and, in a very courteous and prepossessing manner, delivered his errand. Miss Mullins listened with respectful attention, and at last, after a considerable pause, fixing her eyes upon him, with an open and pleasant countenance, said, *Prithee, John, why do you not speak for yourself?* He blushed, and bowed, and took his leave, but with a look which indicated more than his diffidence would permit him otherwise to express. However, he soon renewed his visit, and it was not long before their nuptials were celebrated in ample form. From them are descended all of the name, Alden, in the United States. What report he made to his constituent, after the first interview, tradition does not unfold; but it is said, how true the writer knows not, that the captain never forgave him to the day of his death."

---

## EAST BRIDGEWATER.

This was a part of the town of Bridgewater till 1823. There were not many settlements in this part of ancient Bridgewater till 1685, when it is found on record that there was a petition from Samuel Allen, William Brett, Isaac Harris, John Haward, jun., Jonathan Hill, Thomas Whitman, and Samuel Allen, jun., praying for a road, and stating "that God, by his providence, had placed their habitations on the east side of the town, some two, and some three miles from the meeting-house, the mill, and the chief part of the town, and that they had a horse-bridge over Matfield river," since called "John's river," probably from John Haward, jr., who lived on its banks. In 1723, "the east end of the North parish, then so called, ever since called the West parish, together with nine persons of the South parish, namely, Barnabas Seabury, Thomas Latham, Nicholas Wade, Nathaniel Harden, Charles Latham, Thomas Hooper, William Conant, Isaac Lazell and Joseph Washburn, with their families and estates, were constituted a precinct, called the East parish." In 1724, Rev. John Angier was ordained their first minister. He died in 1787, in the 63d year of his ministry. He was succeeded by his son, Samuel Angier, who was

ordained colleague with him in 1763. Mr. Angier was succeeded by Rev. James Flint, who was ordained in 1806.

*Western view of East Bridgewater.*

The above shows the appearance of the central part of East Bridgewater, as it is seen from the road westward of the village, which consists of about 25 dwelling-houses, a Congregational church, a bank, the "East Bridgewater Bank," and a number of mechanic shops. About one mile south from this place there is another village, containing about the same number of houses. This town has been somewhat distinguished as a manufacturing place. Cannon were cast here during the war of the revolution, which were of essential service to the American army. Small arms have also been manufactured in considerable quantities. There is good water power on a branch of the Taunton river which passes through this town. In 1837, there was 1 cotton mill, 856 spindles; 180,636 yards of cotton cloth were manufactured; value, $13,543 70. There were 15,100 pairs of boots and 263,000 pairs of shoes manufactured, the value of which was $277,800; males employed, 270; females, 144. One nail factory; 350 tons of nails were manufactured, valued at $49,500; hands employed, 40; a manufactory of tacks; hands employed, 57; gross value, $33,000; value of leather curried, $20,800. There are two Congregational churches. Population, 1,927. Distance, 17 miles from Plymouth, 12 from Weymouth Landing, 12 from Taunton, and 25 southerly from Boston.

---

## HALIFAX.

About 1733, some of the inhabitants of the north of Plympton, the north-east of Middleborough, and the south of Pembroke, built a meeting-house, and became incorporated as a town in 1734, by

the name of Halifax. About this period, many towns in British America adopted the name of Halifax, probably in compliment to the Earl of Halifax, or it may be in some instances from a town of that name in England. The people of Halifax are, with a few exceptions, direct descendants of the first Plymouth settlers. Some of the most common names in the town were, Thomson, Waterman, Bosworth, Briggs, and Sturtevant. The first minister was Rev. John Cotton, who was ordained in 1735. His voice became impaired, and he resigned in 1756. He died in civil office, in Plymouth, his native town, in 1789. He was the author of a "History of Plymouth Church." Mr. Cotton was succeeded by Rev. William Patten, who was ordained in 1757. Rev. Ephraim Briggs was the next pastor; he was ordained in 1769, and died in 1801, and was succeeded by Rev. Abel Richmond the same year.

The ponds in this town cover 1,700 acres. *Moonponset* Pond, in the north part, is two miles long, and more than half a mile wide. The *Winnatuxet* stream, after passing Plympton, crosses the southwestern section of this town, two or more miles, to its junction with the Bridgewater or Teticut Great river. It is a crooked, sluggish stream, liable to freshets, and varies from 14 to 30 feet in width. "Small as the Winnatuxet is, we are told of three vessels having been built on it, within the limits of this town, which passed to the sea at Newport; one as early as 1754, built by a Mr. Drew." Sawing boards and plank, procuring masts, ranging timber and the making of shingles, were the employments of the first settlers; this business is still followed to some extent by their descendants. In 1837, there was 1 cotton mill; 1 woollen mill, 3 sets of machinery; 103,250 yards of cloth were manufactured, valued at $82,600; males employed, 20; females, 21. There were 30,600 pairs of shoes manufactured, valued at $27,540; males employed, 40. There are 3 churches, 1 Orthodox, 1 Universalist, and 1 Baptist. Population, 781. Distance, 12 miles westerly of Plymouth, 17 southerly of Weymouth Landing, and 28 miles southerly of Boston.

---

## HANOVER.

Hanover was incorporated in 1727. The first minister of the place was Rev. Benjamin Bass; he was ordained in 1728, and continued in the ministry nearly twenty-eight years. He was succeeded by Rev. Samuel Baldwin, who continued about 23 years, and was dismissed in 1780. Rev. John Mellen was the next minister; he was installed in 1784, and continued twenty-one years minister of Hanover. His successor was Rev. Calvin Chaddock, who continued in the ministry in this place just twelve years. Mr. Chapin, the next pastor, continued five years; Mr. Smith, the next in order, was settled in 1827; he also remained five years. Mr. Duncan, his successor, was settled in 1833.

The principal village in this town is called *Hanover Four Corners*, which contains an Episcopal church, an academy, a number of stores, and perhaps about 20 dwelling-houses in the vicinity. This place is about 14 miles from Plymouth, 9 from Scituate Harbor, and 20 from Boston. Besides the Episcopal, there are 1 Congregational and 1 Baptist church in the limits of the town. Population, 1,435. In 1837, there were 12,000 pairs of shoes manufactured, valued at $10,500; males employed, 35; females, 26. There were 3 forges; 130 tons of bar iron were manufactured; hands employed, 14. Two air and cupola furnaces, 2 anchor shops, 1 tack factory, at which 8 hands were employed. Considerable business is done in ship-building.

## HANSON.

This town was formerly included within the limits of Pembroke. It was incorporated in 1820. Rev. Gad Hitchcock, D. D., was ordained the first minister of the place, in 1748, and continued in the office of pastor fifty-five years, and lived to the age of 83. "He was sociable, friendly, and hospitable; esteemed as a man of talents, and many in his old age profited by his instructions." Rev. George Barstow was successor and colleague with Dr. Hitchcock, and continued the pastoral relation eighteen years, and died in 1821, aged 51 years. He was succeeded by the Rev. Mr. Howland.

In 1837, there were 48,000 pairs of shoes manufactured in this town, valued at $40,000; males employed, 180; females, 240. There were 3 nail factories; 48 tons of nails were manufactured, valued at $6,240. Population, 1,058. Distance, 15 miles from Plymouth, 15 from Weymouth Landing, and 24 from Boston. There are 3 churches in the town, 1 Congregational, 1 Baptist, and 1 Universalist.

## HINGHAM.

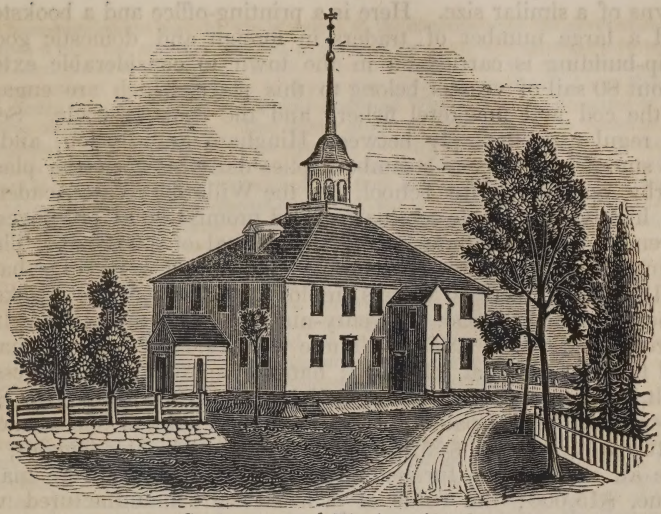
This town is said to have been settled in 1635, which is the date of the earliest record to be found of the proceeding of planters in relation to the disposal of lands. The exact date when the first English people settled here cannot be ascertained. Among some private papers there is a "list of the names of such persons as came out of the town of Hingham and towns adjacent, in the county of Norfolk, Eng., and settled in Hingham, New Eng.," from which it appears there were inhabitants here as early as 1633. In June of the first-named year, grants were made to a considerable number of individuals, and on the 18th of Sept., 30 of the inhabitants drew for house-lots, and received grants of other lands for the purpose of pasture, tillage, &c. The following is a list of

the first settlers of Hingham, with the year in which lands were granted them in the town:

1635.
Joseph Andrews,
Thomas Chubbuck,
Henry Gibbs,
Edmund Hobart, sen.
Edmund Hobart, jr.,
Joshua Hobart,
Rev. Peter Hobart,
Thomas Hobart,
Nicholas Jacob,
Thos. Lincoln, weav.
Ralph Smith,
Jonas Austin,
Nicholas Baker,
Clement Bates,
Richard Betscome,
Benjamin Bozworth,
William Buckland,
James Cade,
Anthony Cooper,
John Cutler,
John Farrow,
Daniel Fop,
Jarvice Gould,
Wm. Hersey,
Nicholas Hodskin,
Thomas Johnson,
Andrew Lane,
Wm. Large,
Thomas Loring,
George Ludkin,
Jeremy Morse,
William Nowlton,
John Otis,
David Phippeny,
John Palmer,
John Porter,
Henry Rust,
John Smart,
Francis Smith,
John Strong,
Henry Tuttil,
William Walton,
Thomas Andrews,
William Arnall,
George Bacon,
Nathaniel Baker,
Thomas Collier,
George Lane,
George Marsh,
Abraham Martin,
Nathaniel Peck,
Richard Osborn,
Thomas Wakely,
Thomas Gill,
Richard Ibrook,
William Cockerum,
William Cockerill,
John Fearing,
John Tucker.
1636.
John Beal, senr.,
Anthony Eames,
Thomas Hammond,
Joseph Hull,
Richard Jones,
Nicholas Lobdin,
Richard Langer,
John Leavitt,
Thomas Lincoln,
Adam Mott,
Thomas Minard,
John Parker,
George Russell,
William Sprague,
George Sprague,
Thomas Underwood,
Samuel Ward,
Ralph Woodward,
John Winchester,
William Walker.
1637.
Thomas Barnes,
Josiah Cobbit,
Thomas Chaffe,
Thomas Clapp.
William Carlslye,
Thomas Dimock,
Vinton Dreuce,
Thomas Hett,
Thomas Joshlin,
Aaron Ludkin,
John Morrick,
Thomas Nichols,
Thomas Paynter,
Edmund Pitts,
Joseph Phippeny,
Thomas Shave,
Ralph Smith,
Thomas Turner,
John Tower,
Joseph Underwood,
William Ludkin,
Jonathan Bozworth.
1638.
Mr. Robert Peck,
Joseph Peck,
Edward Gilman,
John Foulsham,
Henry Chamberlin,
Stephen Gates,
George Knights,
Thomas Cooper,
Matthew Cushing,
John Beal, jr.,
Francis James,
Philip James,
James Buck,
Stephen Payne,
William Pitts,
Edward Mitchell,
John Sutton.
Stephen Lincoln,
Samuel Parker,
Thos. Lincoln, farm.,
Jeremiah Moore,
Mr. Henry Smith,
Bozoan Allen,
Matthew Hawke,
William Ripley,
John Buck,
Thomas Jones,
Thomas Lawrence,
John Stephens,
John Stoddard,
Wid. Martha Wilder,
Thomas Thaxter.
1639.
Anthony Hilliard,
John Prince.

In 1635, Rev. Peter Hobart and his associates from Hingham, in the county of Norfolk, in England, began a settlement in this town at a place called *Bear Cove*, which was afterwards called Hingham. "The house-lots of the settlers, as already stated, were drawn 18 September, 1635. The Rev. Peter Hobart was there on that day, and drew a lot with the twenty-nine." Mr. Hobart continued to discharge the duties of his office till his death, in 1679, at the age of seventy-five. He was a man of piety and talents, and had four sons, who all became respectable ministers. Rev. John Norton was ordained colleague pastor with Mr. Hobart a few months before his decease. Mr. Norton died in 1716, and was succeeded by Rev. Ebenezer Gay, who continued in the ministry nearly sixty-nine years, and died in 1787, at the age of nearly ninety-one years. Rev. Henry Ware, D. D., the successor of Mr. Gay, was ordained about seven months of his decease, and continued about eighteen years, when he resigned to accept the Hollis professorship of divinity in Harvard University. Rev. Joseph Richardson, his successor, was settled in 1806. The *Second* church in Hingham was formed in 1745; Rev. Daniel Shute, D. D., their first minister, was ordained the next year. He was pastor here more than fifty-five years. His sight failing him, he ceased from his public labors in 1799, and died in 1802. Dr. Shute had a seat in the convention which formed the Constitution of the United States. Rev. Nicholas B. Whitney succeeded Dr. Shute in 1800. The *Third* church was formed in 1807, and Rev. Henry Colman, the first minister, was ordained the same year. Rev. Charles Brooks, the next minister, was ordained in 1821.

The following is a representation of the ancient Congregational church in the village of Hingham, the oldest house of worship now



*Southern view of Hingham Church.*

standing in New England. It was erected in 1680, was 55 feet in length, 45 in breadth, and the height of the posts was 20 feet. It cost the town the sum of £430 and the old house. Two additions have been made to the building; the first about the year 1730, and the second in 1755. These additions were made, however, without materially altering the external appearance and form of the house. It is yet in a good state of preservation, and its frame of oak bears no mark of dilapidation or decay. It cannot now be ascertained at what particular time the first meeting-house was erected; it was, however, a small building, surrounded by a palisado, for the protection of the worshippers from Indian assault. Its situation was very near, if not the spot, on which the post-office now stands, near the academy. Around it, upon the declivities of the hill, the dead were buried, where, after a repose of nearly two centuries, they were disturbed by the march of improvement. "The meeting-house is gone—the soil upon which it rested is gone —the worshippers are gone. Not a solitary monument points out the spot where were deposited the remains of the brave, the virtuous, the learned, who laid the foundation of our social improvements and religious blessings."

The village of Hingham is built at the head of a bay, which is an arm of the great bay of Massachusetts. Owing to its situation, it is rather irregularly built, embracing within its limits a number of sandy elevations. The township is seven miles in length, and about five in breadth. The soil in many parts of the town is rich and fertile. There are in Hingham 1 woollen factory, an iron foundry, a brass foundry, and salt works. In addition to these there is the usual variety of mechanical works, as is found in most

towns of a similar size. Here is a printing-office and a bookstore, and a large number of traders in foreign and domestic goods. Ship-building is carried on in the town to considerable extent. About 80 sail of vessels belong to this place, which are engaged in the cod and mackerel fishery and the coasting-trade. Several regular packets ply between Hingham and Boston, and in the summer months a steamboat plies daily between the places. Derby Academy, a free school, and the Willard Private Academy, are highly respectable seminaries, and promise great privileges to parents. The Hingham Bank has a capital of $100,000. There is in this town a mutual insurance office, and a Savings bank. In 1837, there were 50 vessels employed in the cod and mackerel fishery; tonnage, 2,894. Twenty-nine hundred quintals of codfish were taken; value, $8,700. There were 14,436 barrels of mackerel taken, valued at $105,000; hands employed, 450; "vessels built, 17; tonnage of the same, 2,170; value of the same, $73,780." There were 26,064 pairs of boots and 5,654 pairs of shoes manufactured, valued at $55,967; males employed, 71; females, 51. One air and cupola furnace; 150 tons of castings were made; value, $15,000; the value of wooden ware manufactured was $30,000; hands employed, 80. There were 18,600 umbrellas manufactured, the value of which was $39,500; males employed, 20; females, 53. Various other articles were also manufactured in the town. Population, 3,445. Distance, 26 miles from Plymouth, 12 miles by water and 14 by land from Boston.

In the year 1645, an unhappy controversy took place among the inhabitants respecting military affairs. The following account of the affair was taken from Lincoln's Centennial Address:

"The cause of the difficulty was the election of a captain of the company of militia. Anthony Eames, who had been lieutenant, was first chosen, and was presented to be commissioned by the council. Before this was accomplished, a dissatisfaction arose with Eames, and Bozoan Allen, a man of considerable influence in town affairs, was selected. Eames and Allen had both been deputies in the general court. A commission was refused to both the candidates. In the mean time the subject was made a question for discussion in the church, but a majority of the inhabitants, and among them their pastor, adhered to Allen. The military company paraded under his command, and, on account of some alleged misrepresentations, Eames was threatened with excommunication from the church. He made complaint to the magistrates, four of whom met in Boston and issued warrants against five persons whom they supposed to be the principal offenders. Others were afterwards arrested, and on their refusal to give bonds for their appearance at court, two were committed. The general court being assembled before the court of assistants, Mr. Hobart and his friends, about ninety in number, presented a petition to the former, setting forth the arrest and commitment of their townsmen, as they alleged, for words spoken concerning the power of the general court, and their liberties, and the liberties of the church. The petitioners were required to designate the magistrate or magistrates whom they declared guilty of infractions upon the popular rights. They then charged Deputy Governor Winthrop with exercising too much power.

"Upon this allegation, a full hearing was had; and the decision was, that it was not sustained. The petition was voted false and scandalous, by magistrates and deputies; but the latter would not agree to any censure. After much discussion and repeated conferences, resulting in no decisive measures, the magistrates proposed to refer the matter to the elders. This course was not assented to by the deputies. They were unwilling, and even voted not to impose any fines upon the petitioners unless the party which adhered to Eames were also fined, a disposition of the matter which would have been quite as equitable, probably, as if one of the parties had

alone been adjudged to bear the whole weight of the displeasure of the government—and upon a rule, too, which, if adopted, in many of the cases of obstinate controversy, would often subserve the ends of justice. The final decision of the magistrates, with the concurrence of the deputies, was to impose fines upon the petitioners, Lieut. Eames to be under admonition, and the Deputy Governor Winthrop to be acquitted of all that was alleged against him. The deputy governor delivered on the occasion of his acquittal a very impressive speech upon the authority of magistrates and the liberties of the people. If we judge from the historians of the time, Mr. Hobart and a majority of our citizens appear to have carried their liberal principles to such an extent as to have endangered all wholesome authority; but the reluctance of the deputies to impose fines leads us to believe that the point of controversy was not the immediate question which excited it, but the more general principles involved in the discussion of the powers of magistrates in reference to the rights of the people. Upon these important principles, we have no reason to doubt that our pastor entertained liberal and correct opinions, yet he might have been indiscreet in his endeavors to promote them.

"But the popular feeling had become so strong that the authority of the marshal in levying the fines upon the pastor and his friends was resisted; and Mr. Hobart was, upon information, summoned to appear before the governor and council. He declined appearing, and by this course compelled the government to arrest him. He protested against this course, however, declaring 'that he could never know wherefore he was fined except it were for petitioning,' and 'that if he had broken any wholesome law not repugnant to the laws of England he was ready to submit to censure.' He was bound over to the court of assistants. He there appeared, and again claimed to know what law he had violated. He was told, after much importunity, that 'the oath he had taken was a law to him; and besides the law of God which we were to judge by in case of a defect of an express law.' Mr. Hobart replied that the law of God admitted various interpretations. He demanded to be tried by a jury. The result of this trial was the imposition of a second fine on Mr. Hobart. On a subsequent occasion, when he attended the general court with the elders, to give their advice respecting public affairs, he was advised by the governor to retire, because he had so much opposed authority; and in 1647, when on a visit to Boston, to attend the solemnization of a marriage, the bridegroom being of Hingham, he was invited to preach. The magistrates sent to him to forbear, for this among other reasons—'that his spirit had been discovered to be adverse to our ecclesiastical and civil government, AND HE WAS A BOLD MAN AND WOULD SPEAK HIS MIND.'"

In King Philip's war, the town suffered in some degree from the incursions of the Indians. In a diary, kept by Mr. Hobart, it is noted that "on the 19th of April, 1676, John Jacob was slain by the Indians near his father's house. He went out with his musket to shoot the deer that trespassed upon a field of wheat, near the place where the meeting-house at Glad Tidings Plain is now situated. The Indians, who had secreted themselves in that neighborhood the night previous, discovered and shot Jacob near the field of wheat. He was found dead, and his musket was battered to pieces." The next day the Indians burnt the dwelling-houses of Joseph Jones, Anthony Sprague, Israel Hobart, Nathaniel Chubbuck and James Whiton. As a precaution for the security of the inhabitants in case of assault by the Indians, garrison-houses were established in various parts of the town. There were also three forts, but the date of their erection cannot now be ascertained; one of them situated on the hill, which at that time commanded the harbor, (the same of which the mounds are still visible in the burying-yard,) another at the place called Fort Hill, and another "on the Plain about a mile from the harbor." There is a frequent mention of disbursements for the soldiers in the selectmen's book of records about this time.

The following respecting Hingham is from the "Wonder-Working Providence of Zion's Saviour, in New England."

"At this time, also, came to shore the servant of Christ, Master Peter Hubbord, [Hobart] whom the Lord was pleased to make use of for feeding his people in this Wildernesse, being called to Office by the Church of Christ at the Towne of Hingham, which is scituate upon the Sea coasts South-east of Charles River, being a place nothing inferior to their Neighbours for scituation, and the people have much profited themselves by transporting Timber, Planke and Mast for Shipping to the Towne of Boston, as also Ceder and Pine-board to supply the wants of other Townes, and also to remote parts, even as far as Barbadoes. They want not Fish for themselves and others also. This Towne consisted of about sixty Families; the forme is somewhat intricate to describe, by reason of the Seas wasting crookes, where it beats upon a mouldering shore, yet they have compleat streetes in some places. The people joyned in Church covenant in this place were much about an hundred soules, but have been lessened by a sad unbrotherly contention which fell out among them, wasting them every way, continued already for seven yeares space, to the great griefe of all other churches, who held out the right hand of fellowship unto them in Brotherly communion, which may (the Lord helping) demonstrate to all the true Churches of Christ the World throughout, although they be distanced by place or Nation, yet ought they never to take up such an Independent way, as to reject the advise and counsell of each other," &c.

*Benjamin Lincoln*, a major-general in the Revolutionary army, was a native of this town, born Jan. 23d, 1733. The following biographical sketch is taken from Lord's Lempriere's Dictionary:

"His advantages for education were limited, and until the age of forty he was employed in the pursuits of agriculture. He was, however, distinguished for judgment and intelligence, was the representative of the town in the provincial assembly, a colonel of the militia, secretary of the house of representatives, and a member of the council. In February, 1776, he was appointed a brigadier, and soon after major-general in the provincial army, and in February, 1777, a major-general on the continental establishment. His services were conspicuous towards the close of that year in the northern campaign. He was second in command in the army which, under General Gates, captured the British under Burgoyne. On the day after the battle of Stillwater, he received a dangerous wound while reconnoitring. In the following year he was appointed by congress to take the command in the southern department, at the solicitation of the delegates from that portion of the Union. After a number of inferior operations, on the 20th June, 1779, he made an unsuccessful attack on the British post at Stone-ferry. He afterwards retired to Charleston, and attempted its defence, but was compelled, on the 12th of May, 1780, to capitulate. He was exchanged in November, and in the spring following joined the army on the North river. At the siege of Yorktown he commanded a central division, and shared largely in the dangers and triumphs of the day. He was designated to conduct the surrendering army to the field where their arms were deposited, and to see the conditions of the capitulation executed. In October, 1781, congress appointed him secretary of the war department, and afterwards, on several occasions, a commissioner to negotiate with the Indians. He resigned his office as secretary in October, 1783, and received, in a resolution of congress, a flattering expression of their respect. After the establishment of peace, he returned to his native state, and in 1787 was appointed to command the troops employed for the suppression of the insurrection in that state. He was also one of the commissioners to propose terms of indemnity to the insurgents. In 1788, he was chosen lieutenant governor. The following year he was a member of the convention which ratified the constitution of the United States, and was appointed collector of the ports of Boston and Charlestown. This office he held, and discharged its duties greatly to the public satisfaction, until the increased embarrassments arising from the restrictions on commerce induced him to resign, in January, 1809. He died in the house in which he was born, May 9th, 1810, aged 78. General Lincoln was a member of the American Academy of Arts and Sciences, and president of the Society of Cincinnati of Massachusetts. He published several letters and essays, principally on subjects connected with natural history."

## HULL.

Hull is the least populous town in Massachusetts, and, excepting Newburyport, the smallest in territory. The township comprises the peninsula of *Nantasket*, which forms the south-eastern side of Boston harbor. The town is formed of five small hills, connected together by very narrow necks. On one of these hills is a well, ninety feet in depth, and is frequently almost full of water. The principal settlement is on Nantasket Head, about 9 miles south-east from Boston, by water, and 22 by land, via Hingham. Population, 180. From twelve to eighteen votes are usually given at the elections.

Hull was incorporated in 1644, and was once a place of some note. In the records of the general court, in 1647, it is mentioned, "There being now divers fishermen and men of good ability in Hull, who may comfortably carry on the affairs of a town, they are enabled, by the authority of this court," &c. It is believed that this place formerly had several Congregational ministers, the first of whom was Rev. Zechariah Whitman, who was a native of Milford, Con. He appears to have been settled here in 1670. Rev. Ezra Carpenter, and Rev. Samuel Veazie, who was settled in 1753, appear to have been the next regular ministers. In 1837, there were 282 sheep; wool produced, 1,150 lbs.; and 2 establishments for the manufacture of salt, of which 3,600 bushels were made.

---

## KINGSTON.

Kingston was set off as a parish from Plymouth, in 1717, by the name of Jones' River parish. It is supposed that the river in this place, and consequently the parish, received their names from Capt. Jones, of the ship May Flower, which landed the fathers at Plymouth. The inhabitants of the north part of Plymouth, with a small part of Plympton and Pembroke, formed the parish which was set off, which at that time consisted of eighty families. The persons who petitioned to be made a distinct parish were of the following names:—Bradford, Bryant, Cook, West, Hall, Cushman, Holmes, Eaton, Stetson, Fuller, Washburn, Everson, Mitchell, Hunt, Brewster, Little, Gray, Sturtevant, West, and Fish. The first minister ordained here was Rev. Joseph Stacy; this was in 1720. His successor was Rev. Thaddeus Maccarty, who was ordained in 1742, and dismissed in 1745. His dismission appears to have been occasioned by his being a follower and admirer of the celebrated Mr. Whitefield, who was itinerating through the country, and causing great excitement among the people. The inhabitants at that period appear to have been prejudiced against Mr. Whitefield, and appointed a committee of eight persons to prevent itinerant preachers disturbing the peace of the town. Mr. Maccarty was succeeded by Rev. William Rand, who was installed

here in 1746. The Rev. Zephaniah Willis, the fourth minister, was ordained in 1780.

The soil of Kingston is generally thin and barren. The northern part of the town is level; but the south part is broken and uneven. The most elevated ground is Monk's Hill, in the south part of the town, near Plymouth, which commands an extensive prospect on every side. Jeremy Florio, an ingenious Englishman, introduced the art of casting vessels in sand into this place before the Revolution; previous to that time all iron vessels were cast on clay moulds. Mr. Florio died in Plympton, in 1755, at the age of nearly ninety years. There are 3 churches in the place, 2 Congregational (1 of which is Unitarian) and 1 Baptist. Distance, 4 miles N. W. of Plymouth, 5 S. of Duxbury, and 33 miles S. E. of Boston. Population, 1,371. The town was incorporated in 1726.

*South-eastern view of Kingston.*

The above shows the appearance of the village of Kingston, as seen from near the residence of Col. John Thomas, on the Plymouth road. Col. Thomas is the son of major-general Thomas, who perished in the service of his country at Chamblee; his house was on the spot where his son now resides. Jones' river, a winding stream, passes at the foot of the elevated ground on which the principal part of the village is situated. The village consists of upwards of 50 dwelling-houses, uncommonly well built, and neat in their general appearance. The first building, with a spire, seen on the left, is the old Baptist church; the building seen between the trees, with two spires, is the Unitarian church, which is the largest house of worship in the place, and is somewhat novel in its construction. The new Baptist church and the Orthodox Congregational church, without a spire, are to the eastward. In 1837, there were 19 vessels employed in the cod and mackerel fishery; tonnage 1,491; codfish caught, 14,214 quintals; value, $42,242; mackerel caught, 886 barrels; value, $6,348; hands employed, 176. "Ves-

sels built, 19; tonnage of the same, 3,326; value of the same, $172,500; hands employed, 40." There were 3 forges; 96 tons of bar-iron were manufactured; value, $9,600; there were 2 nail factories and 1 axe, and 3 manufactories for cutlery.

The following inscriptions are copied from monuments in the grave-yard by the Unitarian church:—

Miss Lucy Little, deceased Sept. 29, 1756, aged 37 years 5 months.

READER! beneath this monumental pile is laid
What once was beauty and a spotless maid.
Here was each virtue and each Grace combin'd;
Fair was her form, but fairer was her mind.
So bright in her the sex's virtues shone,
They seemed all center'd in this maid alone.
The harmony of life thus kept intire,
She joined at death the fair angelic quire;
The fair angelic quire with joy confest
They ne'er had welcom'd a more charming guest.
Led by th' admiring throng, she takes her seat,
And half an Angel HERE, now shines ABOVE compleat.

---

In memory of the Rev^d. Mr. William Rand, died March y^e 14^th 1779, aged 79 years wanting 7 days.

Here's one who long had ran the Christian Race;
Kindly reliev'd reclines his hoary head,
And sweetly slumb'ring in this dark embrace
Listens the welcome sound, "Arise y^e dead."

---

Here lies deposited what was mortal of Ann Warren Sever, daughter to the Hon. William Sever Esq., & Sarah his wife, who died Jan^y. y^e 19^th, 1788, Anno Etatis 25.

"How oft I gaz'd prophetically sad,
How oft I saw her dead while yet in smiles!
In smiles she sunk her grief to lessen mine,
She spoke me comfort, & increased my pain."

---

## MARSHFIELD.

MARSHFIELD was incorporated in 1640. The Rev. Edward Bulkley (the son of the first minister of Concord) was the first minister. He was ordained about the time the town was incorporated. His successor was Rev. Samuel Arnold, who was settled here in 1659, and continued in the ministry thirty-five years. Rev. Edward Thompson, the next in succession, was settled in 1696; he was succeeded by Rev. James Gardner, in 1707, who continued in the ministry upwards of thirty-one years. His successors, Messrs. Hill, Green, and Brown, were all settled and dismissed in a period of twenty-three years. Rev. William Shaw, D. D., the eighth minister, was settled in 1766, and continued in the pastoral office more than half a century. The first minister of the *Second church* was Rev. Atherton Wales, who was settled in 1739; he was pastor fifty-six years, and died in 1795, aged ninety-two. Rev. Elijah Leonard was his successor.

This town is pleasantly situated, having two considerable streams: one called North river, which divides the town from Scituate, and South river, a stream passing through the central

*South-western view of the Hon. Daniel Webster's House, in Marshfield.*

part of the town. The above is a south-western view of the summer residence of the Hon. Daniel Webster, situated in the southern part of this town, and is about 30 miles from Boston. His farm, which is stated to consist of about 1,000 acres, comprises some of the best lands in the town. There is a considerable diversity of pleasant scenery in the vicinity, and a fine distant view of the ocean. "This town was originally a part of Plymouth, and was formerly called Rexham. *Peregrine White*, the first English child born in New England, died in this town, July 20th, 1704, aged 83. A grandson of Governor Carver lived here to the age of 102, and in 1775 was at work in the same field with his son, grandson, and great-grandson, who had also an infant son in the house, making five generations. Edward Winslow, some years governor of Plymouth colony, resided in this town." In 1837, there were 2 cotton mills, 1,896 spindles; cotton cloth manufactured, 172,366 yards; value $21,800; males employed, 10; females, 42. There was also 1 air and cupola furnace, and 1 nail factory. There are 6 churches, 3 Congregational, 1 Baptist, 1 Episcopal, and 1 Methodist. Population, 1,660.

---

The following is from a monument in this town:

Here lies the ashes of the reverend, learned, and pious Mr. Edward Tompson, pastor of the church at Marshfield, who suddenly departed this life, 16 March, 1705, anno ætatis suæ 40.

Here, in a tyrant's hand, doth captive lie
A rare synopsis of divinity.
Old patriarchs, prophets, gospel bishops meet
Under deep silence, in their winding-sheet;
All rest a while, in hopes, and full intent,
When their king calls, to sit in parliament.

---

## MIDDLEBOROUGH.

This place before its incorporation, in 1660, went by its Indian name *Namasket*. The Indians were formerly numerous in this

township, being governed by a noted sachem called *Tispacan.* In the account given of Middleborough in the 3d vol. of the Coll. Mass. Hist. Soc., the Rev. Isaac Backus says:

"When our Plymouth fathers first sent two messengers to visit old Massasoit, in July, 1621, they lodged the first night at Namasket, where so many Indians had died a few years before that the living could not bury the dead; but 'their skulls and bones appeared in many places, where their dwellings had been.' Namasket is that part of Middleborough where the English began their plantation, and had increased to about sixteen families before Philip began his war, in June, 1675. As soon as it brake out, they removed away, as did also the friendly Indians, to Plymouth and other eastern places. Philip had been very conversant here; and because his friend John Sausaman informed the English of his preparations for war, Sausaman was murdered on a frozen pond, at Assowamset, and the execution of his murderers hastened on the war. And in the time of it, Philip once sent an army to waylay Capt. Church, in Assowamset Neck, which is in the south part of Middleborough. He was also defeated in attempting to cross a river upon a tree which had fallen over it. This was the river between Middleborough and Bridgewater."

Middleborough is one of the largest townships in the state, being 15 miles in length, and averages about 9 in width, and is chiefly a pine plain. There are numerous ponds in the town, of which the

*Village of Four Corners, Middleborough.*

Assawamset and Long Ponds are the largest. The outlet of these ponds produces an extensive water-power. Bog iron ore was once extensively used in this town, till it was discovered that there was an abundance of much purer ore to be found in the Assawamset pond. There are also some indications of anthracite coal. There are in the town 8 houses of worship, 4 Baptist, 3 Congregational, and 1 Methodist.

The above is a view of the village of Four Corners, the principal settlement in Middleborough, as it is seen southward of the village, upon the Wareham road. The village consists of about 50 dwelling-houses in the immediate vicinity of the Baptist church, and academy, the spires of which are seen in the distance in the central part of the engraving. This place is 15 miles from Ply-

mouth, 20 from New Bedford, 11 from Taunton, 14 from Wareham, and 34 from Boston. Population, 5,005. In 1837, there were 2 cotton mills, 2,384 spindles; 553,000 yards of cotton cloth were manufactured; value, $39,710; males employed, 21; females, 67. There were 3 manufactories of shovels, spades, and forks; value of articles manufactured, $52,500; hands employed, 42; capital invested, $22,000; there were 2 forges, 1 air and cupola furnace, and 1 nail factory; 12,500 straw bonnets were manufactured, valued at $40,505. Value of tacks manufactured, $13,000; 15 males and 4 females were employed. Value of boards and lumber, $11,112; value of shingles, $5,616.

The first planters of Middleborough came mainly from Plymouth; they returned here after Philip's war, and Mr. Samuel Fuller preached to them until a church was formed among them, and he was ordained their pastor, in 1694. He died, greatly lamented, in 1695, aged 66. Mr. Thomas Palmer was the second minister, but his habits were such that he was deposed from his office. The third minister was Rev. Peter Thacher, who was ordained in 1709, and was a faithful and successful minister for nearly thirty-five years; his successor was Rev. Sylvanus Conant, who was ordained in 1745. Mr. Conant died of the small-pox, in 1777, and his successor was Rev. Joseph Barker, who was ordained in 1781. A second precinct was formed in the south-west part of Middleborough, including a part of Taunton, in 1719. About the year 1724, a church being constituted therein, Rev. Benjamin Ruggles was ordained pastor, and continued with them about thirty years. He was succeeded by Rev. Caleb Turner, who was ordained in 1761. In 1743, a third precinct was constituted in the north-west part of Middleborough, including a part of Bridgewater. A church was formed there in 1756, and the next year Rev. Solomon Reed was installed their pastor; he died in 1785, and was succeeded in 1787 by Rev. David Gurney.

Titicut precinct was constituted in 1743. A kind of an Independent church was formed here in 1748, and Rev. Isaac Backus was ordained their pastor in the same year. A regular Baptist church was formed here in 1756, and Mr. Backus was installed pastor. The *second* Baptist church in Middleborough originated in the following manner: Mr. Thomas Nelson discovered such evils in Mr. Palmer as gave a turn to his mind about principles. He adopted the sentiments of the Baptists, and joined the first Baptist church in Swanzey, which is the first of that denomination in Massachusetts. In 1717, he removed into Assowamset, being the first English family who settled in that neck of land. A Baptist church was formed here in 1757, and Mr. Hinds was ordained their pastor next year. The *third* Baptist church was constituted in the south-east corner of Middleborough, near Carver and Wareham, in 1761, and Rev. Ebenezer Jones was ordained pastor the same year. The next pastor was Rev. Asa Hunt, from Braintree, who was ordained in 1771; his successor was Rev. Samuel Nelson, the grandson of the first Baptist in Middleborough; he was ordained in 1794.

---

## NORTH BRIDGEWATER.

This place was a part of Bridgewater until 1821. In 1738, the north part of the west parish, and a small part of the north-west corner of the east parish, were incorporated into a precinct, and called the north parish. It was incorporated a town in 1821.

The Rev. John Porter was their first pastor; he was ordained in 1740, and died in 1802, in the 87th year of his age and the 62d of his ministry. Rev. Asa Meech, his successor, was ordained in 1800, and dismissed by a mutual council in 1811; he was afterwards installed in Canterbury, in Connecticut. His successor was Rev. Daniel Huntington, who was ordained in 1812. In a history of Bridgewater in 1818, which then consisted of four parishes, it is stated that Mr. Huntington's salary was $700

which was the highest in town. The following is also stated:—"It is very remarkable," (says the writer) "that each of the Congregational parishes are now enjoying the labors of their third minister. The general longevity of their pastors is also worthy of notice. Four of them, Mr. Perkins, Mr. J. Angier, Mr. Shaw, and Mr. Porter, who were contemporaries, lived to the great ages, respectively, of 86, 86, 83, 87, and died in the 62d, 63d, 60th, and 62d year of their ministry. These, with Mr. Keith, who was 76, and Mr. Samuel Angier, who was 62 years of age, are the only ministers that ever died in town."

*Southern view of North Bridgewater.*

The above is a southern view of the central part of North Bridgewater, which is a large, flourishing, and well-built village, consisting of upwards of 100 dwelling-houses. There are three churches in the village, 2 Congregational, (1 of which is Unitarian,) and 1 New Jerusalem. There is a Methodist church in the western part of the town. Population, 2,701. Distance, 25 miles from Plymouth, 13 to Taunton, and 20 from Boston. The township is generally level, and well watered by springs and brooks; the soil is varied; some parts are strong and fertile, some excellent for tillage, and a considerable quantity of meadow land. Iron was formerly manufactured here to some extent. The manufacture of boots and shoes is a very important branch of business in this town. In 1837, there were 79,000 pairs of boots and 22,300 of shoes manufactured, the value of which was $184,200; males employed, 750; females, 375. There were 3 manufactories of chairs and cabinet ware; the value of articles manufactured, $38,500; hands employed, 39. There is a cotton mill and some other manufacturing establishments in the limits of the town.

It has been stated that there was a New Jerusalem church in this place. The following, furnished by a gentleman of this denomination, is believed to be a correct summary of its leading doctrines:

"New Jerusalem Church.—Emanuel Swedenborg, who, under Providence, communicated to the world the truths of the new dispensation, was born at Stockholm, Sweden, in the year 1688. He was the son of a bishop, and was educated with much care. He made rapid advancement in all the branches

of education taught at that period. He travelled much, and was on terms of intimacy with the learned men of that period. Previous to the year 1743, he published many philosophical works. Many new observations and discoveries are traced in these works, which philosophers of a later period have claimed as their own.

"In 1743, he was called to perform higher duties; in reference to which he says, 'I have been called to a holy office by the Lord himself, who most graciously manifested himself in person to me, his servant, in the year 1743; when he opened my sight to the view of the spiritual world, and granted me the privilege of conversing with spirits and angels.' 'From that time I began to print and publish various *arcana* that have been seen by me, or revealed to me; as respecting heaven and hell, the state of man after death, the true worship of God, the spiritual sense of the Word; with many other more important matters conducive to salvation and true wisdom.'

"His works were all written in Latin. His theological works comprise, in English, about 27 volumes octavo, and are as follows, not regarding the order, as to time, in which they were written:

"1. The Four Leading Doctrines of the New Church, viz. concerning the Lord, concerning the Sacred Scriptures, concerning Faith, and concerning Life. The above were originally published separately, and are small works. 2. The New Jerusalem and its Heavenly Doctrines. 3. A Brief Exposition of the Doctrines of the New Church. These are also small works. 4. The True Christian Religion, or the Universal Theology of the New Church. This comprises about 800 pages octavo.

"The works above enumerated treat more particularly of doctrinal subjects. The doctrine concerning the Lord may be considered as one of the most importance. It is now revealed, that the Lord is one, both in essence and person; that there is a divine trinity in the person of Jesus Christ, consisting of Father, Son, and Holy Spirit. These three make one person, as the soul, body, and their operation, make one man. Concerning redemption, it is now shown that the Divine assumed a human nature and dwelt with man, whereby a way was opened in the which those who had alienated themselves from Him, might, consistently with their freedom, be restored. It is fully shown that there was the same endeavor on the part of the Divine to save man before as after the advent; but men had become so corrupt, and had removed themselves so far from divine influences, that the divine endeavor to save became comparatively inoperative. Omnipotence alone cannot save; if so, all would at once be saved, and even demons be converted into angels. The sufferings of the assumed humanity were endured, that man might in freedom be reconciled to his Maker, and not to reconcile the Father to the world.—The doctrines of the New Church are very fully and freely contrasted with those which usually prevail. They are explained with simplicity, and with none of the persuasive means usually adopted to produce converts. The same course is also adopted by the receivers of the New Church doctrines. Those who are satisfied with the doctrines which now prevail in the Christian church will have no desire to embrace those of the New Church; and while they are thus satisfied these doctrines can do them no good. But all, of whatever sect, who are perplexed with the dogmas in which they have been educated, may here find relief. The trinitarian, whose mind is troubled with the idea of a division of the divine essence into three persons, or something equivalent thereto, may here have his doubts dispelled, and be enabled to see a divine trinity in the person of the Savior. The conscientious Unitarian, who cherishes the idea of a unity in the Godhead, and is nevertheless unwilling to take the attribute of divinity from the Savior, and is thus perplexed with doubts, may here be able to exalt the character of the Savior into true divinity, and into a oneness with the Father. The Universalist, who may not have confirmed himself in that belief, but is unable to see how a being of pure love can punish, may here be led to see that the Lord punishes no one; that the divine influence is equally bestowed upon all, but that it is differently received by men.

"5. The Wisdom of Angels concerning the Divine Love and the Divine Wisdom. 6. The Wisdom of the Angels concerning the Divine Providence. These two make about 500 pages octavo. 7. The Nature of the Intercourse between the Soul and the Body, which is supposed to take place either by Physical Influx, or by Spiritual Influx, or by Pre-established Harmony. This is a small work. 8. Delights of Wisdom concerning Conjugial Love, &c. About 500 pages octavo.

"In the treatise here numbered 5, it is shown that the Lord appears in the spiritual world as a sun; that the spiritual and the natural world resemble each other in appearance; that the mind and the body of man correspond, and that the former acts upon, fills, moves and controls the latter; that man has a spiritual body within the natural body, having similar sensations to the latter, but in a higher degree; and on the dissolution of the latter, man continues a living being in human form, with all his powers, faculties and sensations entire. Concerning the Divine Providence, our limits will not enable us to speak. Suffice to say, it is clearly shown, that however mysteriously the lot of some may be cast in this life, yet, with each and every individual, his best possible future and eternal happiness is every moment provided for, although at the time in a way unknown to him, yet in a manner the best which his state will admit of. Of marriage, it is shown that man after death continues male and female; that the dissolution of the material body offers no violence to the mind or soul, by which so important a feature as that of a distinctness of the sex is obliterated. In the most ancient church, called the golden age, men saw and acknowledged their conjugial relationship to be one with the church in them;—that the church in fact formed and constituted this relationship; and on leaving the natural world that relationship continued and became eternal. The effort on the part of Divine Providence is to restore this lost, but happy condition of the church.

"9. Arcana Cœlestia, or Heavenly Mysteries, contained in the Sacred Scriptures, or the Word of the Lord, manifested and laid open; beginning with the Book of Genesis.

Twelve volumes, octavo. 10. Apocalypse Revealed; wherein are disclosed the arcana therein foretold, which have hitherto remained concealed. Two volumes, octavo. 11. The Apocalypse Explained. Six volumes, octavo.

"In these works the spiritual sense of the sacred scriptures is unfolded. The Word is written according to the laws of correspondence of natural with spiritual things, and thus differs from all other books. A work written by a man necessarily proceeds from affections finite and limited; the truths in which his affection or love are embodied are finite and limited. The writer has in view some end which he wishes to accomplish, and the truths which he expresses in words are as limited as the end and cause from which they proceed. The words written are but a mirror, in which are seen the affections and thoughts, the end and motives of the writer. But the Infinite Mind, or the Supreme Good, in dictating the Word through the inspired writers, could have had nothing less in view than the best possible good of the whole human race. An object short of this, and means employed of which any thing short of perfection can be predicated, must imply something short of infinity in the Divine Being, and render improper the expression, 'Word of God,' as applied to the sacred scriptures. It is impossible for man to adapt truths to *all* men, or to all states of mind; it is equally impossible for the Divine to do less. It is on account of the adaptation of truths to all mankind, that the Word of God is capable of being received in such a variety of different ways, and not because truths themselves are at variance with each other. The sphere of the divine operation is not limited to a select few, who are thought to be, or who really are, better than others, but extends to all. 'If I ascend up into heaven, thou art there; if I make my bed in hell, behold, thou art there.' When the spiritual sense of the Word is opened, the infinite love and mercy of God are seen in expressions which seem to imply in him anger and wrath, and the immutability of God is seen in those which seem to imply in him repentance and change of purpose.

12. "A Treatise concerning Heaven and Hell, and of the wonderful things therein heard and seen. About 400 pages, octavo. 13. A Treatise concerning the Last Judgment and the Destruction of Babylon; showing that all the predictions contained in the Apocalypse are at this day fulfilled; being a testimony of things heard and seen. 14. A Continuation concerning the Last Judgment and the Spiritual World. These are small works.

"In the treatise on Heaven and Hell, it is shown that the inhabitants of heaven live in societies distinct from each other, and that all are associated according to their several states and different dispositions—that the happiness of heaven consists in a life of usefulness, and thence of activity. The unhappiness of the wicked does not consist in their being rejected, punished, and cast into hell by the Lord, for this is not the case; they separate themselves from the good, and form associations with evil spirits, because they take the greatest pleasure in their society; but their misery consists in hating and despising others, in having all their thoughts and affections centered in themselves —thus in living contrary to the order of heaven."

---

## PEMBROKE.

This town was incorporated in 1711. The Rev. Daniel Lewis was ordained the first minister, in 1712, and continued in the pastoral office about 39 years. Rev. Thomas Smith succeeded him in the ministry at the close of 1754, and continued in the pastoral office 34 years. He died in 1788, aged 83, and was succeeded by Mr. Whitman, who continued in the ministry about 9 years. A son of Rev. Gideon Hawley, missionary among the Marshpee Indians, next succeeded; he continued in the ministry at this place about 16 months, when he died. In 1801, Rev. Morrell Allen was ordained the next pastor.

"This town was originally a part of Duxbury, and with that town was called *Matakeesit* by the Indians. Here was the first saw-mill in Plymouth colony, and the only one in the colony for more than forty years after its settlement." North river separates this town from Hanover, and two of its considerable branches rise from several ponds in this town. This stream is quite narrow, but deep, and very crooked. Two companies were incorporated in this town in 1814 for the manufacture of cotton and woollen goods,

with capitals of $100,000 each. In 1837, there was 1 cotton mill, 1 cupola furnace, 2 tack factories, and 2 shingle mills. "Number of vessels built, 8; tonnage of the same, 1000; value of the same, $40,000; hands employed, 8." Population, 1,258. Distance, 12 miles from Plymouth, 9 from Scituate Harbor, and 27 from Boston.

---

## PLYMOUTH.

Plymouth, the first permanent settlement by civilized man in New England, is situated at the bottom of a harbor on the south-western part of Massachusetts bay. Its Indian name was *Patuxet.* It is built on the shore, upon an easy declivity, beneath the brow of an extensive pine plain. The declivity is about a fourth of a mile in breadth, and upwards of one mile and a half in length. The soil of this tract is good, but that of the plain is of but little value. The harbor is formed partly by a beach, extending three miles northerly from the mouth of Eel brook, south of the village. This beach, which serves to break the waves rolling in from Massachusetts bay, has been much damaged by violence, and in former years even the safety of the harbor has been endangered. Large appropriations have been made by the town, as well as by the state, and recently by the general government, for the repair and preservation of the beach, as essential to the preservation of the harbor. The township of Plymouth was once much larger than it is at present; and it is now one of the very largest, in point of territory, in the state. It extends on the coast about sixteen miles from north to south. The land is generally hilly, barren, and sandy; but a border of considerable extent on the seaboard consists of a rich loamy soil. Numerous small streams cross the township in various directions, and there are more than fifty permanent ponds, and more than 3000 acres are covered with water.

Plymouth village is situated in the north part of the town. It is a port of entry, and county town—30 miles north-west of Barnstable, 25 easterly of Taunton, 35 south-easterly of Boston, and 439 miles from Washington. The harbor is spacious, but not of sufficient depth for the largest vessels. A considerable number of vessels belong here, most of which are engaged in the fishing and coasting business. There are in the village 2 banks—the "Old Colony Bank" and "Plymouth Bank," each with a capital of $100,000; and "The Marine Insurance Company," with a capital of $100,000. In 1837 there were 3 cotton mills; number of spindles, 3,764; yards of cotton cloth manufactured, 706,810; value, $61,081; males employed, 27; females, 67. There were 3 nail factories; 1,500 tons of nails were manufactured; value, $200,000; hands employed, 50. There were 45 vessels employed in the cod and mackerel fishery; 29,058 quintals of codfish and 1,436 barrels of mackerel were taken; value, $95,574; hands employed, 362. There were 4 vessels employed in the whale fishery;

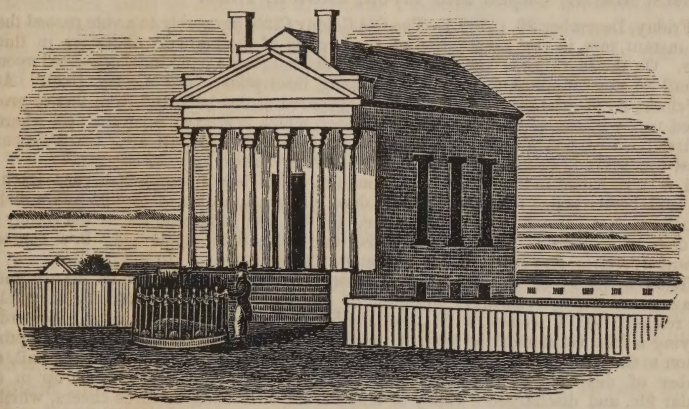
Drawn by J. W. Barber.

## EASTERN VIEW OF PLYMOUTH FROM THE HARBOR.

*The first church on the left, is the Orthodox, the next south, the Robinson church, between these is seen Watsons Hill; the Universalist, and the Unitarian churches (a Gothic structure) appear in the central part, back of which is seen Burying Hill; the Pilgrim Hall is on the right; the Court House with a spire is seen westward of the Long Wharf.*

tonnage, 1,300; hands employed, 100; 47,250 gallons of sperm oil and 47,250 of whale oil were obtained; value, $59,062. There were 2 cordage manufactories; value of cordage manufactured, $177,625; hands employed, 135. Ship-building is carried on to some extent. Among the public buildings worthy of notice, there is the court-house, the church of the first society, a gothic structure, and the monumental edifice, or *Pilgrim Hall.* There are in the whole eight places of worship in the town, 5 Congregational, 2 Baptist, and 1 Universalist. Population, 5,034.

The village of Plymouth is compactly built, and for the space of half a mile north and south from the town square very few building lots are unoccupied. "Not a dwelling-house of ancient date or antique form now remains in town. Those recently erected are in the style of modern architecture, and the largest proportion of the buildings in the place are painted of a light color, and exhibit an air of neatness and elegance." This is a place of resort for strangers during the summer season, and no true-born son of New England can visit this place, consecrated by the "Pilgrim Fathers," without emotion.



*Pilgrim Hall, Plymouth.*

The above is a representation of the Pilgrim Hall. This edifice is situated at the north-western extremity of the village, and its situation presents a full view of the outer harbor. The corner-stone of this building was, with appropriate solemnities, laid on the first of September, 1824. The building was not entirely completed till 1834. The following is a list of the articles deposited in an excavation made in the corner-stone for the purpose.

"*Deposits.*—Sermon delivered at Plymouth by Robert Cushman, December 12th, 1621.—First newspaper printed in the Old Colony, by Nathaniel Coverly, at Plymouth, in 1786.—Coins of the United States, and of Massachusetts.—Odes composed for the Anniversary.—Constitution of the Pilgrim Society, and the names of its members.—Daniel Webster's Century Oration for 1820.—Massachusetts Register.—Old Colony Memorial, began in May, 1822, by Allen Danforth.—Columbian Centinel, by Benjamin Russell, containing an account of the entry of General Lafayette into the city of Boston.—*Plate*—'In grateful memory of our ancestors who *exiled* themselves from

their native country, for the sake of religion, and here successfully laid the foundation of *Freedom* and Empire, December xxii. A. D. MDCXX. their descendants, the Pilgrim Society, have raised this edifice, August xxxi. A. D. MDCCCXXIV. A. PARRIS, ARCHITECT. J. & A. S. TAYLOR, BUILDERS. H. MORSE, Sc.'"

In 1834, Col. Sargent, of Boston, presented to the Pilgrim Society his valuable painting, representing the landing of the Fathers from the May Flower, in 1620. This painting, which decorates the walls of the Pilgrim Hall, is valued at $3,000. It is about 13 by 16 feet, and represents all the prominent persons in the colony who first landed, being a most valuable and interesting acquisition. Among the antiquities in the cabinet of the Pilgrim Society, there is an antique chair, said to have belonged to Governor Carver—the identical sword-blade used by Captain Miles Standish—the identical cap worn by King Philip—and a variety of implements wrought of stone by the natives, such as axes, tomahawks, arrow-heads, &c.

The following account of the first celebration of the landing of the Fathers is taken from Dr. Thacher's History of Plymouth, second edition, a most valuable and interesting work, published by Messrs. Marsh, Capen and Lyon, Boston, 1835.

"Friday, December 22, (1769.)—The Old Colony Club, agreeably to a vote passed the 18th instant, met, in commemoration of the landing of their worthy ancestors in this place. On the morning of the said day, after discharging a cannon, was hoisted upon the hall an elegant silk flag, with the following inscription, '*Old Colony*, 1620.' At 11 o'clock, A. M., the members of the club appeared at the hall, and from thence proceeded to the house of Mr. Howland, innholder, which is erected upon the spot where the first licensed house in the Old Colony formerly stood. At half after two a decent repast was served, which consisted of the following dishes, viz.

"1, a large baked Indian whortleberry pudding; 2, a dish of sauquetach, (succatach, corn and beans boiled together); 3, a dish of clams; 4, a dish of oysters and a dish of codfish; 5, a haunch of venison, roasted by the first jack brought to the colony; 6, a dish of sea-fowl; 7, a dish of frost-fish and eels; 8, an apple pie; 9, a course of cranberry tarts, and cheese made in the Old Colony.

"These articles were dressed in the plainest manner, all appearance of luxury and extravagance being avoided, in imitation of our ancestors, whose memory we shall ever respect. At 4 o'clock, P. M., the members of our club, headed by the steward, carrying a folio volume of the laws of the Old Colony, hand in hand marched in procession to the hall. Upon the appearance of the procession in front of the hall, a number of descendants from the first settlers in the Old Colony drew up in a regular file, and discharged a volley of small-arms, succeeded by three cheers, which were returned by the club, and the gentlemen generously treated. After this, appeared at the private grammar-school, opposite the hall, a number of young gentlemen, pupils of Mr. Wadsworth, who, to express their joy upon this occasion, and their respect for the memory of their ancestors, in the most agreeable manner joined in singing a song very applicable to the day. At sunsetting a cannon was discharged, and the flag struck. In the evening the hall was illuminated, and the following gentlemen, being previously invited, joined the club, viz.

| | | |
|---|---|---|
| Col. George Watson, | Capt. Gideon White, | Mr. Edward Clarke, |
| Col. James Warren, | Capt. Elkanah Watson, | Mr. Alexander Scammell, |
| James Hovey, Esq. | Capt. Thomas Davis, | Mr. Peleg Wadsworth, |
| Thomas Mayhew, Esq. | Dr. Nathaniel Lothrop, | Mr. Thomas Southworth Howland. |
| William Watson, Esq. | Mr. John Russell, | |

"The president being seated in a large and venerable chair, which was formerly possessed by William Bradford, the second worthy governor of the Old Colony, and presented to the club by our friend Dr. Lazarus Le Baron of this town, delivered several appropriate toasts. After spending an evening in an agreeable manner, in recapitulating and conversing upon the many and various advantages of our forefathers in the first settlement of this country, and the growth and increase of the

same, at 11 o'clock in the evening a cannon was again fired, three cheers given, and the club and company withdrew."

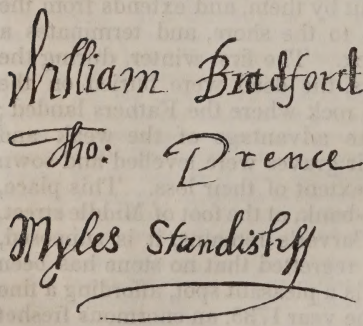
In 1820, a society was instituted at Plymouth, called the *Pilgrim Society*, and was incorporated by the legislature of the state. The design of this association is to commemorate the "great historical event" of the landing of the Pilgrim Fathers, "and to perpetuate the character and virtues of our ancestors to posterity." The centennial celebration of the landing of the Pilgrims this year was one of uncommon interest, and the concourse of people was far greater than on any former celebration. The Hon. Daniel Webster was selected as the orator on the occasion. "A procession was formed at 11 o'clock, soon after the business of the Pilgrim Society was transacted, and, escorted by the *Standish Guards*, a neat independent company, lately organized, and commanded by Capt. Coomer Weston, moved through the main street of the town to the meeting-house, and, after the services of the sanctuary, were attended by the same corps to the new court-house, where they sat down to an elegant though simple repast, provided in a style very proper for the occasion, where the company was served with the treasures both of the land and sea. Among other affecting memorials, calling to mind the distresses of the Pilgrims, were five kernels of parched corn placed on each plate, alluding to the time, in 1623, when that was the proportion allowed to each individual, on account of the scarcity. John Watson, Esq., respectable by his years, and dignified by his gentlemanly manners, and the only surviving member of the Old Colony club, presided during the hours of dinner."

An account of the emigration, the landing, the sufferings, &c., of the first settlers of Plymouth, is given in the outline history prefixed to this work. The place in which the settlers located themselves for a town is the whole extent of Leyden street, and its environs. This street was laid out by them, and extends from the town square in a gradual descent to the shore, and terminates a little south of the Forefathers' rock. The first winter, during the great mortality among the settlers, the dead were buried on the bank, at a little distance from the rock where the Fathers landed; and lest the Indians should take advantage of the weak and wretched state of the English, their graves were levelled and sown for the purpose of concealing the extent of their loss. This place, which is a small square on the sea-bank, at the foot of Middle street, is called *Cole's Hill.* Governor Carver's remains, it is supposed, were interred here, and it is to be regretted that no stone has been erected to designate the spot. It is a pleasant spot, affording a fine prospect of the ocean. "About the year 1735, an enormous freshet rushed down Middle street, by which many of the graves of the Fathers were laid bare, and their bones washed into the sea." A breastwork and platform were erected on this bank in 1742. In the revolutionary war, and in the war with Great Britain in 1814, some defences were erected on this spot.

*Billington Sea* is a lake of about six miles in circumference, about two miles southwest of the village, and from it issues the town brook. It was discovered by Francis Billington, about the first of January, 1621, while mounted on a tree standing on a hill. It was in the midst of a thick forest, and when seen at a distance Billington supposed it to be another sea. In this pond there are two small islands; the largest, containing about two acres, has been planted with apple trees. The pond is stocked with pickerel and perch, and the eagle is frequently seen cowering over it, having its nest in the vicinity. The fallow deer occasionally visits this pond for drink, and to browse on its margin. For many years this place was a favorite resort for social parties.

In the south part of the town of Plymouth, bordering on Sandwich and Wareham, there is a tract of country, nearly twenty miles square, chiefly covered with wood. This place has always been well stocked with deer, but they are annually thinned off by hunters. In January, 1831, a heavy snow, laying about three feet deep, so impeded their motions as to prove fatal to a large proportion of the stock. The hunters provided themselves with snow-shoes, pursued the deer, and killed and captured two hundred, of which about forty were taken alive. There are on the road to Sandwich, in the woods, two rocks, called *Sacrifice Rocks*, which are covered with sticks and stones, which have been accumulating for centuries. It was the constant practice for the Indians, when passing by, to throw on the rock a stick or stone. The Rev. Mr. Hawley, who spent many years among the natives at Marshpee, endeavored to learn from them this singular rite, but could only conjecture that it was an acknowledgment of an invisible Being, the unknown God whom they worshipped, this pile being their altar.

The annexed is a reduced copy of the Old Colony seal, taken from the book of laws, published in 1685. Underneath are fac similes of the hand-writing of distinguished persons in the colony.




Immediately in the rear of Plymouth village is Burying Hill, formerly Fort Hill. It embraces about eight acres, and rises to the height of 165 feet above the level of the sea. On the summit of the south-western side, the Pilgrims at first erected some slight defences; but in 1675, on the approach of Philip's war, they erect-

ed a fort 150 feet square, strongly palisaded, 10½ feet high, and the whole circuit of this fortification is distinctly visible. The view presented from this eminence is rarely excelled by any in the country. Beyond the points of land forming the harbor, the great bay of Massachusetts opens to the view, bounded at the southern extremity by the peninsula of Cape Cod. On the north appears the village of Duxbury, and the handsome conical hill, once the property and residence of Capt. Standish, the military commander of the Plymouth colony. Burying Hill is so named from its being used as the burying-place of the town; and it is a matter of some surprise that sixty years should have elapsed before a grave-stone was erected to the memory of the dead at Plymouth. It is probably owing to their poverty and want of artists. A considerable number of the oldest are of English slate-stone. The oldest monument in the yard is for Edward Gray, a respectable merchant, whose name is often found in the old records. The inscription is, "Here lies the body of Edward Gray, Gent., aged about fifty-two years, and departed this life the last of June, 1681." The following are also copied from monuments standing on Burying Hill.

Here lyes y^e^ body of y^e^ Honorable William Bradford, who expired February y^e^ 20, 1703–4, aged 79 years.

He lived long, but was still doing good,
And in his country's service lost much blood.
After a life well spent he's now at rest;
His very name and memory is blest.

---

Here lyeth buried y^e^ body of that precious servant of God, Mr. Thomas Cushman, who, after he had served his generation according to the will of God, and particularly the church of Plymouth, for many years in the office of ruling elder, fell asleep in Jesus, December y^e^ 10th, 1691, and in the 84th year of his age.

---

## PLYMPTON.

This town is situated in the center of Plymouth county, and was originally the north-western parish of Plymouth. It was incorporated as a town in 1707. The Rev. Isaac Cushman, the first minister, was ordained in 1698. His successor, Rev. Jonathan Parker, was ordained in 1731, and died in 1776. Rev. Ezra Sampson was the next minister; he resigned in 1796. The next in order was Rev. Eben. Withington, Rev. John Briggs, and Rev. Elijah Dexter, who was ordained in 1809.

The original growth of forest trees here was rather superior in size and variety to other kinds within the ancient limits of Plymouth township; upland and swamp oak, maple, walnut, white pine, white cedar, pitch pine, were common. The Winnatuckset, a branch of Taunton river, passes through the western width of this town, and the natural meadows on this stream had early attractions, and first led to the settlement of these then "westerly precincts of Plymouth." Persons by the names of Loring, Cushing,

Lobdell, Lazell, and Bradford were among the first settlers of the place. There is a Congregational and an Universalist church. Population, 835. Distance, 8 miles W. of Plymouth, 10 E. of Bridgewater, and 32 south-easterly of Boston. In 1837, there was one cotton mill, spindles, 1,000; cloth manufactured, 180,000 yards; value, $18,000; five males and 25 females employed; one woollen mill, 2 sets of machinery; 36,154 yards of woollen cloth manufactured: value, $40,171; two nail factories; 83 tons of nails manufactured; value, $16,180; one manufactory of shovels, spades, forks and hoes; value of articles manufactured, $7,200.

## ROCHESTER.

This town was incorporated in 1686. As early as 1638, it appears that the colony court of Plymouth "granted lands at *Seipican* to a committee of the church of Scituate, for the seating of a township and a congregation," &c. The territory, however, remained unoccupied till 1651, when it was granted for the benefit of the town of Plymouth. It was probably purchased of the natives the same year.

After this purchase there were several others made at various times. The town is said to have taken its name from the ancient city of Rochester, in Kent, England, a shire from whence many of the first planters of Scituate (and of course Rochester) emigrated. "That ancient city had the jurisdiction of the oyster fishery, and it appears in history that these oysters were celebrated by the Romans for their excellence." The first settlers appear to have come into the place about the year 1680; they were principally from Sandwich, Marshfield, and Scituate. The following appear to have been the first principal settlers.

| | | | |
|---|---|---|---|
| Mr. Samuel Arnold, | Samuel Hammond, | Jacob Bumpus, | Abraham Holmes, |
| John Hammond, | John Wing, | Joseph Burges, | Job Winslow. |
| Moses Barlow, | Aaron Barlow, | John Haskell, | |
| Samuel White, | Joseph Dotey, | ——— Sprague, | |

Rochester is a large township, containing about sixty square miles, containing various kinds of soil; about the center it is light and sandy; some parts are rocky and unfit for cultivation; in some places the soil is luxuriant, producing good crops of grass. The principal manufacture of the town is salt. Ship-building has also formed an important branch of business in the place. There is about 60 sail of merchant and coasting vessels owned here. There are 8 churches, 4 Congregational, (1 of which is Unitarian,) 2 Baptist, 1 Methodist, 1 for Friends. *Mattapoiset*,* on an inlet from Buzzard's bay, is the principal village.

The following shows the appearance of the village as it is entered from the east. The village consists of about 100 dwelling-houses,

* The Indian word *Mattapoiset* is said to signify *the place of rest.* The Indians lived 5 or 6 miles north of the village, and used frequently to come down to the shore for the purpose of obtaining clams and fish; one or two miles north of the village, they used to stop at a spring and rest. From this circumstance, is it said, the river and place derived their names.

*East view of Mattapoiset Village, Rochester.*

3 churches, 1 Congregational, 1 Universalist, and 1 Baptist. The Congregational church is seen on the extreme right; the Universalist, with a tower, is seen farther south. There are quite a number of mechanic shops, connected principally with the ship-building business, which, with the whale fishery, is the principal business of the inhabitants. Large whaling ships can come up to the wharves. This village is 6 miles from New Bedford, 25 from Plymouth, and 6 miles south from Rochester Center, which is a small village, having a Congregational church. *Sippican* village is about 6 miles north-eastward of Mattapoiset, and perhaps about two thirds its size, containing 2 churches, 1 Congregational and 1 Universalist. In this village the manufacture of salt is the leading business of the inhabitants. In the Statistical Tables of the state, it is stated, "Number of vessels built, 35; tonnage of the same, 9,338; value of the same, $379,000; hands employed, 215." Population, 3,570.

Mr. Hovey and Mr. Le Baron continued in the ministry in Mattapoiset for 100 years. Rev. Thomas Robbins, D. D., the successor of Mr. Le Baron, possesses, it is believed, the most valuable private library in the state. It consists of about 3,000 volumes, of which more than 300 are folios. The principal subjects on which these volumes treat are theology and history, and many of them are quite ancient. In this collection there are 4,000 pamphlets, some of which are very rare. Dr. R. has also an extensive collection of coins, manuscripts, &c. The library is carefully arranged in neat and elegant book-cases.

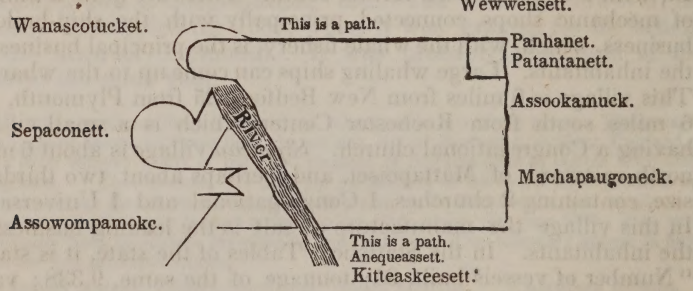
The Rev. Samuel Arnold was the first minister of this town. The first meeting-house was built in the vicinity of Sippican or Rochester harbor, and at this place, it is probable, the first settlers located themselves. Mr. Arnold was succeeded by Rev. Timothy Ruggles, who was settled here in 1710. While he was minister, the inhabitants of the south-western part of the town, living remote from the place of public worship, proposed to be set off into a distinct parish. This was accordingly done about the year 1733, and Rev. Ivory Hovey was ordained their minister. This parish

contains that part of the town which still retains the Indian name *Mattapoiset.* Mr. Hovey was succeeded, in 1772, by Rev. Lemuel Le Baron.* A third Congregational society was formed from several border-towns, about 1748, of which Rev. Thomas West was for many years the pastor. He died in the ministry, in 1790, at a very advanced age. The meeting-house for this society stood at the N. W. angle of the town, near the great ponds. The Baptist church in Rochester, according to Mr. Backus, was established about 1793.

The following sketch or draught is copied from an original drawing made by King Philip, in 1668, preserved in the records of Plymouth colony. The land described seems to fall within Rochester, on the sea-shore.

"This may inform the honorable court, that I, Philip, am willing to sell the land within this draught, but the Indians that are upon it may live upon it still; but the land that is mine may be sold, and Watashpoo is of the same mind. I have put down all the principal names of the land we are now willing should be sold.

"From Pacanaukett, the 24th of the month, 1668." Philip : P : his mark."




"Know all men by these presents, that Philip has given power unto Watashpoo, and Sampson and their brethren, to hold and to make sale of to whom they will, by my consent, &c. &c. Witness my hand that I give it to them.

The mark P of Philip, 1668."

"John Sassamon is a witness."

## SCITUATE.

This town appears to have been settled as early as 1633 or 1634. It is supposed the town derived its name from the Indian word *Seteaat* or *Satuit*, a word which signifies Cold Brook, and applied

* In 1696, a French privateer was wrecked in Buzzard's bay, the crew were carried prisoners to Boston; the surgeon, Dr. Francis Le Baron, came to Plymouth, and having performed a surgical operation, the town being destitute of a physician, they petitioned Lieutenant Governor Stoughton for his liberation, that he might settle in their town. This was granted, and he married Mary Wilder, and practised physic till he died, at the age of 36 years. Dr. Le Baron did not relinquish the Catholic religion, and was strongly attached to its ceremonies. He never retired to rest without placing the cross on his breast. He left descendants, and all those of his name in this country are descended from him.—*Thacher's History of Plymouth.*

to a stream in this place. "Scituate, indebted to the substantial character of some of its founders, many of whom, it is evident, came chiefly from Kent, in England, soon became a respectable town, early taking the lead in rates and levies of men, which superiority it maintained to the latest annals of the colony. Are you a Kentish man, or a man of Kent? has its historical value, as it respects origin."* The following is a list of the first freemen in Scituate, from 1633 to 1649.

| | | | |
|---|---|---|---|
| Mr. William Gilson, | Henry Rowley, | Richard Sillis, | Walter Woodworth, |
| Anthony Annable, | Geo. Kendrick, | Edward Fitzrandle, | Mr. Timo. Hatherly, |
| Humphrey Turner, | Edward Foster, | Robert Linnet, | Wm. Caseley, |
| William Hatch, | George Lewis, | John Williams, | Edward Eddenden, |
| Henry Cobb, | Bernard Lombard, | Thomas Dimmack, | Thomas Clapp, |
| Samuel House, | Mr. John Lothrop, | John Twisden, | Edward Jenkins, |
| Mr. James Cudworth, | Henry Bourne, | Thomas Chambers, | Isaac Stedman, |
| Isaac Robinson, | Mr. Thos. Besbedge, | John Hewes, | John Allen. |
| Samuel Fuller, | Samuel Hickley, | Mr. Chas. Chauncey, | |
| John Cooper, | John Lewis, | William Parker, | |

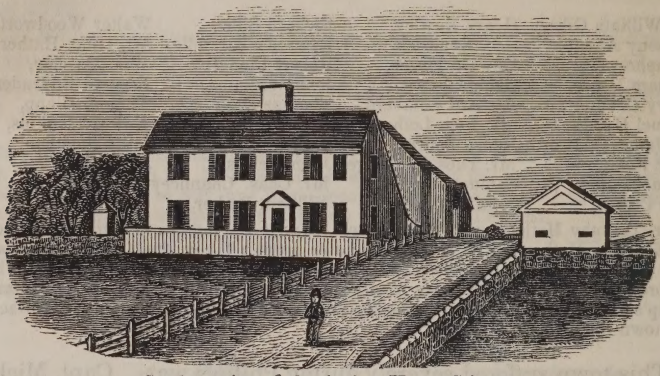
Mr. Timothy Hatherly was the principal founder and father of the town of Scituate. In 1656, Mr. Hatherly, Robert Studson, and Joseph Tilden, built a saw-mill on the third Herring Brook, which is believed to be the first saw-mill in the colony. This is the brook that separates Scituate from Hanover. It was destroyed by the Indians in Philip's war. It is stated that 19 houses were burnt by the savages in their attack on this town in 1676.

This town suffered severely during Philip's war. Capt. Michael Pierce, who, with 51 Englishmen, were killed by the Indians near Pawtucket, was of this town. The following account of the Indian attack on this town is copied from the account given in "Deane's History of Scituate," published in 1831.

"They came into Scituate by the 'Indian path,' so called. which led from Scituate to the Matakeeset settlements at Indian head ponds, by 'the Cornet's mill,' on the third Herring brook, near the residence of the late Major Winslow. This saw-mill they burnt; and tradition tells that they wounded and burnt a man in it; but this is doubtful. They then proceeded to Capt. Joseph Sylvester's, and burnt his house. It stood north of the Episcopal Church hill, (now known as such.) and nearly on the same spot where stands the mansion of Mr. Samuel Waterman. There was a garrison of twelve men at Joseph Barstow's, three fourths of a mile south of Capt. Sylvester's, which they probably avoided, and proceeded down towards the town, burning as they went. But, unfortunately, we are able only to mention a few of the houses so destroyed, which we find incidentally mentioned in our town records. The next house which they burnt (of which we have certain record) was William Blackmore's. It stood where stands the house of the late Capt. Elijah Curtis, forty rods west of the head of the lane that leads to Union bridge, and on the north side of the street. William Blackmore was killed that day, but whether in attempting to defend his house or not, and what was the fate of his family, we have not learned; probably, however, they had escaped to the 'block-house' on the bank of the river, but fifty rods distant. The block-house was attacked, but not carried; John James, however, whose house was near the block-house, received a mortal wound, lingered about six weeks, and died. The Indians then hastened forward to attack the principal garrison at Charles Stockbridge's. Their path may be traced directly onward towards this garrison. The house of Nicholas (the Sweede) was the next burnt, which stood on a small hill thirty rods north-east of Parker lane. We observe that the town voted the next year to allow him three pounds towards rebuilding his house. In their further progress they doubtless burnt other houses, as Wm. Parker's, Robert Stetson, Jr.'s, Standlake's, Sutliffe's, Holmes'; John Buck's and others were nigh their path, but unfortunately the committee's report to Gov. Winslow is not extant, at least in full. They passed ovar Walnut Tree hill, on the northward of the late Judge William Cushing's, and entered Ewell's house, which stood at the 'turn of the road,' which spot may be known in modern times by saying it was nearly midway between Judge Cushing's mansion and farm-house. Ewell's wife was alone, save an infant grandchild, John Northey, sleeping in the cradle; the house being situated beneath a high hill, she had no notice of the approach of the savages until they were rushing down the hill towards the house. In the moment of alarm she fled towards the garrison, which was not more than sixty rods distant, and either through a momentary forgetfulness, or despair, or with the hope of alarming the garrison in season, she forgot the child. She reached the garrison in safety. The savages entered her house, and stopping only to take the bread from the oven which she was in the act of putting in, when she was first alarmed, then rushed forward to assault the garrison. After they had become closely engaged, Ewell's wife returned by a circuitous path, to learn the fate of the babe, and, to her happy surprise, found it quietly sleeping in the cradle as she had left it, and carried it safely to the garrison. A few hours afterward the house was burnt. There was a considerable village

* Torrey's History of Scituate, Coll. Mass. Hist. Soc.

around this place, and the houses of Northey, Palmer, Russell, Thomas King, Jr. and some others were doubtless burnt, though we are not able to quote record for it. That Ewell's house was burnt we learn from his will, in which it was incidentally mentioned; (see Family Sketches.) The garrison-house of Stockbridge was palisadoed on three sides, the fourth being defended by the mill-pond. Beside this there was a small outwork near the mill, on a little island between the mill-stream and the waste-way, where a blacksmith's shop has for several years stood. It was thought to be a point of importance to the settlement to defend these mills. Here the Indians fought several hours, made many efforts to fire the buildings, and sustained heavy losses, from the well-directed shot from the garrison. They chiefly occupied the ground at the south end of the mill-dam. They were not repulsed until night close, when nearly the whole force of the town that was left at home was collected for the purpose. Lieut. Buck had mustered all the men below, and the veteran Cornet Stetson had descended the river, with what people could be raised in the south part of the town. Unfortunately, Capt. John Williams, with thirty Scituate men, was absent, 'ranging the woods' about Namaskett, (Middleborough.")



*Southern view of the Ancient House, Scituate.*

The above is a southern view of Capt. S. P. Barker's residence, situated on a gentle eminence on the north side of Scituate harbor, about half a mile from the village at this place, which consists of about 30 dwelling-houses. Capt. Barker's house is one of the oldest, if not the very oldest, now standing in New England. The tradition is that it was built by John Williams, as early as 1634. "The massive beams, the wooden walls, interlined with brick, and the port-holes, witness that it was a garrison-house." The building has been made somewhat longer than it was originally, by a small addition at the western end; it is finely situated, having a commanding prospect of the ocean to the north. Cape Ann and Boston Light can be seen from this place.

Scituate, though much of its soil is poor, contains extensive salt marshes and valuable pasturage. The first planters of this ancient town complained to the colony court that "their lands were stony and hard to be subdued." This was a very just description of the north-eastern part of the town, which adjoins Cohasset. Its harbor is small and difficult of access, but the town has about 30 sail of fishing and coasting vessels. The mackerel fishery has been pursued with great success by the inhabitants of this town. In 1837, there were 22 vessels employed in the cod and mackerel fishery; hands employed, 250; 6,500 barrels of mackerel were taken. North river forms the southern boundary of the town, and when near the sea turns and runs parallel with the shore, leaving a beach nearly three miles in length between itself and the ocean. This beach, which is formed of round smooth pebbles, from 20 to

40 feet high, is considered a curiosity. This town has some iron works; ship-building to a considerable extent has been carried on. There are 7 churches, 2 Unitarian, 1 Orthodox, 2 Methodist, 1 Baptist, and 1 Universalist. Population, 3,754. Scituate Harbor is 20 miles N. W. of Plymouth, and 28 from Boston.

Rev. John Lothrop the first pastor in the first, north or lower society, arrived at Scituate in 1634. He removed with the greater part of his church in 1639, and settled Barnstable. His successor was Rev. Charles Chauncy, who afterwards was elected president of Harvard college. The next in order was Nicholas Baker, who died in 1678; after him, Mr. ——— Cushing; the next, Nath. Pitcher, who was succeeded by Rev. Shearjashub Bourne, who was ordained in 1724; Ebenezer Grosvenor, his successor, was ordained in 1763. Rev. Ebenezer Dawes, the successor of Mr. Grosvenor, was ordained in 1791. The second, or south, or upper society was in existence as early as 1658. The Rev. William Wetherell, who died in 1684, was the first pastor; he was succeeded by Thomas Mighill, who died 1689. Deodat Lawson was the next minister; he was succeeded by Nathaniel Eelles, who was ordained in 1704, and died in 1750; his successor was Jonathan Dorby, who was ordained in 1751, and died 1754. David Barnes, D. D., was ordained in 1754, and died in 1811. Rev. Addington Davenport, who graduated at Harvard college in 1719, was the first rector of St. Andrew's church in Scituate. This church was taken down, and a large edifice of the same name was erected in Hanover.

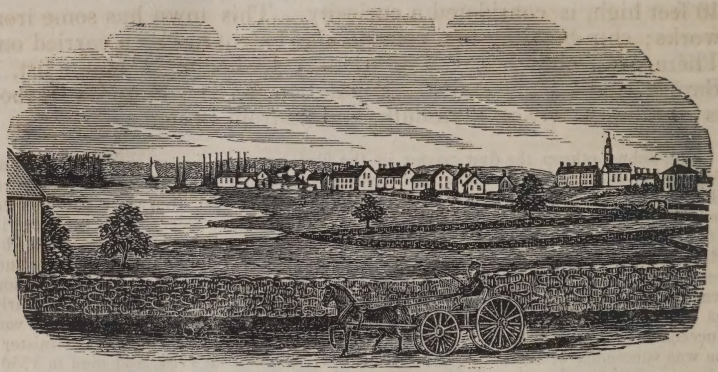
---

## WAREHAM.

The Indian name of this place appears to have been *Agawaam*. It was sold, in 1655, by Ackanootus, with two other natives of Aquetnet, in Sandwich, to the town of Plymouth. After this time it was leased by that town till 1682, when it was sold in six shares, for £200, to Joseph Warren, William Clark, Joseph Bartlett, and Josiah Morton, of Plymouth, Isaac Little of Marshfield, and Seth Pope of Dartmouth. Settlements commenced soon after this time. The earliest permanent settlers were from Hingham, of whom Israel Fearing was the leader. Several other settlers came in, chiefly from Sandwich and Plymouth, while those of Rochester, already on the confines, were annexed, when it became a town, in 1739. The first minister, Rev. Rowland Thatcher, was ordained in 1740, and died in 1773, and was succeeded the next year by Rev. Josiah Cotton. Mr. Cotton was succeeded by Rev. Noble Everett, who was ordained in 1784.

The town of Wareham lies at the head of Buzzard's Bay, and the soil, like the rest of the towns in this part of Massachusetts, is light and sandy. There are a number of small streams in the town, on which are a number of manufacturing establishments. There is a bank here, the "Wareham Bank," with a capital of $100,000. Population, 2,166. Distance, 18 miles from Plymouth, 18 from New Bedford, 12 from Sandwich, and 50 from Boston.

The following is a northern view of the southern part of Wareham village. Vessels from 150 to 200 tons can come up as far as this place. In 1837, there were in this town 6 nail factories; 7,039 tons were manufactured; value, $985,460; hands employed, 345. Six air and cupola furnaces; 829 tons of castings were made, val-



*Northern view of the southern part of Wareham Village.*

ued at $55,880; hands employed, 56; 2 rolling mills; iron manufactured, 1,238 tons; value, $137,000; hands employed, 50. There were 2 cotton and 1 paper-mill.

There is a rocky neck, of some elevation, at the mouth of the Narrows, which conceals the view of the bay from the village. "It was this neck which concealed the approach of a detachment of barges from the Superb and Nimrod, British vessels of war on this station, June 13, 1814, rendering the expedition as unperceived as it was unexpected. The destruction of burning was, one ship, one brig, (on the stocks,) and several schooners and sloops. The ship, being afterwards extinguished, suffered a partial loss, as did the brig and a cotton factory, into which a Congreve rocket was thrown, and also extinguished. The estimated loss was $40,000. The detachment consisted of 6 barges and 200 men, which arrived in the morning, and departed in a few hours."

Manomet is the name of a creek, or river, which runs through the town of Sandwich, into the upper part of Buzzard's Bay, formerly called Manomet Bay. Between this and Scusset Creek is the place which has been thought of, for more than a century, as proper to be cut through by a canal, and thus form a communication between Barnstable and Buzzard's Bay. It is only six miles across. Manomet rivulet was visited as early as 1622, by Gov. Bradford, to procure corn. The stream was called, by the natives, *Pimesepoese*, a word signifying, in their language, "provision rivulet." In 1627, the Plymouth colonists, for the convenience of trade, built a small pinnace at Manomet, to which place they transported their goods. Having taken them up a creek within four or five miles, they carried them over land to the vessel, and thus avoided the dangerous navigation around Cape Cod. For the safety of their vessel and goods, they built a house, and kept some servants there, who planted corn, raised hogs, &c. In the time of the last war with Great Britain, this mode of transportation was revived again, and the inhabitants of Cape Cod found it convenient to resort to this place, to avoid the risk of capture by the enemy's cruisers along the coast.

---

## WEST BRIDGEWATER.

The first settlement of the ancient Bridgewater commenced in this town in 1651. It was incorporated by its present name in 1822. At the commencement of the settlement, each settler had a

house-lot of six acres on the town river, then called *Nunketest*, or *Nunketetest*; this was also the name, at that time, of Nippenicket Pond, in the eastern part of the town, adjoining Raynham. The new settlement itself was sometimes called by this name, while the plantation received the more general name of Saughtucket. The house-lots were contiguous, and the settlement compact.

The following are the names of some of the first permanent settlers:—Thomas Hayward, John Hayward, Nathaniel Willis, John Willis, William Basset, John Washburn, John Washburn, Jr., Thomas Gannett, William Brett, John Cary, Samuel Tompkins, Arthur Harris, John Fobes, Experience Mitchell, Solomon Leonardson, Mr. Keith and Samuel Edson. The orthography, as it respects the names of the early settlers, has, in many instances, considerably changed. John Hayward and his descendants, who originally omitted the *y* in their name, have finally changed it to Howard. Cary was sometimes written Carew, Lathrop, Laythorpe, &c. The Rev. James Keith was the first minister ordained in this town. This was in 1664, twelve years after the first settlement was made. It appears that they found it difficult to support a minister before this time. Mr. Keith was from Scotland, and was educated at Aberdeen. He came to Boston about 1662, and was introduced to the church at Bridgewater by Dr. Increase Mather, whom he always considered his best friend and patron. The descendants of Mr. Keith are numerous. He died in 1719, aged seventy-six. He was succeeded by Rev. Daniel Perkins, who was ordained in 1721, and died in 1782; the next minister was Rev. John Reed, D. D., who was ordained as colleague with Mr. Perkins in 1780.

West Bridgewater is a very level township of land, and the meadows, called "*Hockamock* meadows," produce large crops of hay of a superior kind. It lies 19 miles N. W. of Plymouth, 13 north-easterly of Taunton, and 24 southerly of Boston. Population, 1,145. There are in the town 3 air and cupola furnaces, which, in 1837, made 430 tons of castings; value, $42,500; hands employed 31; 1 manufactory for shovels, spades, forks or hoes. In 1837 there were 2,518 pairs of boots and 27,890 pairs of shoes manufactured; value, $31,210; males employed, 43; females, 25. There are 3 churches; 1 Unitarian, 1 Baptist, and 1 New Jerusalem. Population, 1,145.

Bridgewater was the first interior settlement in the county of Plymouth, and many of the settlers were called to encounter the troubles and dangers of Indian warfare. During Philip's war they displayed great resolution and intrepidity. Surrounded by a savage foe, "they were strongly advised and solicited to desert their dwellings and repair down to the towns on the sea-side." They however resolutely kept their ground, and defended their settlement, and encouraged and assisted other towns to do the same. They erected a stockade, or garrison, on the south side of the river, and also fortified many of their dwellings. On April 9th, 1676, being Sunday, the enemy burnt a house and barn, and rifled several other houses in town; but they soon fled, and could not be overtaken. On May 8th, about three hundred Indians, with Tispaquin for their leader, made another assault on the east end of the town, on the south side of the river, and set fire to many of the houses, but "the inhabitants, issuing from their houses, fell upon them so resolutely that the enemy were repelled; and a heavy shower of rain falling at the same time, the fires were soon extinguished. The attack was then renewed on the north side of the

river, but the enemy were soon defeated, and the next morning entirely disappeared, after burning two houses and one barn. On this occasion 13 houses and 4 barns only were burnt, and but five of these were in the village; the rest were on the borders of the settlement, and deserted at the time. There is a tradition that, excepting the garrison-houses, every house but one in the town was burnt. This was true, probably, of all the houses not in the village.

A few weeks previous to the death of Philip, the inhabitants of the town being alarmed at some appearance of the enemy, they immediately *pressed* Comfort Willis and Joseph Edson to *go post* to the governor, to give information. Capt. Church, with his company, was immediately sent to their assistance. About 20 men from Bridgewater, while on the road to meet Capt. Church, came upon the enemy, and fought them, and took seventeen alive, and also much plunder, without losing a man. They joined Capt. Church next day, and soon captured and killed 173 Indians. These prisoners were conveyed into the town pound at night, and an Indian guard set over them. "They were well treated with victuals and drink, and had a merry night; and the prisoners laughed as loud as the soldiers, not having been so well treated for a long time." The next day Capt. Church arrived safe at Plymouth, with all the prisoners. Notwithstanding the many dangers of this war, and the great number of the Bridgewater people engaged in it, it is a remarkable circumstance that not one of the inhabitants was killed. The first person who fell in battle from this place was John Snell, who was killed in the old French war. The second was Capt. Jacob Allen, who was killed at the capture of Burgoyne.—*7th vol. 2d Series Coll. Mass. Hist. Soc.*

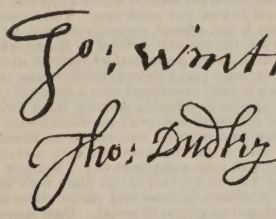
## SUFFOLK COUNTY.

Suffolk County was incorporated in 1643. At this period it comprehended all the territory now within the counties of Suffolk and Norfolk, together with the towns of Hingham and Hull, in Plymouth county. The county of Suffolk now comprehends only the city of Boston and the town of Chelsea, with the islands appertaining to each. Its greatest extent from the northern extremity of Chelsea to the Dorchester line is about 11 miles, and from West Boston bridge to the outer harbor about 10 miles. In 1837, the population was 81,984.

### BOSTON.

The Indian name of Boston was *Shawmut*, which is supposed to have signified *a spring of water*. The first English name given to it was *Trimountain*, the literal signification of which is "three mountains;" for Boston was originally composed of three hills. These afterwards received the names of Copp's, Fort, and Beacon hills. On the last there were three distinct eminences, so elevated as to give this hill the appearance of a mountain when viewed from the low grounds of Charlestown. These eminences have been since called by the names of Mount Vernon, Beacon, and Pemberton hills. The modern name *Tremont* alludes to the same circumstance.

In 1630, the Plymouth colony, by the agency of the Earl of Warwick and Sir Fernando Gorges, obtained from the council for New England its last patent. Preparations having been made in the early part of this year, a fleet of fourteen sail, with men, women, and children, arrived in Massachusetts bay, on the 6th of July. In this fleet came Governor Winthrop, Deputy Governor Dudley, and several other gentlemen of wealth and distinction, together with about fifteen hundred other passengers. On the arrival of the principal ships at Charlestown, the governor and several of the patentees, having viewed the bottom of the bay of Massachusetts, pitched down on the north side of Charles river, and took lodgings in the great house built there the preceding year. It appears to have been the intention of the governor and company to have settled at this place, but the prevalence of a mortal sickness, which they ascribed to the badness of the water, induced them to remove. At this time the Rev. Wm. Blackstone, an Episcopal minister, rather of an eccentric character, located himself on the peninsula of Shawmut, in a solitary manner, in a small cottage, which he built on the west side. Going over to Charlestown, he informed the governor of an excellent spring of water at Shawmut, and invited him over his side of the river. The principal gentlemen of the company, induced by this invitation, crossed the river, and finding it an eligible place, began a settlement there, by the erection of small cottages. The place was named Boston in compliment to Rev. John Cotton, who was at that time a preacher in Boston, in Lincolnshire, England, who was expected over very soon to join the colony. The town records for the four first years from the settlement of Boston are lost, but the records of the first church have been preserved, and in them it is probable the names of almost all the adult population at this time are inserted. The following is a fac simile of the governor and deputy governor's signatures.




## The following is an account of the first visit of the English at Plymouth to Boston harbor, in the words of one of the party :—

"It seemed good to the company in general, that, though the Massachusetts (a tribe of Indians) had often threatened us, (as we were informed,) yet we should go amongst them, partly to see the country, partly to make peace with them, and partly to procure their truck. For these ends the governours chose ten men, fit for the purpose, and sent Tisquantum, and two other savages, to bring us to speech with the people, and interpret for us.

"[On the 18th of September, 1621, being Tuesday,] we set out about midnight, the tide then serving for us. We, supposing it to be nearer than it is, thought to be there the next morning betimes; but it proved well near twenty leagues from New Plymouth. We came into the bottom of the bay, but being late, we anchored, and lay in the shallop, not having seen any of the people. The next morning we put in for the shore. There we found many lobsters, that had been gathered together by the savages, which we made ready under a cliff, (Copp's hill, in Boston.) The captain sent two sentinels behind the cliff, to the landward, to secure the shallop, and taking a guide with him, and four of our company, went to seek the inhabitants, where they met a woman coming for her lobsters; they told her of them, and contented her for them. She told them where the people were. Tisquantum went to them; the rest returned, having direction which way to bring the shallop to them.

"The sachem, or governour of this place, is called Obbatinewat, and, though he live in the bottom of the Massachuset Bay, yet he is under Massasoyt. He used us very kindly; he told us he durst not remain in any settled place, for fear of the Tarentines; also the squaw sachem or Massachusets queen was an enemy to him. We told him of divers sachems that had acknowledged themselves to be King James his men, and if he also would submit himself we would be his safeguard from his enemies; which he did, and went along with us to bring us to the squaw sachem.

"Again we crossed the bay, which is very large and hath at least fifty islands in it, but the certain number is not known to the inhabitants. Night it was before we came to that side of the bay where this people were,———that night also we rid at anchor aboard the shallop. On the morrow we went ashore all but two men, and marched in arms up the country. Having gone three miles, we came to a place where corn had been newly gathered, a house pulled down, and the people gone. A mile from hence, Nanepashemet, their king, *in his lifetime* had lived. His house was not like others, but a scaffold was largely built, with poles and planks, some six foot from ground, and the house upon that, being situated on the top of a hill.

"Not far from hence, in a bottom, we came to a fort built by their deceased king, the manner thus: there were poles, some thirty or forty feet long, stuck in the ground as thick as they could be set one by another, and with these they enclosed a ring some forty or fifty feet over. A trench breast high was digged on each side; one way there was to go into it with a bridge. In the midst of this palisado stood the frame of an house, wherein, *being dead*, he lay buried.

"About a mile from hence we came to such another, but seated on the top of an hill; here Nanepashemet was killed, none dwelling in it since the time of his death. At this place we staid, and sent two savages to look the inhabitants, and to inform them of our ends in coming, that they might not be fearful of us. Within a mile of this place they found the women of the place together, with their corn on heaps, whither we supposed them to be fled for fear of us, and the more, because in divers places they had newly pulled down their houses, and for haste in one place had left some of their corn, covered with a mat, and nobody with it.

"With much fear they entertained us at first, but seeing our gentle carriage towards them, they took heart and entertained us in the best manner they could, boiling cod and such other things as they had for us. At length, with much sending for, came one of their men, shaking and trembling for fear. But when he saw that we intended them no hurt, but came to truck, he promised us with his skins also. Of him we inquired for their queen; but it seemed she was far from thence; at least we could not see her. Here Tisquantum would have had us rifled the savage women, and taken their skins, and all such things as might be serviceable for us; for (said he) they are a bad people, and have oft threatened you. But our answer was, were they never so bad, we would not wrong them, or give them any just occasion against us; for their words, we little weighed them, but if they once attempted any thing against us, then we would deal far worse than he desired. Having well spent the day, we returned to the shallop, almost all the women accompanying us to the shore. We promised them to come again to them, and they us to keep their skins.

"Within this bay the savages say there are two rivers; the one whereof we saw, having a fair entrance, but we had no time to discover it. Better harbours for shipping cannot be than here are. At the entrance of the bay are many rocks; and in all likelihood good fishing ground. Many, yea, most of the islands have been inhabited, some being cleared from end to end, but the people are all dead or removed. Our victual growing scarce, the wind coming fair, and having a light moon, we set out at evening, and, through the goodness of God, came safely home before noon the day following, with a considerable quantity of beaver, and a good report of the place, *wishing we had been seated there.*"

About the year 1663, Boston was described in Johnson's "Wonder-working Providence" in the following manner:—

"Invironed it is with brinish flood, saving one small Istmos, which gives free access to the neighboring towns by land, on the south side, on the north-west and north-east. Two constant fairs are kept for daily trafique thereunto. The form of this town is like a *heart*, naturally situated for fortifications, having two hills on the frontier part thereof next the sea, the one well fortified on the superficies thereof, with store of great artillery well mounted; the other hath a very strong battery built of whole timber, and filled with earth. At the descent of the hill, in the extreme poynt thereof, betwixt these two strong arms, lies a cove or bay, on which the chief part of this town is built, overtopped with a third hill; all these, like overtopping towers, keep a constant watch to see the approach of foreign dangers, being furnished with a beacon and loud babbling guns, to give notice by their redoubled echo to all the sister towns. The chief edifice of this city-like town is *crowded* on the sea-banks, and wharfed out with great labour and cost; the buildings beautiful and large, some fairly set forth with brick tile, stone and slate, and orderly placed with semely streets, whose continual enlargement presageth some sumptuous city. But now behold the admirable acts of Christ, at this his people's landing: the hideous thickets in this place were such that wolves and bears nurst up their young from the eyes of all beholders, in those very places where the streets are full of girls and boys, sporting up and down with continued concourse of people. Good store of shipping is here yearly built, and some very fair ones. This town is the very mart of the land; Dutch, French, and Portugalls come here to trafique."

The city of Boston, the capital of Massachusetts and New England, in its present limits is naturally divided into three sections,—*Boston*, *South Boston*, and *East Boston*.

The peninsula on which Old Boston is built extends from Roxbury on the south to Winnesimet ferry on the north, and is nearly surrounded by the waters of Boston harbor on the east and Charles river on the north and west. Its length is nearly three miles, and its average breadth about one mile. It originally contained about 700 acres, but its territory has been greatly extended, by filling up around its borders. Its surface is quite uneven. It has numerous eminences, rising from 50 to 110 feet above the sea, affording admirable sites for building, and giving it a striking appearance. It is in north Lat. 42° 21′ 23″, and west Lon. 71° 4′ 9″. It lies 163 miles S. S. W. from Augusta, Me.; 63 S. S. E. from Concord, N. H.; 160 S. E. by S. from Montpelier, Vt.; 158 E. (19′ S.) from Albany, N. Y.; 40 N. N. E. from Providence, R. I.; 97 E. N. E. from Hartford, Ct.; 207 N. E. by E. from New York, and 432 miles N. E. by E. from Washington.

Avenues.—The peninsular situation of Boston requires many artificial avenues to and from the surrounding country. Until 1786, the "Neck," between Boston and Roxbury, one mile and 117 feet in length, was the only passage to it by land. On the

17th June, of that year, the *Charles River Bridge*, leading from Boston to Charlestown, was opened for travel. It was incorporated March 9, 1785. This bridge is 1,503 feet in length, 42 in breadth, and cost $50,000. Net revenue in 1834, $9,383. This bridge by its charter becomes state property in 1856.

*West Boston Bridge*, leading to Cambridge, was opened on the 23d of November, 1793. It was incorporated March 9, 1792. Length of the bridge, 2,758 feet; abutment and causeway, 3,432; total length, 6,190 feet. Cost, $76,667. Net revenue in 1834, $12,928. This bridge will become state property in 1879.

*South Boston Bridge*, leading from Boston Neck to South Boston, was incorporated March 6, 1804, and opened for travel in July, 1805. Length, 1,550 feet; width, 40. It cost the proprietors about $50,000. It is now city property, free.

*Canal Bridge*, from Boston to Lechmere Point, in East Cambridge, was incorporated February 27, 1807, and opened for travel in August, 1809. Length, 2,796 feet; width, 40. A lateral bridge extends from this to *Prison Point*, Charlestown. Length, 1,820; width, 35 feet. Net receipts in 1834, $3,173. This bridge will become state property in 1879.

*The Western Avenue*, leading from Beacon street to *Sewell's Point*, in Brookline, was incorporated June 14, 1814, and commenced in 1818. It was opened for travel July 2, 1821. This avenue is a substantial dam across Charles River bay, about a mile and a half in length, and from 60 to 100 feet in width. This dam encloses about 600 acres of flats, over which the tide formerly flowed from 7 to 10 feet. A partition dam divides this enclosure, and forms, by the aid of flood and ebb gates, a full and receiving basin; thereby producing, at all times, a great hydraulic power. The cross dam also forms an excellent avenue from the main dam to Roxbury. Cost, about $700,000. Net receipts in 1834, $6,133. The proprietors of this avenue claim a perpetual franchise.

*Boston Free Bridge*, from Sea street to South Boston. Incorporated March 4, 1826; completed in 1828. Length, 500; width, 38 feet. Built by proprietors of lands in the vicinity. City property. *Warren Bridge*, leading to Charlestown. Length, 1,390 feet; width, 44. Incorporated March 12, 1828, and opened on the December following. It is now state property. The net receipts of this bridge in 1834 were $16,427. All the above avenues are lighted with lamps, when necessary, and make a beautiful appearance.

*Middlesex Canal* passes in a northerly direction from Boston harbor, at Charlestown, through Medford, 5 miles from Boston, Woburn, 10,—Wilmington, 14,—to Lowell, at the locks and canals at that place, 27 miles. It was incorporated in 1789, and completed in 1808, at an expense of $828,000. Its breadth at the surface is 30 feet, at bottom 20, depth, 4 feet; summit level, 104 feet above tide water, and 32 feet above the Merrimac at Lowell. This and other short canals on the Merrimac open a navigable communication between Boston and Concord, N. H. This was the first enterprise of the kind attempted in the United States.

*The Boston and Providence Railroad* was incorporated in 1831. The road commences on the south-west side of the Common, in Boston, crosses the Worcester railroad, passes through Roxbury, the eastern part of Dedham, and western part of Canton, Sharon, Foxborough, Attleborough, and Pawtucket, to Seekonk, and terminates at India bridge, which crosses the Pawtucket river to Providence. It is 41 miles in length, and cost $1,150,000. (For a notice of the *Lowell* and the *Worcester* railroads, see those places.)

Boston Harbor extends across Light-House Channel and Broad Sound, from Point Alderton on Nantasket to Point Shirley in Chelsea, a distance, between the islands, of about 4 miles. It is safe, and of ample capacity for the largest navy. The most important part of this harbor is entered by a narrow pass, between two and three miles below the city, and is well protected by two powerful forts—Independence and Warren. The outer harbor, below these forts, will shortly be protected by a very powerful fortress now erecting on George's Island, at a great expense, by the government of the United States. Boston harbor contains many islands of great beauty, and is the reservoir of the *Mystic*, *Charles*, *Neponset*, *Manatiquot*, and other rivers. Its borders are environed by the towns of Hull, Hingham, Weymouth, Braintree, Quincy, Dorchester, Roxbury, Brookline, Cambridge, Charlestown, and Chelsea; and the numerous small bays, coves, and inlets, indenting their shores, give great variety, and add much to the scenery of this delightful harbor.

Owing to the almost insular situation of Boston, and its limited extent, its population appears small. But it must be considered that the neighboring towns of Quincy, Dorchester, Milton, Roxbury, Brookline, Brighton, Watertown, Cambridge, Charlestown, Medford, Malden, and Chelsea, although not included in the city charter, are

component parts of the city, and are as much associated with it in all its commercial, manufacturing, literary, and social relations and feelings, as Greenwich, Manhattanville, and Harlem are with the city of New York, or Southwark and the Northern Liberties with Philadelphia.

The population of Boston in 1700 was 7,000; 1722, 10,567; 1765, 15,520; 1790, 18,038; 1800, 24,937; 1810, 33,250; 1820, 43,298; 1830, 61,391; and in 1837, 80,325.

Commerce.—The citizens of Boston have ever sustained a high rank for their commercial enterprise. After whitening every sea with their canvass, and extending their commerce with all nations of the globe, they are now looking *westward* and *northward*, and constructing new and artificial channels, to enable them not only to compete with other Atlantic cities for the already immense commerce of the western world, but to intercept it on its passage down the St. Lawrence.

The number of vessels entered at this port the year ending September 30, 1837, was 1,544; tonnage, 242,277 tons; crews, 11,503; cleared, 1,367; tonnage, 184,373 tons; crews, 9,177. The registered, enrolled, and licensed tonnage of this port, the same year, was 201,005 tons. A large amount of tonnage, owned at Boston, is registered at southern ports.

Commercial Accommodations.—There is probably no place in the world better accommodated for commercial operations than Boston. The whole length of the harbor on the east and north is lined with about 200 docks and wharves. A few of them only can be noticed.

*India Wharf*, at the foot of *Fort Hill*, was constructed in 1805. It extends into the harbor 980 feet, and is 246 to 280 feet in width. In the center is a range of 39 stores, 22 by 80, and 4 stories in height.

*Central Wharf*, between India and Long wharves, was built in 1816. In the center are 54 warehouses, 23 by 50, 4 stories high. It is 1,379 feet in length, and 150 in width. Over a spacious hall in the center of this range of stores, is one of the best observatories in the United States.

North of this is *Long Wharf*, at the foot of State street, commenced in 1710. This wharf extends into the harbor 1,800 feet, is 200 feet in width, and has 76 spacious warehouses. About the center of this wharf is a well of fresh water, 90 feet in depth.

Passing the City wharf on the north, we come to *Commercial Wharf*, 1,100 feet in length, and 160 in width. On the center of this wharf is a range of 34 granite warehouses, 25 by 60 feet, and are unequalled by any thing of the kind in the United States for convenience or grandeur. Cost, $500,000.

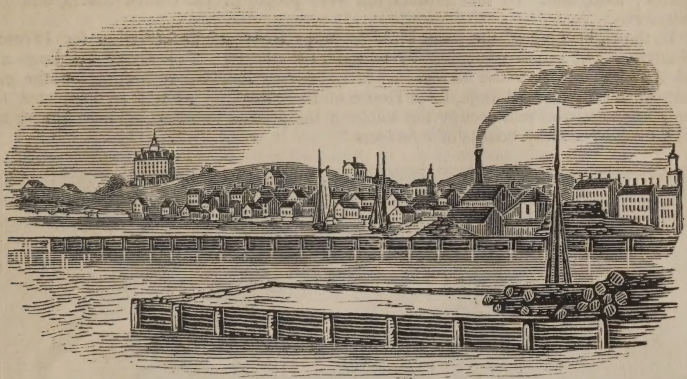
On the west, and in front of this tier of wharves, which run into the harbor nearly parallel to each other, are *India* and *Commercial streets*, having the east end of Faneuil Hall Market nearly in the center. These streets are wide; they serve as wharves, and their west sides are covered with large and convenient stores. It is contemplated to extend India street, on the south, to the Free bridge on Sea street; and Commercial street, on the north, to Winnesimet ferry.

The *Marine Railways*, established in 1826, at the north part of the city, afford great accommodations to those engaged in navigation. A new and splendid Custom-House is now erecting on India street, between Long and Central wharves. An Exchange, for the accommodation of merchants, and a new City Hall, are contemplated.

Boston Common.—This is considered one of the most delightful promenades in the world. It comprises about 75 acres of land, of variegated surface, beautifully shaded by trees of various kinds, particularly in the malls or walks which surround it. Some of those trees were planted more than a hundred years ago. The malls are wide, beveled, graveled, and smooth; the waters of Charles river, and the romantic scenery beyond it, are in prospect. The whole is enclosed by an iron fence, on the outside of which are wide streets and beautiful buildings. The distance around the malls and common is about a mile. This plot of ground is so held by the city, that it can never be appropriated to any other than its present healthful and pleasing purposes.

The foundation of a large and splendid Botanic Garden was laid in 1837, by the subscription of funds for that purpose. It is located on the city lands, on the west side of the Common. This will be a great ornament to the city, and an honor to the taste and judgment of its projectors.

South Boston.—This part of Boston was set off from Dorchester, by legislative enactment, March the 6th, 1804. It is bounded south by Dorchester bay, and spreads about two miles on the south side of the harbor, above the forts. It contains about 600 acres, and is laid out into regular streets and squares. The surface of this part of Boston is exceedingly picturesque. In about the center of this tract, and about two miles from the City Hall, the memorable "Dorchester Heights" rear their heads



*Northern view of part of South Boston.*

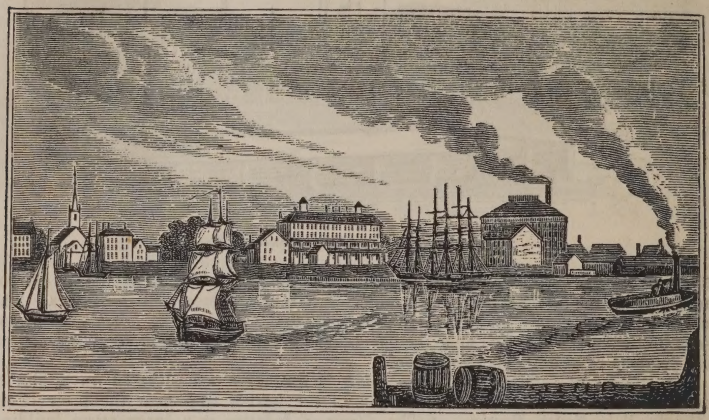
130 feet above the sea, from which is presented a splendid view of Boston, its harbor, and the surrounding country. It is connected with Old Boston by two bridges. This part of Boston is rapidly increasing in population and wealth. The *Washington House*, (seen on the left, in the cut,) near the "Heights," is a noble building, having an extensive prospect in almost every direction.

The Houses of Industry, Correction, and Reformation are situated on a plot of ground of about 60 acres on the margin of the harbor, and near the brow of the "Heights," in South Boston. "The *House of Industry* is a large stone building, wholly devoted as a place of refuge for the poor, who are old, infirm, or otherwise unable to support themselves; and as a workhouse for those who cannot, or will not, maintain themselves. This establishment is of the same character of that which stood on Park street many years ago, and which was removed to Barton's Point in 1800, where a beautiful building was erected for its accommodation, but which was sold, and the present house built in 1823. From the 7th of August, 1823, to June 2d, 1835, the number admitted to this house was 8,241. The number of admissions and re-admissions in 1834 was 979, besides 32 births in the house. There remained in the house, December 31, 1834, 610. '1,383 different individuals were inmates in 1834, for longer and shorter periods of time, (some of whom were out and in several times,) while only 237 have remained steadily in the house the whole year.' Of this number 600 were men, 404 women, 223 boys, and 153 girls. Of this number 71 men and 57 women were insane or idiotic, and 8 idiot children. Of this number 268 were Bostonians, 274 were from other parts of the United States, and 841 were foreigners. It is observed by the superintendent, that 'there has been, for several years, a constant diminution of native Americans supported in the house, with more than a corresponding increase of foreigners. A large proportion of these travel into the state by land, from the British Provinces, and from other states.' The number of foreigners admitted into this house in 10 years was 3,695.

"*House of Correction.* This house is a few rods east of the House of Industry, and occupies at present only the easterly part of a large stone building. This is a county prison for convicts too young in vice to place in the state prison, but too old in vicious habits to require much less discipline. The commitments to this house are from the municipal and police courts. None exceed 8 years. The plan of the house, although at present limited in extent, is admirably fitted for its uses. It is on the plan of the Auburn prison, in the state of New York, which cannot well be described here. It is worthy of a visit from all classes of people, both good and bad; it teaches solemn lessons; and whilst we pity and deplore its convict inmates for their state of degradation, we cannot but admire that order and discipline by which so large a number of men and women are kept in such quiet subjection. The number of white males at this house January 1st, 1834, was 160; white females, 85; colored males, 10; colored females, 13; total, 268. Of this number 84 belonged to Massachusetts, 63 were from other states, and 121 were foreigners. On the first of January, 1835, there were at this house 178 white males, 74 white females, 14 colored males, and 20 colored

females; total, 286. Of this number 153 were people of the United States, and 133 foreigners.

"In the right wing of the latter building is the House of Reformation for Juvenile Offenders. The number is generally between 80 and 90. The above buildings are each 220 feet in length and 43 feet in width. A new building is erecting on the city land, south of these buildings, for a House of Reformation; when it is completed, the House of Correction will occupy the whole of the present building. These houses are severally governed by boards of overseers."



*South-western view of East Boston.*

East Boston.—The above is a south-western view of part of East Boston, as seen from Lewis' wharf, East Boston ferryway. This section of the city, until recently, had been called *Noddle's Island*. It lies about 660 yards north-east from Old Boston, and about the same distance from Charlestown. It is divided from Chelsea by *Chelsea Creek*, 600 feet wide, over which is a bridge, and from which is an excellent road to the Salem turnpike. The Eastern railroad, to Salem, Newburyport, &c., commences at East Boston. The island contains about 660 acres of land, and a large body of flats. It was purchased by a company of enterprising gentlemen in 1832. They were incorporated in March, 1833, and the first house was commenced in October of the same year. A steamboat ferry is established between this place and Old Boston, starting from each side every ten minutes. The time occupied in crossing is about five minutes. A ferry is about being established between this island and Charlestown. The surface of the island is pleasingly variegated, and affords delightful sites for dwelling-houses and gardens at moderate prices. This place is well located for manufactories of various kinds; particularly for ship-building, and all those branches of mechanics connected with navigation.

The *Maverick Hotel*, seen in the central part of the engraving, is a large and splendid building, occupying a commodious site. This house is named in honor of Samuel Maverick, who owned the island and resided there in 1630, and who is said to have made "some figure in the history of after times—a man of very loving and courteous behavior, and very ready to entertain strangers."

Finances.—The public debt of the city of Boston on the first of May, 1837, was $1,497,200. The receipts, during the financial year, from the 30th of April, 1836, to 30th of April, 1837, was $926,350—the expenditures, $904,065. Besides the public property in public buildings, city and other wharves, &c. &c., both improved for city purposes and rented, the city has about 7,000,000 square feet of land on the Neck, exclusive of streets, public squares, and malls, and a very large property in other lands in various parts of the city, which are rapidly increasing in value. The amount of this property cannot be stated, but it is known greatly to exceed the city debt, exclusive of that part which is wanted for the uses of the city.

The following, respecting Boston, is copied entire from the "Statistical Tables," published by the state, 1837.

"Number of merino sheep, on the first of April, 178; number of pounds of merino wool raised in the year, 712; average weight of fleece, 4 lbs.; value of wool, $356; capital invested, $534. Boots manufactured, 15,047 pairs; shoes, 24,626 pairs; value of boots and shoes, $102,641; males employed, 304; females, 55. (The return also states, that there were manufactured, in various towns in the commonwealth, by the agents of persons residing in Boston, and exclusively on Boston capital, 50,604 pairs of boots, and 952,640 pairs of shoes, employing 1,431 males and 583 females, amounting in value to $957,289.) Value of leather curried, $228,000; hands employed, 50; capital invested, $60,000. Hat manufactories, 12; hats manufactured, 76,317; value of hats, $194,673; males employed, 95; females, 68. Air and cupola furnaces, 5; iron castings made, 4,000 tons; value of same, $372,000; hands employed, 289; capital invested, $665,000. Axe manufactory, 1; axes manufactured, 6,000; value of axes, $7,500; hands employed, 8; capital invested, $2,000. Glass manufactories, 3; value of glass, $48,000; hands employed, 77; capital invested, $47,000. Chair and cabinet manufactories, 23; value of chairs and cabinet ware, $148,100; hands employed, 164. Comb manufactories, 4; value of combs, $41,000; males employed, 25; females, 16; capital invested in shell, horn and ivory, $121,000. Tin ware manufactories, 37; value of tin ware, $112,032; hands employed, 116. Distilleries, 13; molasses distilled, 2,574,600 gallons, producing 2,317,140 gallons of spirit; gross value of spirits, $926,856. Straw bonnets manufactured, 116,200; value of straw bonnets, $182,450; males employed, 19; females, 438. Vessels built in the five years preceding April 1, 1837, 37; tonnage of the same, 8,612; value of same, $622,000; hands employed in building, 86; (number of vessels, built within the five years, in other towns, which 'received their papers' at the Boston custom-house, 266; tonnage of the same, 59,670.) Vessels employed in the whale fishery, 5; tonnage of the same, 1,550; sperm oil imported in those vessels, 88,100 gallons; whale oil, 68,169 gallons; value of sperm oil, $70,619; value of whale oil, $25,604; hands employed, 125; capital invested, $155,000. Vessels employed in the cod and mackerel fishery, 152; tonnage of same, 9,703; cod-fish caught, 127,250 quintals; value thereof, $408,509 90; mackerel caught, 43,266 barrels; value of same, $320,165; salt used in the cod and mackerel fishery, 142,567 bushels; hands employed, 1,794; capital invested, $593,200. Manufactory of axletrees, 1; value of axletrees manufactured, $10,000; hands employed, 6; capital invested, $6,000. Brewery, 1; value of beer, $12,000; hands employed, 8; capital invested, $30,000. Manufactories of soap and candles, 7; value of soap and candles, $93,000; hands employed, 29; capital invested, $125,000. 'Manufacture of sperm oil,' (refining,) 25 tons. Manufactory of whale oil, (refining,) 1; value of oil refined, $135,000; hands employed, 16; capital invested, $100,000. Copper smitheries and brass foundries, 13; value of manufactures, $756,754; hands employed, 200; capital invested, $316,300. Piano-forte and organ manufactories, 7; number of piano-fortes manufactured, 1,033; organs, 11; value of pianos and organs, $302,700; hands employed, 220; capital invested, $163,500. Brush manufactories, 4; value of brushes, $93,000; males employed, 79; females, 59; capital invested, $38,000. Manufactories of gold and silver leaf, 5; value of gold and silver, $43,000; males employed, 22; females, 14; capital invested, $11,200. Manufactories of coaches, chaises and harnesses, 14; value of articles made, $128,805; hands employed, 149; capital invested, $82,200. Manufactories of refined sugar, 4; value of sugar refined, $976,454; hands employed, 92; capital invested, $303,653. Manufactories of jewelry, 3; value of jewelry, $63,000; hands employed, 36; capital invested, $91,000. Manufactory of chain cables, 1; value of cables, $60,000; hands employed, 20; capital invested, $75,000. Manufactories of silver ware, 5; value of ware, $165,100; hands employed, 52; capital invested, $20,050. Manufactories of umbrellas, 10; value of umbrellas, $65,000; males employed, 37; females, 26; capital invested, $36,500. Manufactories of saddles, trunks and whips, 15; value of articles, $177,000; males employed, 120; females, 17; capital invested, $83,000. Manufactories of granite, marble and other stone, 17; value of articles manufactured, $336,000; hands employed, 400; capital invested, $165,500. Manufactories of machinery, 16; value of machinery, $326,000; hands employed, 287; capital invested, $183,775. Manufactories of blank books and stationery, 5; value of articles, $78,000; males employed, 43; females, 7; capital invested, $49,000. Manufactory of gas, 1; value of gas, $100,000; hands employed, 40; capital invested, $375,000. Manufactories of looking-glasses, 8; value of articles, $147,500; hands employed, 42; capital invested, $55,600. Manufactories of lasts, 2; value of lasts, $40,000; hands employed, 29; capital invested, $18,000; lasts manufactured, 240,000. Manufactories of neck-stocks and suspenders, 8; value of these articles, $122,000; males employed, 21; females, 435; capital invested, $58,200. Type and stereotype foundries, 4; value of types and stereotypes manufactured, $157,000; males employed

185; females, 30; capital invested, $140,000. Manufactories of printed books, 4; value of printed books, $925,000; males employed, 500; females, 400; capital invested, $850,000. Manufactories of clothing, 97; value of clothing, $1,765,666; males employed, 542; females, 2,402; capital invested, $710,894."

Banking and Insurance Companies.—There are twenty-six banks, with a capital of about 18 millions of dollars. The charters of these banks, as well as of all banking companies in the commonwealth, expire by limitation in 1851. The oldest bank in the commonwealth is the Massachusetts Bank, in Boston. It was incorporated in 1785. The Union Bank was incorporated in 1792; the Boston Bank in 1803. Most of the other banks in Boston are of a much more recent date.

There are twenty-seven insurance companies in Boston, with a capital of $7,600,000, besides the Massachusetts Hospital Life Insurance Company, with a capital of $500,000, and the Massachusetts Mutual Fire Insurance Company. The charters of these companies are subject to the control of the legislature.

Schools and Institutions.—The first settlers of New England were exceedingly tenacious of their civil and religious rights, and they well knew that *knowledge* was an all-powerful engine to preserve those rights, and transmit them to their posterity. They therefore very early laid the foundation of those *free schools*, of which all the sons and daughters of New England are justly proud. Exclusive of Infant and Sabbath school scholars, about a quarter part of the population of Boston is kept at school throughout the year, at an annual expense of about $200,000. Boston is not only celebrated for its schools, but for its munificent donations in support of its institutions for moral, religious and literary purposes. Since the year 1800, not less than two millions of dollars have thus been appropriated by the citizens of Boston.

The *Massachusetts General Hospital* was incorporated in 1811. It is divided into two departments, the Hospital in Boston, and the McLean Asylum at Charlestown, of which an account has been given. (See Charlestown.) The institution is under the management of a board of twelve trustees, and a board of five visiters. The funds of the institution, including the munificent donations of the late John McLean and Miss Mary Belknap, are about $120,000. In the hospital in Boston the number of patients received since its establishment, to June, 1835, was 5,658. The average number of sick in the house is about 45. The average cost to the institution for each patient, for five successive years, was $1,62 a week. Whilst no patient pays more than $3 a week, (except a few who have extra rooms and attendants,) nearly two thirds of the whole number are entirely free; consequently, those who do not pay receive $4,62, and those who do pay receive $1,62 a week from the funds of this noble charity.

*New England Institution for the Education of the Blind.*—This institution was incorporated in 1829; but little was accomplished until 1832, when Dr. Howe returned from Europe, accompanied by a blind teacher; manifesting that zeal in the cause of the blind which had distinguished his philanthropic labors in another sphere, in a distant land. He opened a school with six blind young scholars. The progress of those children was so great, and the value of an institution of the kind so apparent, that legislatures and citizens generally became much interested. By public and private donations, particularly by the influence of ladies in several parts of New England, and by the munificent gift of a splendid building in Pearl street, by the Hon. Thomas H. Perkins, the institution has increased, both in reputation and funds, with unparalleled success. The scholars are instructed in all those branches common in other schools, and some of them in the higher branches of literature. Music is the study of all. Mechanical labors are taught and enjoyed by the pupils. Musical instruments of all kinds, and other implements, are provided for their convenience and use. A printing press is established, and several books have been printed in embossed letters, which are superior to any in Europe. It is exceedingly delightful to see these interesting youths, whose lives once seemed a dreary waste, and witnessing their improvement in acquiring useful knowledge, partaking of all those recreations natural and proper for their age, sex, and condition, and fitting themselves for useful stations in society. The institution is managed by a board of trustees, and is patronized by the governments of all the New England states.

*Eye and Ear Infirmary.*—This institution was commenced in Boston, by Drs. Jeffries and Reynolds, in 1824, from a conviction of its utility and importance, derived from what they had seen and known of similar establishments in Europe. Those gentlemen conducted the establishment at their own expense for some time, during which large numbers received the most important benefits. In 1827, by the philanthropic exertions of those and other gentlemen, an act of incorporation was obtained, and some funds were raised. As early as 1828, 2,610 cases were treated at the infirmary, of which about five sixths were cured. Of these cases about one sixth were for diseases of the ear. Since that time the number of applicants has increased annually; and this institution, whose merits are not surpassed by any other in the city, has now a beautiful and commodious building in Bowdoin Square for the reception of patients.

Theaters.—The *Boston Theater*, on Federal and Franklin streets, was first opened February 3, 1794. It was burnt February 2, 1798; it was rebuilt, and re-opened on the 29th of October, the same year. It is of brick, 152 feet long, 61 wide, and 40 high. This building is now denominated "The Odeon," and is consecrated to the worship of God. A huge wooden building was erected on Tremont street, and opened as the "Hay-market Theater." December 26, 1796. The citizens in its neighborhood, being fearful of its conflagration, caused its demolition by subscription, and the block of elegant brick dwelling-houses near and north of Boylston street now occupy the spot.

The *Tremont Theater*, on Tremont street, is a very neat building, with a granite front, 135 feet by 79. It was commenced in July, and opened September 24, 1827. Cost, about $120,000.

The *National Theater*, at the junction of Portland and Traverse streets, near the Warren bridge, was constructed in 1831. This building was first used for equestrian performances.

The *Massachusetts Historical Society* was incorporated in February, 1794. The object of this society is to collect, preserve, and communicate materials for a complete history of this country, and accounts of all valuable efforts of human ingenuity and industry from the beginning of its settlement, &c. "The library consists principally of printed books and MSS. on American history, though by no means exclusively confined to it. It numbers near six thousand articles, many of which are precious. The most ancient MSS. are probably a fragment of the laws of Hoel Dha, in Welsh, and a specimen, in a medical treatise, of the English language in the reign of Richard II., with an illuminated missal, and a few similar productions. Then follow autograph letters and treatises of several of the fathers of New England. A large collection of these, and of documents of a more recent date, had been made by Gov. Trumbull of Connecticut, and are now bound in 23 volumes folio, the property of this society." The publications of the society have consisted almost entirely of their "COLLECTIONS." These now extend to two decades, and six volumes of a third. Among the collections of the society are a number of ancient and modern paintings of distinguished persons. Among these is a portrait of the first Gov. Winslow, supposed to have been painted by Vandyke.

The *Boston Atheneum* originated in 1806, and has now become a most valuable and splendid library, with all desirable conveniences for literary pursuits. The number of volumes is above 25,000. There is a large collection of medals and pictures and statuary. A reading-room contains almost all the periodicals of the day, with the most valuable public newspapers and journals. The building was presented in part to the institution by the late Mr. James Perkins, a public-spirited and liberal merchant of the city. Subscribers to the Atheneum have privileges in proportion to their subscriptions or interest in the property of the institution. A proprietor pays $300, and has a right to 3 tickets of admission. A life subscriber pays $100 for his own benefit. An annual subscriber has the privileges of the Atheneum for $10 per year.

In the rear of the Atheneum is the *Gallery of Fine Arts*, or Atheneum Hall. The building is of three stories, 60 feet long and 50 wide. The lower story is divided into apartments for libraries and apparatus; the second is a lecture-room that accommodates 500 persons; the third is an exhibition room, fitted purposely for the exhibition of paintings. The patronage which this institution has received is an honor to the citizens of Boston, and, with other examples of munificence, has acquired for the city the distinction of being the literary emporium of the western world.

The following list of the churches in Boston, with the date of their organization, is taken from Dickinson's Boston Almanac, for 1839.

CONGREGATIONAL.

| | | | |
|---|---|---|---|
| Chauncy place | 1632 | Phillip's, South Boston | 1823 |
| Second Church, Hanover st. | 1649 | Twelfth Cong. Chambers st. | 1824 |
| Old South, Washington st. | 1669 | Purchase street | 1826 |
| Brattle street | 1699 | Bowdoin street | 1826 |
| New North, Hanover st. | 1714 | Greene street | 1826 |
| New South, Summer st. | 1716 | Pine street | 1827 |
| Federal street | 1730 | Salem Church, Salem st. | 1827 |
| Hollis street | 1732 | South Cong. Washington st. | 1827 |
| West Church, Lynde st. | 1736 | Mariner's, Fort Hill | 1828 |
| King's Chapel, Tremont st. | 1686 | Marlboro' Chapel, Chapel place | |
| Park street | 1809 | Franklin street (Odeon) | 1835 |
| Hawes place, South Boston | 1822 | East Boston | 1836 |
| Union, Essex street | 1822 | | |

BAPTIST.

| | | | |
|---|---|---|---|
| First, Hanover street | 1664 | Independent, Belknap street | 1805 |
| Second, Baldwin place | 1743 | North, Hanover Avenue | 1835 |
| Third, Charles street | 1807 | South Boston | 1831 |
| Fourth, Federal street | 1827 | | |

EPISCOPAL.

| | | | |
|---|---|---|---|
| Christ, Salem street | 1723 | St. Paul's, Tremont street | 1820 |
| Trinity, Summer street | 1734 | Grace, Temple street | 1829 |
| St. Matthews, South Boston | 1818 | *Free*, Common street | 1836 |

METHODIST.

| | | | |
|---|---|---|---|
| First, North Bennet street | 1792 | Fourth, Church street | 1834 |
| Second, Bromfield street | 1806 | Fifth, South Boston | 1836 |
| Colored, May street | 1826 | Sixth, Blossom street | 1837 |

UNIVERSALIST.

| | | | |
|---|---|---|---|
| First, Hanover street | 1786 | Fourth, South Boston | 1830 |
| Second, School street | 1816 | Fifth, Warren street | 1836 |
| Central, Bulfinch street | 1823 | | |

CATHOLIC.

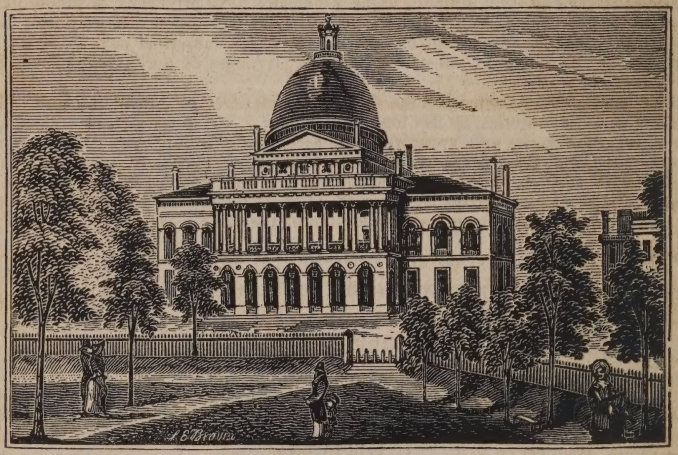
| | | | |
|---|---|---|---|
| Church of the Holy Cross, Franklin st. | 1800 | St. Augustine's, South Boston | 1817 |
| St. Mary's, Endicot street | 1835 | St. Patrick's, Northampton street | 1836 |

MISCELLANEOUS.

| | |
|---|---|
| Bethel, North Square - - - - - 1829 | Second Christian Society, |
| New Jerusalem, Phillip's place - - 1817 | Free Calv. Bapt. Tremont Row, |
| Christian Society, Summer street, | Meth. Epis. Zion Church, Parkman's Mar- |
| F. W. Baptist, Causeway street - - 1836 | ket, Cambridge street. |

*Chapels of Ministers at large.*

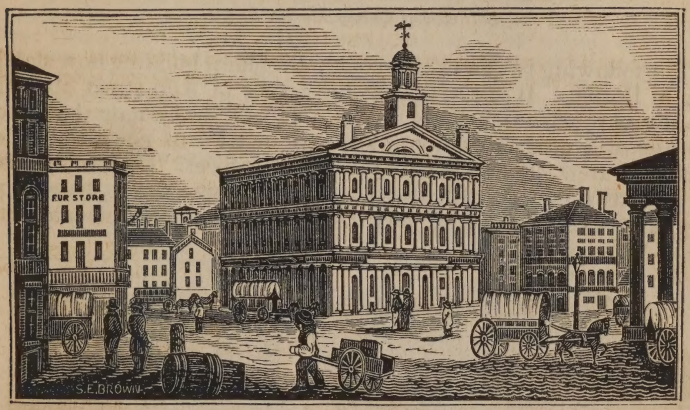
| | |
|---|---|
| Pitts street, Rev. Frederick T. Gray. | Butolph street, |
| Warren street, Rev. Charles F. Barnard. | Suffolk street, Rev. John T. Sargent. |
| Milton street, Rev. George W. Kilton. | Friend st. chap., Friend st., Wm. Howe. |



*Southern view of the State-house in Boston.*

The State-house is on an open square on Beacon street, fronting the malls and common. It is 173 feet in length and 61 in breadth, and its foundation is 110 feet above the level of the sea. Its size and elevation make it a very conspicuous object as Boston is approached. It was constructed at an expense of $133,333. On the area of the lower hall stands the beautiful statue of Washington, by Chantry. "From the top of the dome on this building, which is 52 feet in diameter and 230 feet above the level of the harbor, the whole city appears beneath, with all its *crooked streets*, its extended avenues, its splendid buildings, and the malls and common of 75 acres, crossed with romantic walks and shaded by centurian elms. On the north and west, the county of Middlesex presents

its numerous villas, and a rich array of agricultural taste and beauty. Here are viewed the hallowed walls of Harvard, and the sacred field of Bunker. On the south, the county of Norfolk appears with its granite hills and luxuriant vales, chequered with a thousand farm-houses and cottages and splendid mansions. On the east, the city, with its lofty spires, the harbor, and the ocean, all conspire to render this the most enchanting scene west of the Bay of Naples."*

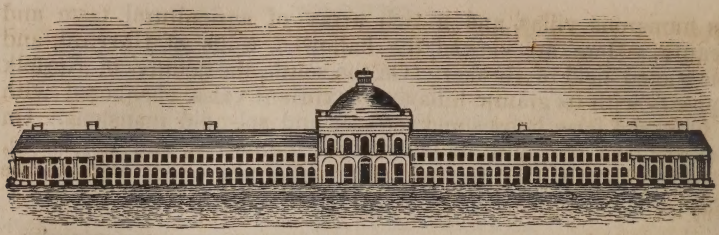



*Western view of Faneuil Hall.*

*Faneuil Hall*, of which the above is a representation, is three stories high, 100 feet by 80, and was the gift of Peter Faneuil, Esq. to the town, in 1742. The building was enlarged in 1806 to its present size. Before the new market was built, the lower part of it was used for meat stalls; it is now improved for stores. The *Hall* is 76 feet square, 28 high, and has deep galleries on three sides. It is adorned with superb paintings of patriots, warriors, and statesmen. A speech was pronounced in the hall on the 14th of March, 1763, by James Otis, Jr., Esq. He dedicated it to the cause of freedom, a cause in which he labored and suffered, and it has since received the appellation of *The Cradle of Liberty*.

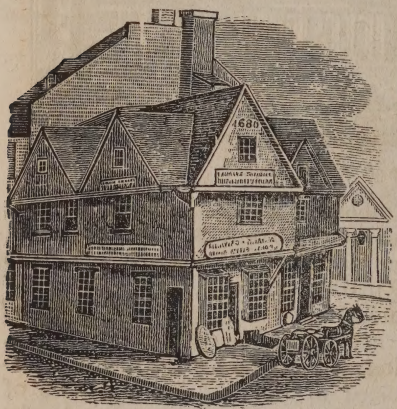
The following is an eastern view of Faneuil Hall Market, which is 535 feet in length, and 50 in breadth. The center part of the building, 74 feet by 55, projects two or three feet on the north and south, and rises 77 feet from the ground to a beautiful dome. The wings are two stories in height, and the lower floors are exclusively appropriated as a meat, fish, and vegetable market. The upper story is one vast hall, arranged to be divided into compartments for ware-rooms and large sales. This building was completed in 1827, and cost $150,000.

* The author would here state that he is indebted principally for the present description of Boston to the *New England Gazetteer*, a valuable work, now on the eve of publication, by John Hayward, Esq. From the "Massachusetts Directory," another work of Mr. Hayward, much valuable information has been derived.

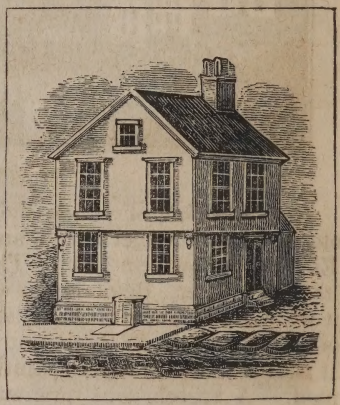


*Side view of Quincy Market, Boston.*

The following is a view of probably the oldest building now standing in Boston. It is situated at the corner of Ann street and the open square adjoining Faneuil Hall; and is chiefly remarkable for its age and antiquated form, showing what was considered elegance of architecture a century and a half since. The timber used in its construction is principally oak, and where it has been kept dry is perfectly sound and very hard. The outside is covered with




*Ancient Building, built in* 1680.



*Franklin House.*

plastering, or what is usually called rough-cast. The figures 1680 were impressed into the rough-cast to show the year of its erection, and are now legible. The building is 32 feet by 17, and two stories high. The tide-waters formerly flowed on the south and south-west sides of this building, but now so much land has been artificially made below it that it is now seventy rods to the nearest water of the harbor. The cut on the right is a representation of the old Franklin House, in Milk street, which stood nearly opposite the south door of the Old South church. It is the house where the parents of Dr. Franklin resided for some time. This house was burnt in 1810. The drawing was taken a short time previous.

In 1704, the first newspaper published in America appeared in

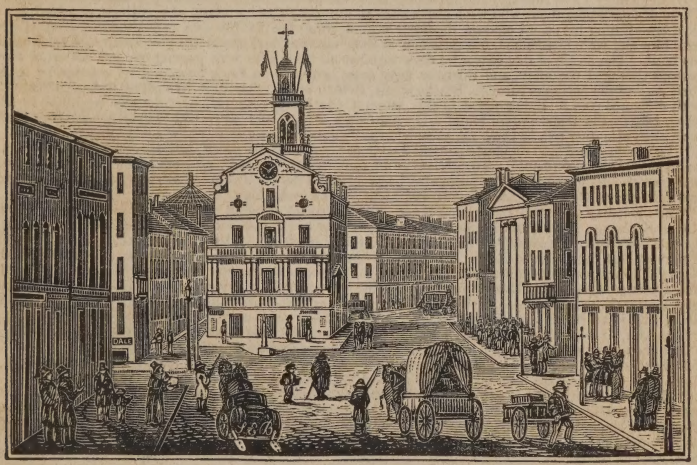
Boston. It was printed on half a sheet of pot paper, with a small-pica type, folio, and was entitled,

"*N. E. Numb.* 1. The Boston News-Letter. *Published by Authority.* From *Monday*, April 17, to *Monday*, April 24, 1704."

"The proprietor's name was John Campbell, a Scotchman, who was established here as a bookseller. The imprint is, 'Boston; printed by *B. Green.* Sold by *Nicholas Boone*, at his Shop near the Old Meeting-House.' Green was Campbell's printer, and Boone was for some weeks his publisher.

"The first number contained the following prospectus:—'This News-Letter is to be continued Weekly; and all Persons who have any Houses, Lands, Tenements, Farmes, Ships, Vessels, Goods, Wares, or Merchandizes, &c. to be sold or Lett; or Servants Runaway; or Goods Stoll or Lost, may have the same Inserted at a Reasonable Rate; from Twelve Pence to Five Shillings, and not to exceed; Who may agree with *Nicholas Boone* for the same at his shop, next door to Major Davis's, Apothecary, in *Boston*, near the old Meetinghouse.

"'All Persons in Town and Country may have said News-Letter Weekly upon reasonable tearms, agreeing with John Campbell, Post Master, for the same.'"



*City Hall, State Street.*

The above is an eastern view of the *City Hall*, and the buildings in the vicinity, at the head of State street. This building was erected in 1714. It was burnt in 1747, and the interior was built entirely new. It was formerly called the Town-House, and has been occupied by the provincial and state legislatures. Since the new state-house has been built it has been called the *old state-house.* In 1830, it received repairs and alterations which were to accommodate the *post-office*, the public reading-room, or hall, and the city officers. It is 112 feet long, and 36 broad. The post-office is at the western end, which fronts Washington street. The western, or upper part of State street, is called the *Exchange*, a place of resort for mercantile men to meet and transact their money affairs. Here are most of the banks in the city. State street, formerly *King street*, has been the scene of many memorable events; of none more remarkable than the *Boston Massacre*, in 1770.

The presence of an insolent military force, sent over to overawe the inhabitants, was extremely irksome to a free people, and it could not be expected that harmony could long subsist between the inhabitants of Boston and the British troops. A slight affray took place between them on the 2d of March, 1770; but on the night of the fifth, the enmity of the parties burst forth in violence and blood. The following account of this event is taken from a History of Boston, by Caleb H. Snow, M. D., published in Boston, by Mr. Abel Bowen, in 1825. (This work is an octavo volume of 400 pages, embellished with engravings, and contains a full and interesting history of Boston from its origin to the present time.)

"The officers were apprehensive of difficulties, and were particularly active in their endeavors to get all their men into their barracks before night. *Murray's Barracks*, so called, where the 14th regiment was principally quartered, were in Brattle street, in the buildings directly opposite the little alley which leads from the bottom of Market street. The 29th regiment was quartered in Water street and in Atkinson street. As a measure of precaution, there was a sentinel stationed in the alley before mentioned, (then called Boylston's alley,) and this very circumstance led to the quarrel which terminated in the *Boston Massacre*. Three or four young men, who were disposed to go through the alley, about nine o'clock, observed the sentinel brandishing his sword against the walls and striking fire for his own amusement. They offered to pass him and were challenged, but persisted in their attempt, and one of them received a slight wound on his head. The bustle of this rencontre drew together all those who were passing by, and fifteen or twenty persons thronged the alley, and thirty or forty more, gathered in Dock Square, were attempting to force their way to the barracks through Brattle street, (which was at that time so narrow that a carriage could with difficulty pass.) Being foiled in this attempt, the party, which was continually increased by accessions, gathered in Dock Square round a tall man with a red cloak and white wig, to whom they listened with close attention two or three minutes, and then gave three cheers and huzzaed for the main guard.

"The main guard was regularly stationed near the head of State street, directly opposite the door on the south side of the town-house. To this place all the soldiers detached for guard duty were daily brought, and from thence marched to the particular posts assigned them. On this day the command of the guard had devolved on Capt. Thomas Preston, and Lieut. Basset under him.

"As the party dispersed from Dock Square, some ran up Cornhill, others up Wilson's lane, others up Royal Exchange lane, (now Exchange street.) These last found a single sentinel stationed before the door of the custom-house, which was the building now occupied by the Union Bank, and then made one corner of that lane, as the Royal Exchange tavern did the other. As the sentinel was approached, he retreated to the steps of the house, and alarmed the inmates by three or four powerful knocks at the door. Word was sent to Lieut. Basset that the sentinel was attacked by the town's people. He immediately sent a message to his captain, who instantly repaired to the guard-house, where Lieut. Basset informed him that he had just sent a serjeant and six men to assist the sentry at the custom-house. 'Well,' said the captain, 'I will follow them and see they do no mischief.' He overtook them before they reached the custom-house, where they joined the sentinel and formed a half circle round the steps.

"By this time the bells were set to ringing, and people flocked from all quarters, supposing there was fire. The soldiers were soon surrounded; many of those nearest to them were armed with clubs and crowded close upon them; those at a distance began to throw sticks of wood and snow-balls and pieces of ice at them, while from all sides they were challenged to *Fire, fire if you dare!* At last they thought they heard the order given, and they did fire in succession from right to left. Two or three of the guns flashed, but the rest were fatal. Crispus Attucks, Samuel Gray, and James Caldwell were killed on the spot, Samuel Maverick and Patrick Carr received mortal wounds, of which the former died the next morning, and Carr on the Wednesday of the next week. Several other persons were more or less injured: the greater part, persons passing by chance or quiet spectators of the scene. The people instantly retreated, leaving the three unhappy men on the ground. All this transpired within 20 minutes from the time of Capt. Preston's joining the guard.

"'On the people's assembling again,' says Capt. P., 'to take away the dead bodies, the soldiers, supposing them coming to attack them, were making ready to fire again—which I prevented by striking up their fire-locks with my hand. Immediately after, a townsman came and told me that 4 or 5000 people were assembled in the next street, and had sworn to take my life, with every man's with me; on which I judged it unsafe to remain there any longer, and therefore sent the party and sentry to the *main guard*, where the street is narrow and short, then, telling them off into street firings, divided and planted them at each end of the street to secure their rear, expecting an attack, as there was a constant cry of the inhabitants, "To arms, to arms, turn out with your guns!" and the town drums beating to arms. I ordered my drum to beat to arms, and being soon after joined by the several companies of the 29th regiment, I formed them, as the guard, into street firings. The 14th regiment also got under arms, but remained at their barracks. I immediately sent a serjeant with a party to Col. Dalrymple, the commanding officer, to acquaint him with every particular. Several officers going to join their regiment were knocked down by the mob, one very much wounded and his sword taken from him. The lieutenant governor and Col. Carr soon after met at the head of the 29th regiment, and agreed that the regiment should retire to their barracks, and the people to their houses; but I kept the piquet to strengthen the guard. It was with great difficulty that the lieutenant governor prevailed on the people to be quiet and retire; at last they all went off except about a hundred.' This hundred was composed of some of the most distinguished inhabitants, who volunteered to form a citizens' guard.

"A justice's court was forthwith held, and Capt. Preston surrendered himself, and was committed to prison at three, the next morning; the eight soldiers also were committed early in the forenoon.

"At eleven o'clock a town meeting was held. Various persons related to the assembly what they had witnessed of the events of the preceding day. A committee of fifteen was appointed to wait on the lieutenant governor and Col. Dalrymple, and express to them the sentiment of the town, that it was impossible for the soldiers and inhabitants to live in safety together, and their fervent prayer for the immediate removal of the former. The answer received to this application was not such as was wished; and in th

afternoon, seven of the first committee (viz. John Hancock, Samuel Adams, Wm. Molineux, Wm. Phillips, Joseph Warren, Joshua Henshaw, and Samuel Pemberton) were again deputed with the following message: 'It is the unanimous opinion of this meeting, that the reply made to a vote of the inhabitants presented his honor this morning is by no means satisfactory; and that nothing less will satisfy them than a total and immediate removal of the troops.' Samuel Adams acted as 'chairman of this delegation,' and discharged its duties with an ability commensurate to the occasion. Col. Dalrymple was by the side of Hutchinson, who, at the head of the council, received them. He at first denied that he had power to grant the request. Adams plainly, in few words, proved to him that he had the power by the charter. Hutchinson then consulted with Dalrymple in a whisper, the result of which was, a repetition of the offer to remove one of the regiments, the 14th, which had had no part in the massacre. At that critical moment Adams showed the most admirable presence of mind. Seeming not to represent, but to personify, the universal feeling, he stretched forth his arm, as if it were upheld by the strength of thousands and with unhesitating promptness and dignified firmness replied, '*If the lieutenant governor, or Col. Dalrymple, or both together, have authority to remove one regiment, they have authority to remove two; and nothing short of the total evacuation of the town, by all the regular troops, will satisfy the public mind or preserve the peace of the province.*' The officers, civil and military, were in reality abashed, before this plain committee of a democratic assembly. They knew the imminent danger that impended; the very air was filled with the breathings of compressed indignation. They shrunk, fortunately shrunk, from all the arrogance which they had hitherto maintained. Their reliance on a standing army faltered before the undaunted, irresistible resolution of free unarmed citizens.

"Hutchinson consulted the council, and they gave him their unqualified advice, that the troops should be sent out of the town. The commanding officer then pledged his word of honor that the demand of the town should be complied with, as soon as practicable; and both regiments were removed to the castle in less than fourteen days.

"The funeral solemnities, which took place on Thursday, the 8th, brought together the greatest concourse that probably had ever assembled in America on one occasion. Attucks, who was a friendless mulatto, and Caldwell, who also was a stranger, wore borne from Faneuil Hall; Maverick, who was about 17 years old, from his mother's house in Union street, and Gray from his brother's in Royal Exchange lane. The four hearses formed a junction in King street, and thence the procession marched, in columns of six deep, through the main street to the middle burial-ground, where the four victims were deposited in one grave."

The following, respecting the "*Boston Tea-party*," is taken from the account given in Snow's History of Boston.

'On the first of December, Capt. James Bruce, in the ship Eleanor, arrived with another portion of the tea. On the 3d he was ordered to attend the next day on a committee of the people in Faneuil Hall, where he was commanded, by Samuel Adams and Jonathan Williams, assembled with John Rowe, John Hancock, Wm. Phillips, and John Pitts, Esqrs., and a great number of others, not to land any of the said tea, but to proceed to Griffin's wharf and there discharge the rest of his cargo. Capt. Hez. Coffin arrived in the brig Beaver near the same time, and was ordered to pursue the same course.

"It being perceived that Mr. Rotch rather lingered in his preparations to return the Dartmouth to London, and the twenty days being nearly expired, after which the collector might seize the ship and cargo, Mr. R. was summoned before the committee, and stated to them that it would prove his entire ruin if he should comply with the resolutions of the 29th and 30th of November, and therefore he should not do it. A meeting of the people was assembled at the Old South on Tuesday P. M., Dec. 14th, when Mr. R. appeared, and was enjoined forthwith to demand a clearance. It was ascertained that one could not be obtained till the next day, and therefore the meeting was adjourned to Thursday, at the same place.

"On Thursday, there was the fullest meeting ever known; 2000 men, at least, were present from the country. Samuel Phillips Savage, Esq., of Weston, was appointed moderator. Mr. Rotch reported that the collector would not give him a clearance. He was then ordered upon his peril to get his ship ready for sea *this day*, enter a protest *immediately* against the custom-house, and proceed *directly* to the governor, (then at Milton, 7 miles distant,) and demand a pass for his ship to go by the castle. An adjournment to 3 P. M. then took place. At three having met, they waited very patiently till five o'clock, when, finding that Mr. Rotch did not return, they began to be very uneasy, called for a dissolution of the meeting, and finally obtained a vote for it. But the more judicious, fearing what would be the consequences, begged for a reconsideration of that vote, 'for this reason, that they ought to do every thing in their power to send the tea back, *according to their resolves.*' This touched the pride of the assembly, and they agreed to remain together one hour.

"This interval was improved by Josiah Quincy, jr., to apprize his fellow-citizens of the importance of the crisis, and direct their attention to the probable results of this controversy. He succeeded in holding them in attentive silence till Mr. Rotch's return, at three quarters past five o'clock. The answer which he brought from the governor was, 'that, for the honor of the laws, and from duty towards the king, he could not grant the permit, until the vessel was regularly cleared.' A violent commotion immediately ensued. A person who was in the gallery, disguised after the manner of the Indians, shouted at this juncture the cry of war; it was answered by about thirty persons, disguised in like manner, at the door. The meeting was dissolved in the twinkling of an eye. The multitude rushed to Griffin's wharf. The disguised Indians went on board the ships laden with the tea. In less than 2 hours, 240 chests and 100 half chests were staved and emptied into the dock. The affair was conducted without any tumult; no damage was done to the vessels or to any other effects whatever.

"This was executed in the presence of several ships of war lying in the harbor, and almost under the guns of the castle, where there was a large body of troops at the command of the commissioners. We are left to conjecture for the reasons why no opposition was made to this bold adventure. The names of the men who dared to engage in it have never been made public. Three or four of them are yet living. They had the honor of a part in the act which brought the king and parliament to a decision that America must be subdued by force of arms."

After the battle of Bunker Hill, Boston was closely besieged by the American troops. No provision of any kind, for man or beast, was allowed to enter; and the troops and inhabitants experienced much suffering: and while in this state the small-pox broke out,

and added to the general distress. The following account of the evacuation of the town is taken from Snow's History of Boston.

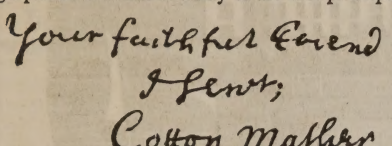
"General Washington had taken command of the American forces, July 2d, and Gen. Gage had resigned the British to Gen. Howe, and sailed for England about the first of October. As the winter approached, the scarcity of fuel began to be sensibly felt. The old north meeting-house and above 100 other large wooden buildings were taken down and distributed for firewood. Some of the wharves also at the north end were broken up for the same purpose. The British officers found little to amuse them, except the occasional performance of a farce, in Faneuil Hall, where they themselves were the actors. Their soldiers had enjoyed a single day of mirth, in which they were employed in felling Liberty Tree and cutting it up for fuel. A squadron of cavalry, attached to the army, occasionally exhibited feats of horsemanship in that sanctuary of freedom, the Old South church, which was transformed into a riding-school. Hollis-street, Brattle-street, the West, and the First Baptist meeting-houses were occupied as hospitals or barracks for the troops.

"Both parties were dissatisfied with so inactive a service. Washington 'had been some time contemplating an attack on Boston, as soon as he could be justified in attempting the execution of so bold a design. About the middle of February, 1776, the severe cold setting in, and the ice becoming sufficiently firm to bear the troops, he was disposed to make the attempt; but a council of war, summoned on the occasion, being almost unanimous against the measure, he reluctantly abandoned it.

"'The effective regular force of the Americans now amounted to upwards of fourteen thousand men; in addition to which the commander-in-chief called out about six thousand of the militia of Massachusetts. With these troops he determined to take possession of the heights of Dorchester, whence it would be in his power greatly to annoy the ships in the harbor and the soldiers in the town. By taking this position, from which the enemy would inevitably attempt to drive him, he expected to bring on a general action, during which he intended to cross over from Cambridge side with four thousand chosen men, and attack the town of Boston. To conceal his design, and to divert the attention of the garrison, a heavy bombardment of the town and lines of the enemy was begun on the evening of the 2d of March, and repeated the two succeeding nights. On the night of the 4th, immediately after the firing began, a considerable detachment, under the command of Gen. Thomas, passing from Roxbury, took silent possession of Dorchester heights. The ground was almost impenetrably hard, but the night was mild, and by laboring with great diligence their works were so far advanced by morning as to cover them in a great measure from the shot of the enemy. When the British after day-break discovered these works, which were magnified to the view by a hazy atmosphere, nothing could exceed their astonishment. No alternative now remained, but to abandon the town, or to dislodge the provincials. General Howe, with his usual spirit, chose the latter part of the alternative, and took measures for the embarkation, on that very evening, of five regiments, with the light infantry and grenadiers, on the important but most hazardous service. The transports fell down in the evening towards the castle, with the troops, amounting to about two thousand men; but a tremendous storm at night rendered the execution of the design absolutely impracticable. A council of war was called the next morning, and agreed to evacuate the town as soon as possible. A fortnight elapsed before that measure was effected. Meanwhile the Americans strengthened and extended their works; and on the morning of the seventeenth of March the British discovered a breast-work, that had been thrown up in the night at Nook's Hill, on Dorchester peninsula, which perfectly commanded Boston Neck and the south part of the town. Delay was no longer safe. By four in the morning, the king's troops, with those Americans who were attached to the royal cause, began to embark; and before ten all of them were under sail. As the rear embarked, General Washington marched triumphantly into Boston, where he was joyfully received, as a deliverer.'"

*Cotton Mather, D. D., F. R. S.*, a celebrated minister and writer, was a native of Boston, born Feb. 12, 1663. He was distinguished for his early piety, and was ordained colleague with his father, in 1684. He was a man of unequalled industry, vast learning, and expansive benevolence, also distinguished for his credulity, pedantry and want of judgment. No person in America had so large a library, or had read so many books, or retained so much of what he had read. So precious did he consider his time, that, to prevent visits of unnecessary length, he wrote over his study door "*be short.*" He understood Hebrew, Greek, Latin, Spanish, and Iroquois, and wrote in

them all. By his diary, it appears that in one year he kept sixty fasts and twenty vigils, and published fourteen books, besides discharging the duties of his pastoral office. His publications amount in number to three hundred and eighty-two. His great work was his *Magnalia Christi Americana*, or ecclesiastical history of New England, from its founding to the year 1698. His style abounds with puerilities, puns, and strange conceits, and he makes a great display of learning. In his *Magnalia* he has saved numerous and important facts from oblivion. In the work are contained biographical accounts of many of the first principal settlers. He died in 1728.



Fac simile of the handwriting of Cotton Mather; copied from a manuscript letter.

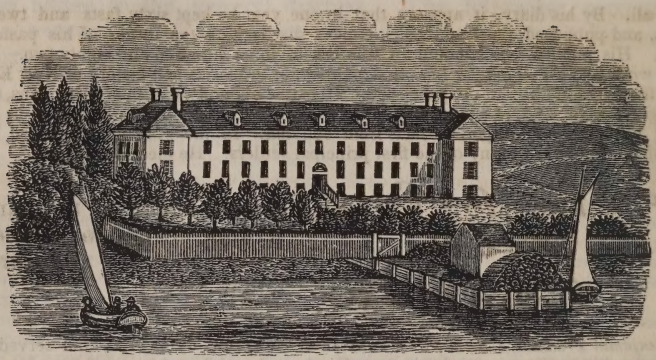
"*Benjamin Franklin, LL. D.*, was born in Boston, Jan. 17th, 1706, and served an apprenticeship to the printing business. He showed a philosophic mind from his earliest years, and by the continual exercise of his genius prepared himself for those great discoveries in science which have associated his name with that of Newton, and for those political reflections which have placed him by the side of a Solon and a Lycurgus. Soon after his removal from Boston to Philadelphia, in concert with other young men, he established a small club, in which various subjects were discussed. This society has been the source of the most useful establishments in Pennsylvania calculated to promote the cause of science, the mechanic arts, and the improvement of the human understanding. In 1757, Franklin was sent an agent by his country to England; in the year 1766, he was called to the bar of the house of commons, and underwent that famous interrogatory, which has raised his name in the political world. He was a member of the first congress, and a signer of the Declaration of Independence; he was sent to France, where he effected important services to his country." His history is too well known to need an extended notice in this work. He died at Philadelphia, April 17th, 1790.

---

## CHELSEA.

The ancient Indian name of Chelsea was *Winnisemit.* It was formerly a part of the town of Boston, and was called *Romney Marsh;* it was incorporated as a distinct town in 1738. The principal part of the town is broken into small hills. One eminence, called *Powder-horn Hill*, is said to be 220 feet high; it stands in the south quarter of the town, about four miles from Boston. The north-westerly strip (extending from the source of Chelsea creek three and a half miles) is mostly covered with woods. On the seashore and the borders of the creeks there are extensive and valuable salt marshes, from which large quantities of hay are yearly obtained.

The following is a representation of the United States Marine Hospital, three miles from Boston. This building is constructed of stone, and was erected in 1827, for the accommodation of sick and disabled seamen. The hospital is under the immediate care of the collector of the ports of Boston and Charlestown. A physician and surgeon are appointed by the president of the United States. All the other officers are appointed by the collector, who is agent for the institution. The average number of patients yearly, for 22 years preceding 1835, was 417. The most important branch of



*United States Marine Hospital, Chelsea.*

manufacturing business in the town is the making of bricks; the value of bricks manufactured in 1837 was $24,831; hands employed, 46. Population, 1,659.

## WORCESTER COUNTY.

This county was incorporated in 1731, and was the tenth county formed in the state. This is the *largest* county in Massachusetts. Its territory is larger than the whole state of Rhode Island, and its population greater than that of the state of Delaware. The county crosses the state, from New Hampshire on the north to Connecticut and Rhode Island on the south. It is sixty miles in length from north to south, and thirty-seven in width, from east to west. The surface of this county is rather undulating than very hilly. The soil is generally strong, and produces all kinds of grain, grasses, fruits, &c. common to its climate. Till within a few years almost all the people were farmers, and the great body still cultivate the soil. For the last few years many of the inhabitants have been employed in manufactures, especially in the southern part of the county. Water privileges abound in almost every town. Its principal rivers are the Blackstone, Quinebaug, Nashua, Ware, Miller's, and Mill rivers. The only elevation in the county which can properly be called a mountain is Wachusett. The following is a list of the towns, which are 55 in number.

| | | | |
|---|---|---|---|
| Ashburnham, | Charlton, | Harvard, | Millbury, |
| Athol, | Dana, | Holden, | Milford, |
| Auburn, | Douglass, | Hubbardston, | New Braintree, |
| Barre, | Dudley, | Lancaster, | Northborough, |
| Berlin, | Fitchburg, | Leicester, | Northbridge, |
| Bolton, | Gardner, | Leominster, | N. Brookfield, |
| Boylston, | Grafton, | Lunenburg, | Oakham, |
| Brookfield, | Hardwick, | Mendon, | Oxford, |

| | | | |
|---|---|---|---|
| Paxton, | Shrewsbury, | Sutton, | Westborough, |
| Petersham, | Southborough, | Templeton, | West Boylston, |
| Phillipston, | Southbridge, | Upton, | Westminster, |
| Princeton, | Spencer, | Uxbridge, | Winchendon, |
| Royalston, | Sterling, | Warren, | Worcester. |
| Rutland, | Sturbridge, | Webster, | |

In 1820, the population of the county was 73,635; in 1830, it was 84,365; in 1837, it was 96,551.

---

## ASHBURNHAM.

This town was granted by the general court to Thomas Tileston and others, for and in consideration of services done by officers and soldiers of the ancient town of Dorchester in the expedition to Canada, in 1690, under Capt. John Withrington. This grant was formerly known by the name of "*Dorchester Canada,*" but at its incorporation, in 1765, it was named Ashburnham. The Congregational church was gathered here in 1760, and Rev. Jonathan Winchester was ordained their pastor. He died in 1767, and was succeeded Rev. John Cushing, D. D., in 1768. Dr. Cushing died in 1823, and was succeeded by Rev. George Perkins, in 1824. Rev. George Goodyear was installed the next pastor, in 1832. About the year 1782, the Shakers made a commencement in this town, but they have long since become extinct.

This town lies upon the highlands between Connecticut and Merrimac rivers, so that part of its waters pass through Miller's river into the Connecticut, and part through Nashua river into the Merrimac. It is uneven in its surface, and contains several large ponds. Here are excellent farms and grazing lands, and the inhabitants are chiefly employed in agriculture. Leather has been extensively manufactured here, and a soap-stone company carry on their works in this town. In 1837, there were in this town 11 manufactories of chairs and cabinet ware; value of chairs and cabinet ware, $37,390 12; hands employed, 115; six tanneries; value of leather tanned and curried, $23,509 03; there were 122,864 palm-leaf hats manufactured, valued at $19,944. There was also 1 cotton mill. There are three churches, 1 Congregationalist, 1 Methodist, and 1 Baptist. Distance, 30 miles N. of Worcester, and 50 N. W. of Boston. Population, 1,758.

---

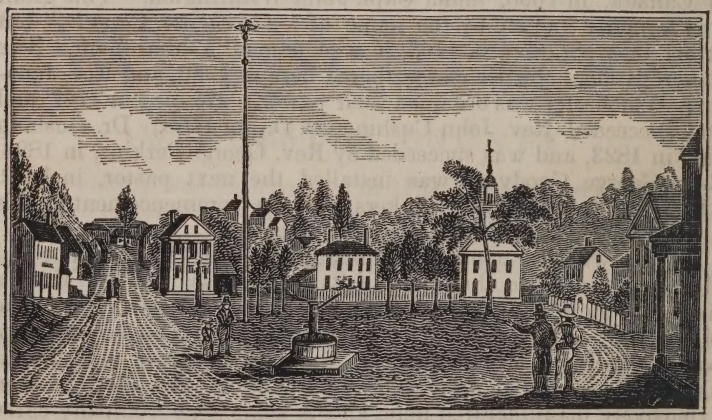
## ATHOL.

This town was granted to a company of 60 persons by the general court, previous to 1734, in which year, in June, the proprietors met at Concord, and, in presence of a committee of the general court, whereof the Hon. William Dudley was chairman, drew their house-

lots in the township of *Peyquage*. This was the Indian name of the place, and it was known by this appellation until it was incorporated, in 1762.

This tract was a seat of the Indians, and at the time of its being granted was a frontier township, and greatly exposed; and the settlement of the place was obstructed by the French and Indian war, which commenced in 1744, and continued several years. Previously to the breaking out of that war several families had seated themselves here, but, for fear of the Indians, they were obliged, as other infant plantations, to live in garrisons several years, and to labor at their various occupations with their military armor by them. It is believed, however, that only one person was ever killed by the Indians in the town. This was Mr. Ezekiel Wallingford, who, going alone at a distance from his garrison, was discovered by the enemy; and seeing them, he turned to run to the fort, but was stopped short by a fatal ball. This was in August, 1746. In April, the year following, a Mr. Jason Babcock was taken captive by the Indians and carried to Canada, from whence he returned in a few months.

The first church was gathered here in 1750, and Rev. James Humphrey was ordained their pastor the same year. After continuing with this church 31 years, at his request he was dismissed



*View in the central part of Athol.*

in 1782. He was succeeded, in 1787, by Rev. Jos. Eastabrook. Mr. Eastabrook died in 1830, and was succeeded by Rev. Josiah Moore, who resigned in 1832; the next minister was Rev. Linus H. Shaw, who was settled in 1834. The Orthodox church was organized in 1830. The first minister, Rev. Baruch B. Beckwith, was settled in 1831; he was succeeded by Rev. James F. Warner, in 1835.

The above is a north view in the central part of Athol. The village at this place consists of about 50 dwelling-houses, 4 mercantile stores, and a number of mechanic shops. This place is 32 miles from Worcester, 22 from Greenfield, 14 from Barre, 25 from Keene, N. H., 100 from Albany, N. Y., and 70 from Boston.

The surface of this township is uneven, rocky, and somewhat hilly; the soil is not as good as some, though there are many fine farms. The town has its full share of water. Miller's river is a considerable stream, has a rapid current, and affords great water privileges. This river received its name in consequence of a man

being drowned in it, by the name of Miller, in attempting to pass it in his way to Northfield. The Indians called it *Peyquage.* It runs westerly, and empties into Connecticut river. The second stream in size is "Tully's brook," or river, which flows into Miller's river on the west side of the town. In this town are a cotton factory, paper-mill, a large scythe establishment, cupola furnace, door and sash factory, large cabinet works, turning mills, &c. There are six churches, 2 Congregational, 2 Methodist, 1 Baptist and 1 Universalist. Population, 1,603. In 1837, there was 1 cotton mill, 1,024 spindles; cotton goods manufactured, 316,100 yards; hands employed, 10 males, 45 females. Boots manufactured, 16,312 pairs; shoes, 38,333 pairs; value of boots and shoes, $58,741; males employed, 79; females, 37.

## AUBURN.

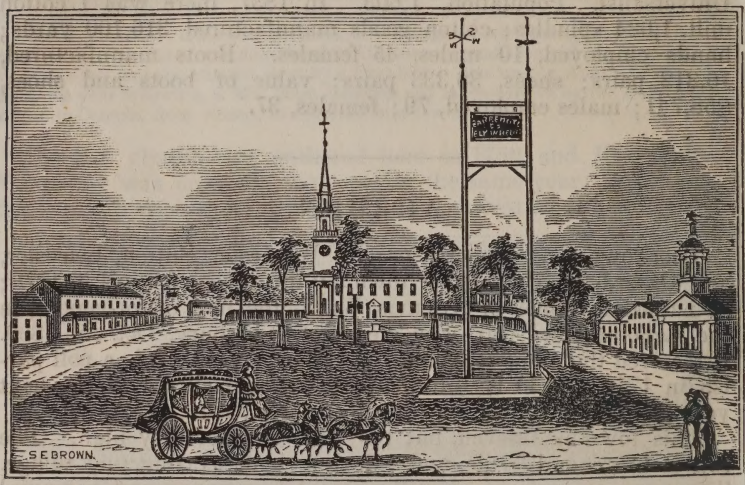
This town was formerly part of Worcester, Sutton, Leicester, and Oxford, incorporated a town by the name of Ward in 1778; so named in honor of Artemas Ward, the first major-general in the Revolutionary war, who died at Shrewsbury, Oct. 28, 1800. It received the name of Auburn in 1837. It was made a poll parish in 1773, and in 1776 the church was embodied, and the next year Rev. Isaac Bailey was ordained their pastor.

This town is uneven, but the hills are not very high. The soil is in general fertile, and suited to both grazing and tillage. The town is, perhaps, as well watered by springs and perennial rivulets as any town in the county. The principal stream is French river. There are 4 small ponds; the largest is situated about a mile south of the meeting-house. There is an outlet from this pond to the north, usually called Dark Brook, and an inlet at the south, while the pond is in its natural state; but by an artificial raising of the water about 4 feet, the current in the inlet is reversed, and the discharge of water is to the south. Two churches, 1 Congregational and 1 Baptist. Distance, 5 miles S. by W. of Worcester, and 45 W. S. W. of Boston. Population, 1,183. In 1837, there were in the town 1 woollen mill, 1 paper-mill, 1 card manufactory, 3 shingle mills, 1 lath mill, and 1 sash and blind factory.

## BARRE.

This town was the north-west part of Rutland original grant. It was made a district in 1749, and called Rutland District, until it was incorporated a town in 1774; when the name of Barre was given to it, as a token of respect to Col. Barre, a worthy friend of America, at that time a member of the British house of commons. The Congregational church was gathered here in 1753, and Rev.

Thomas Frink was installed their pastor. He was dismissed in 1766, and was succeeded the next year by Rev. Josiah Dana. Mr. Dana died in 1801, and was succeeded by Rev. James Thompson in 1804. A Trinitarian society was formed here in 1827. Their first pastor, Rev. John Storrs, was ordained in 1829. He was succeeded by Rev. Moses G. Grosvenor in 1832. The succeeding ministers were Rev. John F. Stone, installed in 1834, and Rev. Samuel A. Fay, in 1837.




*View in the central part of Barre.*

The above is a southern view in the central part of Barre, as seen from the Barre Hotel. The Unitarian church appears in the central part of the engraving; a part of the town-house, recently erected, is seen on the right. Barre is a large, flourishing, and well-built village. A newspaper is published in the place.

The land in this town is very hilly and uneven, but the soil is excellent, and it may be called one of the best townships of land in the county. It is watered by Ware river and branches. The product of this town in beef, pork, butter, and cheese, for the Boston market, is considerable. There are 6 churches, 2 Congregational, 2 Methodist, 1 Baptist, and 1 Universalist. Distance, 21 miles N. by W. of Worcester, and 60 miles westward of Boston. Population, 2,713. In 1837, there was 1 cotton mill, 2,550 spindles; cotton goods manufactured, 720,000 yards; valued at $57,600; males employed, 55; females, 20; two woollen mills; 35,000 yards of cloth were manufactured, valued at $104,000; males employed, 40; females, 26; one powder-mill; 100,000 lbs. of powder were manufactured. There were 607,000 palm-leaf hats manufactured; value, $167,200; there were 5 carriage, 1 copper pump, 3 scythe, 1 tin, and 1 axe manufactories.

## BERLIN.

This town was taken chiefly from Bolton, and a small part of it from Marlborough. It was made a parish by the general court in 1778, and in 1784 was incorporated a district by the name of Berlin. Here a church was formed in 1779, and in 1781 Rev. Reuben Puffer, D. D., was ordained pastor; he died in 1829, and was succeeded by Rev. Robert F. Walcut, in 1830. The next pastor, Rev. David Lamson, was settled in 1834. The first minister of the second church was Rev. Abram C. Baldwin, who was settled in 1830; his successors have been Rev. Michael Burdett and Rev. Eber S. Clark.

The most valuable uplands in this town lie on several hills, which are excellent for grazing, and a suitable proportion of it for tillage. The range extends north into Bolton, and south into Northborough. There is one pond in the east part of the place, called Gates' Pond, 1 mile in length by half a mile in width, which abounds in fish. No brook empties into it, but at the south end there is a small outlet. The principal stream is called North Brook, and falls into the Assabet, at the S. E. corner of the town. There is a large sunken swamp lying mostly in the town, in some parts of which are large pine and spruce trees. This is entirely an agricultural town. Large quantities of hops are annually produced here. There are 2 Congregational churches, 1 of which is Unitarian. Distance, 14 miles N. E. of Worcester, and 30 W. by N. of Boston. Population, 724.

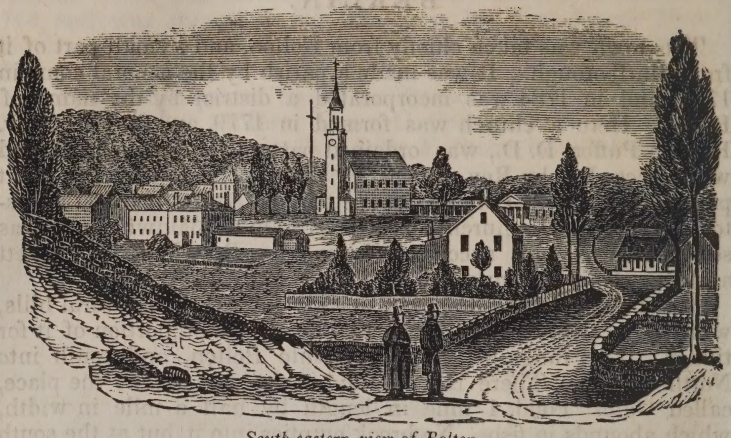
---

## BOLTON.

This town was taken from the old town of Lancaster, and was incorporated in 1738 by the general court, when it received its present name. It was originally pretty extensive, and contained most of the town of Berlin. The first church was gathered here in 1741, and Rev. Thomas Goss was ordained their pastor. He remained till his death, in 1780, and was succeeded by Rev. John Walley, who was dismissed from the society not long before his death, and was succeeded by Rev. Phineas Wright, ordained in 1785. Rev. Isaac Allen succeeded Mr. Wright, in 1804. Rev. John W. Chickering, the first minister of the 2d society, was ordained in 1830; he was succeeded by Rev. John S. Davenport, in 1836. In this town and in Berlin there is a society of Friends, consisting of a large number of wealthy families.

The engraving on the following page is a south-eastern view of the village in the central part of the town.

The township is very good land, and there are many fine farms within its limits. The Bolton ridge of hills, known by the name of *Wattoquottock*, lies in the west part of the town, and begins about half a mile from the center of the town. It rises to the



*South-eastern view of Bolton.*

height of between 2 and 300 feet above the level of Nashua river, and divides the streams which flow into the Nashua from those of the Assabet. In the north-easterly part of the town is situated the hill called Rattlesnake hill, which contains a large body of limestone, from which 15 or 20,000 bushels of lime, of the best quality, are prepared annually for the supply of the neighboring towns. In this town are two or three small ponds, not meriting a particular description. There are 2 Congregational meeting-houses, (one of them Unitarian,) one Baptist, and a Friends' meeting-house, in the south part of the town, near the line of Berlin. Distance, 16 miles from Worcester, and 31 from Boston. Population, 1,185. In 1837, there were 5 comb manufactories; value of combs, $21,500; males employed, 20; females, 4. There were 100 pairs of boots, and 20,700 pairs of shoes, manufactured, valued at $6,250; males employed, 27; females, 13.

---

## BOYLSTON.

This town was included in the original grant of the township of Shrewsbury. It was made a parish by the legislature in 1742, and was called the north parish of Shrewsbury until 1786, when it was incorporated and made a distinct town by the name of Boylston, in honor of an eminent family of that name in Boston, two of whom in succession were skilful physicians, and another founded a professorship of rhetoric and oratory in Harvard University. The first church was organized in 1743, and Rev. Ebenezer Morse was ordained the first pastor. He was also an eminent and skilful physician. He continued with the people till 1775, when he was dismissed in consequence of his political sentiments regarding the controversy between England and America. The

second minister was Rev. Eleazer Fairbanks, ordained in 1777, and continued their pastor till 1793, when, at his request, he was dismissed. The following ministers have been his successors: Hezekiah Hooper, Ward Cotton, Samuel Russell, William H. Sanford.

The surface of this township is hilly, rough, and uneven. The land in general descends to the north and north-east. The soil is good, rich, and fertile. This is principally an agricultural town. Large quantities of beef, pork, grain, butter, and cheese are annually produced and exported. The town enjoys a fine healthy air, and the place has been noted for the longevity of its inhabitants. This town is watered by the south branch of the Nashua river, and a number of brooks and rivulets which flow into it. There are two small ponds, Rocky pond and Sewal's pond. Iron ore is found in this town. There are 3 churches, 2 Congregationalist and 1 Universalist. Distance, 8 miles from Worcester, and 45 west of Boston. Population, 821. In 1837 there were 1,300 pairs of boots and 17,535 pairs of shoes manufactured; value, $20,000; males employed, 34; females, 6.

## BROOKFIELD.

This town was granted to a number of the inhabitants of Ispwich, in the county of Essex, by the general court, (upon their petition,) in May, 1660. The tract granted was to be six miles square. The grantees, that they might have a just right to the soil, purchased and took a deed of the natives. This place progressed so rapidly that, upon application to the general court, it was incorporated a town in 1673.

The church was gathered, and the first minister, Rev. Thomas Cheney, was ordained here in 1717; he died in 1747, and was succeeded by Rev. Elisha Harding, who was ordained in 1749. The town increased so rapidly that in 1750 a second parish was incorporated in the northerly part of the town, now North Brookfield. Mr. Harding continued the minister of the first precinct till his people fell into a controversy about a new meeting-house. The contention was so severe that the society parted, and the third parish was formed in 1754. The church was gathered in 1756, and in 1758 Rev. Nathan Fiske was ordained their pastor. He was succeeded by Rev. Micah Stone in 1801. Rev. Richard Woodruff succeeded Mr. Stone, in 1834. In consequence of this division of the first society Mr. Harding requested a dismission, which was granted in 1755. He was succeeded by Rev. Joseph Parsons, in 1757, who continued their pastor till his death, in 1771. In the autumn of the same year Rev. Ephraim Ward was ordained his successor. Mr. Ward died in 1818, and was succeeded by Rev. Eliakim Phelps. Rev. Joseph I. Foote, the next minister, was settled in 1826, and was succeeded by Rev. Francis Horton, in 1832. The Methodist society was formed in the south parish in 1826. The Universalist society was incorporated in 1812; their meeting-house was built in 1820. The Baptists held meetings in the west part of the town as early as 1748.

Brookfield is a township of excellent land. The surface is somewhat uneven and stony, though there are a number of plains of considerable extent. There are large tracts of meadow and intervale upon Quabaog river, which runs in a westerly direction through the town. The ponds are the Quabaog or Podunk, the South pond, and the Wicabaug. The first-mentioned is about a

mile square, the others are of smaller size. The Wicabuag pond affords iron ore. Ore is also found in the bogs and marshes of the neighborhood. There are 6 churches, 3 Congregational, 1 Baptist, 1 Methodist, and 1 Universalist. *South Brookfield* is about two and a half miles from the central village; it contains about 40 dwelling-houses, some of which are elegant, and 2 churches. Population of the town, 2,514. Distance, 18 miles from Worcester, 28 from Springfield, 31 from Northampton, 10 from Hardwick, and 68 from Boston. In 1837 there were 17,244 pairs of boots and 182,400 pairs of shoes manufactured; value, $190,697; males employed, 262; females, 215. There were 2 air and cupola furnaces.

*Congregational Church, Brookfield.*

The above is an eastern view of the First Congregational church in Brookfield, as it appeared previous to 1838. This edifice was raised in 1794, and completed the following year, and may be considered a good specimen of the architecture of that period. This church was remodelled during 1838, and now presents an entirely different appearance. The village in which this church is situated consists of about 60 dwelling-houses, built on the level plain northerly of Quaboag river. The village is neatly built, and has an air of quiet retirement. A printing-office is in this place, where the printing of books is carried on.

The first meeting-house stood on Foster's Hill, about half a mile south-east of the present church. It was on the north side of the old road to the south parish, about equally distant from the house of Mr. Baxter Barnes and that of Mr. Tyler Marsh. The fortified house in which the inhabitants were besieged by the Indians in 1675 stood, it is believed, between Mr. Tyler Marsh's house and barn, about one mile eastward of the present church: it was the place where the first principal settlement in the town was made. The inhabitants, after their return to this place, erected several temporary fortifications; one of the principal was Gilbert's Fort, which stood near where the central school-house stands. On the hill north-west of this place, a tower was built for the purpose of enabling the inhabitants to watch the movements of the Indians, and to obtain seasonable notice of their approach. It stood on an elevated rock. It is related that early in the evening of a cloudy day, the sentinel discovered Indians lurking in the wood at only a small distance from him. By inadvertence a large por-

tion of the guns which belonged to the fort had been left at the tower. The sentinel knew that if he gave the alarm the inhabitants would come for their guns, and thus be exposed to the Indians, who were ready to destroy them. In this state of things he waited till it became quite dark. In the mean time he examined all the guns and prepared for an attack. At length he discharged a gun towards the place where he had seen the Indians. They returned his fire. As he was not exposed to injury from their muskets, he took a second piece, and whenever one of their guns was discharged he fired at the light occasioned by it. Thus, single-handed, he carried on for some hours a contest with them. At length the firing ceased. In the morning blood was found in several places in the vicinity of the tower. *Marks' Garrison* stood near the southwest end of Wickaboag pond, on a knoll below the junction of the waters of the pond with the Quaboag river. It is related that one day Mrs. Marks, being left alone, discovered hostile Indians near the garrison, waiting for an opportunity to attack the settlement. She immediately put on her husband's wig, hat, great-coat, and, taking his gun, went to the top of the fortification, and "marching backwards and forwards, vociferating, like a vigilant sentinel, 'All's well, all's well.'" This led the Indians to believe that they could not take the place by surprise, and they accordingly retired without doing any injury.

This town was for a long time a solitary settlement, being situated about half way between the old towns on Connecticut river and those on the east toward the Atlantic coast. The inhabitants suffered frequently and severely from the incursions of the Indians, the following account of which is taken from Whitney's History of Worcester County.

"The Nipnet or Nipmuck Indians having, on the 14th of July, 1675, killed four or five people at Mendon, the governor and council, in hopes of reclaiming them, sent Capt. Edward Hutchinson, of Boston, to Quaboag, Brookfield, near which place there was to be a great rendezvous of those Indians, to treat with several sachems, in order to the public peace; and ordered Capt. Thomas Wheeler, of Concord, with a part of his troop, about twenty men, to accompany him for security and assistance. They arrived on the Lord's day, August the 1st, and sent a message to the Indians, desiring to treat with them. Three of the chief sachems promised to meet them next morning about eight o'clock, August 2d, upon a plain at the head of Wickaboag pond, two or three miles west of the meeting-house. Captains Hutchinson and Wheeler, with their company, and three of the principal inhabitants of Brookfield, Capt. John Ayres, John Coye, and Joseph Pritchard, resorted thither at the appointed time, but found not the Indians there. They then rode forward about four or five miles towards the Nipnets' chief town. When they came to a place called Mominimisset, a narrow passage between a steep hill and a thick swamp, they were ambushed by two or three hundred Indians, who shot down eight of the company, viz. Zechariah Phillips of Boston, Timothy Farley of Billerica, Edward Colburn of Chelmsford, Samuel Smedley of Concord, Sydrach Hapgood of Sudbury, and Capt. Ayres, John Coye and Joseph Pritchard of Brookfield, named above, and mortally wounded Capt. Hutchinson. The rest escaped through a bye-path to Brookfield. The Indians flocked into the town; but the inhabitants, being alarmed, had all got together in the principal house, on an eminence a little to the south-east of where the west parish meeting-house now stands. They had the mortification to see all their dwelling-houses, about twenty, with all their barns and outhouses, burnt. The house where they had assembled was then surrounded, and a variety of attempts were made for two days and nights to set fire to it, but did not succeed. At length, August 4th, at evening, the Indians filled a cart with hemp and other combustible matter, which they kindled and endeavored to thrust to the house in order to fire it; but this attempt was defeated, partly by a shower of rain which fell and wet the materials, as Capt. Wheeler says in his narrative, who was on the spot, and partly by aid arriving; for Major Willard, who had been sent after some other Indians westward of Lancaster and Groton, hearing of the distress of Brookfield when he was about four or five miles from Lancaster, altered his course, and the same night reached Brookfield, with Capt. Parker and 46 men, about an hour after it was dark, after a tedious march of 30 miles. And though the Indian scouts discovered him and fired their alarm guns, yet the main body, from their high joy, always accompanied with a horrid noise, heard them not. Willard joined the besieged, and the Indians immediately poured in all the shot they could, but without execution, and then, burning all the buildings except this garrison, and destroying all the horses and cattle they could find, withdrew to their dens. They were not pursued, being much superior in number.

"It is fitting to add to the above the very particular account which the Rev. Dr. Fiske of Brookfield has given in a marginal note, annexed to an historical discourse concerning the settlement of this town and its distresses during the Indian wars, preached December 31st, 1775, and immediately published. The account is as follows, viz. 'That three of the men killed in the ambushment belonged to Brookfield, as above named; that when the Indians pursued the party into the town, they set fire to all the buildings except a few in the neighborhood of the house in which the inhabitants had taken shelter; that they endeavored to intercept five or six men who had gone to a neighboring house to secure some things there, but they all got safe to the place of refuge, except a young man, Samuel Pritchard, who was stopped short by a fatal bullet; that the house in which they were besieged was unfortified, except by a few logs hastily tumbled up on the outside, after the alarm, and by a few feather-beds hung up on the inside. And though the siege continued from Monday in the afternoon until early on Thursday morning, August 5th, in which time innumerable balls entered the house, only one man, Henry Young, who was in the chamber, was killed. The Indians shot many fire-arrows to burn the house, but without effect. When the troop which relieved Brookfield got into the town, which was late at night, they were joined by great numbers of cattle, which had collected together in their fright at the conflagration of the buildings and the firing and war-whoops of the Indians; and for protection these poor animals followed the troop till they arrived at the besieged house. The Indians, deceived hereby, and thinking there was a much larger number of horsemen than there really was, immediately set fire to the barn belonging to the besieged house, and to Joseph Pritchard's house and barn, and the meeting-house, which were the only buildings left unburnt, and went off. A garrison was maintained at this house till winter, when the court ordered the people away, soon after which the Indians came and burnt this house also.'

"In the war which is commonly denominated Queen Anne's war, which broke out not long after the resettlement of the town, and continued several years, Brookfield, as well as many other towns, was greatly harassed and annoyed, the Indians frequently making sudden inroads, killing and scalping, or captivating one and another of the inhabitants. During this war, a number of men, women, and children were killed, several taken prisoners, and some were wounded. The particulars are as follow, as related by the Rev. Dr. Fiske, in the sermon above referred to. 'The first mischief was in the latter end of July or beginning of August. 1692. A party of Indians came into the town and broke up two or three families. Joseph Woolcot being at work at a little distance from his house, his wife, being fearful, took her children and went out to him. When they returned to the house at noon, they found the Indians had been there, for his gun and several other things were missing; and looking out at a window, he saw an Indian, at some distance, coming towards the house. He immediately sent out his wife and his two little daughters to hide themselves in the bushes; and he, taking his little son under his arm and his broad axe in his hand, went out with his dog in sight of the Indian. The dog, being large and fierce, attacked the Indian so furiously, that he was obliged to discharge his gun at the dog to rid himself of him; immediately upon which Woolcot sat down the child and pursued the Indian till he heard the bullet roll down his gun. the Indian charging as he ran; he then turned back, snatched up his child, and made his escape, through the swamps, to a fort. His wife, being greatly terrified, discovered by her shrieks where she was; and the Indian soon found and dispatched both her and her children. Others of the party, about the same time, came into the house of one Mason while the family were at dinner. They killed Mason and one or two children, and took his wife, and an infant which they had wounded, and carried them off. They also took two brothers, Thomas and Daniel Lawrence; they soon dispatched Thomas, pretending he had misinformed them about the number of men which were in the town. John Lawrence, their brother, rode with all haste to Springfield for assistance. A company, under Capt. Colton, came with the greatest speed, and pursued the Indians. They found Mrs. Mason's child, which the savages had knocked on the head, and thrown away in the bushes; and continuing their pursuit, they came upon the Indians' encampment, which was a sort of brush hedge. which they deridingly called "Englishmen's fort." The party waited till break of day, and then came so near as to put their guns through this brush and fire upon the Indians, fourteen or fifteen of whom were killed; the rest fled with such precipitation as to leave several of their arms, blankets, powderhorns, &c., and their prisoners, Daniel Lawrence and Mrs. Mason, whom our men conducted back. This same John Lawrence, who rode express and procured the company which rescued the above-mentioned prisoners, was afterwards going, in company with one Samuel Owen, in search of a man who was missing; the Indians came upon them, killed Lawrence, but Owen escaped. Mary MacIntosh was fired upon and killed as she was milking her cows. Robert Grainger and John Clary were passing along the road, on a certain day, and being fired upon by the savages, Grainger was killed on the spot; Clary attempted to escape, but had not fled far before he also was shot down. At another time, Thomas Battis of Brookfield, riding express to Hadley, was killed in the wilderness, in a place now called Belchertown. Early one morning John Woolcot, a lad about twelve or fourteen years old, was riding in search of the cows, when the Indians fired at him, killed his horse from under him, and took him prisoner. The people at Jennings' garrison hearing the firing, and concluding the people at another garrison were beset, six men set out for their assistance, but were waylaid by the Indians. The English saw not their danger till they saw there was no escaping it; and therefore, knowing that an Indian could not look an Englishman in the face and take a right aim, they stood their ground, presenting their pieces wherever they saw an Indian, without discharging them, excepting Abijah Bartlet, who turned to flee and was shot dead. The Indians kept firing at the rest and wounded three of them, Joseph Jennings in two places; one ball grazed the top of his head, by which he was struck blind for a moment; another ball passed through his shoulder, wounding his collar bone; yet by neither did he fall, nor was he mortally wounded. Benjamin Jennings was wounded in the leg, and John Green in the wrist. They were preserved at last by the following stratagem. A large dog, hearing the firing, came to our men; one of whom, to encourage his brethren and intimidate the Indians, called out, "Capt. Williams is come to our assistance, for here is his dog." The Indians, seeing the dog, and knowing Williams to be a famous warrior, immediately fled, and

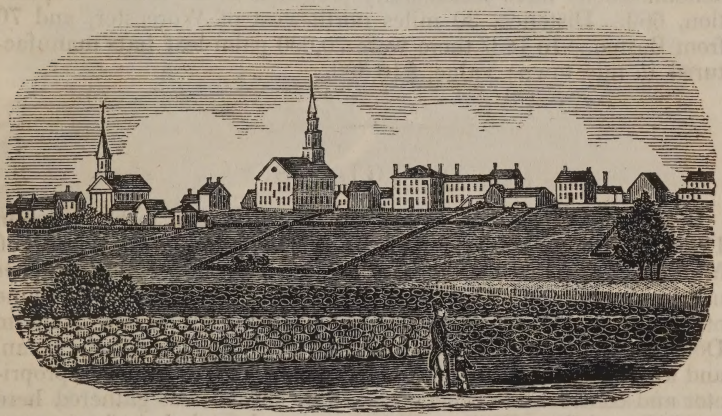
our men escaped. John Woolcot, the lad above mentioned, was carried to Canada, where he remained six or seven years, during which time, by conversing wholly with Indians, he not only lost his native language, but became so naturalized to the savages, as to be unwilling, for a while, to return to his native country. Some years afterwards, viz. in March, 1728, in a time of peace, he and another man having been hunting, and coming down Connecticut river with a freight of skins and fur, they were hailed by some Indians, but, not being willing to go to them, they steered for another shore. The Indians landed at a little distance from them; several shots were exchanged, at length Woolcot was killed.

"'The last mischief which was done by the savages, in Brookfield, was about the 20th of July, 1710. Six men, viz. Ebenezer Hayward, John White, Stephen and Benjamin Jennings, John Grosvenor and Joseph Kellog, were making hay in the meadows, when the Indians, who had been watching an opportunity to surprise them, sprung suddenly upon them, dispatched five of them, and took the other, John White, prisoner. White, spying a small company of our people at some distance, jumped from the Indian who held him, and ran to join his friends; but the Indian fired after him, and wounded him in the thigh, by which he fell; but soon recovering and running again, he was again fired at, and received his death wound.'"

---

## CHARLTON.

This town originally belonged to Oxford, of which it formed the western part. It was incorporated in 1754. The lands of this township were at first thought of very little value, being rough and hard of cultivation, and settlement at first proceeded slowly.



*North-eastern view of the central part of Charlton.*

However, in 1761 the place was so well settled that a church was organized, and Rev. Caleb Curtiss ordained pastor. He was dismissed in 1776. After an interval of six years, in 1783, Rev. Archibald Campbell was installed over the church, and continued pastor till 1793, when he was dismissed. The following ministers have been his successors: Erastus Larned, settled in 1796; Edw'd Whipple, 1804; John Wilder, 1827; William H. Whittemore, 1833; and Isaac R. Barbour, settled in 1836.

The above is a north-eastern view of the central part of Charlton, showing the Universalist and Congregationalist churches, and some other buildings in the vicinity. The village consists of about 15 dwelling-houses, on an elevated situation. Charlton is now a large agricultural town, of a strong soil, well watered by springs and small streams, which are some of the head waters of the

Quinebaug. In this town are 4 churches, 2 Congregational, 1 Universalist, and 1 Baptist. Distance, 14 miles from Worcester, 42 to Hartford, (Conn.) and 53 south-west of Boston. Population, 2,469. In 1837 there was 1 cotton mill; 656 spindles; cotton thread manufactured, 16,563 pounds; value, $10,000; males employed, 4; females, 10. There were 15,500 pairs of shoes manufactured; value, $13,700; males employed, 27; females, 18.

## DANA.

This township was composed of a part of Greenwich, in Hampshire county, of the north part of Hardwick, and the south-east part of Petersham. It was incorporated a town in 1801, and is one of the smallest towns in territory and population in the county. A Congregational church was embodied about 1824, but no minister of this denomination has yet been settled. Ministers of other denominations have occasionally preached in the town. Population, 660. Distance, 30 miles north-west of Worcester, and 70 from Boston. In 1837 there were 70,000 palm-leaf hats manufactured in this town; value, $10,500.

## DOUGLASS.

This town was granted about 1700, and began to be settled in 1722. The first settlers came from Sherburne, in the county of Middlesex, from which circumstance it was called *New Sherburne* until its incorporation in the year 1746, when it received the name of Douglass, to perpetuate the name and deeds of Dr. William Douglass of Boston, originally from Scotland, an eminent physician, and author of a history of New England, in 2 vols. 8vo., a proprietor and considerable benefactor. The church was gathered here in 1747, and Rev. William Phipps was ordained their first pastor. He was dismissed in 1765, and was succeeded by Rev. Isaac Stone, who was ordained in 1771. Mr. Stone died in 1837. His successor was Rev. David Holman, who was ordained in 1808. The second Congregational church was organized in 1834, and Rev. John Boardman was installed pastor in 1835.

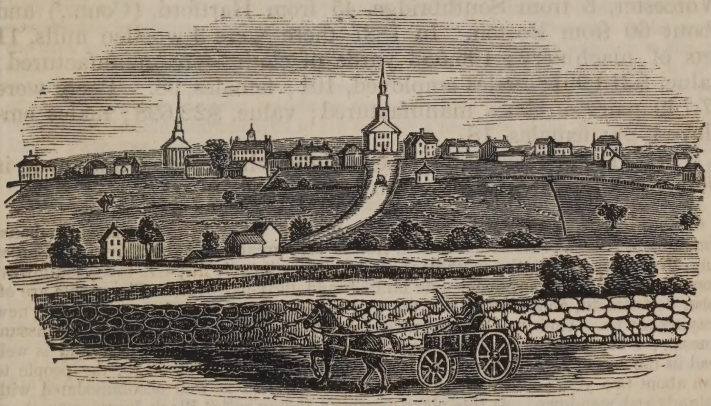
The general face of this town is uneven—hills and vales interspersed. Rivulets and springs abound, and the people reap great advantages by turning and spreading the water over their lands at their pleasure. There are some excellent interval lands on Mumford river, which passes the north part of the town, and empties into the Blackstone in Uxbridge. There are three small ponds lying in different parts of the town. On the west side of a hill a little north of the meeting-house, at the bottom, near a swamp, the Indians in former times had their wigwams and a fort, the remains of which are still visible, and their tools are yet found in the fields.

There are 6 churches, 2 Congregational, 2 Methodist, 1 Baptist, and 1 for Friends. Population, 1,713. Distance, 18 miles from Worcester, and 47 from Boston. In 1837 there were 2 cotton mills, 4,000 spindles; 1,000,000 of cotton goods were manufactured; value, $55,000; males employed, 65; females, 75. There were 2 axe manufactories; 121,400 axes and hatchets were manufactured; value, $116,400; hands employed, 79.

---

## DUDLEY.

This township was originally granted to the Hon. Messrs. Paul and William Dudley of Roxbury, while yet in the possession of the aborigines, the tribe which was known by the name of the Pegan tribe. It was incorporated by the general court in 1731, and the



*Eastern view of the central part of Dudley.*

name of Dudley was given to it as a token of respect to the above-mentioned men, who were principal proprietors of the soil, and great benefactors to the first settlers in their infancy. The church was founded here in 1732, and the Rev. Perley Howe was ordained their first minister in 1735. He was dismissed in 1743, and the next year Rev. Charles Gleason was ordained, who continued the faithful minister till his death, in 1790. The Rev. Joshua Johnson was installed as successor to Mr. Gleason in 1790. His successors have been Rev. Abiel Williams, ordained in 1799, and Rev. James H. Francis, in 1831.

The central part of Dudley is situated on a commanding eminence, called Dudley Hill. The village consists of two churches, an academy, and about twenty-five dwelling-houses. The view above, shows the appearance of the place as seen from a point about half a mile eastward, on the road to Webster. The Congregational church is seen in the central part of the engraving, before which is seen the road ascending the hill, which here descends with con-

siderable abruptness. The Universalist church and the academy stand south from the Congregational church. Merino village is about 2 miles eastward. Four acres of land on the summit of this hill were given to the town for public uses by the Pegan tribe of Indians, on condition that all of their tribe who should ever inhabit the town should have the right to convenient seats in the meeting-house. The face of the town is uneven, but not mountainous. It is beautifully interspersed with hills, valleys and streams of water. The soil is generally good and fertile. There are quarries of gneiss in this town, which yield great quantities of excellent building stone. There are 4 large ponds, the largest of which is in the east part of the town, called by the Indians Chau-bun-a-gung-a-maug. French and Quinebaug rivers, both considerable streams, pass in a southerly course through this town. There are 3 churches, 1 Congregational, 1 Universalist, and 1 Methodist. Population, 1,415. Distance, 18 miles from Worcester, 6 from Southbridge, 45 from Hartford, (Conn.,) and about 60 from Boston. In 1837 there were 3 woollen mills, 11 sets of machinery; 196,653 yards of cloth were manufactured; value, $319,991; males employed, 101; females, 98. There were 27,740 pairs of shoes manufactured; value, $22,698; males employed, 26; females, 18.

The following, respecting the Indians who lived in this town, is from Gookin's Collections.

"About five miles distant from hence [Oxford] is a second town, called Chabanakongkomun. It hath its denomination from a very great pond, about five or six miles long, that borders upon the southward of it. This village is fifty-five miles south-west from Boston. There are about nine families and forty-five souls. The people are of sober deportment, and better instructed in the worship of God than any of the new praying towns. Their teacher's name is Joseph, who is one of the church of Hassanamessit; a sober, pious, and ingenious person, and speaks English well, and is well read in the scriptures. He was the first that settled this town, and got the people to him about two years since. It is a new plantation, and is well accommodated with uplands and meadows. At this place dwells an Indian called Black James, who about a year since was constituted constable of all the praying towns. He is a person that hath approved himself diligent and courageous, faithful and zealous to suppress sin; and so he was confirmed in his office another year. Mr. Eliot preached unto this people, and we prayed and sung psalms with them, and we exhorted them to stand fast in the faith. A part of one night we spent in discoursing with them, and resolving a variety of questions propounded by them, touching matters of religion and civil order. The teacher Joseph and the constable James went with us unto the next town, which is called Maanexit, is a third village, and lieth about seven miles westerly from Chabanakongkomun. It is situated in a very fertile country, and near unto a fresh river, upon the west of it, called Mohegan river. It is distant from Boston about sixty miles west and by south. The inhabitants are about twenty families, as we compute one hundred souls. Mr. Eliot preached unto this people out of the 24th Psalm, seven to the end: Lift up your heads, O ye gates; and be ye lift up, ye everlasting doors; and the King of glory shall come in, &c.

"After sermon was ended we presented unto them John Moqua, a pious and sober person there present, for their minister, which they thankfully accepted. Then their teacher named and set and rehearsed a suitable psalm, which being sung, and a conclusion with prayer, they were exhorted, both the teacher to be diligent and faithful, and to take care of the flock, whereof the Holy Ghost had made him overseer, and the people also to give obedience and subjection to him in the Lord."

# FITCHBURG.

THIS town was originally a part of the town of Lunenburg, and wholly included in the grant made to the proprietors of Turkey Hill. It was incorporated a town in 1764. A part of Fitchburg, to the north, was cut off in the year 1767, to aid in forming the town of Ashby. What the Indian name given to this territory was, is not known; but the first name applied to it by white men was *Turkey Hills*, so called on account of the great number of wild turkeys which frequented the place for their favorite food of chesnuts and acorns there abounding.

When the order or grant of the general court passed, in 1719, there was but one family residing in the territory of Turkey Hills. The head of this family was Samuel Page, universally designated by the honorable title of "old Governor Page." When the general court's committee (as they were styled) first visited the place, in Dec. 1719, in the performance of their duty, they found Governor Page, whose faithful subjects were composed of his wife Martha and several promising children, oocupying a comfortable habitation on the southerly side of Clark's Hill, a few rods to the rear of the barn belonging to the farm of Micah Marshall. It is directly opposite to the principal grave-yard, little more than one mile in a south-easterly direction from the meeting-house. Old Governor Page exercised not a little taste in the selection of his place of abode. He had, however, no title to the land which he was cultivating, for it was then public domain, and belonged to his majesty's province of the Massachusetts Bay. David Page was undoubtedly among the earliest, perhaps the first, of the settlers in Fitchburg. The birth of his eldest child is dated Oct., 1735. Some of the aged people of this town think that the first settlement was on the place now owned by James L. Haynes, and that the occupant was sometimes called Governor Page. Others say that David Page lived there, but from how early a period they cannot tell. As to the residence of old Governor Page near the center of Lunenburg, there can be but little doubt; for the land on which the first pound was built was purchased of him, and the governor himself was elevated to the office of pound-keeper. The house occupied by one Page, near James L. Haynes', was "garrisoned," that is, sticks of timber, hewn on two sides to the thickness of six inches, were firmly driven into the ground so near together as to touch. They extended around the house at the distance of about ten feet from it. Port-holes were made through this of sufficient dimensions to allow the fire of musketry.

The condition of the highways, in the early history of the town, can hardly be imagined at the present time. For the most part they were merely "bridle paths," winding through the woods, over one hill after another, increasing the distance double to what it is at the present time. Wheel carriages had not then been introduced. Travelling was performed on horseback. In order that people might not lose their direction, trees were marked on one side of the path. A few roads, which would soon prove the destruction of one of our modern carriages, were laid out at an early season near to the center of the town; but in that part of the town which is now Fitchburg there was nothing of the kind till, in 1743, a committee was chosen "to lay out and mark a way to the west line of the town, in order to answer the request of the Hon. Thomas Berry, Esq. in behalf of Ipswich Canada, (Winchendon,) and to accommodate Dorchester Canada, (Ashburnham,) and the new towns above us." The two most important roads, which led from this part of the town to the center, were the one by David Page's, (J. L. Haynes',) and corresponding nearly with what is now denominated the old road, and the one by David Goodridge's, who lived in the place now occupied by W. Bemis, near the brick factory, at South Fitchburg. What little communication there was between Lunenburg and "the new towns above," was principally made through the road by David Page's, already mentioned. This road, probably, passed the village of Fitchburg, nearly in the same place with the present travelled way. It then wound up the hill, by Enoch Caldwell's, over flat rock, through the land lately owned by Sylvanus Lapham, and thence to what was then Lunenburg west line, and into Dorchester Canada. John Scott had been for a long time desirous of a more direct route to the center of Lunenburg; but the town would not accede to his wishes. He accordingly procured a court's committee, who laid the present Scott road, "to the great satisfac

tion of Mr. John Scott," as the records say. This road passed from the middle of Lunenburg by the log house where John Battles, Jr., now lives; then by Ebenezer Bridge's, where Deacon Jaquitt now resides, and then by Scott's own house, and so on to the road before mentioned. This Scott road was for some years quite a celebrated thoroughfare, and used to be called *Crown Point* road. David Goodridge, at quite an early period, commenced on his farm at South Fitchburg. His house was near to the spot now occupied by William Bemis. In the year 1745 or 6, one Amos Kimball, and his cousin Ephraim, moved from Bradford into this town. The house occupied by Samuel Hale was built by Amos, and the house on the Stony farm was built by Ephraim. Soon after their settlement they built a grist-mill, with one run of stones, on the place where the stone factory now stands. The dam was only about forty feet in length, made of a log laid across the river, having spoilings driven in above it.

For several years previous to the incorporation of the town, says Mr. Torrey,* "the inhabitants of the westerly part of Lunenburg began to have shrewd suspicions that they were able to walk alone—that they were sufficient in knowledge and numbers to manage their own affairs—and that it was an unnecessary burden upon them to be compelled to travel the distance of five or ten miles to attend divine service, and transact the ordinary business of town affairs. It will be seen, upon an inspection of the case, that there was a pretty good foundation for these opinions.

By an examination of the records, it will be seen that a very fair proportion of those who were selected to manage the most important affairs of the town, was taken from among those afterwards belonging to Fitchburg. It ought, furthermore, to be considered that a ride of ten miles then was quite a different affair from a ride of that distance now. Of the roads at that period mention has already been made. They were but little better than cow-paths. When this town was incorporated, there were no wheel carriages here of a higher rank than ox carts. Any vehicle of lighter construction would have soon gone to destruction over such roads. Journeys were then made on horseback, or on foot. A spruce young gentleman, in treating the mistress of his affections to a ride, or the sober-minded husband, in carrying the partner of his life to church, brings the sure-paced animal to the horse-block, and mounts, the lady places herself on the pillion behind him. The horse starts off on a walk—the greatest speed at which it would be considered safe to drive him, through roads so rough. They thus pursue their journey, winding along up one hill and then another. The horse leaps over the smaller streams, for fear of wetting his feet, and wades boldly through the larger ones, even to endangering the feet of his riders. Now the gentleman dismounts "to let down" the bars, and then proceeds along, dodging under the boughs, twigs, and limbs of trees. He must start very early, or arrive at his journey's end very late. It is, therefore, not to be wondered at, that the early settlers of this town began, so early as they did, to desire a separation from the parent stock, that they might be nearer in the performance of their public duties, whether they were such as they owed to the community or to their Maker. The long-sought-for object of the people of the westerly part of Lunenburg having been obtained, a committee, consisting of Messrs. John Fitch, Amos Kimball, Samuel Hunt, Ephraim Whitney, and Jonathan Wood, was chosen to procure the act of incorporation; which was obtained in Feb. 1764. At this time the whole number of inhabitants did not exceed 250.

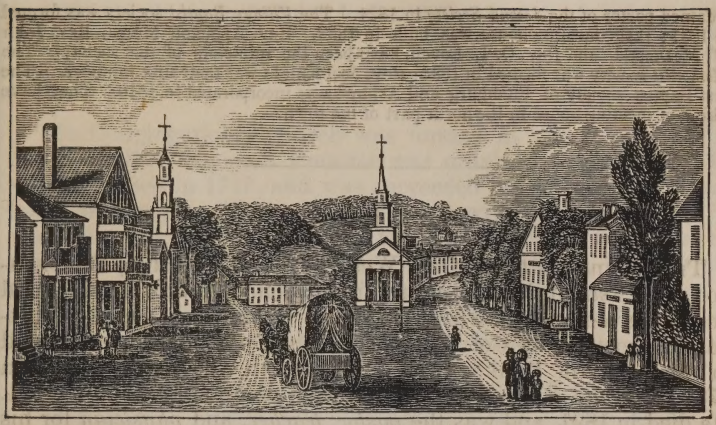
The following individuals and their families composed the population of Fitchburg at the time it was incorporated:

| | | | |
|---|---|---|---|
| Ephraim Kimball, | Wm. Henderson, | Thomas Gerry, | Ezra Whitney, |
| Solomon Steward, | Jonathan Wood, | Joseph Spafford, | Reuben Gibson, |
| Samuel Poole, | Samuel Hodgkins, | Timothy Bancroft, | John White, |
| Kendall Boutelle, | Samuel Pierce, | Samuel Hunt, | Jesse French, |
| Nehemiah Fuller, | Phineas Steward, | David Goodridge, | Samuel Hunt, |
| Ephraim Osborne, | James Poole, | Samuel Walker, | Thomas Dutton, |
| Hezekiah Hodgkins, | Francis Fullam, | William Steward, | Timothy Parker, |
| Isaac Gibson,† | James Leach, | Robert Wares, | Jonathan Holt, |
| Wm. Chadwick, | Abraham Smith, | Silas Snow, | Phineas Goodell, |
| Nicholas Danforth, | Charles Willard, | Edward Scott, | Amos Kimball. |
| Ephraim Whitney, | Isaiah Witt, | Ebenezer Bridge, | |

---

* The author is almost entirely indebted for the history of this town to the History of the Town of Fitchburg, by Mr. Rufus E. Torrey, a pamphlet of upwards of 100 octavo pages, printed and published at Fitchburg, in 1836.

† "The personal prowess of these Gibsons was quite proverbial. On one occasion Isaac Gibson, in his rambles on Pearl hill, found a bear's cub, which he immediately seized as his legitimate prize. The mother of the cub came to the rescue of her offspring. Gibson retreated, and the bear attacked him in the rear, to the manifest detriment of his pantaloons. This finally compelled him to face his unwelcome antagonist, and they closed in a more than fraternal embrace. Gibson, being the more skilful wrestler of the two, 'threw' Bruin, and they came to the ground together. Without relinquishing the hug, both man and beast now rolled over each other to a considerable distance down the hill, receiving sundry bruises by the way. When they reached the bottom, both were willing to relinquish the contest without any further experience of each other's prowess. It was a draw game, the bear losing her cub and Gibson his pantaloons."—*Torrey's History.*



*Southern view of Fitchburg.*

The above is a southern view in the central part of Fitchburg. The village, which is large and flourishing, lies in a narrow valley on the north-eastern bank of a branch of the Nashua river. There are 8 mercantile and 2 book stores, a printing-office, where a newspaper is published, two large hotels, a bank, "The Fitchburg Bank," which was incorporated in 1832, with a capital of $100,000. This place is 24 miles from Worcester, 30 from Lowell, and 47 from Boston. The general surface of the town is extremely uneven, consisting almost entirely of hills, some of which are very abrupt, and of considerable magnitude. Rollstone, a hill lying immediately south-west of the village, rises abruptly 300 feet above the bed of the stream which flows at its base; and there are other summits which rise still higher. The soil when properly subdued produces heavy crops, and abounds with excellent pasturage lands. Population, 2,662. There are 5 churches, 2 Congregational, (1 of which is Unitarian,) 2 Baptist, and 1 Methodist. In 1837, there were 4 cotton mills, 3,880 spindles; 699,700 yards of cotton goods were manufactured; value, $62,700; males employed, 27; females, 62; there were 3 woollen mills, 10 sets of machinery; 294,500 yards of cloth were manufactured; value, $274,500; males employed, 88; females, 64. Two paper-mills; 175 tons of stock were manufactured; value of paper, $20,000; two scythe manufactories; 31,200 scythes were manufactured; value, $23,000.

The first church in Fitchburg was formed in 1764, and Rev. John Payson was ordained pastor. Rev. Samuel Worcester, his successor, was ordained in 1797, and continued here about five years, when he resigned, and was installed pastor of a church in Salem. Dr. Worcester entered zealously into the cause of missions. He died at *Brainerd*, a missionary station among the Cherokees, June 7th, 1821. The successor of Dr. Worcester was Rev. Titus T. Barton, who was installed pastor in 1804; he was succeeded by Rev. William Bascom, in 1805. Rev. William Eaton, the next minister, was ordained in 1815. Rev. Rufus A. Putnam, the successor of Mr. Eaton, was ordained in 1824, and was succeeded by Rev. John A. Albro, who was installed in 1832. Rev. Joshua Emery, the next pastor, was ordained in 1835. Rev. Calvin Lincoln was

ordained pastor of the *Second Society* in 1824. The *Village Baptist* society was formed in 1831; their meeting-house was built in 1833. Rev. Appleton Morse, Rev. John W. McDonald, and Rev. O. L. Lovell, have been the ministers of this society. The *Methodist* society was formed in 1834; Rev. Joel Knight was their first minister. "The first Baptist society of Fitchburg and Ashby" was incorporated in 1810. They have a kind of meeting-house in the north part of the town.

## GARDNER.

This town was taken from Westminster, Templeton, Winchendon, and Ashburnham, a corner from each. It was incorporated and made a distinct town in 1785, and named Gardner, to perpetuate the memory of Col. Thomas Gardner, of Cambridge, who fell in the battle of Bunker Hill. The church was gathered here in 1786, and the Rev. John Osgood was ordained pastor in 1791. He died in 1821, and was the *pastor*, *teacher*, and *physician* for his people nearly 30 years. Rev. Sumner Lincoln, his successor, was ordained in 1824. Rev. Jonathan Farr was ordained over the Unitarian society in 1829, and was succeeded by Rev. Curtis Cutler in 1833.

The surface of this town is uneven, abounding in small hills and valleys, and though the land is somewhat rocky, it is strong and fertile. It is peculiarly adapted to grass and pasturage, being naturally moist, and abounding in springs and rivulets. The largest stream is Otter river, which flows into Miller's river in Winchendon. There are two ponds in this town, which have small streams running from them. Upon the various water-courses is considerable good meadow-land. There are 3 churches, 2 Congregational and 1 Baptist. Population, 1,276. Distance, 20 miles from Worcester, and 54 from Boston. In 1837, there were 25 manufactories of chairs and cabinet ware; the value of articles manufactured was $109,064; hands employed, 350. There were 60,450 palm-leaf hats manufactured; value, $8,125.

## GRAFTON.

This town is composed of a tract of land, 4 miles square, which was reserved for the Indians when the town of Sutton was granted for settlement. It was called by the Indians *Has-sa-na-mis-co*, and was known by that name till it was incorporated by the general court, in 1735, and named Grafton.

As the Indians diminished, the white people became proprietors, in 1728, of the soil by purchase, for the consideration of £2,500, and the grant was made on condition "that they should provide preaching and schooling, and seats in the meeting-house for the *remaining* Indians." The general court, from the first, appointed a committee of three to superintend and take care of the Indian property, both personal and real. But this committee have little or nothing to do at present, as the Indians are nearly gone. "In 1765, there were 14 Indians in town. This number gradually diminished, but it was not till about the year 1825 that the last of the Nipmucks ceased to exist. They

received the yearly income from their funds in the month of May, at which time they usually had a joyous holiday. Blankets, psalters, and psalm-books were distributed among them, as well as money. In 1830, there were 14 of a mixed Indian and negro race, which yet hold some of the Indian lands, and receive the benefits of the small remaining fund."

The Congregational church was formed in this town in 1731, of which Rev. Solomon Prentice was ordained first pastor. He was dismissed in 1747, and was succeeded by Rev. Aaron Hutchinson, ordained in 1750. He continued with the people till 1772, when he was dismissed. Rev. Daniel Grosvenor was ordained the next pastor, in 1774. By reason of ill health, he was dismissed in 1788. Rev. John Miles, the next pastor, was ordained in 1796, and was succeeded by Rev. Moses E. Searle, in 1826; Rev. John Wilde, the next minister, was ordained in 1832.

*South-eastern view of the central part of Grafton.*

The above engraving shows the appearance of Grafton, as it is seen about half a mile distant, on the Providence road. The village stands on a commanding eminence, with an extensive prospect to the westward. The spire seen on the left is that of the Congregational (Orthodox) church; the next is the Baptist; that on the right is the Unitarian. The surface of this town is hilly and uneven, and in general rocky; but the soil is good and productive. The Blackstone river and canal pass through the southwest corner of the town, and one of the principal tributary streams to that river flows through the west part of Grafton, and by a fall of more than 50 feet supplies unfailing water-power to extensive works for the manufacture of cotton and woollen goods. There are 5 churches, 2 Congregational, 2 Baptist, and 1 Methodist. Population, 2,910. Distance from Worcester, 8 miles, and 36 from Boston. In 1837, there were 5 cotton mills, 14,054 spindles; 2,053,320 yards of cotton goods were manufactured; value, $278,014; males employed, 134; females, 226; one woollen mill, 4 sets of machinery; 70,000 yards of cloth were manufactured; value, $120,000; males employed, 34; females, 25. There were

18,672 pairs of boots, 671,538 pairs of shoes, manufactured; value, $614,141; males employed, 906; females, 486.

The following account is taken from Mr. Brigham's Centennial Address, delivered April 29, 1835.

"This town is a portion of a large territory, formerly called the *Nipmuck country*. The limits of this country were not very well defined, but probably included all the southern part of the county of Worcester, a few of the adjoining towns in the state of Connecticut, and westward to the Connecticut river. Like most of New England when first visited by the English, its population was very sparse. It had been wasted away by pestilence, or by the fatal incursions of the fierce and warlike Maquas. Its inhabitants possessed a milder and less warlike character than most of the neighboring tribes, and were accordingly brought into subjection to them. What was the nature of this subjection, or in what relation they stood to these tribes, it is now difficult to state with much accuracy. It is known, however, that they paid them tribute; and perhaps this, in time of peace, was the only acknowledgment of servitude required. The first mention made of this country is by Gov. Winthrop, who, with a number of others, made an excursion up Charles river in January, 1632. After they had gone up about fifteen miles, he says they ascended a very high rock, 'where they might see all over Neipnett, and a very high hill due west.' No white man probably ever set foot on its soil till the autumn of 1635, when it was traversed by a company of English, consisting of sixty persons, who, thinking themselves straitened for land about Massachusetts bay, had determined thus early to emigrate to the more fertile banks of the Connecticut. What portion of the Nipmuck country they crossed, is not known; but as their destined point was at Wethersfield, is it improbable that they crossed this town, and that here, two hundred years ago, that small company of emigrants, under the broad canopy of heaven, invoked the blessing of God on their arduous enterprise?

"No other notice is taken of the Nipmucks or their country, until the benevolent project of converting the Indians to Christianity was undertaken. This was in 1646. Strong hopes were then entertained of its success. Among those who were willing to devote their time, wealth, and talents to this cause, none were more conspicuous than John Eliot, known in his own day as the apostle to the Indians. He commenced his benevolent labors among the Indians at Natick, with whom the Nipmucks had a friendly and constant intercourse, and by that means they were probably first induced to attend his preaching. In an account of his success, written to the corporation of London, in 1649, he says, 'that a Nipnet sachem hath submitted himself to the Lord, and much desires one of our chief ones to live with him and those that are with him.' In another account, written in 1651, he says, 'there is a great country lying between Connecticott and the Massachusetts, called Nipnet, where there be many Indians dispersed, many of whom have sent to our Indians, desiring that some may be sent unto them to teach them to pray to God.' Soon after this, Eliot probably came to this town; for, in 1654, he had met with such success, that the general court, on his petition, set it apart for the use of the Indians. The design of this was, as appears from Eliot's petition, to prevent any conflicting claims between the English and Indians, and to preserve to the latter the quiet and undisturbed enjoyment of lands which they and their fathers had held from time immemorial, but over which the state claimed jurisdiction. From that time, for a number of years, Eliot frequently visited this town, and made such progress in his benevolent labors, that, in 1671, he formed an Indian church here, the second of the kind in Massachusetts.

"No Indian town gave stronger assurances of success than this, at that time. Hassanamesitt, as it was then called, had become the central point of civilization and Christianity to the whole Nipmuck country. A school was here established, where the Bible was read and studied in the Indian language. Young men were there educated and sent into the neighboring towns to preach the gospel. A regular government was created, and the forms of law strictly observed. The population of the town was small, yet, by reason of their constant intercourse with their neighbors, a large number of the natives enjoyed the benefits of this school, and before the year 1674, seven new towns of 'praying Indians,' as they were termed, were formed in this neighborhood, most of which were furnished with teachers from this place. The chief ruler of the whole Nipmuck country, Wattascompanum, had his residence here, and from this place issued his orders and decrees to his subjects. A writer of that day calls him 'a grave and pious man,' and, from some examples given of the exercise of his authority, there is no doubt that he administered his government with efficiency, if not with liberality.

"In 1674, Eliot, with another devoted friend to the Indians, Major Daniel Gookin, again visited all the 'praying Indians' of the Nipmuck country, the latter of whom wrote an account of them. He describes this town with much greater particularity than Hubbard, who called it 'a place up into the woods beyond Medfield and Mendon.' Gookin says, 'the name, Hassanamesitt, signifieth *a place of small stones*. It lieth about thirty-eight miles from Boston, west-southerly, and is about two miles eastward of Nipmuck river, and near unto the old road way to Connecticut. It hath not above twelve families; and so, according to our computation, about sixty souls; but is capable to receive some hundreds, as generally the other villages are, if it shall please God to multiply them. The dimensions of this town is four miles square, and so about eight thousand acres of land. This village is not inferior unto any of the Indian plantations for rich land and plenty of meadow, being well tempered and watered. It produceth plenty of corn, grain, and

fruit: for there are several good orchards in this place. It is an apt place for keeping of cattle and swine; in which respect this people are the best stored of any Indian town of their size. Their ruler is named Anaweakin; a sober and discreet man. Their teacher's name is Tackuppawillin, his brother; a pious and able man, and apt to teach. Their aged father, whose name I remember not, is a grave and sober Christian, and deacon of the church. They have a brother, that lives in the town, called James, that was bred among the English, and employed as a pressman in printing the Indian Bible, who can read well, and as I take it write also. The father, mother, brothers, and their wives, are all reputed pious persons. Here they have a meeting-house for the worship of God after the English fashion of building, and two or three other houses after the same mode, but they fancy not greatly to live in them. Their way of living is by husbandry, and keeping cattle and swine: wherein they do as well or rather better than any other Indians, but are yet very far short of the English both in diligence and providence. There are in full communion in the church and living in town about sixteen men and women, and about thirty baptized persons; but there are several others, members of this church, that live in other places. This is a hopeful plantation.' "

## HARDWICK.

This town was purchased in 1686 of John Magus and Nassowanno, two noted Indians, for the sum of £20, New England currency, and a deed taken by Messrs. Joshua Lamb, Nathaniel Page, Andrew Gardner, Benjamin Gamblin, Benjamin Tucker, John Curtiss, Richard Draper, and Samuel Ruggles, of Roxbury. The heirs of these persons upon petition obtained a grant of the tract from the general court in 1732. It was called Lambstown, from the first-named proprietor, until it was incorporated in 1738, when it was named Hardwick. The first church was gathered here in 1736, and Rev. Daniel White ordained their first pastor. He remained with the people till his death, in 1784. He was succeeded by Rev. Thomas Holt, in 1789. Rev. Wm. B. Wesson, the next pastor, was ordained in 1805, and was succeeded by Rev. Martyn Tupper in 1828; Rev. Edward J. Fuller was installed the pastor in 1835. Rev. John M. Merrick, the parish minister, was ordained in 1828, and was succeeded by Rev. John Goldsbury, who was installed in 1832.

The surface of this town is rather rough, hilly, and uneven, but the soil is good, suitable for grazing land and orchards. Ware river runs on the east and south of the town, and has some valuable interval land. There are 4 churches, 2 Congregational, 1 Baptist, and 1 Universalist. Population, 1,818. Distance, 24 miles from Worcester, and 64 from Boston. In 1837, there were 75,000 palm-leaf hats manufactured; value, $15,500; there were 5,000 pairs of boots and 5,000 of shoes manufactured; value, $14,500; males employed, 20; females, 8; there were 2 paper-mills; value of paper made, $5,600.

## HARVARD.

This town was taken from Lancaster, Stow, and Groton, principally from the two former. It was incorporated in 1732, and named Harvard, in memory of Rev. John Harvard, founder of Harvard College. At that time it contained about 50 families.

The first church was formed in 1733, and Rev. John Seccomb was ordained. He continued with the people till 1757, when he was dismissed, and succeeded by Rev.

Joseph Wheeler, ordained in 1759. He was dismissed in 1768, and the next year Rev. Daniel Johnson was ordained. He died in 1777, and in 1782 Rev. Ebenezer Grosvenor was installed pastor. In 1788, he died; and Rev. William Emerson succeeded him in the pastoral office, in 1792. Rev. Stephen Bemis, the next pastor, was ordained in 1801; he was succeeded by Rev. Warren Fay, D. D., who was installed in 1814. Dr. Fay was succeeded by Rev. Ira H. T. Blanchard, in 1823, and by Rev. Washington Gilbert, in 1831. Rev. George Fisher was ordained pastor of the second church in 1821. The Baptist society in this town was formed in 1778, when Elder Isaac Parker (also a physician) was ordained their pastor.

Harvard is a hilly, uneven township, but the soil is productive. There are about 1,000 acres of interval land in the town, though, perhaps, half of it may more properly be denominated meadow. This town is well watered by springs and rivulets, which mostly run into the Nashua river, which flows along on the west side of the township. There are 3 ponds in the town, and also 3 hills, which deserve a passing notice. The first, Pin Hill, so called from its pyramidical form, rises to the height of nearly 200 feet. In this hill are valuable quarries of slate. The other two are Bear hill and Oak hill. In the last-mentioned hill a shaft was sunk, about 1783, for the purpose of finding silver ore. From the color of the earth in this place, and from the working of the *mineral rod*, it was believed that the precious metal might be obtained not far beneath the surface. But this, like many other excavations made at that day for a similar purpose, rests a deserted monument of successless toil. In this town are 2 Congregational meeting-houses, (one of them Unitarian,) and a Baptist meeting-house in the western part. There is also a society of Shakers in the north-eastern part of the town, where they have a neat village and a tract of finely cultivated and productive lands. Population, 1,566. Distance, 22 miles from Worcester, and 30 from Boston. In 1837, there were 3 paper-mills; value of paper manufactured, $12,750.

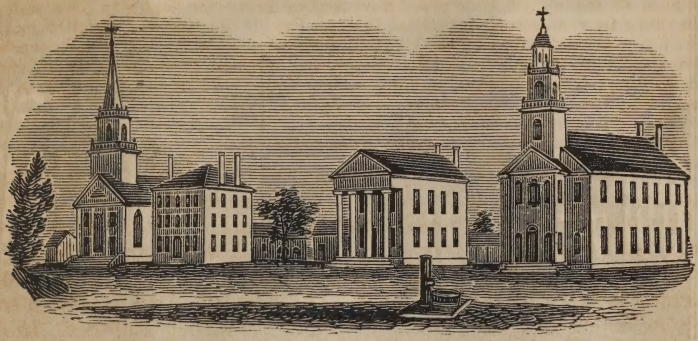
---

## HOLDEN.

This town was taken wholly from the town of Worcester, being included in their original grants, and was the north-westerly part thereof. It was incorporated in 1740, by the name of Holden, in commemoration of the Hon. Samuel Holden, Esq., one of the directors of the Bank of England, who was a generous benefactor to the literary and religious interests of the country. This worthy man transmitted to New England for charitable purposes, in books and bills of exchange, to the amount of £4,847, New England currency. After his decease, his widow and daughters sent over in value, for the same noble and pious uses, the sum of £5,585. With part of this latter sum *Holden Chapel*, in the University of Cambridge, Mass., was erected, in the year 1745.

The first church was organized in 1742, and Rev. Joseph Davis was ordained their pastor. He was dismissed in 1772, and succeeded by Rev. Joseph Avery. Rev. Horatio Bardwell, the next

pastor, was installed in 1823, and was succeeded by Rev. William B. Paine, in 1834.



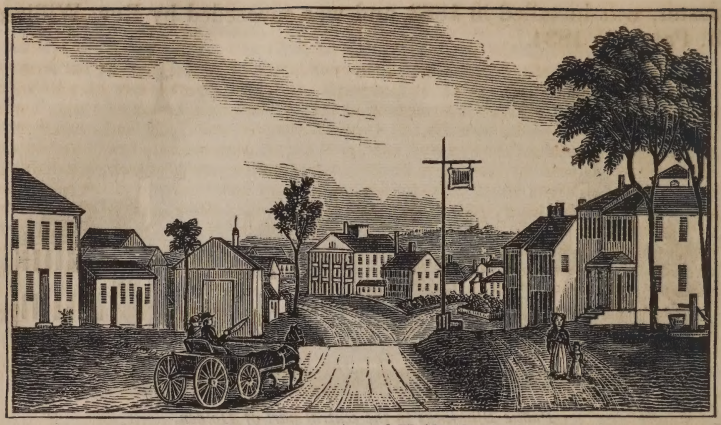
*Public Buildings in the central part of Holden.*

This town is hilly and uneven, but not very broken. The soil is various, but generally of a loamy kind. Quinepoxet river passes through the town. In the south-east part of the town is Stone-House Hill, whose steep and rocky sides were once famous for rattlesnakes. There is 1 Congregational meeting-house, and 1 Baptist. Distance, 7 miles from Worcester, and 48 west of Boston. Population, 1,789. In 1837, there were 4 cotton mills, 5,800 spindles; 1,023,000 yards of cotton goods were manufactured; value, $84,000; males employed, 68; females, 66. There were 2 woollen mills, 4 sets of machinery; 92,000 yards of cloth were manufactured; value, $81,000. One cotton mill for the manufacture of warp, batting, and wicking. Boots manufactured, 5,800 pairs; shoes, 10,000 pairs; value, $20,500.

## HUBBARDSTON.

This was called "the north-east quarter of Rutland," being wholly included in the original grant of that town, and was incorporated in 1767, and called Hubbardston, to perpetuate the name and memory of Hon. Thomas Hubbard, Esq., of Boston, who was a large proprietor of lands in this place. The first church was formed here in 1770, and Rev. Nehemiah Parker was ordained pastor. He was succeeded by Rev. David Kendall in 1802, and by Rev. Samuel Gay in 1810. Rev. Abner D. Jones was ordained pastor of the parish church in 1828, and was succeeded by Rev. Ebenezer Robinson in 1833.

Hubbardston is an extensive township, situated on the elevated lands between Connecticut river and the ocean. The ridge rises here to the height of more than 1,000 feet above the Connecticut, and sends to Ware river several considerable tributary streams. There are three ponds in this town, known by the names of Great and Little *As-na-con-com-ick* and Nattic ponds.



*South-eastern view of Hubbardston.*

The above is a south-eastern view in the central part of Hubbardston, showing the two hotels, and some other buildings in the vicinity. The village, which consists of two churches and about 50 dwelling-houses, has a flourishing appearance.

It is stated in Whitney's History of Worcester "that for a considerable way around Little *As-na-con-com-ick* pond there is every appearance that once a stone wall was built or building. In some places it was then two and a half feet in height, in others entirely thrown down. When, by whom, and for what purpose this wall was built, will probably ever remain a mystery." In the village are two Congregational churches, 1 of which is Unitarian. Distance, 17 miles from Worcester, 7 from Barre and Princeton, and 53 W. of Boston. Population, 1,780. In 1837, there were 5,300 pairs of boots and 1,100 pairs of shoes manufactured; value, $14,562. Value of chairs and cabinet ware manufactured, $5,941. There were 35,122 palm-leaf hats manufactured; value, $5,405.

---

## LANCASTER.

The settlement of this town goes far back into the early history of Massachusetts. According to Winthrop, the plantation of Nashaway was undertaken in 1643. The whole territory around was in subjection to *Sholan* or *Shaumay*, sachem of the Nashaways, and whose residence was at *Waushacum*, now Sterling. Sholan occasionally visited Watertown for the purpose of trading with Mr. Thomas King, who resided there. He recommended Nashawogg to King as a place well suited for a plantation, and invited the English to come and dwell near him. Accordingly King, united with a number of others, purchased the land of Sholan, and procured a deed for 10 miles in length and 8 in breadth, stipulating that the English should not molest the Indians in their

hunting, fishing, or planting places. This deed was confirmed by the general court.

The precise time of the removal to Lancaster is not known. The first building was a "trucking house," erected by Symonds and King, about a mile south-west of the church. Mr. King sold all his interest in this grant to his associates, who, having given lots of land to Richard Linton, Lawrence Waters and John Ball, sent them up to make preparation for the general coming of the proprietors, and these were the first inhabitants. Others by the name of Prescott, Atherton, and Sawyer, soon followed. For the space of seven years little was done to forward the settlement of the plantation; nevertheless, there being nine families in the place, they petitioned the general court to be incorporated as a town, which was granted on the 18th of May, 1653, (O. S.) by the name of Lancaster. The first town meeting on record was held in the summer of 1654, probably soon after the petition just mentioned was granted. At the next meeting it was voted not to take into the town above 35 families, and the names of 25 individuals are signed who are to be considered as townsmen. They are as follows, viz.

| | | | |
|---|---|---|---|
| Edward Breek, | John Whitcomb, | Thomas James, | John Smith, |
| Mr. Jos. Rowlandson, | John Whitcomb, jr. | Edmund Parker, | Lawrence Waters, |
| John Prescott, | Richard Linton, | James Atherton, | John White, |
| William Kerley, sen. | John Johnson, | Henry Kerley, | John Farrar, |
| Ralph Houghton, | John Moore, | Richard Smith, | Jacob Farrar, |
| Thomas Sawyer, | Wm. and John Lewis, | William Kerley, jr. | John Rugg. |

Many of these names still abound in Lancaster and the vicinity. In 1659 the town repealed the impolitic order limiting the settlers to 35, and after this the population rapidly increased. The affairs of the town appear to have proceeded in tolerable quiet for more than 20 years from the first settlement, till 1674. The Indians were inclined to peace, and in various ways were of service to the inhabitants. But this happy state of things was not destined to continue. The day of deep and long-continued distress was at hand. The natives, with whom they had lived on terms of mutual good will, became their bitter enemies; desolation was to spread over the fair inheritance; fire and the tomahawk, torture and death, were soon to be busy in destroying all the comforts of domestic life. On the 22d of August, 1675, eight persons were killed in different parts of Lancaster. On the 10th (O. S.) of February following, early in the morning, the Wampanoags, led by Philip, accompanied by the Narragansetts, his allies, and also by the Nipmucks and the Nashaways, whom his artful eloquence had persuaded to join with him, made a desperate attack upon Lancaster. His forces consisted of 1,500 men, who assaulted the town in five distinct bodies and places. There were at that time more than fifty families in Lancaster. After killing a number of persons in different parts of the town, and burning a number of houses, they directed their course to the house of Mr. Rowlandson, the minister of the place. This house at the time was occupied by soldiers and inhabitants to the number of 42, and was defended with determined bravery for upwards of two hours. The enemy, after a number of unsuccessful attempts to set fire to the building, succeeded by pushing a cart filled with combustible materials against it in the rear. In this way the house was soon enveloped in flame, and to avoid perishing in the ruins the inhabitants were compelled to surrender. Only one man escaped. The rest, twelve in number, were either killed on the spot or reserved for torture.

Different accounts vary in the number of the slain and captives. At least here were fifty persons, and one account says fifty-five. Nearly half of these suffered death. No less than seventeen of Rev. Mr. Rowlandson's family and connexions were put to death or taken prisoners. He at the time, with Capt. Kerley, was at Boston, soliciting military aid from Gov. Leverett and the council. The anguish they felt at their return is not to be described. The Indians made great plunder in various parts of the town. They were forced, however, to retreat on the appearance of Capt. Wadsworth, who, hearing of the distressed situation of the people, immediately marched from Marlborough, where he was stationed, with forty men. He quartered his soldiers in various parts of the town, and remained there some time; but before his departure one of his men was killed by the Indians. But the alarm of the inhabitants was so great, and such was the general insecurity of the border towns, that when the troops withdrew, about six weeks afterwards, the rest of the inhabitants left, under their protection. Immediately after this desertion of the place all the buildings were reduced to ashes but two. For more than three years after this, Lancaster remained without an inhabitant. During this time Mr. Rowlandson preached in Wethersfield, Conn., and there he died before the resettlement of the town. His wife and two of his children were restored to him after three months' captivity. Most of the women and children taken at this incursion of the Indians returned. From 1680 to 1692 the inhabitants were not molested in the resettlement of the town. But upon the breaking out of King William's war, the colonies were again involved in a war with the Canadians, both French and Indians, in the calamities of which this town had a large share. On the 18th of July, (O. S.) 1692, a party of the Indians attacked the house of Peter Joslyn, and murdered his wife and three children, and a widow Whitcomb. Elizabeth How, his wife's sister, was taken captive, but afterwards returned. Another child of his was killed by the enemy in the wilderness. At the time of the assault, Joslyn was at work in the field. In 1695, on a Sunday morning, Mr. Abraham Wheeler was shot by the enemy lying in ambush. No further injury was done till 1697, when they entered the town under five leaders, with an intention to commence their attack upon Thomas Sawyer's garrison. It was by the merest accident that they were deterred from their plan. The gates of Sawyer's garrison were open. A Mr. Jacob Fairbanks, who lived at half a mile's distance, mounted his horse, which came running to him much frightened, and rode rapidly to the garrison, though without suspicion, for the purpose of taking his son who was there. The enemy, supposing they were discovered, being just ready to rush into the garrison, relinquished their design, and on retreating fired upon the inhabitants at work in the fields. At no time, however, excepting when the town was destroyed, was there so much injury done, or so many lives lost. They met the minister, Rev. John Whiting, at a distance from his garrison, and offered him quarter, which he rejected with boldness, and fought to the last against the cruel foe. After this they killed twenty others, wounded two, who afterwards recovered, and took six captives, five of whom in the end returned to Lancaster. The restoration of peace in Europe brought a short season of repose. In 1702, war between England and France was renewed, and again reached the colonies. In 1704, 700 French and Indians proceeded against Northampton, but finding the inhabitants prepared for an attack, they turned their course toward Lancaster, except 200 of them, who for some reason returned. On the 31st of July they commenced a sudden and violent attack in the morning, in the west part of the town, and killed Lieut. Nathaniel Wilder near the gate of his own garrison. Near the same place in the course of the day they killed three other persons. The inhabitants were much inferior to the French and Indians in number. Capt. Tyng at this time happened to be in Lancaster with a party of soldiers; and Capt. How gathered in haste what men he was able, and marched with them from Marlborough to the relief of the town. They fought with bravery, but the large number of the enemy forced the inhabitants to retreat into garrison. Upon this the enemy burnt the meeting-house and six other buildings, and destroyed much of the live stock of the town. Before night such numbers came to the relief of the town, that the enemy retreated, and with such success that they were not overtaken by our soldiers. What number of the enemy was killed at this time is uncertain, but it was supposed to be considerable. A French officer of some distinction was mortally wounded, which greatly exasperated them.

"On the 26th of October, the same year, 1704, a party of the enemy having been discovered at Still river, the soldiers and inhabitants belonging to Mr. Gardiner's garrison, with divers others, went in quest of them, and returned in the evening, much fatigued with the service of the day. Mr. Gardiner, (who had been preaching several years with the people of Lancaster, and was now their pastor elect,) in compassion to the soldiery, took the watch that night upon himself; and coming out of the box late

in the night, upon some occasion, was heard by one Samuel Prescott in the house, between sleeping and waking, who, supposing him an enemy, seized the first gun which came to hand, and shot him through the body in the parade. But the fatal mistake immediately appeared; and he, being carried into the house, forgave the person who shot him, and in an hour or two expired, to the great grief not only of his consort, but of his people, who had an high esteem of him.

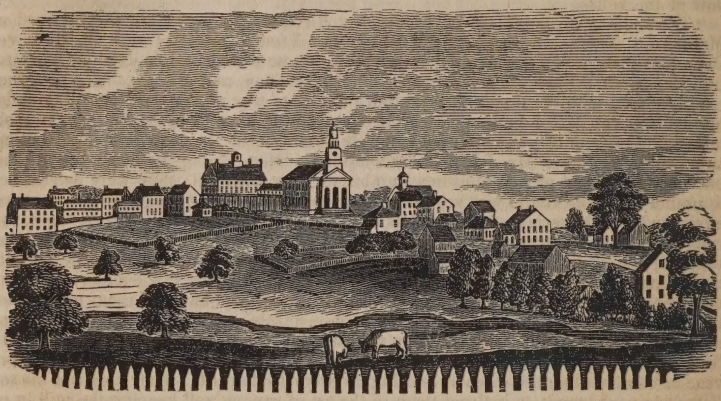
"On the 15th of October, 1705, Mr. Thomas Sawyer, with his son, Elias Sawyer, and John Biglow, were captivated at his garrisoned house about the dawn of day. Mr. Sawyer's youngest son, about fourteen years of age, escaped through a back window of the house.

"The Indians treated Mr. Sawyer with much cruelty, but at length they arrived at Montreal. There Mr. Sawyer observed to the French governor that on the river Chamblee there was a fine seat for mills; and that he would build a saw-mill for him, provided he would procure a ransom for himself, his son, and Biglow. The governor readily closed with the proposal, as at that time there was no saw-mill in all Canada, nor artificer capable of building one. He accordingly applied to the Indians, and obtained the ransom of young Sawyer and Biglow without the least difficulty, but no sum would purchase Mr. Sawyer's redemption. Him (being distinguished for his bravery, which had proved fatal to a number of their brethren) they were determined to immolate. The victim was accordingly led forth and actually fastened to the stake, environed with materials so disposed as to effect a lingering death. The savages, surrounding the unfortunate prisoner, began to anticipate the horrid pleasure of beholding their captive writhing in tortures amidst the rising flames, and of rending the air with their dismal yells. On a sudden a friar appeared, and with great solemnity held forth what he declared to be the key to the gates of purgatory, and told them unless they immediately released their prisoner he would instantly unlock those gates and send them headlong thereinto. Superstition prevailed, and wrought the deliverance of Mr. Sawyer, for they at once unbound him, and gave him up to the governor. In one year he completed a mill, when he and Biglow were discharged. They detained his son Elias one year longer, to instruct them in the art of sawing and keeping the mill in order; when he was amply rewarded and sent home to his friends, where his father and he both lived to a good old age, and were gathered to their graves in peace.

"On August 5th, 1710, a party of the enemy coming by advantage of the bushes very near to Mr. Nathaniel and Mr. Oliver Wilder, and an Indian servant, at their labor in the field, the servant was killed, but the men escaped to the garrison. And this was the *last mischief* done by the enemy in Lancaster."

The year following the incorporation of the town, Rev. Joseph Rowlandson preached among the people, and continuing with them, he was ordained in 1658, at which time it is probable the church was gathered, though not certainly known, as the records were destroyed at the burning of Mr. Rowlandson's house. After the resettlement of the town, Rev. John Whiting was settled in the pastoral office, in November, 1690. He continued but a few years, being killed, as already related, in 1697. In May, 1701, Rev. Andrew Gardner began to preach at Lancaster, and the day of his ordination was fixed in the fall of 1704; but before the time came, a sudden and surprising death arrested him. He was succeeded by Rev. John Prentice, who was ordained March 29, 1708. His successor was Rev. Timothy Harrington, who was installed in 1748. Rev. Nathaniel Thayer, D. D., the next pastor, was settled in 1793. From the close of the last Indian war the population increased rapidly. The first meeting-house, as already stated, was burned by the Indians in 1704. Another was raised the next year, and completed in 1706. The third was built in 1743. The present elegant brick meeting-house was built in 1816, and was dedicated on the 1st of January following. Within the present bounds of the town there has never been but one incorporated religious society.

Lancaster is beautifully situated on the Nashua river, whose north and south branches meet near the center of the town. This stream annually overflows the extensive intervals on its banks, and enriches their already productive soil. There are ten ponds in different parts of the town. Interesting specimens of minerals are found here, and a large slate quarry was once worked for the supply of the Boston market, but has for some time been neglected.



*South-western view of the central part of Lancaster.*

The above engraving shows the appearance of the central part of Lancaster from the road a few rods north of the burying-ground. The prominent building in the center, with a spire, is the Congregational (Unitarian) church. The building with a small spire, to the right, is the academy. The Lancaster House, with a turret, is seen to the left of the church; the bridge seen below the meeting-house is that on which the principal road crosses the Nashua. The Lancaster Bank is in this village. Mr. Rowlandson's house, which was burnt by the Indians, was located at the spot where the cattle are seen feeding. In the central village there are about 75 houses. In this place there are many large elms. There are two other villages in this town, the south or New Boston, and the North village. Population, 1,903. Distance, 16 miles from Worcester, about 25 from Lowell, and 35 from Boston. In 1837 there were 1 woollen and 3 small cotton mills. There were 6 comb manufactories; value of combs manufactured, $35,000; males employed, 40; females, 9. Engraving in its various branches, printing, and book-binding have been carried on to some extent in the central village.

---

## LEICESTER.

This township was purchased of the Indians on the 7th of June, 1686-7, by Joshua Lamb, Richard Draper, Samuel Ruggles, and others. The natives called the place *Towtaid*, but by the English,

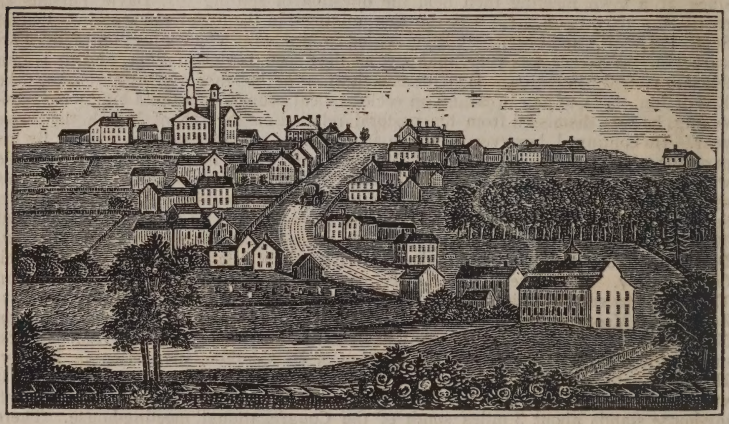
before the present name was given, it was called Strawberry-hill. The settlement was not made till many years after the purchase.

In the beginning of 1713, the proprietors petitioned the general court for a confirmation of the purchase; which was granted, on the condition that within 7 years from that time 50 families should be settled on a part of the tract, and that a sufficient quantity of land should be reserved for the gospel ministry there and a school. The court ordered that the town should be named Leicester. It appears that the 50 families were settled on land previous to 1722, for on the 8th of Jan. of that year a deed was executed by order of the proprietors to John Stebbins and 46 others, securing to them their lands. Parts of the original purchase are now comprehended in the towns of Spencer, Paxton, and Ward. The first town meeting was held on the 6th of March, 1721. The exact time when the Congregational church here was first formed cannot be ascertained, but that it was organized before the 30th of March, 1721, appears probable, since at a town meeting then held the question of settling Mr. David Parsons as pastor was acted upon. He was the first minister in the town, and was installed in Sept., 1721. He had previously been settled in Malden. The connection of Mr. Parsons with the people was very unhappy, as they soon began to differ, and at length fell into violent contention. Difficulties continuing to increase, the town voted, on the 13th of Jan., 1735, to join in calling an ecclesiastical council to dismiss him, which convening, he was dismissed from his pastoral relation on the 6th of March the same year. He continued, however, to reside in the town till his death, in 1737. By his particular direction he was buried on his own land, apart from the graves of those who had once formed a part of his congregation. He was unwilling that his ashes should repose by the side of those with whom he had worshipped in the sanctuary, but who had contended with him. His grave is now visible in a mowing-field, about 30 rods north of the meeting-house. He was succeeded in the pastoral office by Rev. David Goddard, a native of Framingham, in 1736, whose relation to the people was uniformly happy. Rev. Joseph Roberts, the successor of Mr. Goddard, was ordained in 1754, and was succeeded by Rev. Benjamin Conklin, in 1763. The next minister, Rev. Zeph. Swift Moore, D. D., was ordained in 1798. Dr. Moore was succeeded by Rev. John Nelson in 1812. A Baptist society was formed in the town about the year 1738. The first minister was Dr. Thomas Green, a physician of considerable distinction in his day. He was a native of Malden, Mass., and was one of the early settlers of Leicester. It was chiefly through his instrumentality that this church was gathered. Their meeting-house stands about 3 miles south of the Congregational meeting-house. There has been a respectable society of Friends here for more than a century. In 1732, eight persons filed their certificate with the town-clerk that they belonged to that persuasion, who, either from a mistake in spelling, or to make a revengeful pun, wrote it "those people called *Quackers*." Their present meeting-house, built in 1791, is commodious and of good proportions. The spot in which it stands is retired, and almost surrounded with forest-trees; around it repose, in their nameless graves, the ashes of those who have died of the society. The number of this society is now about 130 members. In 1823, an Episcopal society was gathered in the south part of the town, and a neat church erected by private subscription, which was consecrated by Bishop Griswold, in May, 1824. The Rev. Joseph Muenscher was ordained in March, immediately after which he took charge of this church. This was the first Episcopal church ever formed in Worcester county.

There was from 1777 till 1783 a society of Jews resident in this town. They removed here in the winter of 1777 from Newport, R. I., to escape from the war then raging along the coasts. There were in the whole, including servants, about 70 who removed here. Numbers of them engaged in trade, and licenses are recorded to these "to sell bohea and other Indian teas." After peace took place they mostly returned to Newport. They always observed the rites and ceremonies of their law, and their stores were closed from Friday evening until Monday morning. A child of one of the families having one day tasted of some pork in one of the neighbor's houses, its mother, immediately upon learning the fact, administered a powerful emetic, and thus cast out the sin of which

it had been unconsciously guilty. Not one of their number now remains; the last individual some years since moved to New York, and the synagogue where they worshipped is now desolate and forsaken.

In this town is an endowed academy, and one of the oldest in the state, which was incorporated March 23, 1784. It owes its foundation to the generosity and public spirit of Col. Jacob Davis and Col. Ebenezer Crafts. This for many years was the only academy in the county of Worcester. The character of its instruction has ever been elevated and liberal. It has a respectable philosophical apparatus, which was procured in 1824.



*West view of Leicester.*

The above shows the appearance of the village of Leicester, as seen from the residence of N. P. Denny, Esq., on Mount Pleasant, about 1 mile distant from the center of the place. The public buildings, the Orthodox and Unitarian churches, the academy, the bank, and town-house, all stand in a line on the summit of the hill, on the north side of a small public green, surrounded by railing.

The town is well watered by springs and several large brooks. Shaw and Henshaw ponds are of some extent. There are 5 churches, 2 Congregational, 1 Episcopal, 1 Friends, and 1 Baptist. Population, 2,122. Distance, 6 miles from Worcester, and 46 from Boston. *Clappville* is a manufacturing village, situated about 4 miles from the center of the town, having an Episcopal and Baptist church. In 1837, there were 5 woollen mills, 15 sets of machinery; 130,159 yards of cloth were manufactured; value, $319,450; males employed, 166; females, 178. There were 8 manufactories of machine cards; machines, 118; value of machine cards manufactured, $101,500; hands employed, 38; there were 9 manufactories of hand cards; machines, 35; value of cards manufactured, $50,300; hands employed, 32. There was 1 scythe manufactory, (20 hands,) and 1 machine manufactory, (8 hands.)

## LEOMINSTER.

THIS town was taken from Lancaster, and was part of what was called "*Lancaster New Grant.*" It was incorporated in 1740.

The church here was embodied in 1743, and Rev. John Rogers was ordained their pastor. On account of difference of opinion between him and his people about some minor doctrinal points of religion, he was dismissed in 1757. But about one fifth of the society adhering to him, a poll society was made of them by the legislature, with whom he preached till prevented by the infirmities of age; and was dismissed from them in 1788. After the settlement of the controversy with Mr. Rogers, the church and town proceeded to the choice of a minister, and in 1762 Rev. Francis Gardner was settled their second pastor. After the dismission of Mr. Rogers from the "poll society," that church and society was dissolved, and the members united with Mr. Gardner's church. Rev. William Bascom, the successor of Mr. Gardner, was installed in 1815, and was succeeded by Rev. Abel Conant, in 1824. Rev. Phillips Payson was ordained pastor of the 2d church in 1825; he was succeeded by Rev. Ochus G. Hubbard, in 1833.

*South-eastern view of the central part of Leominster.*

This is a pleasant town, and contains much excellent land. The north and western parts are hilly, the land rising in long regular swells; the eastern part, through which Nashua river passes, has extensive plains and tracts of interval.

The above is a south-eastern view of the central part of Leominster village, which consists of upwards of 30 dwelling-houses, in the immediate vicinity of the two churches represented in the engraving. This place is 20 miles from Worcester, 7 from Lancaster, 5 from Fitchburg, and 41 from Boston. There are 5 churches, 2 Congregational, (1 of which is Unitarian,) 1 Baptist, and 1 Universalist. Population, 1,944. In 1837, there were 5 paper-mills in this town, and 17 comb manufactories; value of combs, $80,800; males employed, 84; females, 47.

---

## LUNENBURG.

THIS town was granted by the general court, in 1719, to a number of persons, upon their petition, for a valuable consideration;

reserving, however, school and ministerial lands. The grant included the whole of the present town of Fitchburg. It was called Turkey Hill (from a hill in the middle of the tract which was once frequented by wild turkeys) until the time of its incorporation, in 1728; when the name of Lunenburg was given to it, in compliment to George II., who the preceding year came to the British throne, and was styled Duke of Lunenburg, as having in his German dominions a town of that name. Many of the first settlers were emigrants from Ireland and Scotland. A church was formed here in 1728, and the Rev. Andrew Gardner ordained pastor, a few months before the incorporation of the town. He was dismissed in 1732, and was succeeded the next year by Rev. David Stearns, who died in 1761. He was followed by Rev. Samuel Payson, ordained in 1762, died in a few months. Their next minister was Rev. Zabdiel Adams, ordained in 1764. The succeeding ministers were Rev. Timothy Flint, ordained in 1802, Rev. David Damon, in 1815, and Rev. Ebenezer Hubbard, in 1828. Rev. Eli W. Harrington was ordained pastor of the 2d church in 1837. The land in this town is elevated, and the hills afford the best soil. The people are principally engaged in agriculture. In 1837, there were manufactured 90,000 palm-leaf hats; value, $17,000. There were 16,000 volumes of books printed and bound; hands employed, 5. In the central part of the town there are two churches, and about 15 houses. Distance, 25 miles from Worcester, 10 from Lancaster, 22 from Lowell, and 40 from Boston. Population, 1,250.

---

## MENDON.

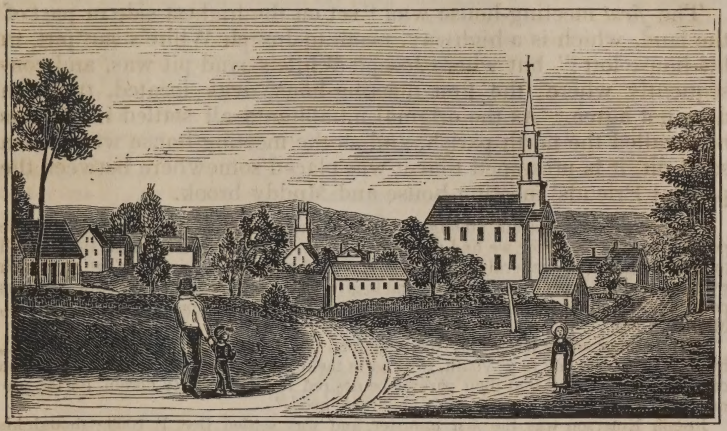
[For the history and description of this town, the author is indebted to a well-written history, by *John Geo. Metcalf*, M. D., of Mendon. It is a matter of regret that this history, so politely furnished by the author, could not be copied entire; but, owing to the prescribed limits of this publication, extracts only could be given.]

Mendon is situated at the south-easternmost extremity of the county of Worcester, and is the oldest town in it except Lancaster. It was incorporated May 15, 1667. It is 18 miles from Worcester, 34 from Boston, and 24 from Providence, R. I. It is 12 miles from the Worcester and Boston railroad at Westborough. Population in 1837, 3,657.

The face of the town is broken and hilly; the north part is the most fertile, producing large crops of hay and grain. This part of the township has also long been noted for its variety and abundance of winter apples. The south-westerly portion of the town is generally rough and stony, though there are some excellent farms in it. The south-easterly part is more level and sandy, and less fertile; the middle, hilly and thinly inhabited.

The manufacturing villages are all in the south parish, and are situated principally upon Mill and Blackstone rivers. They are called Millville, Blackstone, Waterford, and Upper and Lower Canadas. There are five post-offices in this town, viz. Mendon,

in the north parish, and South Mendon, Millville, Blackstone and Waterford, in the south parish. There are nine houses for public worship, viz. 1 Congregational Restorationist, 1 Evangelical, and 1 Friends in the north parish, and 1 Congregational Restorationist, 1 Free-Will Baptist, 1 Friends, 2 Calvinistic, and 1 unoccupied, in the south parish.



*South-western view of the central part of Mendon.*

[The above shows the appearance of the central part of Mendon, as it is entered from the westward. The village consists of three churches, 1 Congregational Restorationist, 1 Orthodox, and 1 for Friends; there are, perhaps, upwards of 50 dwelling-houses within half a mile of these churches. The village is situated on a commanding eminence, having an extensive prospect to the eastward.]

Mendon was originally settled by people from Braintree and Weymouth, in the county of Norfolk. John Moore, George Aldrich, Nathaniel Hareman, Alexander Plumley, Matthias Puffer, John Woodland, Ferdinando Thayer, Daniel Lovett, John Hasber, Josiah Chapin, Joseph Penniman, John Scammell, and John Gurney, of Braintree; Goodman King, Sen., Walter Cook, William Holbrook, Joseph White, Goodman Thomson, Goodman John Raynes, Goodman Bolter, Sen., Abraham Staples, Samuel Pratt and Thomas Bolter, of Weymouth, all had land allotted to them before their removal to the town.

At a general court holden at Boston, Oct. 16, 1660, "in further answer to said Brantry petition, the court declare that they judge meete and proper to grant a *plantation* of eight miles square, and that the persons named have liberty to enter upon and make a beginning thereat." This tract of eight miles square was afterwards purchased of the Indians, for the sum of "twenty-fower pounds sterling," as set forth in a deed given by "Anawassanauk, alis John, Quashaamait, alis William of Blewe hills, Great John, Namsconont alis Peter, and Upannbohqueen, alis Jacob of Natick," to Moses Payn and Peter Brackett, "both of Brantre;" said deed bearing date April 22, 1662, and witnessed by John Elliot, Sen., John Elliot, Jr. and Daniel Weld, Sen.

At the time of the above grant the court also ordered "that Major Humphrey Atherton, Lieut. Roger Clap, Eliazur Lusher and Deacon Parke, or any three of them, shall be and are hereby impowered to make a valid act there." These gentlemen were denominated "the committee for Nipmug," which, it seems, was the original name of the town. Oct. 30, 1663, this committee ordered that all those persons who had been

accepted to allotments of land in the plantation should remove there, with their families, by the middle of Nov. 1664, "upon penaltie of forfeituer of all their grants there."

At a general court held at Boston, May 15, 1667, the plantation of *Nipmug*, which was now called *Quinshepauge*, was incorporated by the name of MENDON, and was attached to the county of Middlesex, May 12, 1670. Moses Payn and Peter Brackett, the original grantees, assigned all their right, title and interest in the territory to the selectmen of Mendon.

The *first* meeting-house was "set on the highest side or part of the land, which is a highway, neere to Joseph White's san pitt, in his house lott;" but where Joseph White's sand pit was, and consequently where the first meeting-house was located, tradition does not agree. As the original inhabitants all settled in what is now called the north parish, and as the meeting-house was near a sand pit, it is presumed that it was placed somewhere between the present Friends' meeting-house and Muddy brook.

There was no magistrate among the first settlers, at least such as would serve the purposes of the town, for we find that Jan. 1, 1669, "the town men chose the colonell to be returned to the general courte to gain power to take the virdict of y^e^ jury upon y^e^ death of John Lovett—to marry—and to give the present constable his oath." These powers were conferred upon Colonel Crowne, at a general court holden at Boston, May 19, 1669.

Among other *orders* passed by the selectmen this year, is the following: "Ordered, by us, to read the law to y^e^ youth, to exhorte them to the due and careful observation of y^e^ Lord's day, and that their parents be desired to do their duty herein, for the promoting God's glory, theirs and their children's good."

Joseph Emerson was the *first* minister, and was settled Dec. 1, 1669; though his salary did not begin until Jan. 1, 1670. He was son-in-law to the Rev. Mr. Bunkly, who was minister of Concord, and who concluded the terms of settlement between Mr. Emerson and the town. Mr. Emerson's salary was forty-five pounds for the first two years, to be paid as follows:

"Tenn pounds at Boston yearly at some shope there, or in money at this town. The remayning to be made up, two pounds of butter for every cow, the rest in pork, wheat, barley, and soe to make the year's pay in work, Indian corn, rye, pease and beef."

After the second year he was to be paid fifty-five pounds yearly, "and soe on as God shall enable them." All differences between the minister and the town were to be referred, for adjudication, to the churches of Medfield, Dedham and Roxbury.

Mr. Emerson continued to minister to the spiritual wants of the people until the town was destroyed, by the Indians, in King Philip's war, in 1675. When the inhabitants of the town returned, in 1680, Mr. Emerson did not come back with them.

The transactions of a town meeting, holden May 6, 1675, was the last entry in the records before the town was burned. One Richard Post was killed at this time, and, as tradition says, near the office of the Hon. William S. Hastings. Post lived on the road from Mendon leading towards Sherburne, and that portion of it upon which his house was situated, though since shut up as a public highway, has retained the name of Post's lane to this day. Post was the first man killed in King Philip's war within the bounds of the colony of Massachusetts.

After an absence of about five years, the inhabitants, or at least the major part of them, returned, and Jan. 3, 1680, was holden their first town meeting. At this meeting, among other town officers, Samuel Read was chosen "clark of the scrits." They immediately set about rebuilding another meeting-house, and, Oct. 4, 1680, gave a call to Mr. Grindal Hanson to become their minister. Mr. Hanson accepted the call, and immediately entered upon his parochial duties, but was not ordained until April 7, 1684. His salary was fifty-five pounds per annum, as follows: "fifteen pounds per annum in starling country money of New England, and forty pounds per annum more to bee paid in good merchantabell country pay, such as the town raiseth." His salary was to be paid semi-annually, on the 25th of October and the 25th of March. All difficulties were to be referred to a mutual council of Congregational ministers.

Benjamin Albee built the first grist-mill near where the present mill of Nathan Allen stands, and which was destroyed by the Indians, in 1675. Matthias Puffer erected the second mill in 1681, near where the first one stood. The first saw-mill was built by Serj. Josiah Chapin, and was located upon Muddy brook, some distance above where the present road to Milford crosses it. Joseph and Angell Torrey soon after built a

second saw-mill upon School brook, near where the present mill of Obadiah Wood and Lyman Keith stands. Joseph Stevens was the first blacksmith, and James Bick the second, though it seems he did not live up to his agreement, "to do the town's *smithery work* to their acceptance," for within a year after his settlement the constable was directed "to warn James Bick forthwith to take off his frame and fence from the town's land, and no more to In Comber the same."

From this time the inhabitants of the town seem to have pursued the even tenor of their ways for many years, without any thing remarkable in the history of their proceedings. Mr. Rawson, their minister, and who was a cotemporary and an acquaintance of Cotton Mather, died Feb. 6, 1715, aged 56 years, and in the 35th year of his ministry. He was an excellent scholar and an eminent divine. His reputation as a theologian was of such a character that the general court sometimes referred grave and serious questions of ecclesiastical polity to him for his decision.

Mr. Rawson, though he still continued the minister of the town, did not perform his parochial duties for some time before his decease. Feb. 9, 1716, in concurrence with the church, who had chosen Mr. Joseph Dorr for their *pastor*, the town also chose him to be their *minister;* and, on the 24th of the same month, Mr. Dorr was ordained. His salary was £70 for the first year, and £75 per annum afterwards; and for settlement, or "encouragement," £160 was also granted.

In the year 1726, a great sickness prevailed in this town, as appears by the following official record. "Sept. 16, 1726. In consideration of the *great sickness* which is now in the town, it passed by a clere vote to lett swine run at large the remainder of the year, being yoked and ringed as the law directs." Tradition reports this sickness to have been a dysentery, and that many died of it.

In 1727, the building of a new meeting-house, being the present old one, near the office of Warren Rawson, Esq., began to be talked about. This subject gave rise to a long and angry contention. At last, after the opposition had become wearied with the further invention of expedients to put off the building of the house; Oct. 22, 1730, "It was voted, that the town provide a *Barrell of Rhum* towards the raising the meeting-house." After it was raised, however, some one of the opposition, not easily appeased, it seems, undertook to cut off the S. W. corner post, but did not accomplish his object. His *mark*, it is said, remains to this day. Notice was taken of this act as follows: At a town meeting, Aug. 21, 1731, "Voted whether the Town would chuse a Committee to see if they could find out who hath, by cutting, damnified the meeting-house; and it passed in the negative."

The Rev. Joseph Dorr died March 9, 1768, aged 79, and in the 52d year of his ministry. He was succeeded by the Rev. Joseph Willard, who was ordained April 19, 1769. His salary was "60 pounds lawful money, with the interest of the ministry money and the lands belonging to the Precinct."

The Rev. Joseph Willard was dismissed from his ministerial charge, in concurrence with the church, Dec. 3, 1782. Certain pecuniary matters in dispute between Mr. Willard and the parish were referred, for settlement, to an arbitration, composed of Ezra Whitney, Esq., of Douglass, Capt. Samuel Warren, of Milford, and James Haws, Esq. of Westborough.

The Rev. Mr. Willard was succeeded by the Rev. Caleb Alexander, who was installed over the first Congregational society in Mendon, March 23, 1786. The society failing to support him, he was dismissed June 13, 1791, for the purpose of being retained by the first parish. The parish contract with Mr. Alexander is dated Feb. 10, 1792. His salary was 90 pounds per annum. Mr. Alexander continued to be the minister of the first parish in Mendon until Dec. 7, 1802, when, in concurrence with the church, he was dismissed.

Rev. Preserved Smith was his successor. He was installed Oct. 2, 1805, over the first and second parishes. His salary was $333 33, one fifth of which was contributed by the second parish. Oct. 10, 1812, Mr. Smith was dismissed, in concurrence with the church.

June 16, 1814, the parish gave a call to the Rev. Luther Bailey to settle with them in the work of the ministry, but Mr. Bailey did not accede to their proposal.

The Rev. Simeon Doggett succeeded in the pastoral office, and was settled Jan. 17, 1815. His salary was $350 per annum. He was dismissed Jan. 18, 1831.

Rev. Adin Ballou, the present minister of the first parish, was installed May 3, 1832, with a salary of $400 per annum. The installation sermon was preached by the Rev. Bernard Whitman, of Waltham. April 1, 1837, Mr. Ballou's salary was raised to $500 per annum.

The town of Mendon parted with portions of her territory upon the incroporation of every one of the towns lying upon her borders, and our Rhode Island neighbors are

endeavoring, still further, to curtail us of our fair proportions. The towns of Bellingham, Milford, Upton, Northbridge, and Uxbridge each came in for their share of our territory when they were erected into separate towns.

The following table shows "the condition and products of certain branches of industry" in the town of Mendon, for the year ending April 1, 1837. It is copied from an official document.

"Cotton mills, 8; cotton spindles, 13,914; cotton consumed, 474,000 lbs.; cotton goods manufactured, 3,003,000 yards; value of same, $251,410; males employed, 207; females, 205; capital invested, $323,400. Woollen mills, 4; sets of woollen machinery, 12; wool consumed, 330,000 lbs.; cloth manufactured, 305,000 yards; value of same, $324,000; males employed, 71; females, 62; capital invested, $113,000; sperm oil used by manufacturers, 4,775 gallons. Common sheep, 142. Boots manufactured, 22,225 pairs; shoes, 150 pairs; value of boots and shoes, $39,800; males employed, 61; females, 6. Air and cupola furnace, 1; iron castings made, 4 tons; value of same, $480; capital invested, $250. Scythe manufactories, 2; scythes manufactured, 1,860; value of scythes, $1,400; hands employed, 5; capital invested, $7,000. Plough manufactory, 1; ploughs manufactured, 25; value of same, $175; employing 1 person. Straw bonnets manufactured, 1,500; value of same, $4,000. Palm-leaf hats manufactured, 50; value of same, $16 50. Value of machinery manufactured, $6,000; hands employed, 23; capital invested, $5,000. Value of wagons and harnesses manufactured, $2,000; hands employed, 4; capital invested, $2,000."

---

## MILLBURY.

Millbury, formerly a part of Sutton, was incorporated as a town in 1813. It was incorporated as a parish in 1742, and called the second parish in Sutton. The first meeting-house was built in 1743, but the church was not embodied till 1747. Rev. James Wellman, the first pastor, was ordained in 1747; Rev. Ebenezer Chaplin, his successor, was ordained in 1764. Rev. Joseph Goffe, the next pastor, was ordained in 1794. Rev. Osgood Herrick succeeded Mr. Goffe in 1830. The next pastor, Rev. Nathaniel Beach, was settled in 1837. The Rev. George Campbell was installed the first pastor of the Second church, in 1830; he was succeeded, in 1834, by Rev. William A. Learned. Rev. Samuel G. Buckingham, the next pastor, was ordained in 1837.

In the town are several flourishing villages. The one seen in the engraving is called the Armory Village, in which is the post-office; Millbury Bank, with a capital of $100,000; and the Second Congregational meeting-house. Burbank Village is situated about one mile south-westerly, in which is a number of factories, and the First Congregational meeting-house, having a large basement story occupied as a town hall. About two miles farther west, is another village, in which is a post-office, called the West Millbury post-office. At the northern extremity of this village is a meeting-house, which is occupied by the Baptist and the Third Congregational Societies. There is also a society of Methodists in this town, who hold their meetings in a large hall in Armory Village.

Millbury is pleasantly situated, and extensively engaged in manufacturing. The township is generally hilly, though of good soil. It is watered by the Blackstone river, and the Blackstone canal passes through Armory village, in which is a number of locks. A branch of the Boston and Worcester railroad was constructed to this place in 1838, giving the inhabitants the advantages of a direct and constant communication with Boston.

*North-western view in Millbury.*

Population, 2,153. Distance, 6 miles from Worcester, and 42 from Boston. In 1837, there were 6 woollen mills; 18 sets of machinery; 166,000 yards of cloth were manufactured; value, $348,000; males employed, 148; females, 128; one cotton mill; 1,848 cotton spindles; 350,000 yards of cotton goods were manufactured; value, $25,000; males employed, 20; females, 20. One musket manufactory; 2,500 muskets manufactured; value, $25,000; hands employed, 30; one scythe manufactory; 14,400 scythes manufactured; value, $9,600; there were 9,800 pairs of boots and 80,500 pairs of shoes manufactured; value, $93,175; males employed, 150; females, 63; one paper-mill; value of paper, $15,000.

---

## MILFORD.

This town was formerly the north-easterly part of Mendon. It was set off as a separate parish in 1741, and was commonly known by the name of Mill River. It was incorporated as a town in 1780. The church was formed here in 1741, of 26 male members; over which Rev. Amariah Frost was settled in 1743. Some time after the settlement of Mr. Frost, a separation took place, and a Mr. Hovey preached to the disaffected, and was ordained among them. He remained with them, however, but a few years. Mr. Frost continued pastor of the first society till his death, in 1792; he was succeeded by Rev. David Long, in 1801.

The following is a north-eastern view of the central part of Milford, as seen from the road on the eastern side of a branch of Charles river, a mill stream passing through the village. In the engraving, the Universalist church is seen on the right; the spires of the Congregational church and town-house are seen towards the central part. An academy was established in this place in 1830. Population, 1,637. Distance, 18 miles from Worcester, and 28 from

*North-east view of Milford.*

Boston. In 1837, there were 128,000 pairs of boots manufactured; value, $212,200; males employed, 305; females, 37; there were 4,000 straw bonnets manufactured; value, $12,000; one cotton mill, 1,200 spindles; 80,000 yards of cotton goods were manufactured; value, $5,000.

Though the surface of this town is not very hilly, the land rises in some places, especially towards the north. From the highest elevations in this part of the town there is a wide and variegated prospect. This northern part was a purchase from the Indians by the first proprietors of Mendon, and was called the "North Purchase." There are two rivers in this town: Charles river, which passes through the east part, and Mill river, which passes through the western. The last-mentioned river is the outlet of a large pond, of a mile in length, partly in Milford, but principally in Hopkinton and Upton, called North Pond. There are good meadows and interval lands upon the borders of both of these rivers. The town is well watered with springs, rivulets and brooks in all parts. Agriculture is the principal business of the inhabitants. The town produces annually for market, considerable quantities of butter, cheese, pork, beef, &c., perhaps equal to any in the country.

Gen. *Alexander Scammel* was a native of this town. He graduated at Harvard University, 1769, and was appointed a surveyor of timber in Massachusetts and province of Maine, under the British government. In 1775, he was a brigade-major in the American army; in 1777, a colonel at the taking of Gen. Burgoyne, and adjutant-general of the army at Yorktown, where he was unfortunately wounded in reconnoitering, Sept. 30, 1781, just before the surrender of Cornwallis, of which wound he soon after died.

---

## NEW BRAINTREE.

The general court having granted 6,000 acres of land to certain persons of the ancient town of Braintree, in the county of Suffolk, for services rendered to the public, it was called and known by the name of Braintree Farms. This tract, together with a part of Brookfield and a part of Hardwick, was incorporated in 1751, and named New Braintree. The church was embodied here in 1754, and Rev. Benjamin Ruggles was ordained their first pastor. Rev. Daniel Foster was ordained a colleague with Mr. Ruggles in 1778. Mr. Ruggles died suddenly in 1782, in the 82d year of his age, and

62d of his ministry. Rev. John Fiske, the successor of Mr. Foster, was ordained in 1796.

The surface of this town is uneven, with moderate hills and valleys; the soil is generally good, but better adapted to grazing than tillage. The town is celebrated for good farmers, and the abundance of excellent beef, butter, and cheese produced. The township is finely watered by brooks, rivulets and springs. Ware river passes its western border. In the west part of the town is Me-min-i-misset brook, formed entirely by springs from the adjacent hills, which, running north, empties into Ware river. On this brook is an extensive and luxuriant meadow of several hundreds of acres, called Meminimisset, the name given to it by the Indians, when a hideous swamp. This was the head-quarters and chief place of rendezvous of the savages at the time when Brookfield was destroyed; and near which place 8 brave men were killed, and three mortally wounded, by the Indians, Aug. 22, 1675. And hither Mrs. Rowlandson was brought a captive, who was taken by the enemy at Lancaster, on the 10th of February, 1676; and here she buried her murdered child on the 18th of that month. Population, 780. Distance, 18 miles from Worcester, and 58 from Boston. In 1837, there were 18,000 palm-leaf hats manufactured; value, $4,000.

---

## NORTHBOROUGH.

This was the north part of the town of Westborough, the main part whereof was set off from Marlborough in 1717. It was made the second precinct, or parish, of Westborough in 1744, and incorporated a town in 1766. There were settlers in this part of Marlborough before there were any in what is now Westborough. As early as 1700, or rather before, a few families had fixed down here. The following is a list of persons who were heads of families in this place before it became a separate parish :

| | | | |
|---|---|---|---|
| John Brigham, | Nathaniel Oakes, | Oliver Ward, | Joseph Wheeler, |
| Samuel Goodenow, | Simeon Howard, Sen., | Dea. Isaac Tomblin, | Simon Rice, |
| Sam. Goodenow, Jr., | Gershom Fay, Sen., | Hezekiah Tomblin, | Daniel Bartlett. |
| David Goodenow, | Thomas Ward, | Ephraim Beeman, | |

The Congregational church was gathered in this place on the 21st of May, 1746, and on the same day the Rev. John Martin, a native of Boston and graduate of Harvard College in 1724, was ordained their first pastor. He died April 30, 1767, aged 61, and was succeeded by the Rev. Peter Whitney, a native of Petersham and graduate of Harvard, in 1762, (where he also pursued his theological studies,) who was ordained Nov. 4, 1767. He was the author of the History of Worcester County, a work highly valuable for the facts it records, many of which would probably have been lost, had they not with great pains and fidelity been collected in this work. He died in 1816, aged 72. Rev. Joseph Allen, his successor, was ordained the same year. Rev. Samuel Austin Fay was ordained pastor of the 2d church in 1832; he was succeeded by Rev. Daniel H. Emerson, in 1836.

During the first years of the settlement of the town, a garrison was kept at a house on the lower side of the township, toward Marlborough, near the brook now known by the name of Stirrup brook. On the 18th of August, 1707, as Mary Goodenow and Mrs. Mary Fay, wife of Gershom Fay, were gathering herbs in the adjoining meadow, a party of Indians, 24 in number, all stout warriors, were seen issuing from the woods and making towards them. Mrs. Fay succeeded in making her escape. She was closely pursued by a party of the enemy, but, before they came up, had time to enter the garrison and fasten the gate of the enclosure. There fortunately happened to be one man then within, the rest of the men belonging to the fort being in the fields at work. Their savage invaders attempted in vain to break through the enclosure. These heroic defenders by great exertions maintained the unequal conflict, till a party of friends, alarmed by the report of the muskets, came to their relief, when the enemy betook themselves to flight. Mrs. Fay discovered great presence of mind during the assault, being constantly employed in loading and reloading the muskets belonging to the garrison, and handing them to her companion, who by this means was able to keep up a constant fire on the invaders. The unfortunate young woman, Miss Goodenow, being retarded in her flight by lameness, was seized by her merciless pursuers and dragged over the brook into the edge of Marlborough, and there, a little south of the road and nigh to Sandy hill, she was killed and scalped. On the following day the enemy were pursued by a company of about 30 men from Marlborough and Lancaster, and overtaken in what is now Sterling, where a hard conflict ensued, in which 9 of their number and 2 of our men were slain. In one of their packs was found the scalp of the unfortunate Miss Goodenow, which was the first intimation that was obtained of her melancholy fate. Upon the return of the English they sought for and found her body, and there buried it; and her grave is yet visible.

The town of Northborough lies in a kind of valley between the highlands of Marlborough on the east, and those of Shrewsbury and Boylston on the west. There are 3 churches, 2 Congregational and 1 Baptist. Population, 1,224. Distance, 10 miles from Worcester, and 32 from Boston. In 1837, there were 2 cotton mills; 1,820 spindles; 220,000 yards of cotton goods were manufactured; value $30,400. There were 7,255 pairs of boots and 20,800 pairs of shoes manufactured; value, $30,720; males employed, 50; females, 25. The following notice of Mr. Monis, who died in Northborough, is taken from Whitney's History of Worcester County.

"Mr. Monis, as I suppose, the first Hebrew instructor in our university at Cambridge, was born in Italy. When he came into America I am not able to say. He married a Miss Marrett, of Cambridge, who died in the year 1761; whereupon he resigned his office, and retired to Northborough, and spent the residue of his days in the family of the late Rev. John Martyn. Mrs. Monis and Mrs. Martyn were sisters. He left something very honorable and generous to the church in Northborough. He bequeathed forty-six pounds thirteen shillings and four pence, to be equally divided among seven of the ministers then living in the vicinity. Also, he left about an hundred and twenty-six pounds as a fund, the interest whereof was to be distributed among widows of ministers who were in indigent circumstances; and the remainder of his estate, which was considerable, he gave to the Martyn family. The following is the inscription on his grave-stone:

"Here lie buried the remains of Rabbi Judah Monis, M. A., Late Hebrew Instructor At Harvard College in Cambridge; In which office he continued 40 years. He was by birth and religion a Jew, But embraced the Christian faith, And was publickly baptized At Cambridge, A. D. 1722, And departed this life April 25th, 1764, Aged eighty-one years, two months and twenty-one days.

"A native branch of Jacob see,
Which once from off its olive broke;
Regrafted from the living tree, Rom. 11. 17, 24.
Of the reviving sap partook.
From teeming Zion's fertile womb, Isai. 66. 8.
As dewy drops in early morn, Psalm 110. 3.
Or rising bodies from the tomb, John, 5. 28, 29.
At once be Israel's nation born." Isai. 66. 8.

## NORTHBRIDGE.

This town was chiefly taken from Uxbridge, and derived its name from its situation and bearing relative to that town. It was incorporated a distinct town in 1772. The first church was organized in 1782, and the next year Rev. John Crane, D. D., was ordained their pastor; his successor was Rev. Samuel H. Fletcher, who was settled in 1832; Rev. Charles Furbush, the next pastor, was settled in 1834. Rev. Michael Burditt was installed pastor over the second village church in 1835.

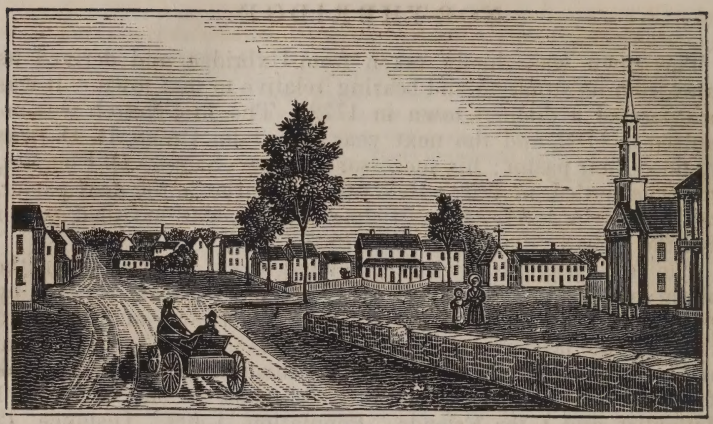
The surface of this town is somewhat rocky and rough, but the soil in general is rich, strong, and good. It is finely watered by springs, streams, and rivers. Of these Blackstone and Mumford rivers are the largest. On these rivers are tracts of good interval land. Blackstone canal passes through this town, on the west bank of Blackstone river. There are 4 churches, 2 Congregational, 1 Methodist, and 1 for Friends. Population, 1,409. Distance, 12 miles from Worcester and 35 from Boston. In 1837, there were 4 cotton mills; cotton spindles, 9,000; cotton goods manufactured, 1,450,000 yards; value, $136,750; males employed, 90; females, 107; one woollen mill, 3 sets of machinery; 100,000 yards of satinet were manufactured; value, $70,000; males employed, 40; females, 20. There were 600 pairs of boots and 53,500 pairs of shoes manufactured; value, $50,000; males employed, 75; females, 20; value of cotton machinery manufactured, $25,000.

---

## NORTH BROOKFIELD.

This town was originally the second parish in the town of Brookfield; it was incorporated as such in 1750. It was incorporated as a town in 1812. The first meeting-house in this town was raised in 1749, and completed after a few years. This house was occupied for public worship till January, 1824, when a new one, situated about half a mile north of the old one, was completed. The church in this town was gathered in 1752, and Rev. Eli Fobes, D. D., was ordained their minister the same year. Dr. Fobes was succeeded by Rev. Joseph Appleton, in 1776. The next minister was Rev. Thomas Snell, D. D., who was ordained in 1798.

The following is a southern view of the central part of North Brookfield, showing part of the Congregational church on the right, and part of the town-house on the left. The village, which has mostly been built up in the course of about ten years since, consists of about 30 dwelling-houses, and 2 churches, 1 Congregational and 1 Methodist. Deacon Tyler and Mr. Ezra Bacheler were, it is believed, the first settlers in the village. The shoe business was first begun in this place by Mr. Oliver Ward. Population, 1,509. Distance, 18 miles from Worcester, 4 from Brookfield, 30 from Springfield, and 58 from Boston. In 1837 there were manufactured in this town 24,170 pairs of boots, and 559,900 pairs of shoes,



*Southern view of North Brookfield.*

the value of which was $470,316; males employed, 550; females, 300. There was 1 woollen mill, which manufactured 9,195 yards of cloth, valued at $10,758 15.

The following inscriptions are copied from the village graveyard:

In memory of the Rev. Joseph Appleton of Brookfield, who died July 25, 1795, in the 44th year of his age, and 19th of his ministry. He was solemn and fervent in prayer, pathetic and instructive in his preaching, an example of meekness, patience, and resignation under trials. In life and at death he enjoyed the comfort of that religion which he preached and practised.

---

Erected in memory of Doct'r Jacob Kitteredge, who died July 28th, 1813, aged 63.

"Beneath the sacred honors of the tomb,
In awful silence and majestic gloom,
The man of mercy here conceals his head,
Amidst the awful mansions of the dead.
No more his liberal hand shall help the poor,
Relieve distress, and scatter joy no more.
While he from death did others seek to save,
Death threw a dart and plung'd him in the grave."

---

## OAKHAM.

This town was formerly a part of Rutland, and after the incorporation of that town was called "Rutland West Wing," until 1762, when it was incorporated a town by the name of Oakham. The church in this place was embodied in 1767, in the Presbyterian form, and the next year Rev. John Strickland was ordained pastor. He was dismissed in 1773, and the church was dissolved. Shortly after, in the same year, a church on the Congregational plan was organized, but had no settled pastor till 1786, when Rev. Daniel Tomlinson was ordained. Rev. Asa Hixon, jr. was settled colleague pastor in 1829. Rev. James Kimball, the next minister, was installed in 1832. The general surface of this town is hilly and stony. The soil is better adapted to grazing than ploughing. Five Mile river, a branch of the Chicopee, is a stream of considerable size, and Ware river runs across the north angle of the town. Population, 1,109. Distance, 16 miles from Worcester, and 56

from Boston. In 1837, there was 1 satinet mill; 20,000 palm-leaf hats and 1,300 straw bonnets were manufactured, valued at $7,486.

## OXFORD.

This town was a grant made by the government, in 1682, to Joseph Dudley, Esq., governor, to William Stoughton, Esq., lieut. governor of Massachusetts, to Major Robert Thomson, Messrs. Cox and Blackwell, and associates. It was styled "a tract of land lying in the Nipnet or Nipmuc country," (the Indian name of which was Mauchaug.) The grant expressed 8 square miles, but according to the survey and boundaries it comprehended 12 miles in length from east to west, and about 9 in width, comprehending the whole of Charlton and a part of Dudley and of Ward.

It was surveyed by Mr. Gore of Roxbury, and a return thereof being made to the general court, they accepted the same, and on the 16th of May, 1683, they granted the plantation and gave it the name of Oxford. The original proprietors of Oxford, in the year 1686, took on to the grant 30 families of French Protestants, who were driven out of France in consequence of the repeal of the edict of Nantz by Louis XIV., in the year 1684. According to a MS. delineation of the town of Oxford, it was laid out in lots in the names of the original proprietors. Between eleven and twelve thousand acres at the east end were "severed, granted, and set apart for a village, called Oxford, for the said families." Some of these people were from Rochelle, in France, or vicinity. They had with them a French Protestant minister, Mr. Daniel Bondett. They built a meeting-house, (which stood near the road leading to Norwich, Conn.) and near this was their burying-ground. They built two forts for defence against the Indians, one of which was near their meeting-house, at the foot of Mayo's hill; the other, the larger fort, stood on the summit of the hill. A well in each of the forts is to be seen, though they are both nearly filled up. These settlers set up a grist and a malt mill, and planted vineyards and orchards, the remains of which are yet to be seen. They acquired the right of representation in the provincial legislature. Of this fact the public records preserve the evidence; for, in the year 1693, an act was passed empowering Oxford to send a representative to the general court. The French plantation can be clearly traced down to the year 1696, at which time it was broken up by an incursion of the Indians. It appears they killed a Mr. John Evans, and John Johnson and three of his children. Mrs. Johnson was saved by her brother, Mr. Andrew Sigourney, sen., who, hearing the report of the guns, ran to the house and pulled her out of the back door, (with a child in her arms,) and took her over French river, which they waded through, and fled towards Woodstock, Conn., where there was a garrison. The Indians killed the children, dashing them against the jambs of the fireplace. Mr. Johnson, having been to Woodstock, returned as the Indians were massacring his family, and was shot down at his own door. Upon the dispersion of the French settlers from Oxford, it appears that most of them went to Boston. It is believed that, after the fear of the Indians had subsided, a few families returned to Oxford, but most of these went back again to Boston, in about 19 years from the time of their first settlement of Oxford, about the time of the erection of the first French church in Boston, in 1704–5. Among the French Protestants who emigrated to Boston and lived for a time in Oxford, were Montel, Jacques Dupen, Capt. Jermon, Peter Cante, Bereau Caeini, Elie Dupeu, Ober Jermon, Jean Maillet, Andre Segourne, Jean Maillet, ant., Peter Canton, Jean Jeanson, Mr. Germaine, Jean Beaudoin, —— Boudinot, and Benjamin Faneuil.*

* Other settlements of French Protestants were made in different places in America, (principally in New York, Virginia, and Carolina.) Some of the descendants of these people have rendered distinguished services to our country. Of the nine presidents of the old congress, who conducted the United States through the revolutionary war, three were descendants of French refugees who had emigrated to America in consequence of the revocation of the edict of Nantz. These were Henry Laurens of South Carolina, John Jay of New York, and Elias Boudinot of New Jersey.

*Site of the French Fort on Mayo's Hill, Oxford, Mass.*

The above shows the situation (as viewed from the south-east) of the principal fort of the French Protestants, which they erected as a defence against the Indians on Mayo's Hill. The pile of stones seen near the center of the engraving, by which a person is standing, shows the precise spot of the cellar of the fort or fortified house. Mr. Samuel Mayo, on whose farm this interesting relic is situated, has shown a laudable spirit in preserving the remains of the fort from being obliterated. The well (which is filled up, except a small depression,) was situated at the feet of the person standing by the stone wall. On the left of the engraving, about four rods south of the cellar of the fort, is seen a grape vine which was originally planted by the Huguenots. They had another fort to the westward of this, on the first elevation, seen beyond the remains of the fort. It is probable the church and burying-ground were near this place. In the distance is seen, to the north-west, the village of Oxford, about one mile and a fourth in a direct line. This village contains about 40 houses, 2 churches, and a bank. French river is seen flowing to the eastward of the village. When standing on the site of the fort, the observer has a commanding prospect, especially to the westward. Wachusett mountain is seen rising in the distance far to the north-west.

The following is an extract from a poetical tribute to the memory of the Huguenots of Oxford, by Mrs. L. H. Sigourney:

"On visiting a vine planted by the Huguenots, at the ruins of the French Fort at Oxford.

——Not by rash, thoughtless hands,
Who sacrifice to Bacchus, pouring forth
Libations at his altar, with wild songs
Hailing his maddened orgies, wert thou borne
To western climes—but with the suffering band
Of pious Huguenots didst cross the wave,
When they essay'd to plant salvation's vine
In the drear wilderness. Pensive they mark'd
The everlasting forest's gloomy shade,
The uncultured vale, the snow invested heath,
Track'd by the vengeful native; yet to rear
Their temple to the Eternal Sire, and pay
Unfetter'd homage to his name with joy,
Though on their hymn of praise the desert howl'd.
The savage arrows scath'd them, and dark clouds
Involv'd their infant Zion; yet they bore
Toil and affliction with unwavering eye,
Fix'd on the heavens, and firm in hope sublime
Sank to their last repose.—Full many a son
Among the noblest of our land looks back
Through time's long vista, and exulting claims
These as their sires."

At the abdication of the Huguenots, the lands of the township reverted to the proprietors, who, on the 8th of July, 1713, granted them to others for a settlement, on condition that their number should amount to 30 families at least. The requisite num-

ber of associates was obtained. The town was incorporated in 1713: about a year and a half from the date of the grant a distribution was made by lot to the 30 families. The following is the list of persons as they drew their lots:

| | | | |
|---|---|---|---|
| Daniel Eliot, Jr., | William Hudson, | Joshua Whitney, | Nath'l Chamberlin, |
| Ephraim Town, | Benjamin Nealand, | Joseph Rocket, | Jonathan Tillotson, |
| Samuel Hagbourn, | Jos. Chamberlin, Jr., | Ebenezer Larned, | Oliver Coller, |
| Benoni Twichell, | Daniel Eliot, Sen., | Joseph Chamberlin, | John Chandler, Jr., |
| Isaac Larned, | Abiel Lamb, | Thomas Hunkins, | Benj. Chamberlin, |
| Joshua Chandler, | Thomas Gleason, | Edmund Taylor, | Abram Skinner, |
| Ebenezer Humphrey, | John Town, | Eben'r Chamberlin, | Israel Town. |
| Daniel Pearson, | John Coller, | | |

The town of Oxford is not very hilly or uneven. In the center is a large plain, of a mile and a half in length and about a mile in width, which is nearly all under cultivation. Near the north end of this plain stands the Congregational meeting-house, and about a mile south of this the meeting-house of the Universalists. The village is mostly built on one long street, running nearly north and south. From the plain the land rises on all sides, but not very high. French river, passing through this town, affords it a fine water power. There are extensive cotton and woollen manufactories. Oxford Bank has a capital of $100,000. Distance, 10 miles from Worcester, and 45 from Boston. Population, 2,047. In 1837 there were 4 cotton mills; cotton spindles, 6,226; cotton goods manufactured, 653,500 yards; value, $92,685; males employed, 66; females, 67. There were 5 woollen mills, 12½ sets of machinery; cloth manufactured, 184,820 yards; value, $371,915; males employed, 122; females, 78. There were 4,165 pairs of boots and 33,522 pairs of shoes manufactured; value, $36,794; males employed, 66; females, 45.

The first church was gathered in this town January 18, 1721, and the Rev. John Campbell (a native of Scotland) was ordained their pastor in March the same year. He died in 1761, and was succeeded by Rev. Joseph Bowman, who was installed in 1764. Mr. Bowman lived in great harmony with the people until 1775, when the war occasioned differences among them, which led a number to profess themselves Quakers, and then they "declared themselves to be of the sect called Universalists." These difficulties led to the dismission of Mr. Bowman in 1782. The following ministers have succeeded Mr. Bowman: Elias Dudley in 1791, Josiah Moulton in 1805, David Batcheller in 1816, Ebenezer Newhall in 1823, Loren Robbins in 1832, and Horatio Bardwell in 1836.

The resettlement of the town at first proceeded slowly from fear of the natives, but it is not known, except what has been related, that any person in Oxford was killed by them. Concerning the Indians, Hutchinson gives the following incident:

"On the 6th of August, 1774, four Indians came upon a small house in Oxford, which was built under a hill. They made a breach in the roof, and as one of them was attempting to enter he received a shot in his belly from a courageous woman, the only person in the house, who had two muskets and two pistols charged, and was prepared for all four, but they thought fit to retreat, carrying off the dead or wounded man. It is a pity the name of this heroine has not been preserved, that it might be handed down to latest posterity."

## PAXTON.

The principal part of this town originally belonged to Rutland and Leicester, the line between which towns formerly passed a little north of where Paxton meeting-house now stands. It was incor-

porated as a district by an act of the general court, by the name of Paxton, in 1765. The first settlements were made within its limits a few years after the settlement of Rutland and Leicester, which was about 1720. It is certain that before 1745 there were several families in the place, and some considerable improvements made

Among the early settlers were Josiah Livermore and his brother, Jason Livermore, and Abijah Bemis, from Weston. Near them were also William Thomson and one or two of his sons. The settlement of the town was never interrupted by Indian depredations, or by any other calamity, but gradually progressed till all the land was taken up. It is believed that this town was never constituted such by any direct legislative act; it, however, assumed full town privileges some time in the year 1776, when Mr. Abraham Smith was sent representative to the general court.

At the first meeting after the organization of the district, holden on the first of April, 1765, a vote passed to build a meeting-house, which was accordingly erected the same year. Rev. Silas Biglow was ordained their first pastor, October 21, 1767. He continued but little more than two years in the office, being removed by death, Nov. 16, 1769, and was succeeded the next year by Rev. Alexander Thayer. The next minister was Rev. John Foster, who was ordained in 1785; his successor was Rev. Daniel Grosvenor, who was installed in 1794. The next pastor, Rev. Gaius Conant, was ordained in 1808, and was succeeded in 1832 by Rev. Moses Winch. Mr. Winch was succeeded by Rev. James D. Farnsworth, in 1835.

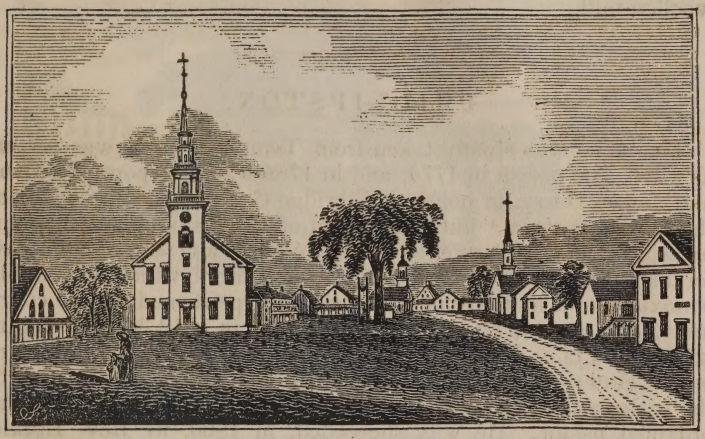
*Central part of Paxton.*

The above is a southern view of the Congregational church in the central part of Paxton. This town is hilly, consisting of large swells of land, which on their summits are so levelled as to appear like plains, the acclivity in many instances being so slight and gradual as hardly to be perceived for a considerable extent on their tops. The two highest hills in the town are Turkey Hill and Asnebumskit Hill. From the top of the last-mentioned hill, in a clear day, the prospect is very extensive and delightful. Population, 619. Distance, 7 miles from Worcester, and 47 from Boston. In 1837, there were manufactured in this town 24,200 pairs of boots; value, $48,430; males employed, 53, females, 9.

## PETERSHAM.

This was an original grant made by the general court, in 1732, to John Bennet, Jeremiah Purley, and others, as a compensation

for services done by them in the Indian wars, under Capt. John White, of Lancaster. Some time after the grant, the proprietors



*Southern view of Petersham.*

purchased the soil of the Indians, for a satisfactory consideration, and took of them a deed. It had been a residence of the Indians, and was called by them *Nich-e-waug*, which name it bore until it was incorporated a town, in 1754.

The chief seat of the Indians appears to have been in the south part of the town, near Nichewaug Hill, whereon, as in some other parts of the town, they had planted fields of Indian corn, the traces of which were remaining when the English began a settlement there. The first settlers experienced many hardships and difficulties. In the infancy of the settlement, in 1744, a French war broke out, and the Indians, being always in the interest of the French, became hostile, and began to commit depredations in various parts of the land, which occasioned the few inhabitants great fear, and obliged them for their safety to fortify a number of houses in different parts of the town, into each of which a number of families moved, and soldiers were stationed there as a guard to the inhabitants and to reconnoiter the country.

The church was gathered in this place, and the first pastor, Rev. Aaron Whitney, was ordained, in 1738. He died in 1779, in the 41st year of his ministry, and the next year was succeeded by Rev. Solomon Reed. The next pastor, Rev. Festus Foster, was ordained in 1802; his successor was Rev. Luther Wilson, who was installed in 1819. The next pastor, Rev. George R. Noyes, was installed in 1834. Rev. William Wolcott was ordained pastor of the second church in 1830; he was succeeded by Rev. Caleb B. Tracy, in 1834.

The cut is a southern view in the central part of Petersham, showing the public buildings, &c. The natural situation of the town is very beautiful; it is elevated, but not hilly or uneven. The center of the town lies upon the highest land in it, which is a large, long, flat hill, upon the highest part of which runs the principal street from north to south, and for upwards of three miles in length affords a most commanding prospect, not only of the whole town, but of the towns adjoining. The soil is rich and fertile, and the land bears all kinds of grain, but it is most natural to grass and pasturage. This town is watered by Swift river, on which are some manufactories of iron. Here are 3 churches, 2 Congregational and 1 Baptist. Population, 1,731. Distance, 29 miles from

Worcester, and 62 from Boston. In 1837, there were manufactured in this town 130,525 palm-leaf hats; value, $25,495. There is 1 woollen mill.

## PHILLIPSTON.

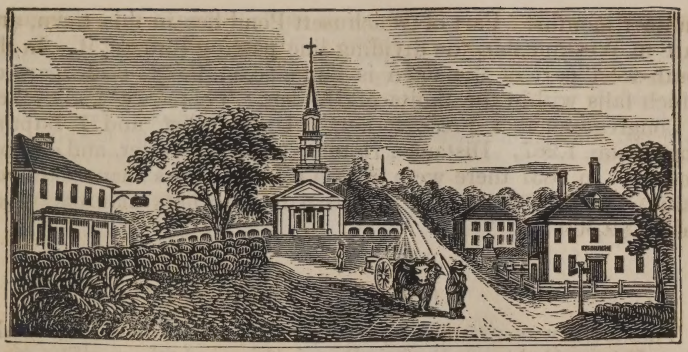
This town was chiefly taken from Templeton, and was set off as a separate parish in 1774, and in 1786 was incorporated a town, and named Gerry, in honor of Elbridge Gerry, a vice-president of the United States; "but on account of the disapprobation of his measures when governor of Massachusetts, and especially a law for districting the state for the choice of senators, which was highly obnoxious to a majority of the town, they petitioned to the court, and the name was changed to *Phillipston*, in 1812." The organization of a church was retarded on account of the revolutionary war. However, in 1785, one was gathered, under the direction of the ecclesiastical council, and in 1788 Rev. Ebenezer Tucker was ordained pastor. He was succeeded, in 1800, by Rev. Ezekiel Bascom; the next minister, Rev. Joseph Chickering, was installed in 1822, and was succeeded by Rev. Alexander Lovell, in 1835.

This town is uneven, consisting of hills and valleys, but the soil is productive. Two miles west of the meeting-house is situated a very fertile hill, large in extent, called Prospect Hill. There is an eminence on this hill, which overlooks all the highlands for many miles around. Upon it are many excellent farms. About a mile east of the center is situated a large and fine pond. There are 3 churches, 1 Congregational, 1 Universalist, and 1 Methodist. Population, 887. Distance, 30 miles from Worcester, and 58 from Boston. In 1837, there was one cotton mill, 1,512 spindles; 165,000 yards of cotton goods manufactured; value, $15,000; one woollen mill; 11,500 yards of cloth manufactured; value, $25,000. Palm-leaf hats manufactured, 65,500; value, $15,600.

## PRINCETON.

This township was partly taken from Rutland, and partly made up of some lands in the neighborhood which belonged to the state. It was incorporated in 1771, and named Princeton, in honor of Rev. Thomas Prince, pastor of the Old South church in Boston, and a large proprietor of this tract of land.

At the time of its incorporation there were about 20 families in the place. The inhabitants erected a meeting-house in 1762, and in 1764 the church was embodied; and after a number of unsuccessful attempts to settle a minister, Rev. Timothy Fuller was ordained, in 1767. He was dismissed in 1776, and the church was destitute of a pastor till 1786, when Rev. Thomas Crafts was ordained. In consequence of ill health, he was dismissed in 1791. Rev. Joseph Russell, the next pastor, was ordained 1796, and was succeeded by Rev. James Murdock, D. D., in 1802. Rev. Samuel Clarke succeeded Dr. Murdock in 1817. Rev. Alonzo Phillips was ordained the pastor of the second church in 1820, and was succeeded by Rev. Elijah Demond in 1836.



*View of the central part of Princeton.*

The above is a south-west view of the Congregational church and some other buildings in the central part of Princeton, which is very elevated and commands an extensive prospect. The spire of the ancient church is seen rising in the extreme distance.

The surface of this town is hilly, but has a good soil. It is watered by numerous springs and rivulets, and a branch of the Nashua river, which begins at the foot of Wachusett Hill. There are several places in the town where springs issue and the waters divide, running some into Merrimac, some into Connecticut river.

*Distant view of Wachusett Mountain.*

Wachusett Mountain lies in the north-west part of the township, and is the highest land in the state east of the Green Mountain range. It is a little more than 3,000 feet above the level of the sea, and rises, without any very steep ascent, about 1,900 feet higher than the surrounding country. The sides of the mountain are generally covered with wood, which gradually dwindles in size towards the top, till it becomes mere shrubbery, and on the summit vegetation almost entirely ceases. Wachusett gives to the spectator upon its summit a view of the country from 30 to 50 miles on every side. The principal rivers and ponds of the county, and many of the towns and villages, are presented very distinctly to the naked eye. This place is much frequented in the

summer months. Part of Wachusett Pond lies in this town, and part in Westminster, the dividing line passing through it. In the south-west part of the town is Quinepoxet Pond, some part of which falls within the limits of Holden. There are 4 churches, 1 Congregational, 1 Presbyterian, 1 Universalist, and 1 Baptist. Population, 1,267. Distance, 15 miles from Worcester, and 45 from Boston. In 1837 there were 50,000 pairs of shoes manufactured; value, $20,000; there were 75,000 palm-leaf hats manufactured; value, $9,500.

## ROYALSTON.

This town was granted by the general court, in 1752, to the Hon. Messrs. Hubbard, Erving, Royal, Otis, and others. The grant was known by the name of Royalshire, until its incorporation in 1765, when it was called Royalston, in compliment to the late Col. Isaac Royal, one of the original proprietors. Before the last French war, some who intended to settle at the place began to work upon their lands, but the breaking out of the war put a stop thereto. Towards the close of that war, some people began to work there again, and in 1762 several families moved into the place, the first of which came in June. Its progress in improvement was very rapid, for in less than three years from that time it was incorporated with distinct town privileges. In 1766 a Congregational church was organized in the town, and in 1768 Rev. Joseph Lee was ordained their pastor. Mr. Lee continued an able and faithful pastor more than 50 years. His successor, Rev. Ebenezer Perkins, was ordained in 1819. Among the first settlers there were about 10 Baptist families. Their first teacher was Rev. Elisha Rice, who continued but a short time. He was succeeded by Rev. Whitman Jacobs, installed in 1770.

The land in this town consists generally of hills and valleys, and the soil is excellent, being suitable for tillage or grazing. It is watered by Miller's river and its tributary waters, upon which is much good meadow. Several small streams, one of which has upon it a perpendicular fall of 20 feet, and descends 100 feet in 40 rods, unite and form Tully river, which pours into Miller's river a great quantity of water. These various streams afford a number of good mill sites. Population, 1,629. Distance, 34 miles from Worcester, and 70 from Boston. In 1837 there were two woollen mills, 6 sets of machinery; 72,000 yards of cloth were manufactured; value, $72,000; males employed, 34; females, 34; there were 129,000 palm-leaf hats manufactured; value, $16,225; three manufactories of chairs and cabinet ware; value of articles manufactured, $15,041; hands employed, 17; there were 11 saw-mills; value of lumber, $18,165; hands employed, 22.

## RUTLAND.

This town was purchased of the Indians, in 1686, for £23 of the currency of that time, and a deed executed to Henry Willard, Joseph Rowlandson, Joseph Foster, Benjamin Willard, and Cyprian Stevens, by Wanapapan and Walipunit, of Natick, and others, Indian proprietors. The general name of this tract was *Naquag*.

This deed was recorded, but nothing further was done with the purchase for 26 years. In 1713, upon petition of the proprietors, it was confirmed to them by the general court, conditionally, that within 7 years' time 60 families should be settled upon it. The con-

ditions of the grant being fulfilled, the town was incorporated by the legislature, at their May session, in 1722. The Rev. Joseph Willard was chosen unanimously by the inhabitants to be their minister, but, as events took place, was never settled with them. The church was gathered in November, 1727, and at the same time Rev. Thomas Frink was ordained their first pastor. He was dismissed in 1740, and was succeeded by Rev. Joseph Buckminster in 1742. He preached to the people 50 years, and died 1792. In about 8 months he was succeeded by Rev. Hezekiah Goodrich. Mr. Goodrich died in 1812, and was succeeded by Rev. Luke B. Foster, in 1813. The next pastor, Rev. Josiah Clarke, was ordained in 1818.

*Public Buildings in the central part of Rutland.*

The above is a south-western view of the Congregational church, town-house, and hotel, in the central part of Rutland. These buildings are situated on a very elevated situation, having a commanding prospect in almost every direction.

This town is situated on the height of land between the sea and Connecticut river, and is hilly and very uneven. It has no large stream, but is watered by a branch of Ware river, which affords power for several mills. This is a good grazing township, and the inhabitants export considerable beef, butter, and cheese. There is fine fishing at *Mustapaug* and Long ponds. About half a mile east of the meeting-house is a spring, the waters of which soon divide; part runs to the Merrimac and part to Connecticut river. Population, 1,265. Distance, 12 miles from Worcester, and 51 from Boston. In 1837 there was 1 woollen mill, which manufactured 26,000 yards of cloth; value, $15,080; there were 10,304 pairs of boots, and 5,950 pairs of shoes manufactured; value, $23,369; males employed, 37; females, 13. The following account of the disturbances from the Indians is from Whitney's History of Worcester County:

"We have said the settlers, in 1721, invited the Rev. Joseph Willard to settle with them, which invitation he accepted. This Mr. Willard had been ordained a minister of Sunderland, in the county of Hampshire, but continued a very little time with them before he was dismissed. After he had accepted the invitation to settle with the people of Rutland, he met with many and great discouragements, and particularly by reason of the fears and dangers arising from the Indians; so that an appointment of his installation was deferred. However, at length a day was fixed upon for his solemn separation to the work of the ministry in that place, in the fall of the year 1723; but he lived not to see the day, being cut off by the enemy, as shall be now related. As Deacon Joseph Stevens and four of his sons were making hay in a meadow, at Rutland, a little north of the place where the meeting-house now stands, August 14th, 1723, they were

surprised by five Indians. The father escaped in the bushes; two of his sons were then and there slain; the other two, (Phineas the eldest, and Isaac the youngest,) were made prisoners. Two of the five Indians waylaid a Mr. Davis and son, who that afternoon were making hay in a meadow not far off, but, weary of waiting, they were returning to the others, and met Mr. Willard in their way, who was armed. One of the Indians' guns missed fire, the others did no execution. Mr. Willard returned the fire, and wounded one of them, it is said mortally; the other closed in with Mr. Willard, but he would have been more than a match for him, had not the other three come to his assistance; and it was some considerable time before they killed Mr. Willard. This account Phineas Stevens gave upon his return from captivity, who was a spectator of some part of the tragedy. The Indians having killed and scalped Mr. Willard, and taken some of his clothes, went off to Canada, with the two captives above named. They were redeemed in about a year. Phineas Stevens was a famous warrior, a captain, and a principal man in building up and defending the then young plantation No. 4, now Charlestown, in New Hampshire state. Isaac Stevens lived at Rutland. They have both been dead many years. On the 3d of August, 1724, the Indians came again upon Rutland, killed three persons, wounded one, and made another prisoner. This is as I find it related in Governor Hutchinson's history. Others speak of but two killed; but the names of the killed, wounded, or prisoner, cannot now be ascertained. This was the last mischief done at Rutland by the Indians, so far as we can learn."

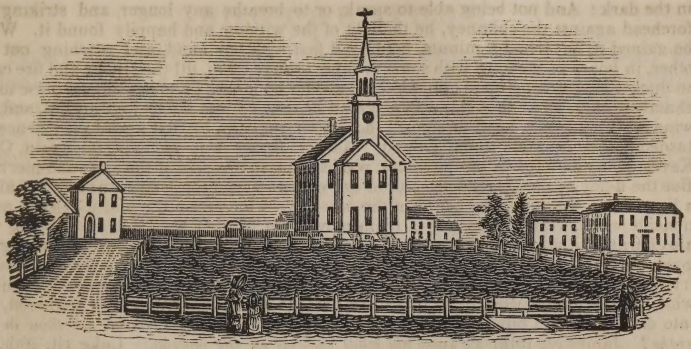
## SHREWSBURY.

This township was granted to certain persons in 1717, most of whom belonged to Marlborough, and was originally larger than at present. It began to be settled the same year by a few people from Marlborough; but the settlement did not progress as rapidly as some other towns in its vicinity. Indeed, at that time people, not deeming it a good tract of land, passed through and took up their residence elsewhere. Such progress was, however, made, in the course of ten years, that application was made to the general court to be invested with full town privileges. This petition was granted, and the town incorporated in 1727. The town originally included most of what is now Boylston, most of West Boylston, and a portion of Sterling, Westborough, and Grafton. It is a remarkable fact that the name of *Indian*, as is stated, does not occur on the records of the town. They had, some years before, retired to a distance too great to alarm the first settlers.

The first church was gathered in this town on the 4th of December, 1723. Rev. Job Cushing was settled as their pastor on the same occasion. He died in 1760, and was succeeded by Rev. Joseph Sumner, D. D., who was ordained in 1762. The next minister, Rev. Samuel B. Ingersoll, was settled in 1820, and died the same year. He was succeeded, in 1821, by Rev. Edwards Whipple. Rev. George Allen, the next pastor, was settled in 1823. The first meeting-house was erected in 1721. The cost of the building was defrayed by a tax of £5 on each proprietor, which amounted to the sum of £210. After a lapse of about 40 years, the society voted, in October, 1764, to build a new meeting-house, 60 feet in length and 45 in width. The Baptist society in this town was formed in 1812, and their meeting-house built in 1813, at the cost of about $450. Mr. Elias McGregory was their first settled minister, ordained June 17, 1818. The Restoration society was formed April, 1820, and was incorporated in 1824.

The following is a southern view of the Congregational church, which, with the principal part of the village, stands on a commanding elevation. Distance, 6 miles from Worcester, and 36 from Boston. Population, 1,507. This is principally an agricultural town. In 1837 there were 93,101 pairs of shoes manufactured; value, $88,993; males employed, 140; females, 109; value of clothing manufactured, $60,000.

This town presents to the eye an uneven surface, variegated with



*Southern view of the Congregational Church, Shrewsbury.*

hills and valleys. A range of highland, extending from north to south, passes through the middle of the town. The numerous swells and tracts of rolling land, which are most of them in good cultivation, are to be seen in all directions from the middle of the town, and give a pleasing variety to the landscape. The town is well watered by springs and rivulets, though there are no large rivers in the town. Long pond, called by the natives *Quinsigamond*, lying in this town by the line of Worcester, is a beautiful piece of water. It lies in the form of a crescent, nearly four miles long as it runs, and from 100 rods to near a mile in width. The water is, in general, of considerable depth; in some places it has been found to be 90 feet deep. There are twelve islands in this pond, of various sizes. Stratton's Island, which contains 150 acres under cultivation, has several families living upon it. Some of the other islands are more or less cultivated. This pond is the principal feeder of Blackstone canal. In the south-west part of the town is a large meadow, which contains excellent peat.

The following account of a fire which took place in the infancy of the settlement is from the Boston News Letter of Aug. 15, 1723:

"*Boston, August* 15*th*, 1723.

"An exact account of the awful burning of Capt. John Keyes's house, with five persons in it, at Shrewsbury, in the night between the 7th and 8th of this inst., taken from a letter of the Rev. Mr. Breck of Marlborough, and from the mouth of Mr. Ebenezer Bragg of the same, formerly of Ipswich, the only person of those who lodged in the house who, by a distinguishing providence, escaped the flames.

"Capt. Keyes was building an house about nine or ten feet off his old one. It was almost finished. And Mr. Bragg aforesaid, the carpenter, with his brother Abiel, of 17 years of age, and William Oaks of 18, his apprentices, were working about it. Capt. Keyes, with his wife and four daughters, lodged in the old one; and the three carpenters, with three sons of the Captain's, viz. Solomon of twenty, John of thirteen, and Stephen of six years of age, lay in the new. On the Wednesday night, going to bed, they took a more than ordinary care of the fire, being excited thereto by the saying of one, *He would not have the house burnt for an hundred pounds;* and the reply of another, *He would not for two hundred.* Upon which, they carefully raked away the chips lying near it, and stayed till the rest were almost burnt out; and then they went all six together into three beds in one of the chambers; and were very cheerly and merry at their going to bed, which was about ten of the clock.

"But about midnight Mr. Bragg was awaked with a notion of the house being on fire, and a multitude calling to quench it; with which he got up, saw nothing, heard no voice, but could hardly fetch any breath, through the stifling smoke; concluded the house was on fire, perceived somebody stirring, against whom he hit two or three times

in the dark: And not being able to speak, or to breathe any longer, and striking his forehead against the chimney, he thought of the window and happily found it. When he gained it, he tarried a minute, holding it fast with one hand, and reaching out the other, in hopes of meeting with some or other to save them, till the smoke and fire came so thick and scorching upon him, he could endure no longer; and hearing no noise in the chamber, only, as he thought, a faint groan or two, he was forced to jump out, and, the window being small, head foremost; though he supposes, by God's good providence, he turned before he came to the ground. As Mr. Bragg was just got up again, Capt. Keyes, being awaked in the old house, was coming to this side of the new, and met him. But the flame immediately burst out of the windows, and the house was quickly all on a light fire No noise was heard of the other five who perished; and it is very questionable whether more than one of them moved out of their beds. The old house was also burnt, and almost every thing in it; but the people were saved, through the great goodness of God. But a most dreadful sight it was in the morning, to see the 5 bodies frying in the fire, among the timbers fallen down in the cellar, till towards the evening, when the few almost consumed fragments, without heads or limbs, were gathered, put into one coffin, and buried. Psalm lxvi. 3, *Say unto God, How terrible art thou in thy works!* James iv. 15th, *Ye know not what shall be on the morrow.* Luke xii. 40th, *Be ye therefore ready.*" Thus far the newspaper.

"The Capt. Keyes above named was afterwards the well-known and much esteemed Major John Keyes, who died in Shrewsbury, not many years since, in a very advanced age. The new house which was burnt stood on the great road, about three quarters of a mile eastward from the present meeting-house; and upon the same spot a large dwelling-house now stands."

The following is the inscription on the monument of Gen. Ward, in the grave-yard back of the church, represented in the engraving:

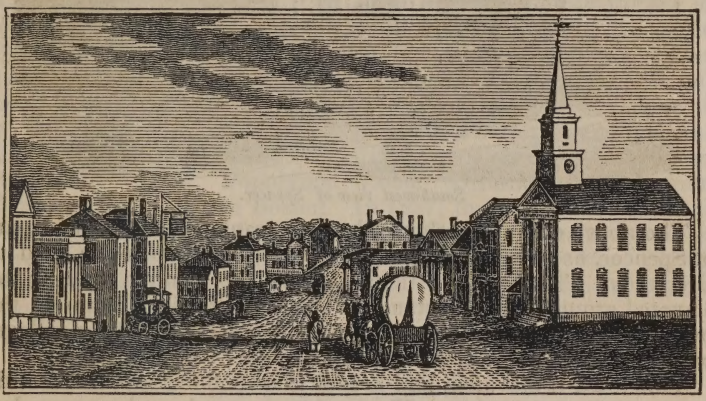
Sacred to the memory of the Honorable Artemas Ward, Esqr., who was born in Shrewsbury, Nov. 1727, graduated at Harvard College 1748. Being furnished with natural and acquired abilities for public and important trusts, in 1751 he was commissioned a Justice of the Peace; in 1762 he was appointed a Justice of the Court of Common Pleas in this county; in 1776 was made president of the said court. His firm attachment to the rights of man induced him to take an active part in the cause of America, and when the controversy with Great Britain was about to be decided by the sword, he consented to take the command of the American army, and continued in command during a most critical period of the contest. In 1779 he was appointed a member of Congress, and by the free suffrages of his fellow-citizens was repeatedly elected a member under the Federal Government, and continued in elevated public stations until age and bodily infirmity constrained him to retire. Such was the firmness of his mind that he was swayed neither by the applause or censures of man, but appeared ever to act under a sense of duty and accountability to God. In every public station he acquitted himself with dignity, ability, and integrity, and his memory will long be precious with the friends of liberty and religion. He died Oct. 28, 1809, in the 73d year of his age.

## SOUTHBOROUGH.

This town was taken from the ancient town of Marlborough, and derived its name from the circumstance of its lying about south from that town. It was incorporated by the general court in 1727. The first church was embodied here in 1730, and the Rev. Nathan Stone ordained the first pastor. He remained with the people till his death, in 1781, after which the church was destitute of a settled minister till 1791, when Rev. Samuel Sumner was ordained. The next pastor, Rev. Jeroboam Parker, was ordained in 1799, and was succeeded by Rev. John D. Sweet. Rev. Walter Follet was ordained pastor of the second church in 1832. This church was organized in 1831. There is a Baptist church in the town. Population, 1,113. Distance, 15 miles from Worcester, and 30 from Boston. The surface of this town is moderately uneven, and the soil productive. It is watered by a number of small streams and brooks. In 1837, there was a small woollen mill in the town; there were manufactured 170 pairs of boots and 39,312 pairs of shoes; value, $31,560; males employed, 80; females, 75. There were 5,500 straw bonnets manufactured; value, $9,000.

## SOUTHBRIDGE.

Southbridge was originally a part of Sturbridge, Charlton, and Dudley. It was incorporated as a town in 1814. The first church was organized here in 1801, and Rev. Jason Park was ordained the first pastor in 1816. He was succeeded by Rev. Henry J. Lamb, who was ordained in 1833. His successor, Rev. Eber Carpenter, was installed in 1835. There are 3 churches, 1 Congregational, 1 Baptist, and 1 Methodist.



*South-eastern view of the central part of Southbridge.*

The above is a south-eastern view in this flourishing village, which consists of about 40 or 50 dwelling-houses, besides other buildings. The Baptist church is seen on the right; the Southbridge Bank, Hotel, &c., on the left. The township is watered by the Quinnebaug, which passes centrally through the town. Population, 1,740. Distance, 20 miles from Worcester, and 60 from Boston. In 1837 there were 3 cotton mills, 6,844 spindles; 1,139,160 yards of cotton goods were manufactured; value, $95,900; males employed, 83; females, 89; one woollen mill, 4 sets of machinery; 50,000 yards of cloth were manufactured; value, $150,000; males employed, 75; females, 50; boots manufactured, 590 pairs; shoes, 15,475; value, $15,712; males employed, 17; females, 14.

In 1801 the inhabitants of the south-eastern section of Sturbridge, (now Southbridge,) ninety in number, were, upon their petition, incorporated into a *Poll Parish*. These 90 persons, with their families, formed rather a distinct community for many years, and the place of their residence was generally known by the name of *Honest Town*.

---

## SPENCER.

The whole of this town was included in the original grant of Leicester. It was made a parish in the year 1744, by the name of the West Parish of Leicester, and was incorporated a town in 1753, by the name of Spencer. The church was organized here in 1744, and Rev. Joshua Eaton was ordained their pastor the same year. He continued with the people till his death, in 1772, and was succeeded, the next year, by Rev. Joseph Pope. The next ministe

was Rev. Stephen Crosby, who was settled in 1819. Mr. Crosby was succeeded by Rev. Levi Packard, in 1826.

*South-west view of Spencer.*

The above engraving shows the appearance of the central part of Spencer, as it is entered from the westward, upon the road to Brookfield. The Congregational church is seen on the right, on the elevated ground in the distance. The Universalist church is the building with a tower, standing in the compact part of the village, which consists of about 40 dwelling-houses.

This town is elevated, and is said to be 950 feet above the tide waters in Boston harbor. The surface is rough and uneven, but the soil is very fertile. It is watered by many streams, which run through the different parts; but none of them are of much size. Seven-Mile river is the largest. There are 3 churches, 1 Congregational, 1 Baptist, and 1 Universalist. Population, 2,085. Distance, 11 miles from Worcester, and 51 from Boston. In 1837 there were 2 woollen mills, 4 sets of machinery; 34,000 yards of cloth were manufactured; value of woollen goods, $87,000; males employed, 31; females, 23; there were 52,091 pairs of boots and 2,940 pairs of shoes manufactured; value, $106,496; males employed, 162; females, 28; four wire-drawing mills; 19 tons of wire manufactured; value, $10,480; ten hands employed; there were 2 powder mills; 162,500 lbs. of powder were manufactured; value, $14,500; there were 29,600 palm-leaf hats manufactured; value, $7,000

## STERLING.

This was for many years the second parish in Lancaster, and was usually called *Chockset.* It was made a separate parish in the year 1743, and remained united with Lancaster until April 25, 1781; when it was incorporated by an act of the legislature, and received its present name in compliment to Lord Sterling, of New Jersey, who served as a general in the American army in the revolutionary war.

The first inhabitants established themselves in this town as early as 1720. Gamaliel Beaman was the first inhabitant, and was immediately followed by Samuel Sawyer,

Benjamin Haughton, David Osgood, and Jonathan Osgood. They were all natives of Lancaster old parish, and of families who had long resided there. Their houses were all within short distances of each other, lying north-westerly of the meeting-house. The first meeting-house was built in 1742. The church was gathered Dec. 19, 1744, and Rev. John Mellen was ordained their minister the same day. The second meeting-house was erected in 1799, on the site of the old one. It was dedicated on the first Sunday of the year 1800. The successor of Mr. Mellen was Rev. Reuben Holcomb, who was ordained in 1779; he was succeeded by Rev. Lemuel Capen, who was ordained in 1815. Rev. Peter Osgood, the next minister, was settled in 1819.

The surface of this town is hilly and uneven, but there is very little broken or waste land in it. The soil is fertile, producing in rich abundance, to repay the husbandman for its cultivation. The land is naturally moist, and by the help of the rivulets the water may be turned over the sides of most of the hills. There is but one river in this town, called Still river, from the placid motion of its waters. In the central part of the town there is an uncommonly beautiful little village, consisting of 2 churches and about 20 dwelling-houses. Population, 1,650. Distance, 11 miles from Worcester, and 40 from Boston. In 1837, there were 24 manufactories of chairs and cabinet ware; the value of chairs and cabinet ware was $53,228; hands employed, 80. There were 22,500 palm-leaf hats manufactured; value, $7,200; value of scythe snaiths manufactured, $5,000.

---

## STURBRIDGE.

The land of this town was originally granted, in 1729, to several petitioners of Medfield, and many of the first settlers were from that town, and hence the place was called New Medfield, until its incorporation in 1738, when it received the name of Sturbridge. The following, respecting the first settlers, is from Rev. Joseph S. Clark's Historical Sketch of Sturbridge, published in 1838:

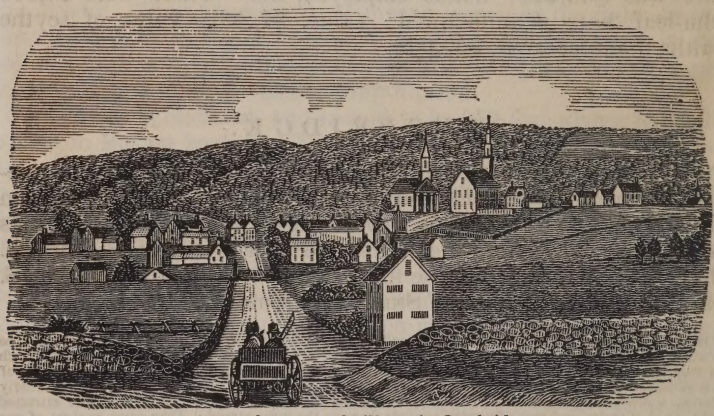
"Henry Fiske, one of the original proprietors, and his brother Daniel, pitched their tent near the top of the hill which has ever since borne their name. They had been at work for some time without knowing which way they must look for their nearest neighbor, or whether indeed they had a neighbor nearer than one of the adjacent towns. At length on a clear afternoon they heard the sound of an axe far off in a southerly direction, and went in pursuit of it. The individual whose solitary axe they heard had also been attracted by the sound of theirs, and was advancing towards them on the same errand. They came in sight of one another, on opposite sides of the Quinebaug river. By felling two trees into the stream, one from each bank, a bridge was constructed on which they were able to meet and exchange salutations. The unknown man of the axe was found to be James Denison, one of the proprietors, who, in the absence of a better home, had taken lodgings in a *cave*, which is still to be seen not far from Westvill. In that lonely den he continued his abode, it is said, till a neighboring wolf, who probably had a prior claim to the premises, signified a wish to take possession, when Mr. Denison peaceably withdrew and built him a house of his own.

"For some time after the work of clearing the forest had been undertaken, no one had ventured to spend the *winter* in a place so desolate and distant from the track of man. The proprietors, or whomsoever they employed, usually came in the spring, and returned to their respective towns in the autumn. Joseph Smith, with no other companion than his faithful dog, was the first who encountered the rigors of winter in Sturbridge. Alexander Selkirk was not more secluded from human society on the island of Juan Fernandez, than Mr. Smith was in this place during four months, having neither seen nor heard from a human being in all that time. The cellar which protected his frugal store from the frosts of that dreary winter may still be seen on the farm of Jabez Harding, Esq., not far from an aged pear-tree, which Mr. Smith is said to have planted soon after he came."

The proprietors built a meeting-house, which was consecrated, in 1733, by Rev. Joseph Baxter, of Medfield. In 1736 the Rev. Caleb Rice was ordained pastor. About 1747, a number of his church, conceiving they had received *new light*, different from the rest of the people, separated from him. Mr. Rice died in 1759. He was succeeded by Rev. Joshua Paine, who was ordained in 1761. Rev. Otis Lane, the next minister, was ordained in 1801, and was succeeded by Rev. Alvan Bond, in 1819. Rev. Joseph S. Clark succeeded Mr. Bond in 1831. The persons who separated from Mr. Rice's

church formed themselves into a Baptist church about 1750. The first meeting-house of this society was built on Fisk's Hill, in 1784. Rev. William Ewing was their first minister. Rev. Jordan Dodge was ordained their pastor in 1784, and was dismissed in 1788. The next minister, Rev. Zenas L. Leonard, was ordained in 1796. His successor, Rev. Addison Parker, was installed in 1833. Rev. Isaac Merriam and Rev. O. O. Stearns have been the succeeding pastors.

The central village lies in a valley between two hills, which are about two miles apart. The soil in this valley is fertile. The village consists of about 30 dwelling-houses, a Congregational and Baptist church. The engraving shows the appearance of the village as it appears when seen from the north-east, upon the Charlton road. Population, 2,004. Distance, 18 miles from Worcester, and 58 from Boston. The Quinebaug has its source in this town; it originates from near Lead-mine pond, takes a circuitous course into Union, Holland, Brimfield, and back into Sturbridge. Upon this stream are considerable tracts of interval and meadow lands. There are a number of ponds in this town, near one of which, called Lead-mine pond, a number of adventurers from Europe, many years since, dug deep for ore, a considerable quantity of which they carried with them to England. They never, however, returned.



*View of the central village in Sturbridge.*

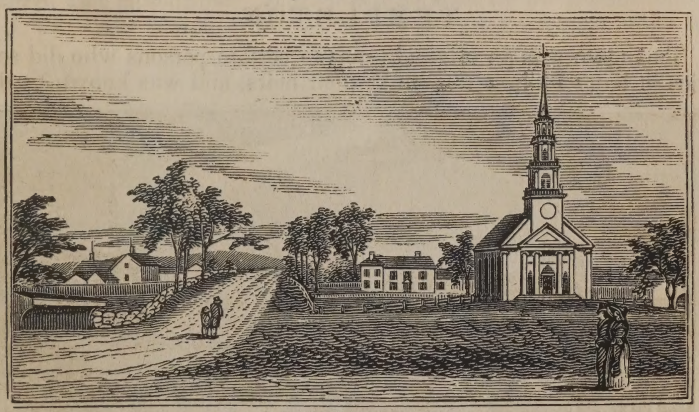
In 1837 there were 6 cotton mills, 8,664 spindles; 829,749 yards of cotton goods were manufactured; value, $117,134; males employed, 71; females, 117; there were manufactured 2,220 pairs of boots, and 12,660 pairs of shoes; value, $18,306 40; males employed, 35; females, 15; value of pocket rifles manufactured, $20,275; hands employed, 36.

In the southern part of the township is an extensive tract of broken land, called Breakneck, near which the Breakneck pond in Union, Conn., takes its rise. A ledge of rocks in this tract extends about a mile, which, in some places, is 100 feet perpendicular. This ledge has been a great place for rattlesnakes. It is stated that an old lady, the wife of an extensive farmer by the name of Howard, living in this vicinity, after her dairy business was done in the morning, in the Month of May, used to go out and kill rattlesnakes; and that she had been known to have killed as many as 16 in one morning. These snakes, some years ago, were made considerable use of for medicinal purposes; the oil as a remedy for the quinsy and sprains, the skin for rheumatism and head-aches; and the gall was also used in medicinal preparations. They were worth from about 50 to 75 cents per head, and it was for the profit of the business that it was followed by the old lady. The only instance known of any person being bit here by a rattlesnake was that of a lad—his father filled his mouth with tobacco juice and sucked out the poison, so that the effects of the bite were scarcely perceptible. Black snakes, upwards of nine feet in length, have been killed in the Breakneck region

# SUTTON.

This town was originally purchased by a number of persons of John Wampus, a sachem, and his company of Indians, who claimed it, and was confirmed to the purchasers by the general court in 1704. It was formed into a township and called Sutton by an act of the legislature in 1715. The settling of the town was retarded for some time by reason of the wars with the Indians.

In the year 1716, three families were seated in the place, and spent the succeeding winter there, which was that of the great snow. This snow fell on some of the last days of February, (O. S.) and came so deep that it wholly covered over the hut in which one of the families lived. The man being from home, the family would probably have suffered much, had not an Indian, who knew the circumstances, come to their relief. He found the cottage only by the hole which the smoke from the fireplace had made through the snow. In September, 1717, the first child was born in the town, named Abigail Marsh, daughter of Mr. Benjamin Marsh.



*Congregational Church, Sutton.*

The above is a western view of the Congregational church in Sutton, which is situated on an elevated hill, commanding an extensive prospect in various directions. At present there are but few houses in the immediate vicinity of the church.

This is a pleasant town, and extensively engaged in manufacturing. It is watered by the Blackstone river, and the Blackstone canal passes on the northern border. The township is generally hilly, though of good soil. It contains soap-stone, and excellent granite for building. In the town are 2 Congregational meeting-houses, 2 Baptist, and 1 Episcopal. Population, 2,457. Distance, 10 miles from Worcester, and 44 from Boston. Wilkinsonville, a small manufacturing village, containing an Episcopal church, is on Blackstone river, on the northern border of the town. In 1837 there were in the limits of the town 4 cotton mills, 7,356 spindles; 1,301,727 yards of cotton goods were manufactured; value, $125,572; males employed, 94; females, 100; 2 woollen mills, 4 sets of machinery; 82,000 yards of cloth were manufactured; value, $110,000; males employed, 40; females, 24. There were 2,000 dozen of shuttles manufactured; value, $10,000; hands em-

ployed, 12. Boots manufactured, 9,314 pairs; shoes, 51,968 pairs; value, $55,656; males employed, 103; females, 99. Spindles manufactured, 30,000; value, $5,000. Value of scythes manufactured, $3,350.

The first church in Sutton was organized in the fall of 1720, and Rev. John McKinstry ordained their pastor. He was a native of Scotland, and was there educated. He was dismissed in 1728, and was succeeded the next year by Rev. David Hall, D. D., who, after a life of usefulness, died 1789. He was succeeded by Rev. Edmund Mills, in 1790. The next pastor, Rev. John Maltby, was ordained in 1826. His successor, Rev. Hiram Tracy, was ordained in 1835. The second parish in Sutton was incorporated by the legislature in 1743. Rev. James Wilman was their first pastor, ordained in 1747. The first Baptist society in the town was formed in 1785, and Rev. Benjamin Marsh was ordained their elder. Of the Baptist society in the south-east part of the town, Elder Wm. Bachelder was the first pastor, ordained in 1792.

---

## TEMPLETON.

This town was an original grant to certain persons who did service in King Philip's war, or to their heirs, and was known by the

*North view of Templeton, (central part.)*

name of Narragansett No. 6 until its incorporation, in 1762, when the name of Templeton was given to it. The first meeting of the proprietors of this tract was held at Concord, in 1733.

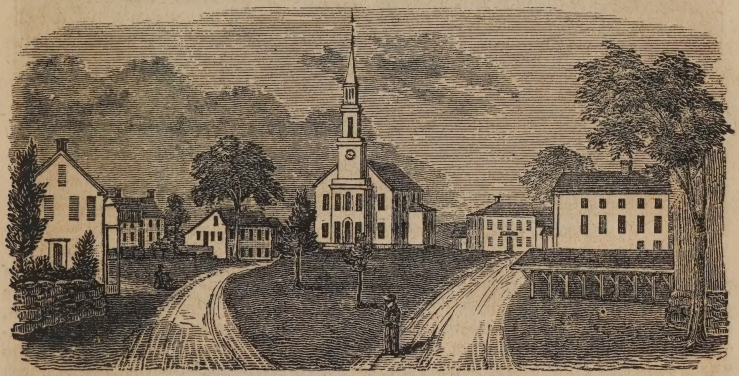
Its settlement was greatly retarded through danger from the Indians, but after the close of the French wars inhabitants moved in and the settlement rapidly improved. The first church was gathered here in 1755, and Rev. Daniel Pond was ordained pastor. He was dismissed in 1759, and succeeded by Rev. Ebenezer Sparhawk in 1761. The next minister, Rev. Charles Wellington, was ordained in 1807. Rev. Lemuel P. Bates was installed pastor of the second church in 1833. He was succeeded by Rev. Lewis Sabin in 1837.

This is a pleasant town, of uneven surface, but contains much good land. It is watered by branches of Miller's and Chicopee rivers, and has many excellent mill-sites. The engraving above is a north view in the village of Templeton, which consists of 2 churches and about 30 dwelling-houses. The Unitarian church is seen on the right, the Orthodox on the left. Distance, 24 miles from Worcester, 30 from Greenfield, 10 from Royalston, 8 from Athol, and 58 from Boston. Population, 1,690. In 1837 there

was 1 woollen mill, 2 sets of machinery; 30,000 yards of cloth were manufactured; value, $30,000; males employed, 15; females, 15. There were 8,530 pairs of boots and 9,280 pairs of shoes manufactured; value, $22,327; palm-leaf hats manufactured, 117,304; value, $22,108. There were 9 manufactories for chairs and cabinet ware; value, $12,586; hands employed, 22. There was 1 manufactory for tin ware, 1 for shovels, spades, forks or hoes, and 1 air and cupola furnace. Eleven saw-mills; lumber sawed, 1,986,000 feet; value, $16,040.

## UPTON.

This town is not an original grant, but was taken from Mendon, Sutton, and Hopkinton. It was incorporated by the general court in 1735. The first church was formed in this town soon after its

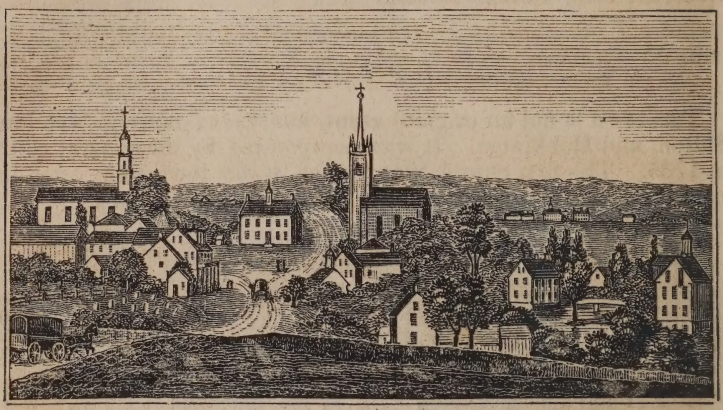


*Southern view of the central part of Upton.*

incorporation, and Rev. Thomas Weld ordained their pastor. He remained a few years with the people, when he was dismissed, and succeeded by Rev. Elisha Fish, (from Stonington, Conn.,) ordained in 1751. He died in 1795. The next and the present pastor, Rev. Benjamin Wood, was ordained in 1796. The society of Baptists originated about 1750, and the next year Rev. Abraham Bloss was ordained their teaching elder. This town presents a varied surface, changing from smooth to rough, and from hilly to more level ground. The soil is generally good, and is pretty well watered. A small stream, known by the name of West river, passes through the west part of the town, and flows into the Blackstone in the lower part of Uxbridge. The village consists of about 50 dwelling-houses, and a Congregational church, which is represented in the engraving. Population, 1,451. Distance, 14 miles S. E. of Worcester, and 35 from Boston. In 1837 there was 1 woollen mill; 2 sets of machinery; 31,200 yards of cloth were manufactured; value, $15,600; boots manufactured, 3,500 pairs; shoes, 117,699 pairs; value, $107,796 84; males employed, 156; females, 81; there were 14,000 straw bonnets manufactured; value, $35,110.

# UXBRIDGE.

This town is composed of what was formerly the western part of Mendon. It was set off and incorporated by an act of the general court in June, 1727, and then received its present name. The Indian name was Wacantuck. It was larger at first than at present, as the north part, in 1772, was set off and made a distinct town, by the name of Northbridge.



*Southern view of the central part of Uxbridge.*

A church was gathered here in 1731, (under the direction of Rev. Joseph Dorr, of Mendon,) of which Rev. Nathan Webb was ordained pastor. He continued with the people 41 years, till his death, in 1772, and was succeeded by Rev. Hezekiah Chapman, ordained in 1774. He was dismissed in 1781, and in 1783 Rev. Josiah Spaulding succeeded, who, continuing but about 4 years, was succeeded by Rev. Samuel Judson, who was ordained in 1792. Rev. Samuel Clarke was installed pastor of the parish church in 1833. Rev. David A. Grosvenor, the pastor of the second church, was settled in 1832. There is a Friends' church in this town.

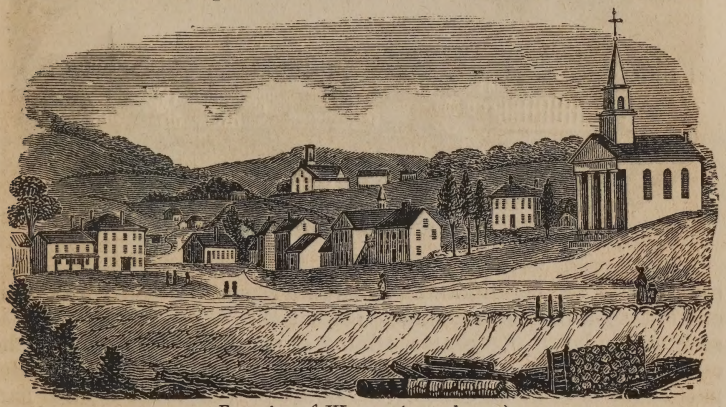
The above is a southern view of the central part of Uxbridge, taken from the residence of Rev. Mr. Grosvenor. The Unitarian church, a gothic structure, appears in the central part; the other Congregational church is seen on the left. Some of the buildings in Rogerson's village, nearly two miles from the center, are discerned in the extreme distance. Population, 2,246. Distance, 18 miles from Worcester, and 38 from Boston.

This is a very pleasant and flourishing town; the center is level and has a light soil; the surrounding hills are moist, and better adapted to grazing and orchards. There are in the town a quarry of stone, easily wrought and highly valuable, and an iron mine, from which much ore has been taken. Uxbridge enjoys important advantages in being situated, for nearly its whole length, on the Blackstone river and canal, as well as from the water power of West and Mumford rivers, which here join the Blackstone. In 1837 there were 3 cotton mills; 11,000 spindles; 936,000 yards of cotton goods were manufactured; value, $168,000; males employed, 130; females, 250; five woollen mills; 13 sets of machinery; 295,000

yards of satinet were manufactured; value, $186,000; males employed, 62; females, 66.

## WARREN.

This town was taken partly from Brookfield, and partly from Brimfield and Palmer, in Hampden county. It was incorporated in 1741, by the name of Western. In 1834 its name was changed to that of Warren, in memory of Gen. Warren, who fell at Bunker Hill. The Congregational church was formed here in 1743, and the next year Rev. Isaac Jones was ordained their first pastor. He died in 1784, and was succeeded

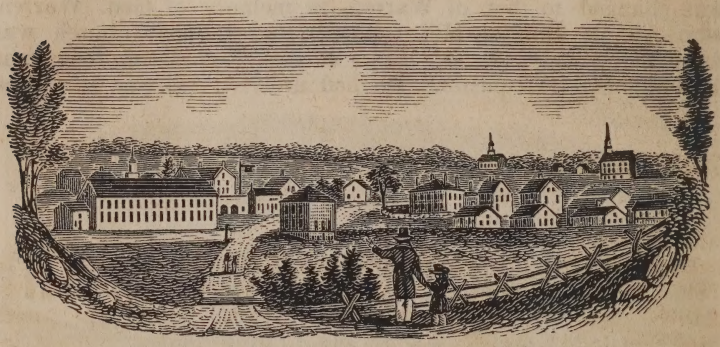


*East view of Warren, (central part.)*

by Rev. Stephen Baxter, who was ordained in 1791. The succeeding ministers have been Sylvester Burt, settled in 1806; Munson C. Gaylord, in 1816; Oren Catlin, in 1829; Charles Fitch, in 1832; and George Trask, in 1836. Warren is situated at the south-west angle of the county. The land, though rather rough, is productive. The river Quaboag, from Brookfield, enters this town from the north-east, and, passing through it, goes out at the west angle, and falls into the Chicopee river. Coy's hill, in the north part of this town, affords abundance of granite, being here valuable for building stone. At the foot of the hill, near the river, iron ore is found, and a mineral spring has been discovered, which has some visitants. The accompanying view shows the appearance of the central part of the town as seen from the schoolhouse, on the Brookfield road. The Congregational church is seen on the right; the Universalist is the building seen in the distance with a tower. The railroad from Worcester to Springfield passes a few rods south of the hotel seen on the left of the engraving. There are at present in the town 1 cotton, 2 woollen, and 1 scythe factories. Population, 1,196. Distance, 24 miles westerly from Worcester, and 64 from Boston. In 1837, there were 45,000 palm-leaf hats manufactured; value, $5,850. Value of woollen goods manufactured, $51,300; value of cotton goods, $8,000

## WEBSTER.

This town was set off from Dudley and Oxford, and incorporated in 1832. It was named after the Hon. Daniel Webster. The surface of the town is rather rough, and the soil is not as good as that of the adjoining towns. The outlet of *Char-gogg-a-gogg-man-chogg-a-gogg*, a large pond in this town, three miles in length, affords fine water privileges. The engraving shows a north-east-



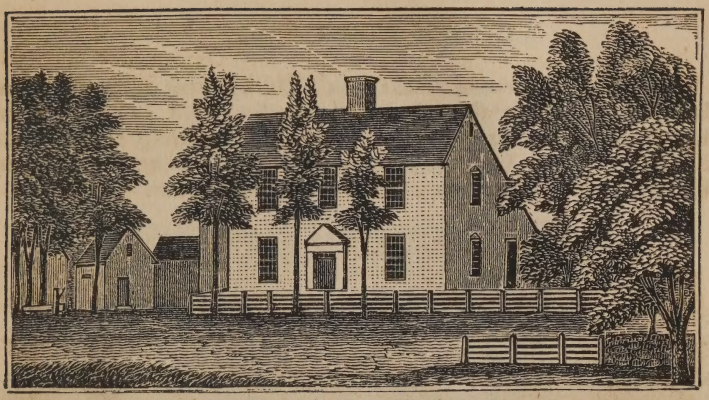
*North-east view of Webster.*

ern view of the central and principal village in Webster, as it is entered upon the Boston road. One of the Slater cotton mills is seen on the left. Mr. Slater, who, it is stated, first introduced the cotton manufacturing business into this country, lived the latter part of his life in this village; his house is seen in the central part of the engraving, having 4 chimneys. The Methodist church and the center school-house, each with a spire, are seen in the back ground. The Baptist church is still farther westward. Population, 1,210. Distance, 16 miles from Worcester, and 50 from Boston. In 1837, there were 3 cotton mills; 6,088 spindles; 1,155,535 yards of cotton goods were manufactured; value, $103,427; males employed, 62; females, 101. There were 2 woollen mills, 6 sets of machinery; 60,000 yards of cloth were manufactured; value, $180,000; males employed, 50; females, 45. One thread mill; 42,000 lbs. of thread were manufactured; value, $26,000; males employed, 11; females, 19.

---

## WESTBOROUGH.

This town was taken from Marlborough, and lying the whole length of that town on the west side at the time of its incorporation, in Nov. 1717, it was called Westborough. This part of Marlborough being a frontier, having no town between it and Brookfield on the west, about 40 miles distant, the settlement did not progress very rapidly. Several families, however, before 1700 were settled near where the Congregational meeting-house stands, of which were Messrs. Thomas and Edmund Rice's. The church was



*Mr. Whitney's House, Westborough.*

gathered here in 1724, and Rev. Ebenezer Parkman was ordained their pastor; his successor, Rev. John Robinson, was ordained in 1789. The next minister, Rev. Elisha Rockwood, was ordained in 1808. Rev. Hosea Hildreth was installed pastor of the parish church in 1834; his successors were Rev. Barnabas Phinney, installed in 1836, and Rev. Charles B. Kittredge, in 1837. There is a pleasant and well-built village in the central part of the town, consisting of about 50 dwelling-houses, a Congregational and Baptist church. The Boston and Worcester railroad passes through the center. The lands rise about a mile distant on the east, south, and west. The soil is good, and the township is well watered by Concord and Sudbury rivers. Population, 1,612. Distance, 12 miles from Worcester, and 32 from Boston. In 1837, there were manufactured 20,092 pairs of boots and 120,656 pairs of shoes; value, $148,774 40; males employed, 360; females, 214.

The above is a south-eastern view of the house in which Eli Whitney, the inventor of the cotton gin, was born, Dec. 8, 1765; it is now occupied by his brother, Mr. Benjamin Whitney, and is about two miles westward of the central village, on a cross road. His mechanical genius discovered itself at an early age. The small building seen standing by the house was his work-shop, where he manufactured various articles. His name is still to be seen cut on the door with his penknife. He graduated at Yale college, and soon after went into the state of Georgia; while here he invented the *cotton gin*, which is worth millions of dollars annually to the southern states.

Before this invention, one person could clean from the seeds but one pound of cotton daily; with the aid of this machine a single person can in one day clean a thousand pounds with ease. Judge Johnson, of South Carolina, declared that by means of this invention "*their lands were trebled in value.*" For this invention Mr. Whitney obtained a patent, but, like many other benefactors of the public, was plundered of the benefits of his invention. Mr. Whitney, by turning his attention to the manufacture of *fire-arms* for the United States, was enabled to realize a comfortable independence. The village which he built up two miles from New Haven, Con., for his workmen, is called *Whitneyville*. Mr. Whitney died in New Haven, Jan. 8, 1825.

# WEST BOYLSTON.

This town was settled as early as 1720, by several families from Marlborough, being then included in the grant of land called Shrewsbury. Among the first settlers were Benjamin Hinds, Isaac Temple, Edward Goodale, William Whitney, John Bixby, and William Holt. The town was incorporated in 1808.

*Vale of West Boylston.*

In 1796, the present town was incorporated a separate parish. In the same year a Congregational church was gathered, consisting of 32 members. Rev. William Nash, the first minister, was ordained on the 11th of Oct., 1797. His successor, Rev. John Boardman, was ordained in 1821; the next minister was installed in 1834. Rev. Philemon Russell, pastor of the Unitarian society, was ordained in 1834. In 1813, a society of Baptists was formed in the town. In 1818, they built a meeting-house. The next year the church was organized, of about 50 members, who had been dismissed from the church in Holden. In 1821, they had constant preaching by Rev. Nicholas Branch. The first settlers of the town built a stockade fort, of square logs, for defence, on the land now owned by Mr. John Temple. This fort stood till about 1790; the only intimations of any hostilities against it were a few bullets lodged in the timbers. A few traces of the aborigines are sometimes discovered.

In the south part of the town is a beautiful and romantic spot, called Pleasant Valley. At some remote period it was the location of a small pond. The engraving shows the appearance of this spot as it is seen from the north. At this point, immediately north, and separated from the valley by a bar or ridge of land, is a depression of a number of feet lower than the vale, which is, perhaps, 10 or 12 rods in length, and in its formation resembles the bowl of a spoon. This place is about one mile southerly of the principal village of West Boylston. The following notice of this beautiful little spot, with the accompanying lines, are taken from the American Traveller of July 14, 1826:

"On leaving the road you enter a grove of oaks and maples, between two declivities, and continuing down this avenue that winds along through the shrub-oaks, at once opens to the view a plain of 3 or 4 acres, of an oval form, surrounded on every side, except the narrow pass by which you enter, by high and almost perpendicular banks, whose sides are covered by the birch and shrub-oak, and whose tops are surmounted by trees of the largest size. The plain is more level and smooth than art could make it; no remains of ancient trees, no stone, not even a stray branch of the neighboring grove near the scene. A fine short grass covers the whole area, and presents to the eye an enchanting fairy green. The stillness of death reigns, undisturbed by the noise of the world. It is a place for contemplation, where man can turn his thoughts home to his own breast and meditate on the follies of the world, or where he can upturn them to Him the supreme Architect of nature.

"Sweet vale of West Boylston! how calm a retreat
From the sorrows and cares of this cold world of woe;
With thy thick-covered banks, where the wild flowrets meet,
And thy serpentine paths where the evergreens grow.

Oh, here the war trumpet shall never be heard,
Here the banners of foemen shall ne'er be unfurl'd;
At the tramp of the war-horse, thy paths shall be barred,
And peace with her wand bid him back to the world.

Thy carpet so green, 'neath the blue sky outspread,
Shall never be soil'd by the foot of dishonor—
Here the children of nature by truth shall be led,
And fear not the intrusions of care or of sorrow.

Be this the retreat of the votaries of love,
For the friends of the heart—be it piety's fane,
Where their vows and their prayers shall ascend—and above
Shall be heard, and Heaven grant that they be heard not in vain.

Oh, here have I roam'd with the friend of my heart,
When the last rays of sunshine were gilding the spot—
And the thoughts of that hour they shall never depart,
And the friends that were there shall ne'er be forgot."

In 1837, there were in this town 7 cotton mills; 8,036 spindles; 1,502,000 yards of cotton goods were manufactured; value, $151,450; males employed, 89; females, 168. Population, 1,330. Distance, 7 miles from Worcester, and 42 from Boston.

---

## WESTMINSTER.

This town, with others, was granted by the general court to the soldiers who did service in the Narragansett or King Philip's war, or to their heirs. It was styled Narragansett No 2. until its incorporation in 1769, when it was named Westminster. The proprietors of this town were chiefly inhabitants of Cambridge, Charlestown, Watertown, Weston, Sudbury, Newton, Medford, Malden, and Reading.

The first person who settled on the grant was Capt. Fairbanks Moor, who moved there with his family in March, 1737. In June following, Dea. Joseph Holden moved his family into the place. These two families contained 15 persons. It being an exposed plantation, settlers moved in but slowly. The proprietors erected a meeting-house in 1739. The Congregational church was formed, and Rev. Elisha Marsh ordained pastor, in 1742. He was dismissed in 1757, and the town had no minister from that time till 1765, when the Rev. Asaph Rice was settled. Previously Mr. Rice had been a missionary among the Indians. The next pastor, Rev. Cyrus Mann, was settled in 1815. This town being exposed to Indian assaults, the general court, in 1743, granted £400 to fortify the place, with which ten forts were erected, and soldiers stationed there for the defence of the plantation. In 1746, some of the people of the place were put under pay as a town scout. But although the people suffered many trials and hardships, it is believed that no person belonging to the town was ever cut off by the enemy.

This town is situated on the range of highlands which separate the waters of the Connecticut and Merrimac. The soil of the township is fertile, containing good grazing lands. There are three churches, 1 Congregational, 1 Universalist, and one Baptist. Population, 1,640. Distance, 26 miles from Worcester, and 50 from Boston. In 1837, there were 14 manufactories of chairs and cabinet ware; value of articles manufactured, $26,350; hands employed, 38. There were 8,400 straw bonnets manufactured; value, $15,675.

---

## WINCHENDON.

This town was granted by the general court, in 1735, to 60 persons, all of whom, excepting 8, belonged to Ipswich, in Essex

county. It was called "Ipswich Canada" till its incorporation, in 1764, by the name of Winchendon, because most of the grantees were soldiers or the heirs of soldiers who had served in an expedition to Canada in 1690.

By the year 1752, ten families were fixed down here. But the settlement was retarded by what is usually called the last French war. Most of the settlers left the place; those who remained were obliged to keep in garrisons. The proprietors set up the first meeting-house, 45 feet by 35, in the spring of 1762. The church was organized, and Rev. Daniel Stimpson ordained their pastor, in December of the same year. He died in 1768, and was succeeded by Rev. Joseph Brown, who was ordained in 1769. Rev. Levi Pilsbury, the next pastor, was ordained in 1801; he was succeeded by Rev. Eber Clark, who was installed in 1820. Rev. Daniel O. Morton was installed the next pastor in 1836.

This town is rocky and moderately uneven, but the soil is deep and good. Manomonack Pond, lying partly in this town and partly in New Hampshire, is the head source of Miller's river. Several branches of the stream meet here, and the town enjoys valuable water privileges. There are 3 churches, 1 Congregational, 1 Baptist, and 1 Methodist. Population, 1,802. Distance, 33 miles from Worcester, and 60 from Boston. In 1837, there was 1 cotton mill, 4,000 spindles; 1,000,000 yards of cotton goods manufactured; males employed, 25; females, 125; one woollen mill, 3 sets of machinery; 55,000 yards of cloth were manufactured; value, $53,000; males employed, 25; females, 25.

---

## WORCESTER.

Worcester was incorporated in 1684, but in consequence of Indian hostilities the first town meeting was not held till 1722. This part of the country was called by the Indians *Quinsigamond*, that being the name of a large pond on the eastern border of the town. The central situation of this town both in regard to the county and state, the fertility of its soil and that of the surrounding country, and the industry, intelligence, and wealth of the inhabitants, justly entitle it to the honor of being called the chief town of the "*Heart of the Commonwealth.*"

In October, 1668, a township of land of rather more than eight miles square, bounded easterly by Quinsigamond pond, was granted by the general court to Daniel Gookin, Daniel Henchman, Thomas Prentice, and their associates. On account of the Indian war prevailing about this period, the immediate settlement of the place was prevented. In 1685, the Indians appearing friendly, the persons named above, together with John Wing, George Danson, Peter Goulding, Dickery Sargeant, Isaac Bull, and Jacob Leonard, ventured to begin the plantation. It appears, however, that there were six or seven houses erected here in 1675, but, on account of King Philip's war, which then raged, they were soon deserted.

The natives who inhabited Quinsigamond were of the Nipmuc tribe. The principal settlement of these Indians in Worcester was on a hill in the south part of the town, extending into Ward, called by them *Pakachoag*, now known as Bogachoag. Wigwam hill, on the eastern shore of Quinsigamond, was probably a favorite residence for them, on account of the fish and wild game in the vicinity. These Indians were visited by Mr. Elliot, the "Indian apostle," and Mr. Gookin, in 1674; at this time they had made considerable advances in civilization, and some of them professed Christianity. In 1675, Pakachoag was visited by King Philip, who by his artifices and threats induced most of the Indians to take up arms against the whites.

After the return of the whites to Worcester in 1685, the settlement of the place went on prosperously till 1701, when the Indians again began to attack the frontier towns, and Worcester was again depopulated. After all the other planters had fled, Dickery Sargeant, with his family, determined to remain and brave the dangers from the Indian foe. He remained unmolested till 1703 or 1704. The following particulars of his death are preserved. When the Indians surrounded his house, Sargeant seized his gun to defend himself; as he was retreating to the stair-way, he was shot down by the savages. Upon this they rushed into the house and completed the work of death by their tomahawks, and tore off his scalp. They seized his wife and five children, and commenced a rapid retreat westward. Mrs. Sargeant, overcome with grief and fatigue,

Drawn by J. W. Barber—Engraved by J. Downes, Worcester.

## MAIN STREET IN WORCESTER, MASS.

The above is a view taken at the south-western entrance of the Main street in Worcester. The old South Church and the Town-House appear on the right. A number of private residences are seen on the left. Main street is seen extending in the distance to the northward.

impeded their progress. As they were ascending the Tataesset or Tatnick hills, a chief stepped out of the file, and, while pretending to be looking for game, came up behind Mrs. Sargeant in an unsuspected moment, and deprived his sinking captive of life at a single blow. The children were carried into Canada, where they remained a long time before they were restored to their friends. Two of the children, Daniel and Mary, preferred remaining with their captors, and adopted the habits and manners of the Indians. In 1709, Elisha Ward, who was sent on an express from Marlborough to Hadley, having stopped to examine his deserted farm, was killed.

Peace being concluded with the Indians, Mr. Jonas Rice, with his family, on the 21st of October, 1713, moved into Worcester, and were the only inhabitants of the town until the spring of 1715. The first white male child born in Worcester was Adonijah Rice, who was born Nov. 7, 1714. His father built his house on Sagatabscot hill, and his farm included some of the lands once cultivated by Sargeant. In 1715, a considerable number of persons joined the settlement; in 1718 their number was augmented by emigrants from Ireland, principally of Scotch descent. The first labor of the inhabitants was to erect a garrison-house, on the west side of the Leicester road, not far from the old south church. Another log fortress was built near the head of the street called Columbian avenue; a third was on the Connecticut road, north of Lincoln square. A regular block-house was placed north of Adams square, where a long iron cannon was afterwards mounted to give alarm of coming danger. During the French war, this gun was removed to the green near the meeting-house. On the commencement of the Revolution, it was posted west of the court-house. On the news of the march of the British to Lexington, its voice aroused the people to arms. Meetings for religious worship were first held at the house of Gershom Rice. A building was soon erected for religious worship on Green street, north of the union of Franklin street, where the inhabitants met, until a spacious meeting-house was reared on the site of the old south church, in 1719. According to the evidence furnished by the proprietary records, there were in Worcester, in 1718, fifty-eight dwelling-houses. "Tradition says they were humble edifices, principally of logs, one story high, with ample stone chimneys. Some were furnished with windows of diamond glass, where the resources of the proprietor afforded the means for procuring such luxury; the light was admitted in many through the dim transparency of oiled paper."

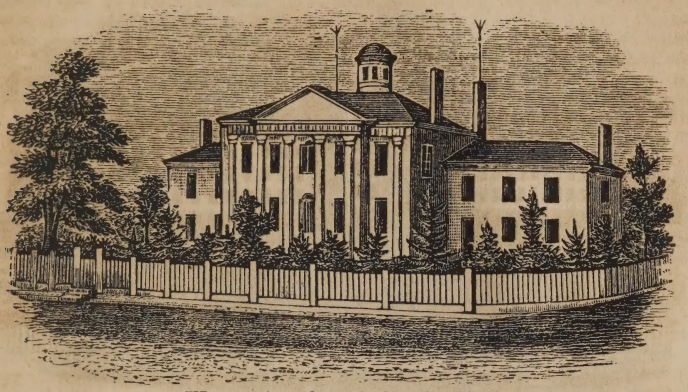
Rev. Andrew Gardner, the first minister, was ordained in 1719. He was succeeded by Rev. Isaac Burr, in 1725. The next pastor was Rev. Thaddeus Maccarty, who was installed in 1747. Rev. Samuel Austin, D. D., his successor, was installed in 1790. Rev. Charles A. Goodrich, the next minister, was settled in 1816, and was succeeded in 1821 by Rev. Aretius B. Hull. Mr. Hull was succeeded by Rev. Rodney A. Miller, in 1827. Rev. Aaron Bancroft, D. D., was ordained pastor of the *Second* church in 1786. He was born in 1755, and is the oldest clergyman in the county. Rev. Alonzo Hill was ordained colleague pastor in 1827. Rev. Loammi I. Hoadley was ordained pastor of the *Calvinist* church in 1823. He was succeeded by Rev. John S. C. Abbott in 1830, and by Rev. David Peabody in 1835. Rev. Jona. E. Woodbridge was installed pastor of the *Union* church in 1836. The first Baptist society was formed in 1812. Elder William Bentley was the first minister. He was succeeded by Rev. Jonathan Going in 1815. The next pastor, Rev. Frederick A. Willard, was settled in 1832. The Catholic society was formed in 1834, the Methodist Episcopal in 1834, the Protestant Episcopal in 1835, and the Union society in 1836.

Worcester is the shire town of the county, being situated 40 miles westward from Boston, 40 N. N. W. from Providence, about 50 from Northampton, 60 miles E. N. E. from Hartford, and 394 from Washington. Latitude 42° 16′ 9″ W., longitude from London 71° 49′. The township is about six miles square. The surface is undulating, swelling into hills of moderate acclivity, gentle slopes, and rounded outlines. The soil is fertile, and is in a high state of cultivation, affording many beautiful prospects on which the eye delights to linger. The population of the town is 7,117. The principal village of Worcester is built chiefly upon one street, extending a mile from north to south, and is situated in a valley opening to the south, and is surrounded by hills of moderate elevation on almost every side. It is one of the finest and most considerable inland villages in the New England states.

*View at the north entrance to the village of Worcester.*

The above is a view of the north entrance to the village of Worcester, taken from the old Boston road. The first building seen in the center is the court-house. The next is the Unitarian church, and the spire on the left is that of the Central church. The building on an elevation on the right is the mansion-house of Stephen Salisbury, Esq. The large warehouses and stores, crowded with every variety of goods, the superior style and appearance of the public and private buildings, the passing of travellers and others in the streets, give this place the appearance and activity of a city. There are in the limits of the village 7 houses for public worship, 4 Congregational, (one of which is Unitarian,) 1 Baptist, 1 Catholic, and 1 Methodist. There are 4 banks, the Worcester, the Central, the Quinsigamond, and Citizens' Banks, whose united capitals amount to $900,000. There are 2 Mutual Fire Insurance Companies, a Lyceum, formed Nov. 4th, 1829, 5 printing-offices, from which are issued 5 newspapers. Among the public buildings are a Court-House, the County House of Correction, the Hall of the Antiquarian Society, and the State Lunatic Hospital. It may be truly stated that few towns in this country "exhibit so uniform an appearance of taste, or contain so great a proportion of good buildings, and so small a proportion of those that are indifferent, as Worcester."

The following is a representation of the Hall of the American Antiquarian Society at Worcester. The central part of the building was erected in 1819 and 1820, and dedicated on the 24th of August of the latter year. This part of the building is 46 feet long, and 36 wide. Wings were extended in 1832, each 28 feet long and 21 wide. The whole building is of brick. The central part, and the land on which the building stands, is the donation of the late Isaiah Thomas, LL. D. The society was organized in 1812, and its officers annually chosen on its anniversary meeting, on the 23d of October, the day on which Columbus discovered America. The object of this institution is the collection and preservation of American antiquities. It was also the intention of Mr. Thomas,

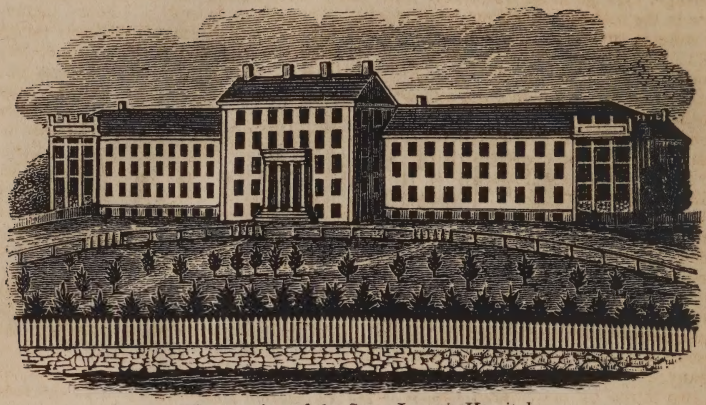


*Western view of the Antiquarian Hall.*

the munificent patron of the society, that its library should embrace as perfect a collection of American literature as possible. To assist in attaining this object, he presented the society between four and five thousand volumes of books, among which are many valuable works illustrating the history of the country, as well as many rare and interesting specimens of early printing. The library of the society now contains about 12,000 volumes, and is increasing. Visiters can have easy access to it, and it is open to those who have occasion to use the books. As it is national in its objects, this institution bids fair to have the largest, as well as the most valuable, collection of books and manuscripts in this country.

*Isaiah Thomas*, the gentleman to whom this institution is so deeply indebted, was born in Boston, January 19th, 1749. At the age of less than *six years* he was bound apprentice to a Mr. Fowle, who carried on the printing business in a small way in Boston. Having purchased the printing materials of Mr. Fowle, Mr. Thomas issued a newspaper on March 7th, 1771, called the "*Massachusetts Spy*." The revolutionary contest was then impending, and Mr. Thomas being a warm friend of American freedom, his paper became the favorite champion of the rights of the people. Such a course rendered Mr. Thomas obnoxious to the royal officers of the government. He was put on the list of the proscribed, and was threatened with personal violence. Having been solicited by the whigs of Worcester to establish a newspaper in that place, he privately had his types and press conveyed thither, and the Spy made its appearance in this place May 3, 1775, after a suspension of three weeks. After the revolutionary war, Mr. Thomas, uniting the employments of printer, publisher, and bookseller, the manufacture of paper and binding, he was able to accomplish a great amount of business. At one period he had under his personal direction, and that of his partners, sixteen presses in constant motion. In 1802 Mr. Thomas relinquished a prosperous business to his son. He, however, did not remain idle. In 1810, his "History of Printing," in two octavo volumes, was published, evincing great research and fidelity of narrative, and is a standard work of the kind. In 1814 he received the honorary degree of Master of Arts from Dartmouth college—that of Doctor of Laws from Alleghany college, in 1818. He was president of the Antiquarian Society from its foundation until his decease, April 4, 1831, at the age of 82 years.

Lunatic Hospital. "This monument of the charity of the state is situated on a beautiful eminence eastward of the town. The buildings of the west front, erected in 1831, consist of a center, 76 feet long, 40 feet wide, and four stories high, projecting 22 feet forward of the wings, which extend to the north and south ninety feet each on the front and 100 feet in the rear, are 36 feet wide, and three stories high. This arrangement was adopted so as to secure free communication with the central structure, occupied by the superintendent, steward, attendants, and domestics, and to



*Western view of the State Lunatic Hospital.*

permit the ventilation and lighting of the long halls reaching through the wings. The ranges of apartments for the insane, 8 feet by 10, have each a window, with the upper sash of cast-iron and lower sash of wood, both glazed; on the exterior of the wooden sash is a false sash of iron, corresponding in its appearance and dimensions, but firmly set into the frame, giving the reality of a grate without its gloomy aspect. In 1835, a building 134 feet in length and 34 feet in width was attached to the southern extremity of the hospital, of equal height, and extending eastward at right angles with the front; in 1836, another edifice of the same magnitude was placed at the north end. Three sides of a great square are now enclosed by these immense structures of brick. Provision is made for the diffusion of heat, the circulation of air, the supply of water; and the most judicious regulations promote the health and comfort of the inmates.

"In this hospital, those are placed under restraint by public authority who are so furiously mad that their liberty would endanger the safety of the community. To feel its value, one must have heard the chained maniacs howling in the dungeons of the common gaols, in frantic excitement and hopeless misery, and seen the quiet of the great establishment where the insane receive every alleviation of their mental diseases which fit accommodations, remedial treatment, and high skill can bestow. The institution has been under the superintendence of Dr. Samuel B. Woodward since its commencement. Its statistics are fully detailed in the reports annually made by the trustees to the legislature."

A number of the streams which form the head waters of Blackstone river meet in this town, and furnish a considerable water power. The *Blackstone Canal* extends from Worcester to Providence, a distance of about 45 miles. It is 18 feet wide at the bottom, 36 at the top of the banks. It is built alternately on both sides of the Blackstone river, and passes nearly all the great manufacturing establishments in the valley of the Blackstone. The first boat which passed through the whole extent arrived at the upper basin Oct. 7, 1828. The expense of the work was about 750,000 dollars; of this amount more than half a million of dollars was paid by the citizens of Rhode Island. The canal has been more useful to the public than to the owners; the amount of transportation, however, has increased.

"The Boston and Worcester Railroad was incorporated June 23, 1831. The road, extending 44 miles eastward, is laid with a single track of edge rails, on cast-iron chairs, resting on wooden sleepers, bedded in trenches filled with stones. The cost of construction has been $1,500,000, including land, labor, cars, engines, and buildings

Passenger cars go in each direction three times daily during the warm months, and twice in the cold season, except on Sundays. The time is from 2½ to 3 hours, including stops at ten places; the fare has been $1 50, but in the autumn of 1836 was raised to $2. The freight of merchandise from Boston to Worcester, by the ton, is $3 50; from Worcester to Boston, $3. A branch railroad is soon to be laid to Millbury. About a mile from the depot on Main street, the road passes through a deep cutting of the slate rock, about 30 feet in its greatest depth, and extending about 30 rods. The strata are almost perpendicular, and were removed from their beds by a laborious process of blasting."

"The Norwich and Worcester Railroad Company was incorporated March 20, 1833. A charter had been previously obtained in Connecticut, for the route within her jurisdiction, at the May session, 1832. By an act of this commonwealth, April 10, and of that state, May, 1836, the two companies were united. From Norwich to Worcester is 58 miles; to Boston, 102. The work of construction is now advancing. The capital stock is $1,500,000."

"The Western Railroad Corporation was established March 15, 1833, for the purpose of building a railroad from the western termination of the Boston and Worcester railroad to Connecticut river in Springfield, and thence across the stream to the western boundary of the state, where it will connect with railroads in progress, one to Albany, one to Troy, and one to Hudson. The stock of $3,000,000 has been subscribed, two thirds by individuals, and one third by the state, and a portion of the road located."

During the first movements of the Revolution, Worcester was the central point whence the animating influences in favor of American freedom were diffused over the surrounding country. In March, 1775, the company of minute men in this place were directed to train half a day in each week. This company had met almost daily for months, and, under the instruction of Capt. Bigelow, they attained great proficiency in military science.

"Their services were soon to be required for the defence of the country. Before noon on the 19th of April, an express came to the town, shouting, as he passed through the street at full speed, 'To arms! to arms! the war is begun!' His white horse, bloody with spurring and dripping with sweat, fell exhausted by the church. Another was instantly procured, and the tidings went on. The passage of the messenger of war, mounted on his white steed, and gathering the population to battle, made vivid impression on memory. The tradition of his appearance is preserved in many of our villages. In the animated description of the aged, it seems like the representation of death on the pale horse careering through the land with his terrific summons to the grave. The bell rang out the alarm, cannon were fired, and messengers sent to every part of the town to collect the soldiery. As the news spread, the implements of husbandry were thrown by in the field, and the citizens left their homes with no longer delay than to seize their arms. In a short time, the minute men were paraded on the green, under Capt. Timothy Bigelow; after fervent prayer by the Rev. Mr. Maccarty, they took up the line of march. They were soon followed by as many of the train bands as could be gathered, under Capt. Benjamin Flagg. On that day, 110 men marched from the town of Worcester for Concord. Intelligence of the retreat of the enemy met them after they advanced, and they turned towards Boston. When Capt. Bigelow reached the ancient Howe tavern, in Sudbury, he halted to rest his men. Capt. Benjamin Flagg, who had commenced his march an hour or two later, came up, and insisting on pushing forward without loss of time, both officers moved on to Cambridge."

On Saturday, July 14, 1776, the Declaration of Independence was received at Worcester. It was first publicly read by Isaiah Thomas from the porch of the old south meeting-house to the assembled crowd. On Sunday, after divine service, it was read in the church. On the Monday following, the event which separated the colonies from the mother country was celebrated with formal solemnities.

The following occurrences took place in Worcester during the insurrectionary period called "Shays' Rebellion." The following account is taken from the History of Worcester, by William Lincoln, Esq., an octavo volume containing 384 pages, published at Worcester, in 1837, by Messrs. Moses D. Philips & Co. This work is one of great research, is most ably written, and full of interesting details, and the author of this work is deeply indebted to it for the foregoing account of Worcester.

"Although warning of danger had been given, confiding in the loyalty of the people, their love of order, and respect for the laws, the officers of government had made no preparations to support the court, to be held in Worcester, in September, 1786. On Monday night, of the first week in that month, a body of eighty armed men, under Capt. Adam Wheeler of Hubbardston, entered the town, and took possession of the court-house. Early the next morning, their numbers were augmented to nearly one hundred, and as many more collected without fire-arms. The judges of the common pleas had assembled at the house of the Hon. Joseph Allen. At the usual hour, with the justices of the sessions and the members of the bar, attended by the clerk and sheriff, they moved towards the court-house. Chief Justice Artemas Ward, a general of the Revolution, united intrepid firmness with prudent moderation. His resolute and manly bearing on that day of difficulty and embarrassment sustained the dignity of the office he bore, and commanded the respect even of his opponents. On him devolved the responsibility of an occasion affecting deeply the future peace of the community; and it was supported well and ably.

"On the verge of the crowd thronging the hill, a sentinel was pacing on his round, who challenged the procession as it approached his post. Gen. Ward sternly ordered the soldier, formerly a subaltern of his own particular regiment, to recover his levelled musket. The man, awed by the voice he had been accustomed to obey, instantly complied, and presented his piece in military salute to his old commander. The court, having received the honors of war from him who was planted to oppose their advance, went on. The multitude, receding to the right and left, made way in sullen silence, till the judicial officers reached the court-house. On the steps was stationed a file of men with fixed bayonets; on the front stood Captain Wheeler, with his drawn sword. The crier was directed to open the doors, and permitted to throw them back, displaying a party of infantry, with their guns levelled, as if ready to fire. Judge Ward then advanced, and the bayonets were turned against his breast. He demanded, repeatedly, who commanded the people there; by what authority, and for what purpose, they had met in hostile array. Wheeler at length replied. After disclaiming the rank of leader, he stated, that they had come to relieve the distresses of the country, by preventing the sittings of courts until they could obtain redress of grievances. The chief justice answered, that he would satisfy them their complaints were without just foundation. He was told by Capt. Smith of Barre, that any communication he had to make must be reduced to writing. Judge Ward indignantly refused to do this; he said he 'did not value their bayonets; they might plunge them to his heart; but while that heart beat he would do his duty: when opposed to it, his life was of little consequence: if they would take away their bayonets and give him some position where he could be heard by his fellow-citizens, and not by the leaders alone who had deceived and deluded them, he would speak, but not otherwise.' The insurgent officers, fearful of the effect of his determined manner on the minds of their followers, interrupted. They did not come there, they said, to listen to long speeches, but to resist oppression: they had the power to compel submission; and they demanded an adjournment without day. Judge Ward peremptorily refused to answer any proposition, unless it was accompanied by the name of him by whom it was made. They then desired him to fall back; the drum was beat, and the guard ordered to charge. The soldiers advanced, until the points of their bayonets pressed hard upon the breast of the chief justice, who stood as immovable as a statue, without stirring a limb or yielding an inch, although the steel in the hands of desperate men penetrated his dress. Struck with admiration by his intrepidity, and shrinking from the sacrifice of life, the guns were removed, and Judge Ward, ascending the steps, addressed the assembly. In a style of clear and forcible argument, he examined their supposed grievances; exposed their fallacy; explained the dangerous tendency of their rash measures; admonished them that they were placing in peril the liberty acquired by the efforts and sufferings of years, plunging the country in civil war, and involving themselves and their families in misery: that the measures they had taken must defeat their own wishes; for the government would never yield that to force, which would be readily accorded to respectful representations: and warned them that the majesty of the laws would be vindicated, and their resistance of its power avenged. He spoke nearly two hours, not without frequent interruption. But admonition and argument were unavailing: the insurgents declared they would maintain their ground until satisfaction was obtained. Judge Ward, addressing himself to Wheeler, advised him to suffer the troops to disperse: 'they were waging war, which was treason, and its end would be,' he added, after a momentary pause, 'the gallows.' The judges then retired unmolested, through armed files. Soon after the court was opened at the United States Arms Tavern, and immediately adjourned to the next day."

In 1837, there were 3 cotton mills; 3,424 spindles; 546,521 yards of cotton goods were manufactured; value, $62,182; males employed, 34; females, 47; there were 8 woollen mills; 16 sets of machinery; 326,790 yards of cloth manufactured; value, $360,352; males employed, 112; females, 113; there were 18,697 pairs of boots and 27,075 pairs of shoes manufactured; value, $59,020 34; males employed, 89; females, 33. Nine manufactories of woollen machinery; value of machinery manufactured, $240,000; hands employed, 160. Four hat manufactories; 8,300 hats manufactured; value, $33,200. Two paper-mills; value of paper manufactured, $54,815. One air and cupola furnace; 300 tons of castings made; value, $30,000. Wire manufactory: value of wire, $45,000; straw bonnets manufactured, 12,500; value, $25,000. Two coach and chaise manufactories; value of coaches and chaises, $60.000; hands employed, forty.

# APPENDIX:

CONTAINING NOTICES OF

## NEWLY INCORPORATED TOWNS.

---

### GEORGETOWN.

This town was formerly a part of Rowley. Among the early settlers, we find the names of Chandler, Boynton, Adams, Plummer, Tenney, Mighill, Chaplin, Gage, Fisk, Searle, Spofford, and Brocklebank. Rev. Isaac Braman, in his Centennial Discourse delivered in 1832, says,—"When this part of the town, called New Rowley, began to be settled, I cannot say. There was no house for public worship till the year 1729." In 1731, the parish was incorporated by the name of the 2d parish in Rowley. The Church was organized in 1732, and Rev. James Chandler, the first pastor, was ordained soon after. He died in 1789, in the fifty eighth year of his ministry, aged 83 years. His successor, Rev. Isaac Braman, the present pastor, was ordained in 1797. In 1769, the present house for public worship was erected, and the dedication sermon was preached by the celebrated Mr. Whitfield. The Baptist church was organized in 1781, and was for a while connected with the Baptist church in Haverhill. Rev. Mr. Ewing was their first minister. His successor was Rev. Mr. Burden. The Universalist Church was erected in 1832.

Georgetown was incorporated in 1838. It is a pleasant and very flourishing place. It is watered by a branch of Parker's river. Its growth has been more rapid than that of any other village in the country. The greater part of it has been built since 1827. Real estate has more than doubled in value during the last 12 years. More than 50 buildings including shops were erected in 1839.

The shoe business was commenced here in 1808. The inhabitants are probably more extensively engaged in the manufacturing of boots and shoes than those of any other place of the same population in the United States. There are 27 Manufacturers of boots and shoes;—Value of the same, $221,900; Capital invested, $99,000. Tanneries, 9; Capital invested, $10,300; Value of Carriages manufactured, $2,500. The Manufacturers' Bank, Rowley, is located here. It was incorporated in 1836; Capital, $100,000.

There are three Churches in the village; one Congregational, one Baptist, and one Universalist. Population, 1,560.

It is 16 miles from Salem, 10 from Newburyport, 11 from Andover Seminary, and 27 from Boston.

## ROCKPORT.

This town was formerly the parish of Sandy Bay, or fifth parish of the town of Gloucester, and is situated on the eastern extremity of Cape Ann. It was incorporated as a town in 1840. This parish was not settled at so early a period as other portions of the town, in consequence of a vote prohibiting a division or settlement of the lands, for the sake of selling wood to defray the expenses of the town.

The first settler in Sandy Bay, was Richard Tarr, who erected a log house in 1696. In 1699, John Pool and family were settled here. Mr. Pool came from Taunton in England, and was a connexion of the celebrated Elizabeth Pool, mentioned in the account of Taunton, pages 141 and 143 of this work. In 1724, we find 15 families here, viz: Richard Tarr, John Pool, —— Hardy, Joshua Norwood, John Wonson, Thomas Dresser, Joshua Kendall, Samuel Davis, Joseph Thurston, Samuel Clark, John Rowe, Joseph Baker, Henry Witham, Edmund Grover, and —— Harris. Many of the present families are their descendants. In 1830, there were 115 persons bearing the name of Pool, descendants of John Pool, also many of the name of Tarr; and these are now more numerous than any other families in Rockport. Sandy Bay was incorporated as a parish in 1754. At the commencement of the revolutionary war, a company of brave young men marched to Boston, and at the memorable battle of Bunker Hill, some of them fell in defence of their country. It is said that the first prize taken in that war was brought into Sandy Bay. During the last war with Great Britain, the inhabitants were frequently annoyed by British privateers, and one of them was driven off by a well directed shot from a six pounder, which passed through the whole length of the privateer, below the deck, entering at the stem and passing out at the stern. In 1814, the British frigate Nymph sent in three barges, and burnt the watch-house, took a small fort erected by the inhabitants, spiked the cannon, and made prisoners of nine militia men, who were stationed at the fort. While one of the barges were firing at the Congregational Church, a plank started from the bottom of the barge, which caused it to sink, and 13 of her crew were made prisoners, who were the next day exchanged for the militia men. There are 4 churches in Rockport, viz: 1 Congregational 1 Baptist, 1 Universalist, 1 Methodist. Rev. Ebenezer Cleaveland was the first pastor of the Congregational Church, ordained in 1755. Mr. Cleaveland was for three years a chaplain in the revolutionary war. His successors have been Rev. David Jewett, settled in 1805, Rev. Wakefield Gale in 1836. The Baptist church was formed in 1808, society organized, 1811. Pastors, Rev. James Boswell settled in 1820, Rev. Reuben Curtis in 1828, Rev. Bartlett Pease in 1831, Rev. Otis Wing in 1834, Rev. Benjamin Knight in 1839. The Universalist society was organized in 1821. Pastors, Rev. Fayette Mace, settled in 1829, Rev. Lucius R. Paige, 1831, Rev. Benjamin B. Murray, 1833, Rev. Augustus A. L. Arnold, 1835, Rev. Charles Spear, 1837, Rev. Gibson Smith, 1839. The Methodist society was organized in 1832, Church built in 1838.

A large and expensive pier in the harbor was built by the inhabitants in 1811, expense about $9000, and a breakwater is now erecting by the United States Government for the security of another harbor, at a probable expense of $100,000.

At Pigeon Cove, a small village in Rockport, a pier and break-water have been built by a private corporation at an expense of $25,000.

The granite quarries, in Rockport, are extensive. For six years past, the average quantity of stone annually shipped to different parts of the United States is about 30,000 tons, worth from 1 to 2 dollars a ton ; 100 men are employed at the quarries and working the stone ; and 10 or more vessels for their transportation.

Isinglass is manufactured from Hake fish sounds at Rockport, the only one in the United States ; quantities made yearly, about 6000 pounds ; worth $4600. The business was commenced in 1824. This article is chiefly used in manufacturing cotton goods, and where it is best known it is highly valued as an improvement.

The fisheries of Rockport are the principal business of the place. The following is an estimate of the average amount for 8 years past :

Vessels employed in cod and mackerel fisheries, 76—men employed in them, about 300—in skiffs and worries, about 50—Quintals of fish of all kinds taken, about 29,000—worth when carried to market, about $65, 000. Barrels of mackerel caught, 1000.

About 15 coasting vessels, averaging 50 tons each, belong to this place.

Population of Rockport, 2738. There is a Marine Insurance office here. Distance from Salem 21 miles, from Newburyport 28, from Boston, 35.

The name given to this new town, Rockport, is a very appropriate one. More than half of the surface of the town was originally covered with rock or stone, but by the industry of the inhabitants, many portions of it have been brought to a high state of cultivation. When the ocean, which surrounds it on three sides, has been agitated by violent storms, the dashing of its billows upon this "iron bound coast" is truly sublime.

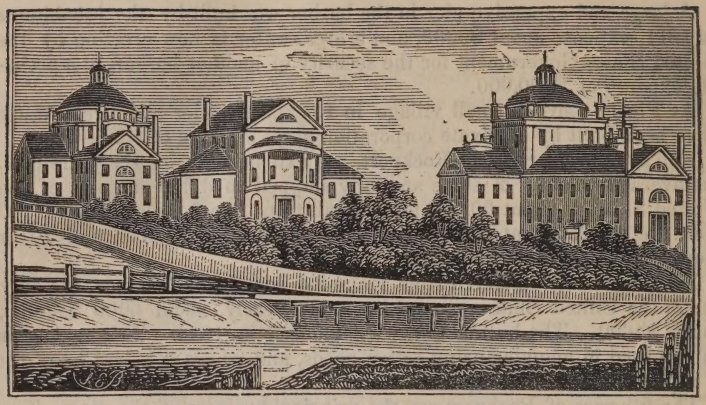
> "The waves behind impel the waves before,
> Wide rolling, foaming high, and tumbling to the shore."

The inhabitants of Rockport are hardy, industrious and enterprising, and there has been of late years a great improvement in the moral character and habits of the people. It is pleasant and romantic, and is fast becoming a place of fashionable resort for invalids and persons travelling for pleasure.

---

## SOMERVILLE.

Somerville was incorporated as a town in 1842. It was formed from the south western section of the town of Charlestown, and includes within its limits the McLean Asylum, which is about one and a half miles from



McLean Asylum for the Insane, in Somerville.

the City Hall, Boston. [*See page* 366.] This town is allowed one representative in the State Legislature.

## BLACKSTONE.

Blackstone was incorporated as a town in 1845. It was originally the south parish of Mendon, in which was comprised most of the manufacturing interests of that town. These manufacturing establishments are mostly situated on Mill and Blackstone rivers. The villages are called Millville, Blackstone, Waterford, and Upper and Lower Canadas. The first minister in this place, Rev. Benjamin Balch, was ordained here in the year 1768, as pastor of the congregational church. "And on Saturday morning, March 27th, 1772, before daylight," (says Mr. Whitney in history of Worcester Co.) "Mr. Balch left the parish, without knowledge or consent of the people of his charge." Mr. B. was afterwards installed at Barrington, N. H. It appears that at an early period, about one half the inhabitants were Baptists and Friends.

## ASHLAND.

Ashland was incorporated as a town in 1846. It is situated on the line of the Boston and Worcester Rail Road, and was formed from parts of the towns of Framingham, Hopkinton, and Holliston.

# LIST OF TOWNS

IN

# THE STATE OF MASSACHUSETTS,

ARRANGED BY COUNTIES,

WITH

## THE NUMBER OF INHABITANTS IN 1840,

AND

THEIR REPRESENTATION IN THE GENERAL COURT.

## Barnstable County.

| *Towns* | *Pop.* | *Reps.* | | | | | | |
|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|
| Barnstable, | 4,302 | 2 | Falmouth, | 2,589 | 1 | Truro, | 1,920 | 1 |
| Brewster, | 1,522 | 1 | Harwich, | 2,930 | 1 | Wellfleet, | 2,377 | 1 |
| Chatham, | 2,334 | 1 | *Marshpee district,* | 300 | | Yarmouth, | 2,554 | 1 |
| Dennis, | 2,942 | 1 | Orleans, | 1,974 | 1 | | | |
| Eastham, | 955 | –4 | Provincetown, | 2,122 | 1 | 13 towns, | 32,240 | |
| | | | Sandwich, | 3,719 | 2 | | | |

## Berkshire County.

| | | | | | | | | |
|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|
| Adams, | 3,703 | 2 | Lanesborough, | 1,140 | –6 | Savoy, | 915 | –5 |
| Alford, | 481 | –3 | Lee, | 2,428 | 1 | Sheffield, | 2,322 | 1 |
| Becket, | 1,342 | –7 | Lenox, | 1,304 | 1 | Stockbridge, | 1,992 | 1 |
| Cheshire, | 985 | –5 | Mt. Washington, | 438 | –2 | Tyringham, | 1,477 | 1 |
| Clarksburg, | 370 | –2 | New Ashford, | 227 | –1 | Washington, | 989 | –5 |
| Dalton, | 1,255 | –7 | New Marlboro', | 1,682 | 1 | W. Stockbridge, | 1,449 | 1 |
| Egremont, | 1,038 | –6 | Otis, | 1,177 | –7 | Williamstown, | 2,153 | 1 |
| Florida, | 441 | –2 | Peru, | 576 | –3 | Windsor, | 900 | –5 |
| Great Barrington, | 2,704 | 1 | Pittsfield, | 3,761 | 3 | | | |
| Hancock, | 922 | –5 | Richmond, | 1,097 | –6 | 30 towns, | 41,754 | |
| Hinsdale, | 957 | –5 | Sandisfield, | 1,464 | 1 | | | |

## Bristol County.

| | | | | | | | | |
|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|
| Attleborough, | 3,584 | 1 | Freetown, | 1,772 | 1 | Seekonk, | 1,986 | 1 |
| Berkley, | 886 | –5 | Mansfield, | 1,382 | 1 | Somerset, | 1,005 | –5 |
| Dartmouth, | 4,142 | 2 | New Bedford, | 12,087 | 5 | Swanzey, | 1,489 | 1 |
| Dighton, | 1,378 | 1 | Norton, | 1,545 | 1 | Taunton, | 7,645 | 3 |
| Easton, | 2,074 | 1 | Pawtucket, | 2,184 | 1 | Westport, | 2,820 | 1 |
| Fairhaven, | 3,952 | 2 | Raynham, | 1,329 | 1 | | | |
| Fall River, | 6,738 | 3 | Rehoboth, | 2,169 | 1 | 19 towns, | 60,177 | |

## Dukes County.

| | | | | | | | | |
|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|
| Chilmark, | 702 | –3 | Tisbury, | 1,520 | 1 | | | |
| Edgartown, | 1,736 | 1 | | | | 3 towns, | 3,958 | |

## Essex County.

| | | | | | | | | |
|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|
| Amesbury, | 2,471 | 1 | Haverhill, | 4,337 | 2 | Rockport, | 2,647 | 1 |
| Andover, | 5,207 | 2 | Ipswich, | 3,001 | 1 | Rowley, | 1,203 | 1 |
| Beverly, | 4,689 | 2 | Lynn, | 9,375 | 4 | Salem, | 15,083 | 6 |
| Boxford, | 641 | –5 | Lynnfield, | 701 | –4 | Salisbury, | 2,740 | 1 |
| Bradford, | 2,225 | 1 | Manchester, | 1,356 | 1 | Saugus, | 1,098 | 1 |
| Danvers, | 5,020 | 2 | Marblehead, | 5,575 | 2 | Topsfield, | 1,067 | –6 |
| Essex, | 1,453 | 1 | Methuen, | 2,251 | 1 | Wenham, | 690 | –4 |
| Georgetown, | 1,540 | 1 | Middleton, | 657 | –4 | West Newbury, | 1,560 | 1 |
| Gloucester, | 6,363 | 3 | Newbury, | 3,789 | 2 | | | |
| Hamilton, | 817 | –5 | Newburyport, | 7,161 | 3 | 28 towns, | 95,017 | |

## Franklin County.

| | | | | | | | | |
|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|
| Ashfield, | 1,610 | 1 | Hawley, | 978 | -5 | Shelburne, | 1,022 | -6 |
| Bernardston, | 992 | -5 | Heath, | 897 | -5 | Shutesbury, | 987 | -6 |
| Buckland, | 1,084 | -7 | Leverett, | 875 | -5 | Sunderland, | 720 | -4 |
| Charlemont, | 1,127 | -7 | Leyden, | 632 | -4 | Warwick, | 1,071 | -7 |
| Colraine, | 1,971 | 1 | Monroe, | 282 | -1 | Wendell, | 875 | -5 |
| Conway, | 1,410 | 1 | Montague, | 1,267 | 1 | Whately, | 1,069 | -6 |
| Deerfield, | 1,912 | 1 | New Salem, | 1,305 | 1 | | | |
| Erving, | 309 | -4 | Northfield, | 1,673 | 1 | 26 towns, | 28,829 | |
| Gill, | 798 | -4 | Orange, | 1,502 | 1 | | | |
| Greenfield, | 1,758 | 1 | Rowe, | 703 | -4 | | | |

## Hampden County.

| | | | | | | | | |
|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|
| Blandford, | 1,425 | 1 | Monson, | 2,151 | 1 | Wales, | 686 | -4 |
| Brimfield, | 1,419 | 1 | Montgomery, | 740 | -4 | Westfield, | 3,524 | 2 |
| Chester, | 1,627 | 1 | Palmer, | 2,139 | 1 | W. Springfield, | 3,626 | 2 |
| Granville, | 1,414 | 1 | Russell, | 956 | -6 | Wilbraham, | 1,864 | 1 |
| Holland, | 423 | -2 | Southwick, | 1,210 | 1 | | | |
| Longmeadow, | 1,270 | 1 | Springfield, | 10,986 | 5 | 18 towns, | 37,357 | |
| Ludlow, | 1,267 | 1 | Tolland, | 627 | -2 | | | |

## Hampshire County.

| | | | | | | | | |
|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|
| Amherst, | 2,551 | 1 | Hadley, | 1,816 | 1 | Southampton, | 1,159 | -7 |
| Belchertown, | 2,554 | 1 | Hatfield, | 932 | -5 | Ware, | 1,880 | 1 |
| Chesterfield, | 1,132 | 1 | Middlefield, | 1,715 | 1 | Westhampton, | 759 | -4 |
| Cummington, | 1,239 | 1 | Northampton, | 3,750 | 2 | Williamsburg, | 1,308 | 1 |
| Easthampton, | 717 | -4 | Norwich, | 750 | -4 | Worthington, | 1,198 | -7 |
| Enfield, | 976 | -5 | Pelham, | 956 | -6 | | | |
| Goshen, | 556 | -3 | Plainfield, | 905 | -5 | 23 towns, | 30,886 | |
| Granby, | 971 | -5 | Prescott, | 780 | -4 | | | |
| Greenwich, | 824 | -5 | South Hadley, | 1,458 | 1 | | | |

## Middlesex County.

| | | | | | | | | |
|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|
| Acton, | 1,121 | -7 | Holliston, | 1,782 | 1 | Stow, | 1,230 | 1 |
| Ashby, | 1,246 | 1 | Hopkinton, | 1,245 | 1 | Sudbury, | 1,422 | 1 |
| Ashland, | | | Lexington, | 1,642 | 1 | Somerville, | | |
| Bedford, | 929 | -5 | Lincoln, | 686 | -4 | Tewksbury, | 906 | -6 |
| Billerica, | 1,632 | 1 | Littleton, | 937 | -5 | Townsend, | 1,992 | 1 |
| Boxborough, | 426 | -2 | Lowell, | 20,816 | 9 | Tyngsborough, | 870 | -5 |
| Brighton, | 1,425 | 1 | Malden, | 2,514 | 1 | Waltham, | 2,504 | 1 |
| Burlington, | 510 | -3 | Marlborough, | 2,098 | 1 | Watertown, | 1,810 | 1 |
| Cambridge, | 8,409 | 3 | Medford, | 2,478 | 1 | Wayland, | 998 | -5 |
| Carlisle, | 556 | -3 | Natick, | 1,285 | 1 | W. Cambridge, | 1,363 | 1 |
| Charlestown, | 11,483 | 5 | Newton, | 3,351 | 1 | Westford, | 1,436 | 1 |
| Chelmsford, | 1,697 | 1 | Pepperell, | 1,571 | 1 | Weston, | 1,092 | -6 |
| Concord, | 1,784 | 1 | Reading, | 2,193 | 1 | Wilmington, | 859 | -5 |
| Dracut, | 2,188 | 1 | Sherburne, | 995 | -6 | Woburn, | 2,990 | 1 |
| Dunstable, | 603 | -3 | Shirley, | 957 | -6 | | | |
| Framingham, | 3,034 | 1 | South Reading, | 1,517 | 1 | 48 towns, | 106,635 | |
| Groton, | 2,136 | 1 | Stoneham, | 1,017 | -6 | | | |

## Nantucket County.

| | | |
|---|---|---|
| Nantucket, | 9,051 | 4 |

## Norfolk County.

| | | | | | | | | |
|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|
| Bellingham, | 1,055 | -6 | Foxborough, | 1,298 | 1 | Roxbury, | 9,089 | 3 |
| Braintree, | 2,168 | 1 | Franklin, | 1,717 | 1 | Sharon, | 1,076 | -6 |
| Brookline, | 1,265 | -7 | Medfield, | 883 | -5 | Stoughton, | 2,142 | 1 |
| Canton, | 1,995 | 1 | Medway, | 2,043 | 1 | Walpole, | 1,491 | 1 |
| Cohasset, | 1,470 | 1 | Milton, | 1,822 | 1 | Weymouth, | 3,738 | 2 |
| Dedham, | 3,291 | 1 | Needham, | 1,488 | 1 | Wrentham, | 2,015 | 1 |
| Dorchester, | 4,875 | 2 | Quincy, | 3,486 | 1 | | | |
| Dover, | 520 | -3 | Randolph, | 3,213 | 1 | 22 towns, | 53,040 | |

## Plymouth County.

| | | | | | | | | |
|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|
| Abington, | 3,214 | 1 | Hingham, | 3,567 | 1 | Plympton, | 834 | -5 |
| Bridgewater, | 2,131 | 1 | Hull, | 231 | -1 | Rochester, | 3,875 | 2 |
| Carver, | 995 | -6 | Kingston, | 1,440 | 1 | Scituate, | 3,886 | 2 |
| Duxbury, | 2,798 | 1 | Marshfield, | 1,760 | 1 | Wareham, | 2,002 | 1 |
| E. Bridgewater, | 1,950 | 1 | Middleborough, | 5,085 | 2 | W. Bridgewater, | 1,201 | 1 |
| Halifax, | 734 | -5 | N. Bridgewater, | 2,616 | 1 | | | |
| Hanover, | 1,488 | 1 | Pembroke, | 1,258 | 1 | 21 towns, | 47,386 | |
| Hanson, | 1,040 | -6 | Plymouth, | 5,281 | 2 | | | |

## Suffolk County.

| | | | | | | | | |
|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|
| Boston, | 93,470 | 35 | Chelsea, | 2,390 | 1 | 2 towns, | 95,860 | |

## Worcester County.

| | | | | | | | | |
|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|
| Ashburnham, | 1,652 | 1 | Lancaster, | 2,019 | 1 | Southborough, | 1,145 | -7 |
| Athol, | 1,589 | 1 | Leicester, | 1,707 | 1 | Southbridge, | 2,031 | 1 |
| Auburn, | 649 | -3 | Leominster, | 2,069 | 1 | Spencer, | 1,604 | 1 |
| Barre, | 2,751 | 1 | Lunenburgh, | 1,272 | 1 | Sterling, | 1,647 | 1 |
| Berlin, | 763 | -4 | Mendon, | 3,524 | 1 | Sturbridge, | 2,005 | 1 |
| Blackstone, | | | Milford, | 1,772 | 1 | Sutton, | 2,370 | 1 |
| Bolton, | 1,186 | -7 | Millbury, | 2,163 | 1 | Templeton, | 1,776 | 1 |
| Boylston, | 797 | -5 | New Braintree, | 752 | -4 | Upton, | 1,406 | 1 |
| Brookfield, | 2,472 | 1 | Northborough, | 1,248 | 1 | Uxbridge, | 2,004 | 1 |
| Charlton, | 2,117 | 1 | Northbridge, | 1,448 | 1 | Warren, | 1,290 | 1 |
| Dana, | 691 | -4 | N. Brookfield, | 1,485 | 1 | Webster, | 1,403 | 1 |
| Douglas, | 1,618 | 1 | Oakham, | 1,038 | -6 | Westborough, | 1,655 | 1 |
| Dudley, | 1,352 | 1 | Oxford, | 1,742 | 1 | West Boylston, | 1,187 | 1 |
| Fitchburg, | 2,604 | 1 | Paxton, | 671 | -4 | Westminster, | 1,645 | 1 |
| Gardner, | 1,260 | 1 | Petersham, | 1,775 | 1 | Winchendon, | 1,754 | 1 |
| Grafton, | 2,940 | 1 | Phillipston, | 918 | -5 | Worcester, | 7,497 | 3 |
| Hardwick, | 1,789 | 1 | Princeton, | 1,348 | 1 | | | |
| Harvard, | 1,579 | 1 | Royalston, | 1,667 | 1 | 56 towns, | 95,305 | |
| Holden, | 1,874 | 1 | Rutland, | 1,260 | 1 | | | |
| Hubbardston, | 1,784 | 1 | Shrewsbury, | 1,481 | 1 | | | |

## RECAPITULATION.

| *Counties.* | *No. towns.* | *Population.* | *Bush. of In. Corn* | *Bush of Rye.* | *Tons of Hay* | *Bush. of Potatoes* |
|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|
| Barnstable, | 13 | 32,240 | 76,340 | 14,134 | 17,092 | 90,455 |
| Berkshire, | 30 | 41,754 | 172,546 | 88,747 | 59,026 | 329,918 |
| Bristol, | 19 | 60,177 | 139,332 | 24,918 | 15,165 | 429,429 |
| Dukes, | 3 | 3,958 | 12,615 | 2,045 | 1,167 | 21,185 |
| Essex, | 28 | 95,017 | 172,618 | 55,907 | 16,448 | 515,431 |
| Franklin, | 26 | 28,829 | 193,652 | 50,472 | 52,827 | 267,588 |
| Hampden, | 18 | 37.357 | 180,155 | 44,432 | 77,677 | 303,996 |
| Hampshire, | 23 | 30,886 | 188,441 | 48,365 | 60,627 | 237,689 |
| Middlesex, | 48 | 106,635 | 250,028 | 77,574 | 49,887 | 871,723 |
| Nantucket, | 1 | 9,051 | 500 | 3,500 | | 6000 |
| Norfolk, | 22 | 53,040 | 85,569 | 33,809 | 14,240 | 396,924 |
| Plymouth, | 21 | 47,386 | 121,301 | 29,550 | 21,111 | 414,896 |
| Suffolk, | 2 | 95,860 | 700 | 1,453 | 200 | 6000 |
| Worcester, | 56 | 95,305 | 391,358 | 128,576 | 61,458 | 875,908 |
| 14 counties. | 310 | 737,495 | 1,985,215 | 603,482 | 446,925 | 4,767,115 |

[NOTE. In the column showing the number of Representatives each town is entitled to send, the figures before the dash (-) show the number they are entitled to send each year during the next ten years. The figures after the dash show the number of years, in the next ten, in which they are entitled to send one.]

DATE DUE

JUN 15 1991

APR 1 [illegible]997

HIGHSMITH #45220

F64 .B24
Historical collections, being a general
Princeton Theological Seminary–Speer Library
1 1012 00024 3743